

The Meaning of the Glorious Qur'an

Translated by M.M. Pickthall

And

The Gospel of Thomas

A Revision of Mark M. Mattison's Translation

"This Quran... is a **confirmation** of the scripture that preceded it... an **elaboration** [or **exposition**] of the previous or former Book," The Quran 10:37-39.

The most immediately "previous or former book" in relation to the Quran would be the original Injeel given to Jesus. Though seemingly lost for centuries, there is now available a notable scroll which appears to be this Injeel received by Jesus.

This scroll is a simple list of 114 sayings declared by Jesus. The preface to this list of sayings explains, "These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke** and which Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," The Gospel of Thomas.

The Quran's 114 Surahs appear to be "arranged in the proper order" to align to the 114 Sayings of this original Injeel of Jesus, Surah 25:32. Footnoting the 114 Surahs of the Quran with the 114 corresponding Sayings of Jesus can make the Quran's confirmations & elaborations plainly visible.

Corresponding & contrasting thoughts, words, & rhetoric within both texts are **highlighted** with similar **colours** to demonstrate & draw our attention to these "**confirmations**" & "**elaborations**".

Jesus said, "Whoever finds **the interpretation** of these sayings will not experience death." May our understanding of both these writings be enriched.

The Meaning of the Glorious Qur'an

1. al-Fatihah: The Opening

[1:1] **In the name of Allah**, the Beneficent, the Merciful.

[1:2] Praise be to Allah, Lord of the Worlds,

[1:3] The Beneficent, the Merciful.

[1:4] Master of the Day of **Judgment**,

[1:5] Thee (alone) we worship; Thee (alone) we ask for **help**.

[1:6] **Show us the straight path**,

[1:7] **The path of those whom Thou hast favoured; Not the (path) of those who earn Thine anger nor of those who go astray.**

The Prologue

These are the hidden sayings that **the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down.

Saying 1: True Meaning

And he said, "**Whoever discovers the meaning** of **these sayings won't taste death.**"

2. al-Baqarah: The Cow

[2:1] Alif. Lam. Mim.

[2:2] This is the Scripture whereof there is no doubt, a guidance* unto those who ward off (evil).

[2:3] Who believe in the Unseen, and establish worship, and spend of that We have bestowed upon them;

[2:4] And who believe in that which is revealed unto thee (Muhammad) and that which was revealed before thee,* and are certain of the Hereafter.

[2:5] These depend on guidance from their Lord. These are the successful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest, Doresse - Oxyrhynchus)

* 2:2-5 That which was revealed before thee... This is the Scripture whereof there is no doubt, a guidance... believe in the Unseen... depend on guidance... These are the successful: (C.f. These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down. And he said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," [The Prologue](#) and [Saying 1](#). Jesus said, "Look, I myself shall lead her... so that she too may become a living spirit, [Saying 114](#).)

[2:6] As for the Disbelievers, whether thou warn them or thou warn them not it is **all** one for them; **they believe not**.

[2:7] **Allah hath sealed their hearing and their hearts, and on their eyes there is a covering.*** Theirs will be an awful doom.

[2:8] And of mankind are **some who say: We believe in Allah and the Last Day, when they believe not**.

[2:9] **They think to beguile Allah and those who believe,**** and **they beguile none save themselves;** but **they perceive not**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:7 (C.f. **Jesus said**, "They are **blind** in their hearts & **can not see**," Saying 28. "Anyone who has **ears to hear** should **hear!**" Saying 8. And "**I'll give you what no eye** has ever **seen**, **no ear** has ever **heard**," & what no human mind **has ever thought**," Saying 17.)

** 2:8-10 **They think to beguile... those who believe...** because **they lie**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If **your leaders tell you**, '**Look, the kingdom** is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede **you**. If **they tell you**, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede **you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you & outside of you**," Saying 3.)

[2:10] **In their hearts is a disease**, and Allah increaseth their disease. **A painful doom is theirs** because **they lie**.

[2:11] And when it is said unto them: Make not mischief in the earth, **they say: We are peacemakers*** only.

[2:12] Are not **they indeed the mischief-makers** ? But **they perceive not.****

[2:13] And **when it is said unto them: believe as the people believe**, they say: shall we believe as the foolish believe ? are not they indeed the foolish ? But **they know not.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (**and reigning** he will have rest.)

* 2:11 **They say: We are peacemakers:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If **two make peace with each other** in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#).)

** 2:12-13 Are not **they indeed the mischief-makers?** But **they perceive not... they know not:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The Pharisees and the scholars** [or **the scribes**] **have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to,**" [Saying 39](#).)

[2:15] Allah (Himself) doth mock them, **leaving them to wander blindly*** on in their contumacy.

[2:14] And when **they fall in with those who believe**, they say: We believe; but **when they go apart to their devils** they declare: **Lo!** we are with you; verily we did but mock.

[2:16] These are **they who purchase error at the price of guidance**, so their commerce doth not prosper, **neither are they guided**.

[2:17] Their likeness is as the likeness of **one who kindleth fire**, and **when it sheddeth its light around him Allah taketh away their light** and leaveth them in darkness, where they cannot see,

[2:18] **Deaf, dumb and blind**; and **they return not.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (**and reigning** he will have rest.)

* 2:15-16 **Leaving them to wander blindly... they fall in:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit," [Saying 34](#).)

** 2:18 **Deaf, dumb and blind**; and **they return not:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or **attains to** or **returns back**) to me.

"**Split a log**; I'm there. **Lift the stone**, and **you will find me** there," [Saying 77](#).)

[2:19] Or like a rainstorm from the sky, wherein is darkness, thunder and **the flash of lightning**. **They thrust their fingers in their ears by reason of the thunder-claps, for fear of death**, Allah encompasseth the disbelievers (in **His guidance, His omniscience and His omnipotence**).

[2:20] **The lightning almost snatcheth away their sight from them**. As often as **it flasheth forth for them they walk therein**, and **when it darkeneth against them they stand still**. If Allah willed, **He could destroy their hearing and their sight**. **Lo! Allah is able to do all things**.

[2:21] **O mankind! worship your Lord, Who hath created you** and those before you, so that **ye may ward off (evil)**.

[2:22] **Who hath appointed the earth a resting-place for you**, and the sky a canopy; and causeth water to pour down from the sky, thereby producing fruits as food for you. And do not set up rivals to Allah when **ye know** (better).

[2:23] And if ye are in doubt concerning that which We reveal unto Our slave (Muhammad), then produce a surah of the like thereof, and call your witness beside Allah if ye are truthful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and **reigning** he will have rest.)

[2:24] And if ye do it not - and ye can never do it - then guard yourselves against **the Fire prepared for disbelievers, whose fuel is of men** and stones.*

[2:25] And give **glad tidings** (O Muhammad) unto **those who believe and do good works**; that theirs are **Gardens underneath which rivers flow**; as often as they are regaled with food of the fruit thereof, they say: **this is what was given us aforetime**; and it is given to them in resemblance. **There for them are pure companions; there for ever they abide.****

[2:26] **Lo! Allah disdaineth not to coin the similitude even of a gnat. Those who believe** know that it is the truth from their Lord; but **those who disbelieve say: What doth Allah wish (to teach) by such a similitude ? He misleadeth many thereby,** and **He guideth many thereby; and He misleadeth thereby only miscreants;**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest,)

* 2:24 **The Fire prepared for disbelievers, whose fuel is of men and stone:** (C.f. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of **the things he said to me,** you'll pick up **stones** and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up,**" Thomas 13.)

** 2:25-26 **Gardens... given us aforetime** & to them in resemblance: (**The Vineyard, Saying 65. Matt 23:24.**)

[2:27] **Those who break the covenant of Allah after ratifying it,*** and sever that which Allah ordered to be joined, and **(who) make mischief in the earth: Those are they who are the losers.**

[2:28] How disbelieve ye in Allah when ye were dead and He gave life to you! **Then He will give you death, then life again,** and then **unto Him ye will return.****

[2:29] **He it is who created for you all that is in the earth.** Then turned He to the heaven, and fashioned it as seven heavens. And **He is knower of all things.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:27-28 **Those who break the covenant of Allah after ratifying it,** & sever that which Allah ordered to be joined... ye were dead & He gave life to you! **Then He will give you death, then life again:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, & the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, & those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you come to dwell in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"** Saying 11. Surah 2:137)

** 2:29 **Unto Him ye will return... & all things:** (**Jesus said, " The All has come from me & unfolds to [attains to or returns back to] me,"** Saying 77.)

[2:30] And when thy Lord said unto the angels: **Lo! I am about to place a viceroy in the earth**, they said: **Wilt thou place therein one who will do harm therein and will shed blood, while we, we hymn Thy praise and sanctify Thee ?** He said: **Surely I know that which ye know not.**

[2:31] And **He taught Adam all the names**, then showed them to the angels, saying: Inform Me of the names of these, if ye are truthful.

[2:32] They said: Be glorified! **We have no knowledge** saving that which Thou hast taught us. **Lo!** Thou, **only Thou, art the Knower**, the Wise.

[2:33] He said: **O Adam! Inform them of their names**, and when he had informed them of their names, He said: Did I not tell you that **I know the secret of the heavens and the earth ?** And **I know** that which ye disclose and which ye hide.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:30-33 **I am about to place a viceroy in the earth... & He taught Adam...** Did I not tell you that **I know the secret**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power & great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have tasted death,"** Saying 85. These are the secret sayings that **the living Jesus spoke...** "**Whoever discovers** the meaning of these sayings **won't taste death,**" The Prologue, Saying 1 & 111.)

[2:34] And when We said unto the angels: **Prostrate yourselves before Adam**,* they fell prostrate, **all save Iblis. He demurred through pride, and so became a disbeliever.**

[2:35] And We said: **O Adam! Dwell thou and thy wife in the Garden**, and **eat ye freely (of the fruits) thereof where ye will**; but come not nigh this tree lest ye become wrong-doers.

[2:36] But Satan caused them to deflect therefrom and expelled them from the (happy) state in which they were; and We said: Fall down, one of you a foe unto the other! **There shall be for you on earth a habitation and provision for a time.**

[2:37] **Then Adam received from his Lord words (of revelation)****, and He relented toward him. **Lo!** He is the relenting, the Merciful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:34 **Prostrate yourselves** before Adam, they fell **prostrate**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, **fall down on your face** and [honour] him. That's your Father," [Saying 15](#).)

[2:37] **Then Adam received from his Lord words of revelation**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "He who drinks from my mouth will **become like me**, & [I myself will **become he**]; then, **what's hidden** will **be revealed** to him," See [Saying 108](#), The Lambdin Translation.)

[2:38] We said: Go down, **all of you**, from hence; but verily **there cometh unto you from Me a guidance; and whoso followeth My guidance,*** there shall no fear come upon them **neither shall they grieve.**

[2:39] But **they who disbelieve, and deny Our revelations,** such are rightful **Peoples of the Fire.** They will abide therein.

[2:40] **O Children of Israel!** Remember My favour wherewith I favoured you, and fulfil your (part of **the) covenant,**** I shall fulfil My (part of **the) covenant,** and fear Me.

[2:41] And believe in **that which I reveal, confirming** that which ye possess already (of **the Scripture**), and be not first to disbelieve therein, and part not with **My revelations** for a trifling price, and keep your duty unto Me.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, **they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed,** and **reign over the All."**

* 2:38 Verily **there cometh unto you from Me a guidance:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Know **what's in front of your face,** and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed,"** [Saying 5.](#))

** 2:40 Fulfil your (part of **the) covenant,** I shall fulfil My (part of **the) covenant:** (C.f. "Make the **two one...** You will enter the kingdom," [Saying 22.](#))

[2:42] Confound not **truth** with falsehood, nor knowingly conceal **the truth**.*

[2:43] **Establish worship**, pay the poor-due, and bow your heads with those who bow (in worship).

[2:44] **Enjoin ye righteousness upon mankind** while **ye yourselves forget (to practise it)**?** And ye are readers of **the Scripture!** **Have ye then no sense ?**

[2:45] **Seek help in patience and prayer; and truly it is hard save for the humble-minded,**

[2:46] **Who know** that **they will have to meet their Lord**, and that **unto Him they are returning.**

[2:47] **O Children of Israel!** Remember My favour wherewith I favoured you and how **I preferred you to (all) creatures.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:42 Nor **knowingly conceal the truth:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken **the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves," [Saying 39](#).)

** 2:44 Ye yourselves forget **to practise it:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever **lives** from the Living One won't see death," [Saying 111](#).)

[2:48] And **guard yourselves*** against a day when no soul will in aught avail another, nor will intercession be accepted from it, nor will compensation be received from it, nor will they be helped.

[2:49] And (remember) **when We did deliver you from Pharaoh's folk,*** who were **afflicting you with dreadful torment**, slaying your sons and sparing your women: that was **a tremendous trial** from **your Lord**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:48-49 **Guard yourselves against a day when no soul will in aught avail another...** We did deliver you from Pharaoh's folk: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I've cast fire on the world, and **look**, [**I'm guarding**] over it until it blazes," [Saying 10](#).)

Jesus said, "If the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, [**be on your guard against**] **the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!" [Saying 21](#).

Jesus said, "Love your brother as your own soul. **Guard him** like the pupil of your eye," [Saying 25](#). See "**Guard**" in the sayings in The Lambdin Version.)

[2:50] And when We brought you through the sea and rescued you, and drowned the folk of Pharaoh in your sight.

[2:51] And when We did appoint for Moses forty nights (of solitude), and then ye chose the calf, when he had gone from you, and were wrong-doers.

[2:52] Then, even after that, We pardoned you in order that ye might give thanks.

[2:53] And when We gave unto Moses the Scripture and the criterion (of right and wrong), that ye might be led aright.

[2:54] And when Moses said unto his people: O my people! Ye have wronged yourselves by your choosing of the calf (for worship) so turn in penitence to your Creator, and kill (the guilty) yourselves.* That will be best for you with your Creator and He will relent toward you. Lo! He is the Relenting, the Merciful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All." (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:54 Ye have wronged yourselves... in penitence... kill (the guilty) yourselves: (C.f. Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom [is like] a man who wanted to kill someone powerful. He drew his sword in his [own] house & drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed the powerful one." See [Saying 98](#), Lambdin.)

[2:55] And when ye said: O Moses! **We will not believe in thee till we see Allah plainly;*** **and even while ye gazed the lightning seized you.**

[2:56] Then We revived you after your extinction, **that ye might give thanks.**

[2:57] And **We caused the white cloud to overshadow you** and sent down on you the manna and the quails, (saying): Eat of the good things wherewith We have provided you - they wronged Us not, but **they did wrong themselves.**

[2:58] And when We said: **Go into this township and eat freely of that which is therein,** and enter the gate prostrate,** and say: "**Repentance.**" **We will forgive you your sins and will increase (reward) for the right-doers.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:55,65 **We will not believe in thee till we see Allah plainly:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, **you won't see the Father,**" Saying 27.)

** 2:58 **Go into this township and eat freely of that which is therein** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If they welcome you when you **enter any land and go around in the countryside,** heal those who are sick among them and **eat whatever they give you,** Saying 14.)

[2:59] But those who did wrong changed **the word** which had been told them for **another saying**, and We sent down upon the evil-doers **wrath from heaven for their evil-doing**.

[2:60] And when **Moses asked for water for his people**, We said: Smite with thy staff the rock. And **there gushed out therefrom twelve springs (so that) each tribe knew their drinking-place**. Eat and drink of that which Allah hath provided,* and do not act corruptly, making **mischief in the earth**.

[2:61] And when ye said: O Moses! **We are weary of one kind of food**; so **call upon thy Lord for us** that He bring forth for us of that which the earth groweth - of its herbs and its cucumbers and its corn and its lentils and its onions. He said: Would ye exchange that which is higher for that which is lower? **Go down to settled country, thus ye shall get that which ye demand**. And **humiliation and wretchedness were stamped upon them** and **they were visited with wrath from Allah**. That was because **they disbelieved in Allah's revelations** and slew the prophets wrongfully. That was for their disobedience and transgression.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:60 **Eat & drink of that which Allah hath provided**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "He who **drinks from my mouth** will become like me, & **I myself will become he**; then, what's hidden will **be revealed to him**," Saying 108. See "**the Bubbling Spring**", Saying 13.)

[2:62] **Lo!** Those who believe (in **that which is revealed unto thee**, Muhammad), and **those who are Jews, and Christians, and Sabaeans - whoever believeth in Allah** and the Last Day and doeth right - surely **their reward is with their Lord**, and **there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve.**

[2:63] And (remember, **O Children of Israel**) when We made **a covenant** with you and caused the mount to tower above you, (**saying**): **Hold fast that which We have given you**,* and remember that which is therein, that **ye may ward off (evil).**

[2:64] Then, even after that, **ye turned away**, and if it had not been for **the grace of Allah and His mercy ye had been among the losers.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:63 **Hold fast that We have given you:** (**Jesus said, "I'll give you what** no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, **no hand has ever touched**, & no human mind has ever thought," Saying 17.)

** 2:63-64 **We have given you...** If it had not been for **the grace of Allah and His mercy ye had been among the losers:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "whoever has something in hand** will be **given more**, but whoever doesn't have anything **will lose** even **what little they do have**," Saying 41.)

[2:65] And **ye know of those** of you who broke **the Sabbath***, how We said unto them: **Be ye apes**, despised and hated!

[2:66] And We made it an example to their own and to succeeding generations, and **an admonition to the God-fearing**.

[2:67] And when Moses said unto his people: **Lo!** Allah commandeth you that ye **sacrifice a cow,**** they said: **Dost thou make game of us** ? He answered: **Allah forbid** that I should be among the foolish!

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:65,55 **We will not believe in thee till we see Allah plainly:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make **the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father,**" Saying 27.)

** 2:67 **Sacrifice a cow:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "How awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for **cattle**, because the dog doesn't eat, and [doesn't let] **the cattle** eat either," Saying 102.)

Jesus said, "**Come to me**, because **my yoke** is easy and my requirements are light. **You'll find rest** for yourselves," Saying 90.)

[2:68] They said: **Pray for us unto thy Lord** that He **make clear to us** what (cow) she is.* (Moses) answered: **Lo!** He saith, Verily she is a cow neither with calf nor immature; (she is) between the two conditions; so do that which ye are commanded.

[2:69] They said: **Pray for us unto thy Lord** that He **make clear to us** of what colour she is.* (Moses) answered: **Lo!** He saith: Verily she is a yellow cow. Bright is her colour, gladdening beholders.

[2:70] They said: **Pray for us unto thy Lord** that He **make clear to us** what (cow) she is.* **Lo! cows are much alike to us;** and **Lo!** if Allah wills, **we may be led aright.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All.**"

* 2:68-70 They said: **Pray for us unto thy Lord** that He **make clear to us** what (cow) she is... **make clear to us** of what colour she is... **make clear to us** what (cow) she is: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but **you don't see** the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then **you'll be able to see clearly** to get the speck out of your brother's eye," Saying 26.)

** 2:70 If Allah wills, **we may be led aright:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I myself shall lead her...** so that she may become a living spirit." See Saying 114 of the Lambdin translation.)

[2:71] (Moses) answered: **Lo!** He saith: Verily she is **a cow unyoked**;* she plougheth not the soil nor watereth the tilth; whole and without mark. They said: **Now thou bringest the truth.** So **they sacrificed her,**** though almost they did not.

[2:72] And (remember) when **ye slew a man**** and disagreed concerning it and **Allah brought forth that which ye were hiding.**

[2:73] And We said: Smite him with some of it. Thus **Allah bringeth the dead to life**** and showeth you **His portents so that ye may understand.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All.**"

* 2:71 **A cow unyoked:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Come to me**, because my yoke is easy & my requirements are light. **You'll find rest** for yourselves," [Saying 90.](#))

** 2:71-73 So **they sacrificed her... ye slew a man... Allah bringeth the dead to life:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to **kill a powerful man.**")

He drew his sword in his [own] house and drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then **he [slew] the powerful man,**" [Saying 98.](#))

[2:74] Then, even after that, **your hearts were hardened and became as rocks**,* or worse than rocks, **for hardness**. For indeed **there are rocks from out which rivers gush**, and indeed **there are rocks which split asunder so that water floweth from them**.** And indeed **there are rocks which fall down for the fear of Allah**.*** Allah is not unaware of what ye do.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All.**"

* 2:74 **Your hearts were hardened & became as rocks... for hardness**: (C.f. Jesus took Thomas "aside & told him three things... [the disciples] asked, "**what did Jesus say to you?**" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, **you'll pick up stones & cast them at me, & fire will come out of the stones and burn you up,**" [Saying 13](#), [Saying 45](#).)

** 2:74 **There are rocks from out which rivers gush, & indeed there are rocks which split asunder so that water floweth**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Show me **the stone** the builders rejected; that's **the cornerstone,**" [Saying 66](#). Jesus said, "**You've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring** I've measured out," [Saying 13](#). Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples & **listen to my message, these stones** will become your servants & minister to you," [Saying 19](#). Jesus said, "**Lift the stone, & you will find me,**" [Saying 77](#), [1 Corinthians 10:4](#).)

*** 2:74 **There are rocks which fall down**: (Jesus said, "Don't **throw the pearls** to swine," [Saying 93](#))

[2:75] Have ye any hope that they will be true to you when a party of them used to **listen to the word** of Allah, then used to change it, **after they had understood it, knowingly** ?

[2:76] And **when they fall in with those who believe, they say: We believe**. But when they go apart one with another they say: Prate ye to them of **that which Allah hath disclosed to you** that **they may contend with you** before your Lord concerning it ? **Have ye then no sense** ?

[2:77] **Are they then unaware** that Allah knoweth that which they keep **hidden*** and that which they proclaim ?

[2:78] Among them are **unlettered folk who know the Scripture not except from hearsay. They but guess.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All."

* 2:77 **Hidden:** (**Jesus said**, "The scholars have taken the keys of knowledge and **hidden** them," Thomas 39. "These are the **hidden** sayings that the living Jesus spoke," Thomas [Prologue](#).)

** 2:78 **Unlettered folk who know the Scripture not:** (C.f. They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **He said** to them, "**You read the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read** the present moment," [Saying 91](#).)

[2:79] Therefore **woe** be unto **those who write* the Scripture with their hands** and then say, "This is from Allah," **that they may purchase a small gain** therewith. Woe unto them*** for that their hands have written, and woe unto them*** for that they earn thereby.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:79 (C.f. The Pharisees & the **scribes** hid the keys of knowledge, [Saying 39](#).)

** 2:79 **Woe [to] those who write the Scripture with their hands** and then say, "This is from Allah," that they may **purchase a small gain therewith:** (C.f. "We are not like many, [acting like merchants] peddling God's word [shortchanging and adulterating God's message]; but from pure [uncompromised] motives, as [commissioned and sent] from God, we speak [**His message**]," [2 Corinthians 2:17](#) Amplified. An **Oxen** takes the yoke, [Saying 90](#).)

Jesus said, "If you have money, do not lend it at interest. Instead, give it to someone from whom you will not get it back," [Saying 95](#).

*** 2:79 **Woe** be unto **those who write** - [but keep it **from the cattle or the Oxen** who work the field]: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Woe to the Pharisees** who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for **cattle**, because the dog doesn't eat, and doesn't let **the cattle** [or **the oxen**] eat either," [Saying 102](#).)

[2:80] And they say: **The Fire (of punishment) will not touch us save for a certain number of days.**
Say: Have ye received **a covenant** from Allah - truly Allah will not break **His covenant** - or **tell ye concerning Allah that which ye know not ?**

[2:81] Nay, but **whosoever hath done evil and his sin surroundeth him; such are rightful owners of the Fire;** they will abide therein.

[2:82] And **those who believe and do good works: such are rightful owners of the Garden. They will abide therein.**

[2:83] And (remember) when We made **a covenant** with **the Children of Israel**, (**saying**): Worship none save Allah (only), and be good to parents and to kindred and to orphans and the needy, and speak kindly to mankind; and establish worship and pay the poor-due. Then, after that, ye slid back, save a few of you, being averse.

[2:84] And when We made with you **a covenant** (saying): Shed not the blood of your people nor turn (a party of) your people out of your dwellings. Then ye ratified (**Our covenant**) and ye were witnesses (thereto).

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

[2:85] Yet **ye it is who** slay each other and **drive out a party of your people from their homes**, supporting one another against them by sin and transgression ? - and if they came to you as captives ye would ransom them, whereas their expulsion was itself unlawful for you - **Believe ye in part of the Scripture** and disbelieve ye in part thereof ? And **what is the reward of those who do so** save ignominy in the life of the world, and on the Day of Resurrection **they will be consigned to the most grievous doom**. For **Allah is not unaware** of what ye do.

[2:86] Such are **those who buy the life of the world at the price of the Hereafter**.* **Their punishment will not be lightened**, neither will they have support.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**." (and **reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:86 **Those who buy the life of the world at the price of the Hereafter**: (C.f. In contrast, buy **the truth**, and sell it not. **Jesus said**, "**The Father's kingdom** can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who **found a pearl**. The merchant was wise; **he sold their merchandise** and **bought that single pearl** for himself.

"You, too, **look for the treasure** that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy," Saying 76.)

[2:87] And verily We gave unto Moses **the Scripture** and We caused a train of messengers to follow after him, and **We gave unto Jesus**, son of Mary, **clear proofs** (of **Allah's sovereignty**), and We supported him with the Holy spirit. Is it ever so, that, **when there cometh unto you a messenger* (from Allah) with that which ye yourselves desire not, ye grow arrogant**, and some **ye disbelieve** and some **ye slay***?

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All.**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:87 **There cometh unto you a messenger...** and some **ye slay**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**A good man owned a vineyard. He leased it** out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"**He sent his servant** so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of **the vineyard**. They **seized his servant, beat him, & nearly killed him.**

"**The servant** went back & told **his master**. **His master** said, 'Maybe he **just didn't know** them.' **He sent another servant**, but the tenants beat that one too.

"Then **the master sent his son, thinking**, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to **my son.**'

"Because **they knew** that he was **the heir of the vineyard**, the sharecroppers seized & killed him. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"
Saying 65)

[2:88] And they say: Our hearts are hardened. Nay, but **Allah hath cursed them for their unbelief. Little is that which they believe.***

[2:89] And when there cometh unto them **a scripture from Allah, confirming that in their possession - though before that they were asking for a signal triumph over those who disbelieved** - and when there cometh unto them **that which they know** (to be **the truth**) **they disbelieve therein. The curse of Allah is on disbelievers.**

[2:90] **Evil is that for which they sell their souls: that they should disbelieve in that which Allah hath revealed, grudging that Allah should reveal of His bounty unto whom He will of His slaves.** They have incurred anger upon anger. For disbelievers is a shameful doom.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All." (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:88 **Little is that which they believe:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have," [Saying 41.](#)**)

** **Allah should reveal of His bounty unto whom He will of His slaves:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I tell my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries. Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing," [Saying 62.](#)**)

[2:91] And when it is said unto them: Believe in that which Allah hath revealed, they say: **We believe in that which was revealed unto us. And they disbelieve in that which cometh after it, though it is the truth confirming that which they possess.** Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Why then slew ye the prophets of Allah aforetime, if ye are (indeed) believers ?

[2:92] And Moses came unto you with **clear proofs** (of **Allah's Sovereignty**), yet, while he was away, **ye chose the calf*** (for worship) and ye were wrong-doers.

[2:93] And when We made with you a covenant and caused the Mount to tower above you, (saying): **Hold fast by that which We have given you**, and hear (**Our Word**), they said: **We hear and we rebel.** And (worship of) the calf was made to sink into their hearts because of their rejection (of **the covenant**). Say (unto them): **Evil is that which your belief enjoineth on you**, if ye are believers.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All." (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:92 **Clear proofs** of **Allah's Sovereignty**, yet... **ye chose** the calf: (In contrast, **Jesus said**, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them [he] **found a fine large fish** & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, **easily choosing the large fish**," [Saying 8](#).)

[2:94] Say (unto them): If **the abode of the Hereafter in the providence of Allah** is indeed for you alone and not **for others of mankind*** (as ye pretend), then **long for death** (for ye must long for death) if ye are truthful.

[2:95] But **they will never long for it**, because of that which their own hands have sent before them. **Allah is aware of evil-doers.**

[2:96] And **thou wilt find them greediest of mankind** for life and (greedier) than the idolaters. (Each) one of them would like to be allowed **to live a thousand years. And to live (a thousand years)** would be no means remove him from the doom. **Allah is Seer of what they do.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:94 **Long for death** [if truthful]. **The Hereafter... is** [not just] **for you alone... as ye pretend... [but] for others of mankind:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. **My soul ached for the children of humanity**, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and **seek to leave the world** empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. **When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (or repent),**" Saying 28.)

** 2:96 **Allah is Seer:** (C.f. Sayings 5 & 6.)

[2:97] Say (O Muhammad, to mankind): Who is an enemy to Gabriel! For he it is **who hath revealed (this Scripture)** to thy heart by Allah's leave, confirming that which was (revealed) before it, and **a guidance** and **glad tidings to believers**;

[2:98] **Who is an enemy to Allah**, and His angels and His messengers, and Gabriel and Michael! Then, **lo! Allah (Himself) is an enemy to the disbelievers.**

[2:99] Verily **We have revealed unto thee clear tokens**, and only **miscreants will disbelieve** in them.

[2:100] Is it ever so that when they make **a covenant** a party of them set it aside ? The truth is, most of them believe not.

[2:101] And when there cometh unto them **a messenger from Allah, confirming that which they possess**, a party of **those who have received the Scripture** fling **the Scripture of Allah** behind their backs as if **they knew not**,

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:97 Confirming that which was (revealed) before it, & **a guidance** and **glad tidings** to believers: (C.f. The Gospel of Thomas as the Injeel & the **glad tidings** given to Jesus. A **guidance** - Saying 114.)

[2:102] And follow that which the devils falsely related against the kingdom of Solomon. **Solomon disbelieved not**; but the devils disbelieved, teaching mankind magic and **that which was revealed** to the two angels in Babel, Harut and Marut. Nor did they (the two angels) teach it to anyone till they had said: We are only a temptation, therefore disbelieve not (in **the guidance of Allah**). And from these two (angels) people **learn** that by which they cause division between man and wife; but they injure thereby no-one save by Allah's leave. And **they learn that which harmeth them and profiteth them not**. And surely **they do know that he who trafficketh therein will have no (happy) portion in the Hereafter**; and **surely evil is the price for which they sell their souls, if they but knew**.

[2:103] And **if they had believed and kept from evil, a recompense from Allah would be better, if they only knew**.

[2:104] O **ye who believe**, say not (unto the Prophet): "Listen to us" but say "**Look upon us**,"* and be ye listeners. **For disbelievers is a painful doom**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:104 **Look upon us**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "The kingdom** can be compared to a shepherd who had a hundred sheep. The largest one strayed. He left the ninety-nine and **looked for that one until he found it**," Saying 107.)

[2:105] **Neither those*** who disbelieve among the people of **the Scripture** nor the idolaters **love that there should be sent down unto you any good thing from your Lord**. But Allah chooseth for His mercy whom He will, and Allah is of Infinite Bounty.

[2:106] **Nothing of our revelation (even a single verse) do we abrogate or cause be forgotten, but we bring (in place) one better or the like thereof. Knowest thou not that Allah is Able to do all things ?**

[2:107] **Knowest thou not** that it is Allah unto Whom belongeth **the Sovereignty** of the heavens and the earth; and ye have not, beside Allah, any guardian or helper ?

[2:108] Or would ye question **your messenger** as Moses was questioned aforetime ? **He who chooseth disbelief instead of faith, verily he hath gone astray from a plain road.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:105 **Neither** those who disbelieve among the people of **the Scripture** nor the idolaters **love that there should be sent down unto you any good thing from your Lord**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You either love **the tree** but hate its **fruit**, or love **the fruit** but hate **the tree**," [Saying 43](#).)

** 2:108 **Road**: (**Jesus said**, "in my way," [Saying 55](#))

[2:109] Many of the people of the Scripture long to make you disbelievers after your belief, **through envy on their own account**, after **the truth hath become manifest unto them**. Forgive and be indulgent (toward them) until **Allah give command**. **Lo! Allah is Able** to do **all things**.*

[2:110] **Establish worship, and pay the poor-due; and whatever of good ye send before (you) for your souls, ye will find it with Allah**. **Lo! Allah is Seer of what ye do**.**

[2:111] And they say: **None entereth paradise unless he be a Jew or a Christian**. **These are their own desires**. Say: Bring your proof (of what ye state) if ye are truthful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:109 **Allah is Able to do all things**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them [he] **found a fine large fish** & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, **easily choosing the large fish**," [Saying 8](#).)

** 2:110 **Allah is Seer of what ye do**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Do not lie, and do not do what you hate, because everything is plain in the sight of heaven**," [Saying 6](#).)

[2:112] Nay, but **whosoever** surrendereth his purpose to Allah while doing good,* **his reward is with his Lord**; and there shall no fear come upon them** **neither shall they grieve.**

[2:113] And **the Jews** say **the Christians** follow nothing (true), and **the Christians** say **the Jews** follow nothing (true); yet both are readers of **the Scripture**. Even thus speak **those who know not**. **Allah will judge between them on the Day of Resurrection concerning that wherein they differ.**

[2:114] And **who doth greater wrong than he who forbiddeth the approach to the sanctuaries of Allah** lest His name should be mentioned therein, and striveth for their ruin. As for such, it was never meant that **they should enter** them except **in fear**. **Theirs in the world is ignominy and theirs in the Hereafter is an awful doom.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:112 **Whosoever** surrendereth his purpose to Allah while doing good: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Become my disciple... take up his cross... in my way," Saying 55.)

** 2:112 **There shall no fear come upon them**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Watch out... so... **the difficulty** you're expecting **will [not] come**," Saying 21.)

[2:115] Unto Allah belong the East and the West, and **whithersoever ye turn, there is Allah's Countenance**. **Lo!** Allah is All-Embracing, **All-Knowing**.

[2:116] And they say: **Allah hath taken unto Himself a son**.* Be He glorified! Nay, but whatsoever is in the heavens and the earth is His. **All are subservient unto Him**.

[2:117] **The Originator of the heavens and the earth!**** **When He decreeth a thing**, He saith unto it only: **Be!** and **it is**.***

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and **reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:116 They say: Allah hath **taken unto Himself a son**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Rather... When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father**," Saying 3.)

** 2:117 **The Originator of the heavens & the earth**: (C.f. The Beginning & Originator - See Saying 18.)

*** 2:117 **He saith** unto it only: **Be!** & **it is**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, & I myself will become he**; then, **what's hidden will be revealed** to them," Saying 108.)

[2:118] And **those who have no knowledge** say: **Why doth not Allah speak unto us, or some sign come unto us** ? Even thus, as they now speak, spake those (who were) before them. **Their hearts are all alike**. We have made clear **the revelations** for **people who are sure**.

[2:119] **Lo!** We have sent thee (O Muhammad) with **the truth**, a bringer of **glad tidings*** and a warner. And thou wilt not be asked about **the owners of hell-fire**.

[2:120] And **the Jews** will not be pleased with thee, nor will **the Christians**, till thou follow their creed. Say: **Lo! the guidance* of Allah (Himself) is Guidance**. And if thou shouldst **follow their desires** after **the knowledge**** which hath come unto thee, then wouldst thou have from Allah no protecting guardian nor helper.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:119-120 We have sent thee with **the truth**, a bringer of **glad tidings** and a warner... **the guidance**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I myself shall **lead her**... so that she may **become a living spirit**, [Saying 114](#).)

** 2:120 If thou shouldst **follow their desires** after **the knowledge** which hath come unto thee, then: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Whoever knows everything**, but [still **feels a personal lack**, then he] lacks everything," [Saying 67](#).)

[2:121] **Those unto whom We have given the Scripture, who read it with the right reading,*** those believe in it. And whoso disbelieveth in it, **those are they who are the losers.**

[2:122] **O Children of Israel!** Remember My favour wherewith I favoured you and how **I preferred you to (all) creatures.**

[2:123] And **guard (yourselves)** against a day when no soul will in aught avail another, nor will compensation be accepted from it, nor will intercession be of use to it; nor will they be helped.

[2:124] And (remember) when his Lord tried Abraham with (His) commands, and he fulfilled them, He said: **Lo! I have appointed thee a leader for mankind.** (Abraham) said: And of **my offspring (will there be leaders)*** ? He said: **My covenant** includeth not wrong-doers.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:121,2:124 **Those... We have given the Scripture, who read it with the right reading... will... be leaders:** (C.f. These are **the hidden sayings** that the living Jesus spoke & **Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down...** "Whoever **discovers the meaning [or the right interpretation]** of **these sayings** won't taste death... and [will] **reign over the All.**" Prologue & Saying 1, & 2. See the Lambdin translation.)

[2:125] And when We made the House (at Makka) a resort for mankind and sanctuary, (saying): Take as your place of worship the place where **Abraham stood (to pray)***. And We imposed a duty upon Abraham and Ishmael, (saying): Purify My house for those who go around and **those who meditate therein and those who bow down and prostrate themselves** (in worship)**.

[2:126] And when Abraham prayed: My Lord! **Make this a region of security** and bestow upon its people fruits, **such of them as believe in Allah and the Last Day,***** He answered: As for him who disbelieveth, I shall leave him in contentment for a while, then **I shall compel him to the doom of Fire - a hapless journey's end!**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (**and reigning** he will have rest.)

* 2:125 Take as your place of worship the place where **Abraham stood (to pray)**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and **they'll stand** as a single one," Saying 23. **Standing** - Saying 16, 75, 99.)

** 2:125 **Those who bow down and prostrate themselves**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, **fall down on your face** and worship," Saying 15. **Prayer** - Saying 6, 14, 104.)

*** 2:126 **The Last Day... fire**: (C.f. "On the day... the weeds will... be pulled... & **burned**," Saying 57.)

[2:127] And when Abraham and Ishmael were raising the foundations of the House, (Abraham prayed): Our Lord! Accept from us (this duty). **Lo! Thou, only Thou, art the Hearer, the Knower.**

[2:128] **Our Lord!** And **make us submissive unto Thee and of our seed a nation submissive unto Thee,** and **show us our ways of worship,** and relent toward us. **Lo! Thou, only Thou, art the Relenting, the Merciful.**

[2:129] **Our Lord!** And raise up in their midst a messenger from among them who shall recite unto them **Thy revelations,** and shall instruct them in **the Scripture** and in wisdom and shall make them grow. **Lo! Thou, only Thou, art the Mighty, Wise.**

[2:130] And who forsaketh the religion of Abraham save **him who befooleth himself** ? Verily We chose him in the world, and **lo!** in the **Hereafter he is among the righteous.**

[2:131] When **his Lord** said unto him: **Surrender!** he said: **I have surrendered to the Lord of the Worlds.**

[2:132] The same did Abraham enjoin upon his sons, and also Jacob, (saying): O my sons! **Lo!** Allah hath chosen for you the (true) religion; therefore die not save as **men who have surrendered** (unto Him).

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

[2:133] Or were ye present **when death came to Jacob**, when he said unto his sons: **What will ye worship after me** ? They said: **We shall worship thy God**, the God of thy fathers, Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac, One God, and **unto Him we have surrendered**.

[2:134] **Those are a people who have passed away. Theirs is that which they earned, and yours is that which ye earn.** And ye will not be asked of what they used to do.

[2:135] And they say: **Be Jews or Christians**, then **ye will be rightly guided**. Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Nay, but (we follow) the religion of Abraham, the upright, and he was not of the idolaters.

[2:136] Say (O Muslims): We believe in Allah and **that which is revealed unto us** and **that which was revealed** unto Abraham, and Ishmael, and Isaac, and Jacob, and the tribes, and that which Moses and **Jesus received**,* and that which the prophets received from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and **unto Him we have surrendered**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:136 **Jesus received**: (C.f "These are **the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke**," Thomas [Prologue](#). See also Surah 10:37.)

[2:137] And **if they believe in the like of that which ye believe, then are they rightly guided**. But if they turn away, **then are they in schism**,* and Allah will suffice thee (for defence) against them. He is the Hearer, **the Knower**.

[2:138] (We take our) colour from Allah, and who is better than Allah at colouring. **We are His worshippers**.

[2:139] Say (unto **the People of the Scripture**): Dispute ye with us concerning Allah when **He is our Lord and your Lord** ? Ours are our works and yours your works. We look to Him alone.

[2:140] Or say ye that Abraham, and Ishmael, and Isaac, and Jacob, and the tribes were **Jews or Christians** ? Say: **Do ye know best**, or doth Allah ? And who is more unjust than he who hideth **a testimony**** which he hath received from Allah ? Allah is not unaware of what ye do.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:137 **Then are they in schism**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I am he who exists from **the undivided**," [Saying 61](#). **Jesus said**, "On the day when you were one, **you became divided**. But when **you become divided**, what will you do?" [Saying 11](#). See 2:176 & notes 2:27-29)

** 2:140,146 He who **hideth a testimony** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Scholars have... **hidden** the key," [Saying 39](#).)

[2:141] **Those are a people who have passed away; theirs is that which they earned and yours that which ye earn.** And ye will not be asked of what they used to do.

[2:142] The foolish of the people will say: What hath turned them from the qiblah which they formerly observed ? Say: Unto Allah belong the East and the West. **He guideth whom He will* unto a straight path.****

[2:143] Thus We have appointed you a middle nation, that ye may be witnesses against mankind, and that **the messenger may be a witness against you.** And We appointed the qiblah which ye formerly observed only **that We might know him who followeth the messenger,** from him who turneth on his heels. In truth it was a hard (test) save for **those whom Allah guided.*** But it was not Allah's purpose that your faith should be in vain, for **Allah is Full of Pity, Merciful toward mankind.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:142,157 **He guideth whom He will... those whom Allah guided:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Look, I myself shall lead her to make her a [new, completed] man? So that she too may become a living spirit," Saying 114.**)

** 2:142 **A straight path:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Take up [your] cross in my way," Saying 55.**)

[2:144] We have seen **the turning* of thy face to heaven** (for guidance, O Muhammad). And now verily **We shall make thee turn* (in prayer)** toward a qiblah which is dear to thee. So **turn* thy face toward the Inviolable Place** of Worship**, and ye (O Muslims), wheresoever ye may be, **turn* your faces (when ye pray)** toward it. **Lo!** Those who have received **the Scripture know** that (**this revelation**) is **the Truth** from their Lord. And **Allah is not unaware of what they do.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:144 We have seen **the turning of thy face to heaven... We shall make thee turn (in prayer)... turn thy face toward the Inviolable Place of Worship... turn your faces (when ye pray) toward it:** (C.f. [**Jesus**] turned to his disciples and said, "Am I really a divider?" Saying 72. Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are one - **those who are chosen**, because **you'll find the kingdom**. You've come from there and will **return** there," Saying 49.)

** 2:144,149,150 **The Inviolable Place:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The older person won't hesitate to **ask** a little seven-day-old child about **the place** of life," Saying 4. **Jesus said**... say... "We've come from the light, **the place** where light came into being," Saying 50. **Jesus said**, "Make the two one, & make... eyes in **the place** of an eye, a hand in **the place** of a hand, a foot in **the place** of a foot, & an image in **the place** of an image; then you'll **enter the kingdom**," Saying 22. See Sayings 24, 50, 64, 68.)

[2:145] And even if thou broughtest unto those who have received **the Scripture all kinds of portents**, they would not follow thy qiblah, nor canst thou be a follower of their qiblah; nor are some of them followers of the qiblah of others. And **if thou shouldst follow their desires** after **the knowledge which hath come unto thee**, then surely wert thou of the evil-doers.

[2:146] Those unto whom We gave **the Scripture recognise (this revelation)** as they recognise their sons. But **lo! a party of them knowingly conceal the truth.***

[2:147] It is **the Truth from thy Lord** (O Muhammad), so be not thou of **those who waver**.

[2:148] And **each one hath a goal toward which he turneth**; so vie with one another in good works. Wheresoever ye may be, **Allah will bring you all together**. **Lo! Allah is Able to do all things**.

[2:149] And whencesoever thou comest forth (for prayer, O Muhammad) **turn thy face toward the Inviolable Place of Worship**. **Lo!** it is **the Truth** from thy Lord. **Allah is not unaware** of what ye do.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and **reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:146 **A party of them knowingly conceal the truth**: (C.f. Jesus said, "**The scholars** have taken **the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**," [Saying 39](#).)

[2:150] Whencesoever thou comest forth **turn thy face toward the Inviolable Place of Worship**; and wheresoever ye may be (O Muslims) **turn your faces toward it (when ye pray) so that men may have no argument against you**, save such of them as do injustice - **Fear them not**, but fear Me! - and so that **I may complete My grace upon you**, and **that ye may be guided**.

[2:151] Even as We have sent unto you a messenger from among you, who reciteth unto you **Our revelations** and **causeth you to grow**, and teacheth you **the Scripture** and wisdom, and **teacheth you that which ye knew not**.*

[2:152] Therefore remember Me, I will remember you. **Give thanks to Me**, and reject not Me.

[2:153] **O ye who believe! Seek help in steadfastness and prayer**. Lo! Allah is with the steadfast.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, **they'll be disturbed**. When **they're disturbed**, **they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (**and reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:151 **Who reciteth unto you Our revelations** and **teacheth you that which ye knew not**: (C.f. These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke**... **Jesus said**, "I'll give you **what** no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and **what no human mind has ever thought**," The Prologue & Saying 17.)

[2:154] And call not those who are slain in the way of Allah "dead*." Nay, they are living, only ye perceive not.**

[2:155] And surely We shall try you with something of fear and hunger, and loss of wealth and lives and crops; but give glad tidings to the steadfast,

[2:156] Who say, when a misfortune striketh them: Lo! we are Allah's and lo! unto Him we are returning.

[2:157] Such are they on whom are blessings from their Lord, and mercy. Such are the rightly guided.

[2:158] Lo! (the mountains) As-Safa and Al-Marwah are among the indications of Allah. It is therefore no sin for him who is on pilgrimage to the House (of God) or visiteth it, to go around them (as the pagan custom is). And he who doeth good of his own accord, (for him) lo! Allah is Responsive, Aware.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:154 Call not those... slain in the way of Allah "dead." Nay, they are living: (Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, & the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, & those who are living won't die," Saying 11.)

** 2:154 Ye perceive not: (C.f. Jesus said, "You don't know it," Saying 51.)

[2:159] **Lo! Those who hide** the proofs and **the guidance* which We revealed**, after We had made it clear to mankind in **the Scripture: such are accursed of Allah and accursed of those who have the power to curse.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:159,174 **Those who hide... the guidance:** (Jesus said, "The scholars have taken the keys of knowledge & **hidden** them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents & innocent as doves," Saying 39.)

Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a treasure [**hidden**] in their field. [They] **didn't know** about it. After they died, they left it to their son. The son **didn't know** it either. He took the field and sold it. "The buyer plowed the field, **found** the treasure, and began to loan money at interest to whomever they wanted," [Saying 109](#).

** 2:159 **Those who have... power to curse:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If **they** ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light... "If **they** ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children... "If **they** ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest,'" [Saying 50](#). Consider the angel keepers? Surah 40:49, 74:31, or perhaps, even the toll-collectors in [The First Apocalypse of James](#).)

[2:160] Except **those who repent and amend** and **make manifest (the truth)**. * **These it is toward whom I relent**. I am the Relenting, the Merciful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (**and reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:160,159 **Those who... make manifest the truth**: (C.f. "These are **the hidden sayings** that the living **Jesus spoke** & Didymos Judas **Thomas** wrote down," Saying 1.)

Jesus said, "**Know what is** in front of your face, & **what's hidden from you will be revealed** to you, because there's nothing **hidden** that won't **be revealed**," Saying 5. **Jesus said**, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because **everything is revealed** in the sight of heaven; for there's nothing **hidden** that won't **be revealed**, and nothing **covered up** that will **stay secret**," Saying 6.)

Jesus said, "A city built & fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it **be hidden**," Saying 32. **Jesus said**, "What **you** hear [in the ear] then **proclaim from your rooftops**. No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a **hidden place**. Rather, **they put it on the stand** so that everyone who comes & goes can **see its light**," Saying 33.)

Jesus said, "**Whoever** drinks from my mouth will **become** like me, & I myself will **become** like **them**; then, what's **hidden will be revealed** to **them**," Saying 108.)

[2:161] **Lo! Those who disbelieve**, and die while they are disbelievers; **on them is the curse*** of Allah and of angels and of men combined.

[2:162] **They ever dwell therein. The doom will not be lightened for them, neither will they be reprieved.**

[2:163] **Your God is One God; there is no God save Him, the Beneficent, the Merciful.**

[2:164] **Lo!** In the creation of the heavens and the earth, and the difference of night and day, and the ships which run upon the sea with that which is of use to men, and the water which Allah sendeth down from the sky, **thereby reviving the earth after its death**, and dispersing **all kinds of beasts therein**, and (in) the ordinance of the winds, and **the clouds obedient** between heaven and earth: **are signs** (of **Allah's Sovereignty**) for **people who have sense.****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and **reigning he will have rest.**)

* 2:161 **Those who disbelieve**, & die while they are disbelievers **on them is the curse**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Look** for the Living One while you're still alive. **If you die & then try to look** for him, **you won't be able to**," Saying 59.)

** 2:164 The heavens... & the difference of night & day... **reviving the earth after its death**: (**Jesus said**, "This heaven... **dead... alive... light**," Saying 11)

[2:165] Yet of mankind are some who take unto themselves (objects of worship which they set as) rivals to Allah, loving them with a love like (that which is the due) of Allah (only) - **those who believe are stauncher in their love for Allah** - **Oh, that those who do evil had but known**, (on the day) **when they behold the doom**, that **power belongeth wholly to Allah**, and that Allah is severe in punishment!

[2:166] (On the day) when those who were followed disown **those who followed** (them), and **they behold the doom**, and **all their aims collapse with them**.

[2:167] And **those who were but followers** will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will **Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them**, and they will not emerge from the Fire.

[2:168] **O mankind! Eat of that which is lawful and wholesome in the earth**, and **follow not the footsteps of the devil**. **Lo! he is an open enemy for you**.*

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find**, **they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed**, **they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and **reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:168 **The devil**. **Lo! he is an open enemy for you**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. **Their enemy** came by night and **sowed weeds** among the good seed... **the weeds will be obvious**. Then they'll be pulled out and burned," [Saying 57](#).)

[2:170] And when it is said unto them: **Follow that which Allah hath revealed**, they say: We follow that wherein **we found** our fathers. What! Even though **their fathers were wholly unintelligent** and **had no guidance*** ?

[2:171] The likeness of those who disbelieve (in relation to the messenger) is as the likeness of **one who calleth** unto that which heareth naught except a shout and cry. Deaf, dumb, blind, therefore **they have no sense**.*

[2:172] **O ye who believe! Eat of the good things wherewith We have provided you****, and **render thanks to Allah** if it is (indeed) He Whom ye worship.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:170-171 **Their fathers were wholly unintelligent** and had no **guidance...** and... **they have no sense:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll give you what** no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and **no human mind has ever thought,**" Saying 17.)

** 2:172 **O ye who believe! Eat of the good things wherewith We have provided you:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If they welcome you** when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and **eat whatever they give you,**" Saying 14.)

[2:173] He hath forbidden you only carrion, and blood, and swineflesh, and that which hath been immolated to (the name of) any other than Allah. But **he who is driven by necessity**, neither craving nor transgressing, **it is no sin for him**.* **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[2:174] **Lo!** those who **hide**** aught of **the Scripture** which **Allah hath revealed** and purchase a **small gain**** therewith, **they eat into their bellies nothing else than fire**. Allah will not speak to them on the Day of Resurrection, **nor will He make them grow**. **Theirs will be a painful doom**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (**and reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:173-174 **It is no sin for him**: (C.f. Eating food - His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And how should we pray? Should we make donations? And **what food should we avoid?**")

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, & **don't do what you hate**, because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven; for there's nothing **hidden** that won't be revealed, & nothing **covered up** that will stay secret," Saying 6.)

** 2:174 Those who **hide** aught of **the Scripture... Allah... revealed**: (**Jesus said**, "The scholars have **taken the keys of knowledge** & **hidden** them. They haven't **entered**, & haven't let others **enter** who wanted to," Saying 39. **Small gains**, Saying 109.)

[2:175] Those are they who purchase error at **the price of guidance**,* and torment at the price of pardon. How **constant are they in their strife** to reach the Fire!

[2:176] That is because **Allah hath revealed the Scripture** with **the truth**. **Lo! those who find (a cause of) disagreement in the Scripture are in open schism**.

[2:177] It is not righteousness that **ye turn your faces to the East** and the West; but righteous is **he who believeth in Allah** and the Last Day and the angels and **the Scripture** and the prophets; and giveth wealth, for love of Him, to kinsfolk and to orphans and the needy and the wayfarer and to **those who ask**, and to **set slaves free**; and observeth proper worship and payeth the poor-due. And those who keep their treaty when they make one, and **the patient* in tribulation and adversity and time of stress**. Such are **they who are sincere**. **Such are the God-fearing**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (**and reigning** he will have rest.)

* 2:175 Those are they who **purchase error** at **the price of guidance**: (C.f. Jesus said, "**Buyers and merchants** won't enter the places of my Father," [Saying 64](#). Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary should leave us**, because women aren't worthy of life." **Jesus said**, [I myself will **lead** her], [Saying 114](#).)

* 2:177 **Patient**: ("**Suffered patiently**," [Saying 58](#).)

[2:178] **O ye who believe!** Retaliation is prescribed for you in **the matter of the murdered**;* the freeman for the freeman, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female. And for him who is forgiven somewhat by his (injured) brother, prosecution according to usage and payment unto him in kindness. This is an alleviation and a mercy from your Lord. **He who transgresseth after this will have a painful doom.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:178 Retaliation is prescribed for you in **the matter of the murdered**: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed is the one who knows where **the bandits** are going to enter. They can get up to assemble their defenses and **be prepared to defend themselves** before they arrive," [Saying 103](#). See also [Luke 11:21-22](#).)

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to **kill someone powerful**. He **drew his sword in his house** & drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he **killed the powerful one**," [Saying 98](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted, and no place will be found where you've been persecuted," [Saying 68](#).)

[2:179] And there is life for you in **retaliation**, **0 men of understanding**, **that ye may ward off (evil)**.*

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:179,182 **0 men of understanding... ward off (evil)**: (C.f. **Disciples's** by **Making peace** & **Owner's** by **Retaliating** - Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your **disciples** like?" **He said**, "They're **like little children** living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, '**Give our field back to us.**' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it & **give them [back] their field.**" **So I say** that if the owner of the **house** realizes the bandit is coming, they'll watch out beforehand & **won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, watch out for the world! **Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you**, because what you're expecting will come. May there be [**a man of understanding**] among you! "When the fruit ripened, **the reaper came quickly**, sickle in hand, & harvested it," [Saying 21](#) & Lambdin's version. See also [Matthew 24:42-47](#).

His disciples said, "When will you appear to us? When will we see you?" **Jesus said**, "When you **strip naked** without being ashamed, and **throw your clothes on the ground** and stomp on them **as little children** would, then **you'll see** the Son of the Living One & **won't be afraid**," [Saying 37](#). **Death**: Surah 2:180.)

[2:180] It is prescribed for you, **when death approacheth*** one of you, if he leave wealth, that he bequeath unto parents and near relatives in kindness. (This is) a duty for all those who **ward off (evil)**.

[2:181] And whoso changeth (the will) after he hath heard it - the sin thereof is only upon those who change it. **Lo!** Allah is Hearer, **Knower**.

[2:182] But **he who feareth** from a testator some unjust or sinful clause, and **maketh peace** between the parties, (it shall be) no sin for him. Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:180 **When death approacheth:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Throw your clothes on the ground," Saying 37 & "Give them [back) their field," Saying 21**. These phrases may allude to discarding of the body "**when... the reaper came quickly," Saying 21**, a prophecy about the 70 AD destruction of Jerusalem, Matthew 23:37-39, 24:43-44, & Luke 21:21-24, and perhaps a more spiritual understanding is to be **found**.)

* 2:182 **Maketh peace:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If two make peace** with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," Saying 48 & 106. See notes to Surah 2:179.)

[2:183] **O ye who believe! Fasting** is prescribed for you, even as it was prescribed for those before you, that **ye may ward off (evil);**

(2:184] (**Fast**) a certain number of days; and (for) him who is sick among you, or on a journey, (the same) number of other days; and for those who can afford it there is a ransom: the feeding of a man in need - but whoso doeth good of his own accord, it is better for him: and that ye **fast** is better for you **if ye did but know** -

[2:185] The month of Ramadan in which **was revealed** the Qur'an, **a guidance for mankind**, and clear proofs of **the guidance**,* and the Criterion (of right and wrong). And whosoever of you is present, **let him fast the month**, and whosoever of you is sick or **on a journey**, (**let him fast the same**) number of other days. **Allah desireth for you ease**; He desireth not **hardship for you**; and (He desireth) that ye should **complete the period**, and that **ye should magnify Allah** for **having guided you**, and that peradventure ye may be thankful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (**and reigning he will have rest.**)

* 2:185 The month of Ramadan in which **was revealed** the Qur'an, **a guidance for mankind**, and clear proofs of **the guidance**: (C.f. Perhaps, the Quran and the **Injeel** can now be read together. **Jesus said**, "**You [can] read,**" Saying 91.)

[2:186] And **when My servants question thee concerning Me**,* then surely **I am nigh. I answer the prayer of the suppliant when he crieth unto Me.** So **let them hear My call and let them trust in Me**, in order that they may be led aright.

* 2:186 **My servants question thee** concerning **Me**: (**The Seven sayings of God**, spoken in the **Seven** days of Genesis One, are like Seven thunders, **answering seven questions** posed by **the disciples** to **Jesus**, in The Gospel of Thomas. Opening up the Seven seals:

#1 **SEEING** - **Disciples asked**, "Shall we **observe**?" **Jesus said**, "[The] hidden... will... manifest," Saying 5,6. **God said**, "Let there be **light**," Genesis 1:3.

#2 **SEPARATION** - **They asked**, "You will **depart**... Who will lead?" **Jesus said**, "You **become two**," Saying 11 & 12. **God said**, "A firmament in... the waters... let it **divide**," Genesis 1:6-8.

#3. **UNION** - **Mary asked**, "Your **disciples** [are] like?" **Jesus said**, "Like... infants being suckled," Saying 21 & 22. **God said**, "Let the waters... be **gathered together** into one place," Genesis 1:9.

#4. **LIGHT WITHIN** - **They asked**, "When will you be **revealed**?" **Jesus said**, "Lights a lamp... on a lampstand," Saying 33 & 37. **God said**, "Be **lights**... divide... day [&] night," Genesis 1:14.

#5. **DESTRUCTION & NEW LIFE** - **They asked**, "Is **circumcision** beneficial?" **Jesus said**, "The man... has **suffered & found life**," Saying 53 & 58. **God said**, "[Living creatures having] **life**," Genesis 1:20.

#6 **WHO** - **They asked**, "Tell us who **you are**?" **Jesus said**, "It is **I** who am the **light**," Saying 91. **God said**, "Let us make **man** in our image," Genesis 1:26.

#7 **WHEN** is **THE KINGDOM** - **They ask**, "When will the kingdom come?" **Jesus said**, "The Kingdom... **is**,"... "Make two one," Saying 106, 113. "**God blessed the seventh day**," Genesis 2:2-3.)

[2:187] It is made lawful for you to go in unto your wives on the night of the fast. **They are raiment for you and ye are raiment for them.* Allah is Aware** that **ye were deceiving yourselves** in this respect and **He hath** turned in mercy toward you and **relieved you**. So hold intercourse with them and **seek that which Allah hath ordained for you**, and **eat and drink until** the white thread becometh distinct to you from the black thread of the dawn. Then strictly observe the fast till nightfall and touch them not, but **be at your devotions in the mosques**. These are the limits imposed by Allah, so approach them not. Thus **Allah expoundeth His revelation to mankind** that **they may ward off (evil)**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:187 They are **raiment** for you & ye are **raiment** for them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Don't be anxious from morning to evening... about **what you'll wear**," [Saying 36](#). His disciples **said**, "**When** will **you appear to us? When** will **we see** you?" **Jesus said**, "When you **strip naked** without being ashamed, & **throw your clothes on the ground** & stomp on them as little children would, **then you'll see** the Son of the Living One & **won't be afraid**," [Saying 37](#). **Jesus said**, "What did you **go out into the desert to see?** A reed...? A man wearing fancy clothes, like your rulers & powerful people? **They wear fancy clothes, but can't know the truth**," [Saying 78](#). Jesus said, "A new patch of **cloth** isn't sewn onto **an old coat**, because **it'd tear apart**," [Saying 47](#).)

[2:188] And eat not up your property among yourselves in vanity, **nor seek by it to gain the hearing of the judges* that ye may knowingly devour a portion of the property of others wrongfully.**

[2:189] They ask thee, (O Muhammad), of new moons, say: They are fixed seasons for mankind and for **the pilgrimage.**** It is not righteousness that ye go to houses by the backs thereof (as do the idolaters at certain seasons), but **the righteous man is he who wardeth off (evil).** So go to houses by the gates thereof, and observe your duty to Allah, that ye may be successful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:188,200 **Nor seek by it to gain the hearing of the judges:** (C.f. Someone said to him, "Tell my brothers to divide our inheritance with me."

He said to him, "Who made me a divider?"

He turned to his disciples and **said** to them, "Am I really a divider?" [Saying 72.](#))

** 2:189,196 **The pilgrimage:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Become **passersby,**" [Saying 42.](#) An alternative translation might be, **Jesus said,** "Passing away, **come into being.**" **Jesus said,** "Blessed is the one who **came into being** before **coming into being,**" [Saying 19.](#) See also "When death approacheth," Surah 2:180.)

[2:190] **Fight in the way of Allah** against those who **fight*** against you, but begin not hostilities. **Lo!** Allah loveth not aggressors.

[2:191] And slay them **wherever ye find them**, and **drive them out of the places whence they drove you out, for persecution** is worse than slaughter**. And **fight not with them at the Inviolable Place of Worship until** they first attack you there, but if they attack you (there) then slay them. Such is the reward of disbelievers.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:190 **Fight in the way of Allah against those who fight against you:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Whoever** doesn't **hate** their father and mother can't **become my disciple**, and **whoever** doesn't **hate** their brothers and sisters and **take up their cross** [in **my way** or] like I do isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

"**Whoever** doesn't **hate** their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple, & **whoever** doesn't love their father & mother as I do can't **become my disciple**. For my mother [**gave me falsehood**], but my true Mother gave me **Life**," [Saying 101](#).)

Jesus said, "**If two** make peace with each other **in a single house**, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#).)

** 2:191 **Persecution:** (**Persecuted**, [Saying 68](#) & [69](#).)

[2:192] But if they desist, then **lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[2:193] And **fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is for Allah.*** But if they desist, **then let there be no hostility** except against wrong-doers.

[2:194] The forbidden month for the forbidden month, and forbidden things in retaliation. And one who attacketh you, **attack him in like manner as he attacked you.** **Observe your duty to Allah, and know that Allah is with those who ward off (evil).**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:193 **Fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is for Allah.** But if they desist, **then** let there be **no hostility:**
(C.f. **Until persecution is no more...** Inasmuch as is possible, **overcome evil with good -**
Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. **I found them** all drunk; **I didn't find** any of them **thirsty.**

My soul ached for the children of humanity, because **they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see.** They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, **they're drunk.**

When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [or repent]," Saying 28.)

[2:195] Spend your wealth for the cause of Allah,* and be not cast by your own hands to ruin; and do good. Lo! Allah loveth the beneficent.

[2:196] Perform the pilgrimage** and the visit (to Makka) for Allah. And if ye are prevented, then send such gifts as can be obtained with ease, and shave not your heads until the gifts have reached their destination. And whoever among you is sick or hath an ailment of the head must pay a ransom of fasting or almsgiving or offering. And if ye are in safety, then whosoever contenteth himself with the visit for the pilgrimage (shall give) such gifts as can be had with ease. And whosoever cannot find (such gifts), then a fast of three days while on the pilgrimage, and of seven when ye have returned; that is, ten in all. That is for him whose folk are not present at the Inviolable Place of Worship. Observe your duty to Allah, and know that Allah is severe in punishment.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:195 Spend your wealth for the cause of Allah: (C.f. Wealth - Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have tasted] death," [Saying 85](#). Jesus said, "I'm amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty," [Saying 29](#).)

** 2:196 Perform... pilgrimage: (See notes on 2:189.)

[2:197] The pilgrimage is (in) the well-known months, and whoever is minded to perform the pilgrimage therein (**let him remember** that) there is (to be) no lewdness nor abuse **nor angry conversation** on the pilgrimage. And whatsoever good ye do **Allah knoweth it**. So make provision for yourselves (Hereafter); for **the best provision is to ward off evil**. Therefore keep your duty unto Me, O **men of understanding**.*

[2:198] **It is no sin for you** that ye **seek the bounty of your Lord (by trading)**.** But, when ye press on in the multitude from 'Arafat, **remember Allah** by the sacred monument. **Remember Him** as **He hath guided you**, although before **ye were of those astray**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:197 (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let there be **a man of understanding** among you," Saying 21, Lambdin.)

** 2:198 **It is no sin for you** that ye **seek the bounty of your Lord (by trading)**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; [he] **sold [the] merchandise** and **bought that single pearl** for themselves. "You, too, **look for the treasure that doesn't perish,**" Saying 76. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who are poor, for yours is **the kingdom of heaven,**" Saying 54. **Jesus said**, "The angels & the prophets will come to you... give them what you have, Saying 88.)

[2:199] Then hasten onward from the place whence the multitude hasteneth onward, and **ask forgiveness of Allah**. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[2:200] And **when ye have completed your devotions**, then **remember Allah as ye remember your fathers or with a more lively remembrance**. But of mankind is he who saith: "Our Lord! **Give unto us in the world,**"* and **he hath no portion in the Hereafter**.

[2:201] And of them (also) is he who saith: "**Our Lord! Give unto us in the world** that which is good and in the Hereafter that which is good**, and **guard us from the doom of Fire**."**

[2:202] For them there is in store a goodly portion out of that which they have earned. Allah is swift at reckoning.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and **reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:200,188 **Fathers... Give unto us in the world:** (C.f. Someone said to him, "Tell my brothers to **divide** our inheritance with me." He said to him, "Who made me a **divider**?" He turned to his disciples and said to them, "Am I really a **divider**?" [Saying 72](#).)

** 2:201 **Give unto us in the world.. & Guard us from the doom of Fire:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I've cast **fire** on the world, & **look**, I'm **watching over** it [or **guarding** it] until it **blazes**," [Saying 10](#).)

[2:203] **Remember Allah** through the appointed days. Then whoso hasteneth (his departure) by two days, **it is no sin for him**, and whoso delayeth, **it is no sin for him**; that is for **him who wardeth off (evil)**. **Be careful of your duty to Allah**, and **know that unto Him ye will be gathered**.

[2:204] And of mankind there is **he whoso conversation on the life of this world pleaseth thee** (Muhammad), and he calleth Allah to witness as to that which is in his heart; **yet he is the most rigid of opponents**.

[2:205] And when he turneth away (from thee) **his effort in the land is to make mischief therein and to destroy the crops and the cattle**; and Allah loveth not mischief.

[2:206] And when it is said unto him: **Be careful of thy duty to Allah**, pride taketh him to sin. Hell will settle his account, **an evil resting-place**.

[2:207] And **of mankind is he who would sell himself, seeking the pleasure of Allah**; and **Allah hath compassion on (His) bondmen**.*

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:207 **Of mankind is he who would sell himself, seeking the pleasure of Allah**; and **Allah hath compassion on (His) bondmen** (C.f. **Bondmen deny self & take up [his] cross, [Saying 55](#) & Surah 55 notes.**)

[2:208] **O ye who believe! Come, all of you, into submission (unto Him);*** and follow not the footsteps of the devil. **Lo! he is an open enemy for you.**

[2:209] And if ye slide back after the clear proofs have come unto you, **then know that Allah is Mighty, Wise.****

[2:210] Wait they for naught else than that **Allah should come** unto them in the shadows of the clouds with the angels*** ? Then the case would be already judged. **All cases** go back to Allah (for judgment).

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:208 **Come, all of you, into submission unto Him:** (C.f. Consider the over 20 references to the Kingdom; [Sayings 3, 20, 22, 27, 46, 49, 54, 57, 76, 82, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 109, 113, 114.](#))

** **Allah is mighty, Wise:** (**Jesus said,** "The human being is **like a wise fisher** who **cast a net into the sea & drew it up** from the sea full of little fish. Among them **the wise fisher found** a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, **easily choosing** the large fish," [Saying 8.](#))

*** 2:210 **Allah** should **come** unto them in the shadows of **the clouds with the angels:** (**Jesus said,** "The **angels & the prophets** will come to you... '**When will they come** & take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88.](#))

[2:211] **Ask of the Children of Israel** how many **a clear revelation** We gave them! He who altereth the grace of Allah after **it hath come unto him** (for him), **lo! Allah is severe in punishment.***

[2:212] Beautified is the life of the world for those who disbelieve; they make a jest of the believers. But **those who keep their duty to Allah will be above them on the Day of Resurrection.** Allah giveth without stint to whom He will.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:211 **Allah is severe in punishment:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom [is like a man] who had good seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. [He] didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, [lest they] pull out the wheat along with the weeds," [He] said.. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned,'"** [Saying 57.](#))

** 2:212,210 **Those who keep their duty to Allah will be above them on the Day of Resurrection:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever lives from the Living One won't see death,"** [Saying 111](#). **Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds toward me,"** [Saying 77](#). **Jesus said, "Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it... you will say, 'Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive & the breasts that haven't given milk,'"** [Saying 79.](#))

[2:213] Mankind were one community, and Allah sent (unto them) prophets as bearers of **good tidings** and as warners, and **revealed** therewith **the Scripture** with the truth that it might judge between mankind concerning that wherein they differed. And **only those unto whom (the Scripture) was given differed concerning it**, after clear proofs had come unto them, through hatred one of another. And Allah by **His Will guided those who believe** unto **the truth*** of that concerning which they differed. **Allah guideth whom He will unto a straight path.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:213 Mankind were one community... only those unto whom **the Scripture** was given **differed concerning it**... Allah by **His Will guided those who believe** unto **the truth**: (C.f **Jesus said**, "On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" [Saying 11](#).)

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you **know yourselves**, then you'll be known, & **you'll realize** that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't **know yourselves**, then you live in **poverty, & you are the poverty**," [Saying 3](#). **Guided**, what will you do? Notes 2:27-29.)

[2:214] Or think ye that ye will enter paradise while yet there hath not come unto you* the like of (that which came to) those who passed away before you ? Affliction and adversity befell them, they were shaken as with earthquake, till the messenger (of Allah) and those who believed along with him said: When cometh Allah's help ?** Now surely Allah's help is nigh.

[2:215] They ask thee, (O Muhammad), what they shall spend. Say: that which ye spend for good (must go) to parents and near kindred and orphans and the needy and the wayfarer. And whatsoever good ye do, lo! Allah is Aware of it.

[2:216] Warfare is ordained for you,*** though it is hateful unto you; but it may happen that ye hate a thing which is good for you, and it may happen that ye love a thing which is bad for you. Allah knoweth, ye know not.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:214 Come unto you... the messenger (of Allah): (C.f. "When you enter any land and go," [Saying 14.](#))

** 2:214 When? Now: (C.f. "When will the new world come?... [It] has already come," Thomas 51 & 113.)

*** 2:216 Warfare is... for you: (Jesus said, "I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, & war... [but] They'll stand up & be one," [Saying 16.](#))

[2:217] They question thee (O Muhammad) **with regard to warfare* in the sacred month. Say: Warfare* therein is a great (transgression)**, but to turn (men) from the way of Allah, and to disbelieve in Him and in the Inviolable Place of Worship, and to expel His people thence, is a greater with Allah; for **persecution* is worse than killing**. And **they will not cease from fighting against you till** they have made you renegades from your religion, if they can. And **whoso becometh a renegade and dieth in his disbelief**: such are they whose works have fallen both in the world and the Hereafter. Such are rightful owners of the Fire: they will abide therein.

[2:218] **Lo! those who believe, and those who emigrate (to escape the persecution) and strive in the way of Allah, these have hope** of Allah's mercy. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:217 **Warfare & Persecution & Place**: (C.f. **War** in the home; **Jesus said**, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast **peace** on the world, & they don't know that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: **fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two & two against three, father against & son & son against father. They'll stand up & **be one**," Saying 16. **Persecution & Place**; **Jesus said**, "[**They will find**] no place where you've been **persecuted**," Saying 68 & 69.)

[2:219] **They question thee** about **strong drink*** and **games of chance.*** Say: **In both is great sin, and** (some) **utility*** for men; but the **sin*** of them is greater than their **usefulness***. And they ask thee what they ought to spend. Say: that which is superfluous. Thus **Allah maketh plain to you (His) revelations,** that haply **ye may reflect.**

* 2:219 **Strong drink & [games with] stones? Sinful and/or useful:** (C.f. **Jesus said** to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said... "You're like a just angel." Matthew said... "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like." **Jesus said,** "I'm not your teacher. Because **you've drunk,** you've become **intoxicated by the bubbling spring** I've measured out." He took him aside & **told him** three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did **Jesus say** to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things **he said** to me, you'll pick up **stones & cast them at me,** & fire will come out of the **stones & burn you up,**" [Saying 13.](#)

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world & appeared to them in the flesh. **I found them all drunk;** I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, **they're drunk.** When they **shake off their wine,** then they'll change," [Saying 28.](#)

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples & listen to my message, **these stones** will become your servants," [Saying 19.](#))

[2:220] **Upon the world and the Hereafter**. And **they question thee** concerning **orphans**.* Say: To improve their lot is best. And if ye mingle your affairs with theirs, then **(they are) your brothers**. **Allah knoweth** him who spoileth from him who improveth. Had Allah willed **He could have overburdened you**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (**and reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:220 Concerning **orphans... they are your brothers**: (C.f. Disciples forsaking all - **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't **hate their father & mother** as I do can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't love their father & mother as I do can't become my disciple. For **my mother [gave me falsehood]**, but my true Mother gave me Life," [Saying 101](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever knows their father & mother will be called a **bastard**, [or a prostitutes son]," [Saying 105](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't **hate their father & mother** can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers and sisters & take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me" [Saying 55](#). The disciples said to him, "Your brothers & mother are standing outside." **He said** to them, "**The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother**; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom," [Saying 99](#). Someone said to him, "Tell my brothers to divide **our inheritance** with me." **He said** to him, "Who made me a divider?" He turned to his disciples & said to them, "Am I really a divider?" [Saying 72](#).)

[2:221] Wed not idolatresses **till they believe**; for **lo!** a believing bondwoman is better than an idolatress though she please you; and give not your daughters in marriage to idolaters **till they believe**, for **lo! a believing slave** is better than an idolater though he please you. These invite unto the Fire, and **Allah inviteth unto the Garden**, and unto forgiveness by His grace, and **expoundeth His revelations** to mankind that haply **they may remember**.*

[2:222] **They question thee** (O Muhammad) concerning menstruation. Say: **It is an illness**, so **let women alone at such times and go not in unto them till they are cleansed**** And when they have **purified** themselves, then go in unto them as Allah hath enjoined upon you. Truly **Allah loveth those who turn unto Him**,* and loveth those who have a care for **cleanness****

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All**," (**and reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:221-222 [They] **Expound... His revelations** to mankind that haply **they may remember**... Truly Allah loveth those who **turn unto Him**: (C.f. "All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD," [Psalm 22:27](#). See also [Psalm 22:31](#). **Remember** and **turn** - **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's **over all**. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [and turns] toward me," [Saying 77](#).)

** **Cleanness**: (C.f. "Wash... the cup," [Saying 89](#).)

[2:223] Your women are a tilth for you (to cultivate) so go to your tilth as ye will, and send (good deeds) before you for your souls, and fear Allah, and **know that ye will (one day) meet Him.** **Give glad tidings to believers,*** (O Muhammad).

[2:224] And make not Allah, by your oaths, a hindrance to your being righteous and observing your duty unto Him and making peace among mankind. **Allah is Hearer, Knower.**

[2:225] Allah will not take you to task for that which is unintentional in your oaths. But **He will take you to task for that which your hearts have garnered.**** Allah is Forgiving, Clement.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:223 **Give glad tidings to believers:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll give you what** no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and **[what]** no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17.](#))

** 2:225 **He will take you to task for that which your hearts have garnered:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs gathered from thistles, because they don't produce fruit. [A good man] brings good things out of [his] treasure, & a person who's evil brings evil things out of their evil treasure. **They say evil things because their heart is full of evil,**" [Saying 45.](#))

[2:226] Those who forswear their wives must wait four months; then, if **they change their mind, lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[2:227] And if they decide upon divorce (**let them remember that**) **Allah is Hearer, Knower.**

[2:228] **Women who are divorced shall wait**, keeping themselves apart, three (monthly) courses. And it is not lawful for them that **they should conceal that which Allah hath created in their wombs*** if they are believers in Allah and **the Last Day**. And their husbands would do better to take them back in that case if they **desire a reconciliation**. And they (women) have rights similar to those (of **men**) **over them** in kindness, and **men are a degree above them**. Allah is Mighty, **Wise**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (**and reigning he will have rest.**)

* 2:228 **Allah hath created in their wombs:**
(C.f. A woman in the crowd said to him,
"Blessed is **the womb that bore you**, and the breasts that nourished you."

He said to [her], "Blessed are those who have listened to **the message of the Father** and kept it, because there will be days when you'll say, 'Blessed is **the womb that didn't conceive** and the breasts that haven't given milk,'" Saying 79.)

[2:229] Divorce must be pronounced twice and then (a woman) must be retained in honour or released in kindness. And it is not lawful for you that ye take from women aught of that which ye have given them; except (in the case) **when both fear that they may not be able to keep within the limits** (imposed by) Allah. And if **ye fear that they may not be able to keep the limits of Allah**, in that case **it is no sin for either of them** if the woman ransom herself. These are the limits (imposed by) Allah. Transgress them not. For whoso transgresseth Allah's limits: such are wrong-doers.

[2:230] And if he hath divorced her (the third time), then she is not lawful unto him **thereafter until she hath wedded*** another husband. Then if he (the other husband) divorce her **it is no sin* for both of them** that **they come together again** if they consider that **they are able to observe** the limits of Allah. These are the limits of Allah. He manifesteth them for **people who have knowledge**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:230 **wedded**: (C.f. **Marriage & Sin - Jesus said**, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter **the bridal chamber**," [Saying 75](#).)

They said... "Come, let's pray & fast today." **Jesus said**, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? "Rather, when **the groom leaves the bridal chamber**, then people should fast & pray." [Saying 104](#).)

[2:231] When ye have divorced women, and they have reached their term, then **retain them in kindness or release them in kindness.*** **Retain them not to their hurt** so that ye transgress (the limits). **He who doeth that hath wronged his soul.** Make not **the revelations** of Allah a laughing-stock (by your behaviour), but remember Allah's grace upon you and that which **He hath revealed** unto you of **the Scripture** and of wisdom, **whereby He doth exhort you.** **Observe your duty to Allah and know that Allah is Aware** of **all things.**

[2:232] And when ye have divorced women and they reach their term, **place not difficulties in the way** of their marrying their husbands if it is agreed between them in kindness. This is an admonition for him among **you who believeth in Allah** and **the Last Day.** That is more virtuous for you, and cleaner. **Allah knoweth; ye know not.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until** they find. When they find, **they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed,** and **reign over the All,**" (**and reigning he will have rest.**)

* 2:231 **Retain them in kindness or release them in kindness:** (C.f. **Mary** in Greek means rebelliousness. Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary should leave us,** because women aren't worthy of life."

Jesus said... "**Look,** Am I to make her a man? So that she may become a living spirit too. [I myself **shall lead her so**] she's equal to you men, because every woman who makes herself manly will **enter the kingdom** of heaven," Saying 114. See the Lambdin translation.)

[2:233] Mothers shall **suckle their children*** for **two whole years**; (that is) for **those who wish to complete the suckling.*** **The duty of feeding and clothing nursing mothers in a seemly manner is upon the father of the child.** No-one should be charged beyond his capacity. **A mother should not be made to suffer because of her child, nor should he to whom the child is born (be made to suffer) because of his child.** And on the (father's) heir is incumbent the like of that (which was incumbent on the father). **If they desire to wean the child* by mutual consent and (after) consultation, it is no sin for them; and if ye wish to give your children out to nurse,* it is no sin for you, provide that ye pay what is due from you in kindness. Observe your duty to Allah, and know that Allah is Seer of what ye do.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:233 Mothers shall **suckle their children:**
(C.f. **Nursing Children:** Jesus saw some **little children nursing. He said** to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can be compared to those who enter the kingdom."
They said to **him**, "Then we'll enter the kingdom as **little children?**"
Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and make the inner like the outer and the outer like the inner... and a [likeness] in the place of a [likeness]; then you'll **enter the kingdom,**" Saying 22 and Surah 22:2,5.)

[2:234] **Such of you as die and leave behind them wives, they (the wives) shall wait**, keeping themselves apart, four months and ten days. And when they reach the term (prescribed for them) then **there is no sin for you** in aught that they may do with themselves in decency. **Allah is informed** of what ye do.

[2:235] **There is no sin for you** in that which ye proclaim or hide in your minds concerning your troth with women. **Allah knoweth that ye will remember them**. But plight not your troth with women except by uttering a recognised form of words. And **do not consummate the marriage until (the term) prescribed is run**. **Know that Allah knoweth** what is in your minds, so **beware of Him; and know** that Allah is Forgiving, Clement.

[2:236] **It is no sin for you** if ye divorce women while yet ye have not touched them, nor appointed unto them a portion. **Provide for them**, the rich according to his means, and **the straitened** according to his means, a fair provision. **(This is)** a bounden duty **for those who do good**.*

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:236 **This is** a bounden duty **for those who do good**: (C.f. **Those who do** - **Jesus said**, "**Do not lie**, and **do not do** what you hate, because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven," Saying 6. See also Saying 14, 36.)

[2:237] If ye divorce them before ye have touched them and ye have appointed unto them a portion, then (pay the) half of that which ye appointed, unless they (the women) agree to forgo it, or he agreeth to forgo it in whose hand is the marriage tie. To forgo is nearer to piety. And **forget not** kindness among yourselves. **Allah is Seer** of what ye **do**.*

[2:238] **Be guardians of your prayers, and of the midmost prayer, and stand up with devotion to Allah.**

[2:239] And **if ye go** in fear, then (pray) standing** or on horseback. And **when ye are again in safety, remember Allah,** as **He hath taught you** that which (heretofore) **ye knew not**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:237 **Allah is Seer** of what ye **do**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Do not lie, and do not do what you hate, because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven,"** [Saying 6](#). See also [Saying 14](#), [36](#).)

** 2:239,244 **If ye go in fear then pray**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Become my disciple, and... take up [the] cross like I do [in my way],"** [Saying 55](#). And **Jesus said, "When you enter any land... go around in the countryside..."** [Saying 14](#).)

[2:240] (In the case of) **those of you who are about to die** and **leave behind them wives**,* they should bequeath unto their wives a provision for the year without turning them out, but if they go out (of their own accord) **there is no sin** for you in that which they do of themselves within their rights. Allah is Mighty, Wise.

[2:241] For divorced women a provision in kindness: a duty for **those who ward off (evil)**.

[2:242] Thus Allah **expoundeth unto you His revelations** so that ye may understand.

[2:243] **Bethink thee** (O Muhammad) of those of old, **who went forth from their habitations*** in their thousands, **fearing death**, and Allah said unto them: **Die**; and **then He brought them back to life**. **Lo!** Allah is a Lord of Kindness to mankind, but most of mankind give not thanks.

2:244 **Fight** in the way of Allah**, and know that **Allah is Hearer, Knower**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:240 (C.f. Jesus speaking about **leaving wives** and **homes** - [Matthew 19:9,12,21,29](#), [Saying 55](#).)

** 2:244,239 **Fight**: (C.f. **War** - Jesus said, "I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, & **war**... They will **stand** up and be one," [Saying 16](#).)

[2:245] **Who is it that will lend unto Allah a goodly loan,* so that He may give it increase manifold ? Allah straiteneth and enlargeth. Unto Him ye will return.****

[2:246] **Bethink thee of the leaders of the Children of Israel after Moses, how they said unto a prophet whom they had: Set up for us a king and we will fight in Allah's way. He said: Would ye then refrain from fighting if fighting were prescribed for you ? They said: Why should we not fight* in Allah's way when we have been driven from our dwellings with our children ? Yet, when fighting was prescribed for them, they turned away, all save a few of them. Allah is aware of evil-doers.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:245 **Lend unto Allah a goodly loan:**
(C.f. "**Lend**," [Saying 95](#) & [109](#).)

** 2:245,247 **Unto Him ye will return.. Allah is All-Embracing:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. **You** have come from there and **will return** there." [Saying 49](#). See also 2:285, & 3:28.)

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds toward me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me there," [Saying 77](#).)

[2:247] Their Prophet said unto them: **Lo!** Allah hath raised up Saul to **be a king** for you. They said: **How can he have kingdom over us when we are more deserving of the kingdom than he is,** since he hath not been given wealth enough ? He said: **Lo! Allah hath chosen him above you, and hath increased him abundantly in wisdom and stature. Allah bestoweth His Sovereignty on whom He will. Allah is All-Embracing, All-Knowing.**

[2:248] And **their Prophet said** unto them: **Lo! the token of his kingdom** is that there shall come unto you **the ark wherein is peace of reassurance** from **your Lord**, and a remnant of that which the house of Moses and the house of Aaron left behind, the angels bearing it. **Lo! herein shall be a token for you** if (in truth) **ye are believers.***

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:248 **The ark wherein is peace of reassurance** from **your Lord... a token for you if in truth ye are believers:** (C.f. In **the Ark** was placed **the Testimony** given to Moses which was **a type or figure** of **the Testimony given to Jesus** - "These are **the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down... **Whoever discovers** the meaning of **these sayings won't taste death,**" The Prologue & Saying 1.)

[2:249] And when Saul set out with the army, he said: **Lo! Allah will try you by (the ordeal of) a river.** Whosoever therefore drinketh thereof he is not of me, and whosoever tasteth it not he is of me, save him who taketh (thereof) in the hollow of his hand. But they drank thereof, all save a few of them. And after he had crossed (the river), he and **those who believed with him,** they said: We have no power this day against Goliath and his hosts. But **those who knew** that they would meet Allah exclaimed: **How many a little company hath overcome a mighty host by Allah's leave! Allah is with the steadfast.**

[2:250] And **when they went into the field against Goliath** and his hosts they said: Our Lord! **Bestow on us endurance, make our foothold sure,* and give us help against the disbelieving folk.**

[2:251] So **they routed them by Allah's leave and David slew Goliath; and Allah gave him the kingdom** and wisdom, and taught him of that which He willeth. And **if Allah had not repelled some men by others the earth would have been corrupted.** But Allah is **a Lord** of Kindness to (His) creatures.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:250,251 **Make** our foothold sure... & Allah **gave him the kingdom:** (**Jesus said,** "When you **make** the two into one, & make... **a foot in the place of a foot...** then you'll enter **the kingdom,**" Saying 22.)

[2:252] These are **the portents** of Allah which We recite unto thee (Muhammad) with **truth**,* and **lo!** thou art of the number of (Our) messengers;

[2:253] Of those messengers, some of whom We have caused to excel others, and of whom there are some unto whom Allah spake, while some **of them He exalted** (above others) in degree; and We gave **Jesus**, son of Mary, **clear proofs** (of **Allah's Sovereignty**) and We supported him with the holy Spirit. And **if Allah had so willed it, those who followed after them would not have fought one with another** after **the clear proofs*** had come unto them. But they differed, some of them believing and some disbelieving. And **if Allah had so willed it, they would not have fought one with another**; but **Allah doeth what He will**.

[2:254] **O ye who believe!** spend of that wherewith We have provided you ere **a day come when** there will be no trafficking, nor friendship, nor intercession. The disbelievers, they are the wrong-doers.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:52,253 These are **the portents**... with **Truth**... We gave **Jesus**... **the clear proofs**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What did you go out into the desert **to see**?... A person wearing fancy clothes, like **your rulers and powerful people**? They... can't **discern the truth**," Saying 78.)

[2:255] Allah! There is no God save Him, the Alive,* the Eternal. Neither slumber nor sleep* overtaketh Him. Unto Him belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth.* Who is he that intercedeth with Him save by His leave? He knoweth that which is in front of them* and that which is behind them, while they encompass nothing of His knowledge save what He will. His throne includeth the heavens and the earth,* and He is never weary of preserving them. He is the Sublime, the Tremendous.

[2:256] There is no compulsion in religion.* The right direction is henceforth distinct from error. And he who rejecteth false deities and believeth in Allah hath grasped a firm handhold which will never break. Allah is Hearer, Knower.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:255 Allah! There is no God save Him, the Alive... Neither slumber nor sleep overtaketh Him. Unto Him belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth... He knoweth that which is in front of them: (C.f. Jesus said, "The heavens and the earth will roll up in front of you, and whoever lives from the Living One won't see death." [Saying 111](#).)

** 2:256 There is no compulsion in religion... Allah is Hearer, Knower: (Jesus said, "Don't do what you hate... [all] is plain [under] heaven," [Saying 6](#).)

[2:257] **Allah is the Protecting Guardian of those who believe.** He bringeth them out of darkness into light.* As for those who disbelieve, their patrons are false deities. They bring them out of light into darkness. **Such are rightful owners of the Fire.** They will abide therein.

[2:258] **Bethink thee** of him who had an argument with Abraham about **his Lord**, because **Allah had given him the kingdom**; how, when Abraham said: **My Lord is He Who giveth** life and causeth death, he answered: **I give life and cause death.**** Abraham said: **Lo!** Allah causeth the sun to rise in the East, so do thou cause it to come up from the West. **Thus was the disbeliever abashed.*** And **Allah guideth** not wrongdoing folk.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:257 He bringeth them out of darkness into light: (C.f. His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it."

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness," [Saying 24.](#))

** 2:258 I give life & cause death: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever lives from the Living One won't see death," [Saying 111.](#))

[2:259] Or (**bethink thee** of) the like of him who, passing by **a township which had fallen into utter ruin**, exclaimed: How **shall Allah give** this township **life after its death*** ? And Allah made him die a hundred years, then brought him back to life. He said: **How long hast thou tarried** ? (The man) said: **I have tarried a day or part of a day.*** (He) said: Nay, but thou hast tarried for a hundred years. Just **look** at thy food and drink which have not rotted! Look at thine ass! And, that **We may make thee a token unto mankind**, **look** at the bones, how We adjust them and then cover them with flesh! And **when (the matter) became clear unto him**, he said: **I know now** that **Allah is Able to do all things**.

[2:260] And when Abraham said (unto **his Lord**): **My Lord! Show me how Thou givest life to the dead**, He said: **Dost thou not believe** ? Abraham said: Yea, but (**I ask**) **in order that my heart may be at ease**. (His Lord) said: Take four of the birds and cause them to incline unto thee, then place a part of them on each hill, then call them, they will come to thee in haste, and **know** that Allah is Mighty, Wise.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (**and reigning he will have rest.**)

* 2:259 **Shall Allah give... life after... death...** [The man] said, **I have tarried a day or part of a day:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**It won't come by [waiting] for it,**" Saying 113. His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest?**" **He said** to them, "**What you're looking for has already come,**" [Saying 51](#).)

[2:261] The likeness of **those who spend their wealth in Allah's way*** is as the likeness of a grain which groweth **seven ears, in every ear a hundred grains.* Allah giveth increase manifold** to whom He will. Allah is **All-Embracing, All-Knowing**.

[2:262] **Those who spend their wealth for the cause of Allah** and afterward **make not reproach and injury to follow that which they have spent; their reward is with their Lord,** and **there shall no fear come upon them, neither shall they grieve.**

[2:263] A kind word with forgiveness is better than **almsgiving followed by injury**. Allah is Absolute, Clement.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:261 **Those who spend their wealth in Allah's way** is as the likeness of a grain which groweth **seven ears, in every ear a hundred grains:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them.** Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; **it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty,"** [Saying 9.](#))

[2:264] **O ye who believe!** Render not vain your almsgiving by **reproach and injury**, like him who spendeth his wealth **only to be seen** of men and believeth not in Allah and **the Last Day**.* His likeness is as the likeness of a rock whereon is dust of earth; a rainstorm smiteth it, leaving it smooth and bare. They have no control of aught of **that which they have gained**. **Allah guideth not the disbelieving folk**.

[2:265] And the likeness of **those who spend their wealth in search of Allah's pleasure**, and for **the strengthening of their souls**, is as the likeness of **a garden on a height**. The rainstorm smiteth it and it bringeth forth its fruit twofold. And if the rainstorm smite it not, then the shower. **Allah is Seer** of what ye do.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. **When they find, they'll be disturbed**. **When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," (**and reigning he will have rest**.)

* 2:264 Render not vain **your almsgiving** by **reproach and injury**, like him who spendeth his wealth **only to be seen** of men & believeth not in Allah & **the Last Day**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "Should we make **donations [or give alms]** ? **Jesus said**, "Don't lie, & don't do what you hate, because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven, & nothing covered up that will stay secret," Saying 6. **Jesus said** to them, "If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; & if you pray, you'll be condemned; & if you **make donations [or give alms]**, you'll harm your spirits," Saying 14.)

[2:266] **Would any of you like to have a garden of palm-trees and vines, with rivers flowing underneath it, with all kinds of fruit** for him therein; and old age hath stricken him and he hath feeble offspring; and a fiery whirlwind striketh it and it is (**all**) consumed by fire. Thus **Allah maketh plain His revelations** unto you, **in order that ye may give thought.***

[2:267] **O ye who believe! Spend of the good things which ye have earned, and of that which We bring forth from the earth for you,** and seek not the bad (with intent) to spend thereof (in charity) when ye would not take it for yourselves save with disdain; and **know** that **Allah is Absolute, Owner**** of Praise.

[2:268] **The devil promiseth you destitution and enjoineth on you lewdness.** But **Allah promiseth you forgiveness from Himself** with bounty. Allah is **All-Embracing, All-knowing.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:266 **Allah maketh plain His revelations unto you, in order that ye may give thought:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll give you** what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and **no human mind has ever thought,**" Saying 17.)

** 2:267 **Allah is Absolute, Owner:** (C.f. **Owners - Saying 21 & 65.**)

[2:269] He giveth wisdom unto whom He will, and he unto whom wisdom is given, he truly hath received abundant good. But none remember except men of understanding.*

[2:270] Whatever alms ye spend or vow ye vow, lo! Allah knoweth it. Wrong-doers have no helpers.

[2:271] If ye publish your almsgiving, it is well, but if ye hide it and give it to the poor, it will be better for you, and will atone for some of your ill-deeds. Allah is Informed of what ye do.

[2:272] The guiding of them is not thy duty (O Muhammad), but Allah guideth whom He will. And whatsoever good thing ye spend, it is for yourselves, when ye spend not save in search of Allah's Countenance;** and whatsoever good thing ye spend, it will be repaid to you in full, and ye will not be wronged.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:269 Men of understanding: (Jesus said, "May there be a [man of understanding] among you!" Saying 21. See the Lambdin translation. Men of understanding - See 2:179,182,197,269, 3:7,190, 5:100, 12:111, 13:19, 14:52, 38:29,43, 39:9,18,21, 40:54, 65:10.)

** 2:272 Spend not save in search of Allah's Countenance: (C.f. Selling & Buying - Saying 76.)

[2:273] (Alms are) for **the poor who are straitened for the cause of Allah**,* who cannot travel in the land (for trade). **The unthinking man** accounteth them wealthy because of their restraint. **Thou shalt know them by their mark**: They do not beg of men with importunity. And whatsoever good thing ye spend, **lo! Allah knoweth it**.

[2:274] **Those who spend their wealth by night and day, by stealth and openly, verily their reward is with their Lord,** and their shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:273 Alms are for **the poor who are straitened for the cause of Allah**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **those who are poor**, for yours is the kingdom of heaven... **Take up [the] cross** like I do," [Saying 54](#) & [55](#).)

** 2:274 **Those who spend their wealth by night and day, by stealth and openly, verily their reward is with their Lord**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to **a merchant** with **merchandise** who found **a pearl**. **The merchant** was **wise**; **they sold their merchandise and bought** that **single pearl** for themselves. "You, too, **look** for **the treasure that doesn't perish but endures**," [Saying 76](#). **The merchant** was **Wise** - See the note for 2:269.)

[2:275] Those who swallow usury cannot rise up save as he ariseth **whom the devil hath prostrated by (his) touch**. That is because they say: Trade is just like usury; whereas **Allah permitteth trading and forbiddeth usury**. He unto whom **an admonition** from **his Lord** cometh, and (he) refraineth (in obedience thereto), he shall keep (the profits of) that which is past, and his affair (henceforth) is with Allah. As for him who returneth (to usury) - **Such are rightful owners of the Fire**. They will abide therein.

[2:276] Allah hath **blighted usury*** and made **almsgiving fruitful**. Allah loveth not the impious and guilty.

[2:277] **Lo! those who believe and do good works and establish worship and pay the poor-due, their reward is with their Lord and there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve.**

[2:278] **O ye who believe! Observe** your duty to Allah, and **give up what remaineth (due to you) from usury**, if ye are (in truth) believers.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:276 Allah hath **blighted usury**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you have money, **don't lend it at interest**. Instead, **give it** to someone from whom you won't get it back," [Saying 95](#).)

[2:279] And if ye do not, then **be warned of war (against you) from Allah and His messenger**.^{*} And if ye repent, then ye have your principal (without interest). Wrong not, and ye shall not be wronged.

[2:280] And **if the debtor** is in straitened circumstances**, then (**let there be**) **postponement to (the time of) ease**; and that ye **remit the debt**^{*} as **almsgiving**^{*} would be better for you **if ye did but know**.

[2:281] And **guard yourselves** against a day in which ye will be **brought back to Allah**. Then every soul will be **paid in full** that which it hath earned, and **they will not be wronged**.

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

^{*} 2:278-279 **O ye who believe!... Give up what remaineth [due to you] from usury... if ye do not, then be warned of war against you from Allah and His messenger:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast **peace** on the world, & they **don't know** that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: fire, sword, & **war**... In a house, there'll be... father **against** & son & son **against** father. **They'll stand up and be one,**" Saying 16.)

^{**} 2:280 **Debt & Usury:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you have money, don't **lend** it at **interest**. Instead, **give it** to someone from whom you **won't get it back,**" Saying 95.)

[2:282] **O ye who believe!** When ye contract a debt for a fixed term, record it in writing. **Let a scribe record it** in writing between you in (terms of) equity. **No scribe should refuse to write as Allah hath taught him,*** so let him write, and let him who incurreth the debt dictate, and **let him observe his duty to Allah his Lord,** and diminish naught thereof. But if he who oweth the debt is of **low understanding,** or weak, or unable himself to dictate, then let **the guardian** of his interests dictate in (terms of) equity. And call to witness, from among your men, two witnesses. And if two men be not (at hand) then a man and two women, of such as ye approve as witnesses, so that if the one erreth (through forgetfulness) the other will **remember.** And the witnesses must not refuse when they are summoned. Be not averse to writing down (the contract) whether it be small or great, with (record of) the term thereof. That is more equitable in the sight of Allah and more sure for testimony, and the best way of avoiding doubt between you; save only in the case when it is actual merchandise which ye transfer among yourselves from hand to hand. **In that case it is no sin for you** if ye write it not. And have witnesses when ye sell one to another, and **let no harm be done to scribe or witness.** If ye do (**harm to them**) **lo!** it is a sin in you. **Observe your duty to Allah. Allah is teaching you.** And **Allah is knower of all things.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & reign over the All,**" (& **reigning he will have rest.**)

* 2:282-283 **Scribes:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** The scribes took **the keys** of **knowledge** & hid them, Saying 39.)

[2:283] **If ye be on a journey and cannot find a scribe**, then a pledge in hand (shall suffice). And if one of you entrusteth to another let him who is trusted deliver up that which is entrusted to him (according to the pact between them) and let him observe his duty to Allah his Lord. **Hide not testimony. He who hideth it,* verily his heart is sinful.*** Allah is Aware of what ye do.

[2:284] Unto Allah (belongeth) whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth; and whether ye make known what is in your minds or **hide it,*** Allah will bring you to account for it. He will forgive whom He will and He will punish whom He will. Allah is Able to do **all things**.

[2:285] The messenger believeth in that which hath been revealed unto him from his Lord and (so do) believers. Each one believeth in Allah and His angels and His scriptures and His messengers - We make no distinction between any of His messengers - and they say: We hear, and we obey. (Grant us) Thy forgiveness, our Lord. **Unto Thee is the journeying.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:282-283 (C.f. "No scribe should refuse to write as... taught,"... "**Allah is teaching you,**"... "**Hide not testimony. He who hideth it,** verily his heart is sinful," 2:282-283. **Jesus said, "The scribes have taken the keys of knowledge & hidden them,"** Saying 39.)

[2:286] Allah tasketh not a soul beyond its scope. For it (is only) **that which it hath earned**, and against it (only) that which it hath deserved. **Our Lord! Condemn us not if we forget, or miss the mark! Our Lord! Lay not on us such a burden** as thou didst lay **on those before us!*** **Our Lord! Impose not on us that which we have not the strength to bear!** **Pardon us, absolve us and have mercy on us**, Thou, our Protector, and **give us victory over** the disbelieving folk.**

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All,**" (and reigning he will have rest.)

* 2:286 **Lay not on us such a burden** as **thou didst lay on those before us**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and **my requirements** are light. **You'll be refreshed,**" [Saying 90](#).)

** 2:286 **Give us victory over**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they... reign over the All,**" [Saying 2](#).)

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's **over all**. I am the All. The All has come from me and [**attains** or] unfolds toward me," [Saying 77](#).)

Attain the Victory - **Jesus said**, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and **I myself will become** [he or] like them; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them," [Saying 108](#).)

3. Al-Imran: The Family Of Imran

[3:1] Alim. Lam. Mim.

[3:2] Allah! There is no God save Him, **the Alive**,*
the Eternal.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:2 **The Alive**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die & then try to look for him, you won't be able to," [Saying 59](#). **Jesus said**, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever lives from the Living One won't see death," [Saying 111](#). **Jesus said**, "Say, 'We are its children, & we're chosen by our living Father,'" [Saying 50](#). **Jesus said**, "You'll see the Son of the Living One & won't be afraid," [Saying 37](#).)

Lead into Life - "These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke & Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," [Prologue](#). **Jesus said**, "You've ignored the Living One right in front of you," [Saying 52](#). **Jesus said**, "[I... will lead her] So that she [also] may become a living spirit," [Saying 114](#), See the Lambdin translation. See also [Saying 108](#).)

[3:3] **He hath revealed unto thee*** (Muhammad) the Scripture with truth, confirming that which was **(revealed) before it**, even as **He revealed** the Torah and **the Gospel**.*

[3:4] Aforetime, for **a guidance to mankind**; and hath **revealed** the Criterion (of right and wrong). **Lo! those who disbelieve the revelations** of Allah, **theirs will be a heavy doom. Allah is Mighty, Able** to Requite (the wrong).

[3:5] **Lo! nothing in the earth or in the heavens is hidden*** from Allah.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. Rather, **the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't **know yourselves**, then you **live in poverty**, and you are the poverty."

* 3:3,5 **Revealed unto** [Muhammad]... confirming that which was **revealed before it**, even... **the Gospel**: (C.f. "These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke**," The Sayings Prologue.)

Jesus said, "The Pharisees & the scholars have taken the keys of knowledge & **hidden** them," Saying 39. [But] **Jesus said**, "There's nothing **hidden** that won't be **revealed**," Saying 5. "**Nothing... is hidden** from Allah," Quran 3:5.)

[3:6] He **it is Who fashioneth you in the wombs as pleaseth Him**. There is no God save Him, **the Almighty, the Wise**.

[3:7] He **it is Who hath revealed unto thee (Muhammad) the Scripture wherein are clear revelations** - they are the substance of **the Book*** - and others (which are) **allegorical.*** But **those in whose hearts is doubt pursue, forsooth, that which is allegorical seeking (to cause) dissension by seeking to explain it. None knoweth its explanation save Allah**. And **those who are of sound instruction say**: We believe therein; **the whole is from our Lord**; but **only men of understanding really heed**.

[3:8] Our Lord! **Cause not our hearts to stray** after **Thou hast guided us**, and bestow upon us mercy from **Thy Presence**. **Lo!** Thou, only **Thou**, art the **Bestower**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**," then **the birds of heaven** will precede you. **If they tell you, 'It's in the sea**," then **the fish** will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty**."

* 3:7 **The [allegorical] Book**: (C.f. **The word "like"** appears in Thomas over twenty times. This Injeel or little "book" is full of meaning, hidden & secret, Saying 1. Key-words can unveil the meanings of many **parables & allegories** clarified by the Quran.)

[3:9] Our Lord! **Lo!** it is **Thou Who gatherest mankind together** to **a Day of which there is no doubt**. **Lo!** Allah faileth not to keep **the tryst**.*

[3:10] (On that Day) neither **the riches nor the progeny of those who disbelieve** will aught avail them with Allah. They **will be fuel for Fire****

[3:11] Like Pharaoh's folk and those who were before them, **they disbelieved Our revelations** and so Allah seized them for their sins. And **Allah is severe in punishment**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven** will precede you. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish** will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:9 **Lo!** Allah faileth not to keep **the tryst**: (C.f. **Tryst** or **promise** - **Jesus said**, "Many are waiting at the door, but **those who are one** will enter **the bridal chamber**," [Saying 75](#).)

** 3:9-10 **Those who disbelieve... will be fuel for Fire**: (C.f. The **fire of love**, 3:9 - **Jesus said**, "These **stones** will become your servants," [Saying 19](#). And the **fire of judgment**, 3:10 - **Jesus said**, "**Fire** will come out of the **stones & burn you up**," [Saying 13](#).)

[3:12] Say (O Muhammad) unto **those who disbelieve**: Ye shall be overcome and gathered unto **Hell, an evil resting-place**.

[3:13] There was **a token for you** in two hosts which met: one army fighting in the way of Allah, and another **disbelieving**, whom they saw as twice their number, **clearly, with their very eyes**.* Thus Allah strengtheneth with His succour whom He will. **Lo!** herein verily is **a lesson for those who have eyes**.*

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:13 **Lo! A lesson for those who have eyes**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, and when will the new world come?" He said to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#).)

His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?" **Jesus said**, "It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and people don't see it," [Saying 113](#).)

[3:14] **Beautified for mankind** is love of the joys (that come) from women and **offspring**; and **stored-up heaps of gold and silver, and horses branded (with their mark), and cattle and land. That is comfort of the life of the world.** Allah! With Him is a more excellent abode.*

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the Living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:14 **With [Allah] is a more excellent abode:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I'm amazed at how such great wealth has been placed [or made its home] in this poverty,"** [Saying 29](#), See the Lambdin translation.

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman carrying a jar of flour. While she was walking down a long road, the jar's handle broke & the flour spilled out behind her on the road. **She didn't know it, & didn't realize** there was a problem until **she got home**, put down the jar, and found it empty," [Saying 97](#). See also the "house" which is sometimes considered a mere type and figure of the heavenly, [Saying 71](#), [Hebrews 8:2,5](#).)

[3:15] Say: Shall I inform you of something better than that ? For those who keep from evil, with their Lord, are Gardens* underneath which rivers flow wherein they will abide, and pure companions, and contentment from Allah. Allah is Seer of His bondmen,

[3:16] Those who say: Our Lord! Lo! we believe. So forgive us our sins and guard us** from the punishment of Fire;

[3:17] The steadfast, and the truthful, and the obedient, those who spend (and hoard not), those who pray for pardon in the watches of the night.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the Living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:15 Gardens: (C.f. Jesus said, "A creditor owned a vineyard... [for] the fruit of the vineyard," [Saying 65](#).)

** 3:16 Guard us from the punishment of Fire... those... [of us]... in the watches of the night: (C.f. Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm [guarding or] watching over it until it blazes," [Saying 10](#).)

[3:18] Allah (Himself) is Witness that there is no God save Him. And the angels and the men of learning (too are witness). Maintaining His creation in justice, there is no God save Him the Almighty, the Wise.

[3:19] Lo! religion with Allah (is) the Surrender (to His Will and Guidance). Those who (formerly) received the Scripture* differed only after knowledge came unto them, through transgression among themselves. Whoso disbelieveth the revelations of Allah (will find that) lo! Allah is swift at reckoning.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:19 Those who (formerly) received the Scripture differed only after knowledge came unto them: (C.f. Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one," [Saying 16](#).)

[3:20] And **if they argue with thee**, (O Muhammad), say: **I have surrendered my purpose to Allah** and (so have) those who follow me. And say unto those who have received **the Scripture** and those who read not: **Have ye (too) surrendered ? If they surrender, then truly they are rightly guided**, and if they turn away, **then** it is thy duty only to convey **the message** (unto them). **Allah is Seer of (His) bondmen.***

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. Rather, **the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty.**"

* 3:20 **Allah is Seer of His Bondmen** (C.f. **Disciples** and then **Bondmen** - **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my **disciple**, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me," Saying 55. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother as I do can't become my **disciple**, & whoever doesn't love their father & mother as I do can't become my **disciple**," Saying 101. **Jesus said**, "It's not possible for a **servant** to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one & despise the other," Saying 47. **Jesus said**, "Someone was planning on having guests. When dinner was ready, they sent their **servant** to call the visitors," Saying 64. **Jesus said**, "A creditor owned a vineyard.. He sent his **servant**," Saying 65.)

[3:21] **Lo! those who disbelieve the revelations** of Allah, and **slay the prophets*** wrongfully, and slay those of mankind who enjoin equity: **promise them a painful doom.**

[3:22] **Those are they whose works have failed in the world**** and the Hereafter; and **they have no helpers.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:21 **Those who disbelieve...** and **slay the prophets** wrongfully: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them," [Saying 31](#).)

** 3:22 **Those are they whose works have failed in the world** and the Hereafter:(C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The Father's kingdom** can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. **The merchant was wise**; they sold their merchandise and bought that **single pearl** for themselves.

"**You**, too, **look** for **the treasure** that doesn't **perish** [nor **fails**] but endures, **where** no moths come to eat and no worms destroy," [Saying 76](#). See the Lambdin translation.)

[3:23] Hast thou not **seen** how **those who have received a portion of the Scripture invoke the Scripture of Allah (in their disputes)** that it may judge between them; **then a faction of them** turn away, being opposed (to it) ?

[3:24] That is because **they say**: The Fire will not touch us save for a certain number of days. **That which they used to invent hath deceived them regarding their religion.**

[3:25] How (will it be with them) **when** We have brought them all together to **a Day of which there is no doubt, when every soul will be paid in full what it hath earned,** and they will not be wronged.

[3:26] Say: O Allah! **Owner of Sovereignty! Thou givest sovereignty* unto whom Thou wilt,** and Thou withdrawest sovereignty from whom Thou wilt. **Thou exaltest whom Thou wilt,** and Thou abasest whom Thou wilt. **In Thy hand is the good. Lo! Thou art Able to do all things.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, '**Look,** the kingdom is **in heaven,**' then the **birds of heaven** will precede you. **If they tell you,** 'It's **in the sea,**' then the **fish** will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:26 **Thou givest sovereignty:** (C.f. [Saying 2.](#))

[3:27] Thou causeth the night to pass into the day, and Thou causeth **the day to pass into the night**. And **Thou bringest forth the living from the dead,*** and **Thou bringest forth the dead from the living**. And **Thou givest sustenance to whom Thou chooseth**, without stint.

[3:28] Let not the **believers** take disbelievers for their friends in preference to **believers**. Whoso doeth that hath no **connection with Allah** unless (it be) that ye but **guard yourselves against them**, taking (as it were) security. Allah biddeth you beware (only) of Himself. **Unto Allah is the journeying**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. If they tell you, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:27 The day to pass into the night... **Thou bringest forth the living from the dead**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "This heaven will disappear, & the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, & **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate **what was dead, you made it alive**. When you're in the light, what will you do? **On the day when you were one, you became divided**. But when you become divided, what will you do?" [Saying 11](#).)

[3:29] Say, (O Muhammad): **Whether ye hide that which is in your breasts or reveal it, Allah knoweth it. He knoweth that which is in the heavens and that which is in the earth, and Allah is Able to do all things.**

[3:30] On the Day **when every soul will find itself confronted with all that it hath done** of good and all that it hath done of evil (every soul) will long that there might be a mighty space of distance between it and that (evil). Allah biddeth you beware of Him. And Allah is Full of Pity for **(His) bondmen.**

[3:31] Say, (O Muhammad, to mankind): If ye **love Allah, follow me***; Allah will love you and forgive you your sins. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[3:32] Say: Obey Allah and **the messenger.*** But if they turn away, **lo!** Allah loveth not **the disbelievers (in His guidance).**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:31-32 If ye love Allah, follow me... Obey Allah & **the messenger**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Become my disciple... Love... as I do,"** [Saying 55](#) & [101](#).)

[3:33] Lo! Allah preferred Adam and Noah and the Family of Abraham and the Family of 'Imran above (all His) creatures.

[3:34] They were descendants one of another. Allah is Hearer, Knower.

[3:35] (Remember) when the wife of 'Imran said: My Lord! I have vowed unto Thee that which is in my belly as a consecrated (offering). Accept* it from me. Lo! Thou, only Thou, art the Hearer, the Knower!

[3:36] And when she was delivered she said: My Lord! Lo! I am delivered of a female - Allah knew best* of what she was delivered - the male is not as the female; and lo! I have named her Mary, and lo! I crave Thy protection for her and for her offspring from Satan the outcast.*

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:35-36 Allah knew best... protection for her and for her offspring from Satan the outcast: (C.f. Acceptance & Rejection - Jesus said, "Whoever knows their father and mother will be called a bastard [or a son of a harlot]," Saying 105.)

[3:37] And **her Lord** accepted her with full acceptance and **vouchsafed** to her a goodly growth; and made Zachariah her **guardian**. **Whenever** Zachariah went **into the sanctuary** where she was, he found that she had food. He said: O **Mary!** Whence cometh unto thee this (food) ? She answered: **It is from Allah. Allah giveth** without stint to whom He will.

[3:38] **Then** Zachariah prayed unto **his Lord** and said: **My Lord!** Bestow upon me of Thy bounty **goodly offspring**. **Lo!** Thou art the Hearer of Prayer.

[3:39] And **the angels** called to him as he stood praying **in the sanctuary**: Allah giveth thee **glad tidings** of (a son whose name is) **John,*** (who cometh) to confirm **a word from Allah lordly, chaste, a prophet of the righteous.****

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is **in heaven,**' then **the birds of heaven will precede you.** If they tell you, 'It's **in the sea,**' then **the fish will precede you.** **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:39 John (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I say that whoever among you will become **a little child** will **know the kingdom** & become greater than **John,**" [Saying 46](#).)

** 3:39 **A prophet:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The angels & **the prophets** will come to you & give you **what belongs** to you," [Saying 88](#). And see [Saying 31](#) & [52](#))

[3:40] He said: **My Lord!** How can **I have a son when age hath overtaken me** already and **my wife is barren**? (**The angel**) answered: So (it will be). **Allah doeth what He will.**

[3:41] He said: **My Lord!** Appoint a token for me. (**The angel**) said: The token unto thee (shall be) that **thou shalt not speak unto mankind** three days except by signs. **Remember thy Lord** much, and praise (Him) in the early hours of night and morning.

[3:42] And **when the angels** said: **O Mary! Lo! Allah hath chosen thee and made thee pure, and hath preferred thee above (all) the women of creation.**

[3:43] **O Mary! Be obedient to thy Lord, prostrate thyself and bow with those who bow (in worship).***

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you.** If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then **the fish will precede you.** **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:43 **O Mary! Be obedient to thy Lord, prostrate thyself & bow with those who bow in worship:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, [prostrate or] **fall down on your face & worship** that person. That's your Father," Saying 15. **Prostrate**; Saying 99. **Face**; See Saying 5.)

[3:44] **This is of the tidings of things hidden.* We reveal it*** unto thee (Muhammad). Thou wast not present with them **when they threw their pens (to know)** which of them should be **the guardian** of **Mary**, **nor wast thou present with them when they quarrelled** (thereupon).

[3:45] (And **remember**) **when the angels** said: O **Mary! Lo!** Allah giveth thee **glad tidings** of a word from him, whose name is **the Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, illustrious in the world and the Hereafter**, and one of those brought near (unto Allah).

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:44 **This is of the tidings of things hidden. We reveal it:** (C.f. These are the **hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down. And **he said**, "**Whoever discovers** the meaning of **these sayings won't taste death**," [Prologue](#) & [Saying 1](#).)

Jesus said, "**Know** what's in front of **your face**, and what's **hidden** from you will **be revealed** to **you**, because there's nothing **hidden** that won't **be revealed**," [Saying 5](#), & [6](#).)

[3:46] **He will speak unto mankind in his cradle*** and in his manhood, and he is of the righteous.

[3:47] She said: **My Lord!** How can I have **a child when no mortal hath touched me** ? He said: So (it will be). **Allah createth what He will.** If He decreeth a thing, He saith unto it only: **Be! and it is.****

[3:48] And **He will teach him the Scripture** and wisdom, and the Torah and **the Gospel,**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:46 **He will speak** to mankind in his cradle: (C.f. **Jesus said, "The older [man] won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life,** and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and **they'll become one,"** [Saying 4.](#))

** 3:47 **He saith...** only: **Be! and it is:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Become** passersby," [Saying 42.](#) **Jesus said, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become** like me, & I myself will become like them; then, what's hidden will **be revealed** to them," [Saying 108.](#))

[3:49] **And will make him a messenger*** unto **the Children of Israel**, (**saying**): **Lo!** I come unto you with a sign from **your Lord**. **Lo!** I fashion for you **out** of clay **the likeness of a bird**, and I breathe into it and **it is a bird**, by Allah's leave. **I heal him who was born blind**, and the leper, and **I raise the dead**, by Allah's leave. And **I announce** unto you what ye eat and **what ye store up in your houses**. **Lo!** herein verily is a portent for you, if ye are to **be believers**.

[3:50] And (I come) confirming that which was before me of the Torah, and to make lawful some of that which was forbidden unto you. I come unto you with a sign from **your Lord**, so keep your duty to Allah and obey me.

[3:51] **Lo!** Allah is **my Lord and your Lord**, so worship Him. **That is a straight path.***

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* **A messenger**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "In my way," [Saying 55](#))

[3:52] But when Jesus became conscious of their disbelief, he cried: Who will be my helpers in the cause of Allah ? The disciples said: We will be Allah's helpers.* We believe in Allah, and bear thou witness that we have surrendered (unto Him).

[3:53] Our Lord! We believe in that which Thou hast revealed and we follow him whom Thou hast sent. Enrol us among those who witness (to the truth).**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:52 Be my helpers in the cause of Allah ? The disciples said: We will be Allah's helpers. We believe in Allah, & bear thou witness that we have surrendered unto Him: (Jesus said, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy & my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed," Saying 90. Jesus said, "Take my yoke upon you," Matthew 11:29.)

** 3:53 Our Lord! We believe in that which Thou hast revealed and we follow him whom Thou hast sent. Enrol us among those who witness to the truth: (C.f. Jesus said, "Come & follow me," Matthew 19:21, Saying 90. Revealed; Saying 5, 6, 37, & 108. Among those - Dinner & the city; Saying 32, & 64, Among those; Saying 74, 75, 80, 86, 99, & 114.)

[3:54] And **they (the disbelievers) schemed**, and Allah schemed (against them): and Allah is the best of schemers.

[3:55] (And **remember**) **when** Allah said: O **Jesus! Lo!** I am gathering thee and causing thee to ascend unto Me,* and am cleansing thee of **those who disbelieve** and **am setting those who follow thee above those who disbelieve** until the Day of Resurrection. **Then** unto Me ye will (all) return,** and **I shall judge between you as to that wherein ye used to differ.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:55 O **Jesus! Lo!** I am gathering thee and causing thee to ascend unto Me: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **those who are one**, [**those who are chosen**], because you'll find **the kingdom**. You've come from there and will return **there**," [Saying 49](#).)

** 3:55 **Then** [after the resurrection] **unto Me ye will (all) return**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's **over** all. I am the All. The All has come from me and **unfolds toward me**. Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and **you'll find me there**," [Saying 77](#).)

[3:56] As for **those who disbelieve** I shall chastise them with a heavy chastisement in the world and the Hereafter; and they will have no helpers.

[3:57] And as for **those who believe and do good works**, He will pay them their wages in full. Allah loveth not wrong-doers.

[3:58] **This (which) We recite unto thee is a revelation** and a wise reminder.

[3:59] **Lo! the likeness of Jesus** with Allah is as **the likeness of Adam**.* **He created him** of dust, **then** He said unto him: **Be! and he is**.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:59 Adam: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have tasted death," Saying 85.)

** 3:59 **Be! & he is**: (**Jesus said**, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being," Saying 19. **Jesus said**, "If spirit came into [being] because of the body, that's... amazing!... [Such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty," Saying 29)

[3:60] (This is) **the truth** from **thy Lord** (O Muhammad), so be not thou of **those who waver**.*

[3:61] And **whoso disputeth with thee concerning him**, after **the knowledge which hath come unto thee**, say (unto him): Come! We will summon **our sons and your sons**, and our women and your women, and ourselves and yourselves, **then we will pray humbly** (to **our Lord**) and (solemnly) invoke the curse of Allah upon **those who lie**.

[3:62] **Lo! This verily is the true narrative**. There is no God save Allah, and **lo! Allah**, He verily is, is **the Mighty, the Wise**.

[3:63] And if they turn away, **then lo! Allah is Aware** of (**who are**) **the corrupters**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' **then the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' **then the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:60 **Those who waver**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What did **you** go out into the desert to **see**? **A reed shaken by the wind**? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like **your**] **rulers and powerful people**? They wear fancy [clothes], but **can't know the truth**," [Saying 78](#).)

[3:64] Say: **O People of the Scripture! Come to an agreement** between us and you: that we shall worship none but Allah, and that we shall ascribe no partner unto Him, and that none of us shall take others for **lords** beside Allah. And if they turn away, **then** say: Bear witness that **we are they who have surrendered** (unto Him).

[3:65] **O People of the Scripture! Why will ye argue** about **Abraham,*** when the Torah and **the Gospel** were not **revealed till** after him? **Have ye then no sense?**

[3:66] **Lo!** ye are **those who argue** about that whereof **ye have some knowledge: Why then argue** ye concerning that whereof **ye have no knowledge***? **Allah knoweth. Ye know not.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is **in heaven,**' then **the birds of heaven will precede you.** If they tell you, 'It's **in the sea,**' then **the fish will precede you.** **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:65-66 **Why then argue...** concerning that... **ye have no knowledge...** about **Abraham:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "Is **circumcision** useful, or not?" **He said** to them, "If it were useful, [**their father**] would have **children** who are born circumcised. But the true circumcision in spirit has become **profitable** in every way," [Saying 53](#), & also [52](#).)

[3:67] Abraham was not a Jew, nor yet a Christian; but **he was an upright man who had surrendered** (to Allah), and he was not of **the idolaters**.

[3:68] **Lo!** those of mankind who have the best claim to **Abraham** are **those who followed him**, and this Prophet and **those who believe (with him)**; and Allah is **the Protecting Guardian** of **the believers**.

[3:69] **A party of the People of the Scripture long to make you go astray; and they make none to go astray except themselves, but they perceive not.**

[3:70] **O People of the Scripture! Why disbelieve** ye in **the revelations** of Allah,* **when ye (yourselves) bear witness** (to **their truth**) ?

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look,** the kingdom is **in heaven,**' then **the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,**' then **the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:70 **Why disbelieve** ye in **The revelations** of Allah: (C.f. [The Testimony of Jesus](#) - "**The Revelation** of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants," [Revelation 1:1](#). Here presented as the Injeel. See [The Testimony of Jesus as the Revelation](#).)

[3:71] **O People of the Scripture!** Why confound ye **truth** with **falsehood** and **knowingly conceal the truth** ?

[3:72] And **a party of the People of the Scripture** say: Believe in that which hath been revealed unto **those who believe at the opening of the day, and disbelieve at the end thereof**, in order that they may return;

[3:73] And believe not save in one who followeth your religion - Say (O Muhammad): **Lo!** the guidance is Allah's Guidance - that anyone is given the like of that which was given unto you or that **they may argue with you in the presence of their Lord**. Say (O Muhammad): **Lo! the bounty is in Allah's hand.* He bestoweth it on whom He will**. Allah is All-Embracing, **All-Knowing**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. If they tell you, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:73 **The bounty is in Allah's hand**: (**Jesus said**, "Look, **a sower** went out, took a **handful** [of seeds,] & scattered them. Some... fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much & some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#).)

[3:74] He **selecteth*** for His mercy **whom He will**.
Allah is of **Infinite Bounty**.

[3:75] Among **the People of the Scripture** there is he who, if thou trust him with a weight of treasure, **will return it**** to thee. And among them there is he who, if thou trust him with **a piece of gold****, **will not return it**** to thee unless thou keep **standing over*** him. That is because **they say**: We have no duty to the Gentiles. **They speak a lie concerning Allah knowingly**.

[3:76] Nay, but (**the chosen* of Allah is**) **he who fulfilleth his pledge** and **wardeth off (evil)**; for **lo!** Allah loveth **those who ward off (evil)**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the Living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:74-76 **Selecteth**: (**Jesus said**, "Blessed are... **those who are chosen**, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from... & **will return there**," & "will stand as a single one," [Saying 49](#) & [23](#).)

** 3:75 **Return... a piece of gold**: (They showed **Jesus a gold coin**... "Those who belong to Caesar demand tribute from us." **He said**... "Give... Caesar... Give... **God**... Give... **me**," [Saying 100](#). **Returning the image**.)

[3:77] **Lo!** those who purchase a small gain at the cost of **Allah's covenant*** and their oaths, **they have no portion in the Hereafter.** Allah will neither **speak to them**** nor **look upon them***** on **the Day of Resurrection,** nor will He make them **grow.** Theirs will be a painful doom.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:77 **Allah's covenant:** (C.f These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down. And he said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," Prologue & Saying 1.)

** 3:77 Allah will [not] speak to them: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Often you've wanted to hear this message... & you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me," Saying 38.)

*** 3:77 Allah will [not]... look upon them: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out & burned," Saying 57. **Jesus said** "I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares," Matthew 13:30.)

[3:78] And **lo!** there is a party of them who distort the Scripture with their tongues, that ye may think that what they say is from the Scripture,* when it is not from the Scripture. And they say: It is from Allah, when it is not from Allah; and they speak a lie concerning Allah knowingly.

[3:79] It is not (possible) for any human being unto whom Allah had given the Scripture and wisdom and the prophethood that he should afterwards have said unto mankind: Be slaves of me** instead of Allah; but (what he said was): Be ye faithful servants of the Lord by virtue of your constant teaching of the Scripture and of your constant study thereof.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:78 lo!... a party... who distort the Scripture with their tongues, that ye may think that what they say is from the Scripture: (C.f. See [Saying 3](#) quoted above. They... lie... knowingly - See [Saying 39](#).)

** 3:79 It is not possible... that he... said unto mankind: Be slaves of me instead of Allah: (C.f. Jesus said, "I am not your master," [Saying 13](#).)

[3:80] And he commanded you not that ye should take **the angels** and the prophets for **lords**. Would he command you to disbelieve after ye had surrendered (to Allah) ?

[3:81] **When Allah made (His) covenant*** with the prophets, (He said): **Behold** that which **I have given you** of the Scripture* and **knowledge**. And afterward there will come unto you **a messenger, confirming that which ye possess**. Ye shall believe in him and ye shall help him. **He said:**** Do ye agree, and **will ye take up My burden (which I lay upon you)** in this (matter) ?** They answered: **We agree**. He said: **Then** bear ye witness. I will be a witness **with you**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:81 **Covenant...** I have given... **Scripture:** (**Jesus said**, "**I shall give you what...** no hand has touched," [Saying 17](#), [Isaiah 64:4](#), [Matthew 11:29-30](#).)

** 3:81 **A messenger...** said... take up My burden which I lay upon you: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My yoke is easy & my [burden or] requirements are light. **You'll** be refreshed," [Saying 90](#). **Jesus said**, "Where there is **only one**, I say, I am **with him**," [Saying 30](#), The Greek manuscript.)

[3:82] Then whosoever after this shall turn away: they will be miscreants.

[3:83] Seek they other than the religion of Allah, when unto Him submitteth whosoever is in the heavens and the earth, willingly or unwillingly, and unto Him they will be returned.*

[3:84] Say (O Muhammad): We believe in Allah and that which is revealed unto us and that which was revealed unto Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the tribes, and that which was vouchsafed unto Moses and Jesus and the prophets from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and unto Him we have surrendered.

[3:85] And whoso seeketh as religion other than the Surrender (to Allah) it will not be accepted from him, and he will be a loser in the Hereafter.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:83 Returned: (Jesus said, "You've come from [the kingdom] & will return there," [Saying 49](#). "The All has come from me & returns," Thomas 77. "I... will draw [or [drag](#)] all men unto me," [John 12:32](#).)

[3:86] How shall Allah guide **a people who disbelieved** after **their belief** and **(after) they bore witness** that **the messenger is true** and **after clear proofs** (of Allah's Sovereignty) had come unto them. And **Allah guideth not wrongdoing folk**.

[3:87] As for such, their guerdon is that on them rests the curse of Allah and of **angels** and of **men** combined.

[3:88] **They will abide therein. Their doom will not be lightened, neither will they be reprieved;**

[3:89] Save **those who afterward repent and do right**. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[3:90] **Lo! those who disbelieve after their (profession* of) belief**, and **afterward** grow violent in disbelief: their repentance will not be accepted. And **such are those who are astray**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**," then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you, 'It's in the sea**," then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty**."

* 3:88-91 **Those who disbelieve after their profession... & die in disbelief**: ("They... plan on **leaving the world empty... When** they shake off their wine, **then** they'll **change** [or **repent**]," [Saying 29](#).)

[3:91] **Lo! those who disbelieve, and die in disbelief, the (whole) earth** full of gold would not be accepted **from such an one** if it were offered as a ransom (for his soul). **Theirs will be a painful doom and they will have no helpers.**

[3:92] Ye will not attain unto piety **until ye spend of that which ye love.** And whatsoever ye spend, **Allah is Aware** thereof.

[3:93] **All food was lawful** unto **the Children of Israel**, save that which Israel forbade himself, (in days) before the Torah **was revealed.** Say: Produce the Torah and read it (unto us) **if ye are truthful.**

[3:94] And **whoever shall invent a falsehood after that** concerning Allah, such will be wrong-doers.

[3:95] Say: Allah speaketh **truth.** So follow the religion of Abraham, the upright. He was not of **the idolaters.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you.** If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then **the fish will precede you.** **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

[3:96] **Lo! the first Sanctuary** appointed for mankind was that at Mecca, **a blessed place, a guidance** to the peoples;

[3:97] Wherein are plain memorials (of **Allah's guidance**); **the place where Abraham stood up to pray; and whosoever entereth it is safe**. And **pilgrimage to the House** is a duty unto Allah for mankind, for **him who can find a way** thither. As for him who disbelieveth, (**let him know** that) **lo!** Allah is Independent of **(all) creatures**.

[3:98] Say: **O People of the Scripture!** Why disbelieve ye in **the revelations** of Allah, **when Allah (Himself) is Witness of what ye do*** ?

[3:99] Say: **O People of the Scripture!** Why drive ye back **believers** from the way of Allah, **seeking to make it crooked, when ye are witnesses** (to **Allah's guidance**) ? **Allah is not unaware*** of what ye do.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look,** the kingdom is **in heaven,**' then **the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,**' then **the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**"

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:99 **Allah is Witness of what ye do:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Everything is revealed [or plain] **in the sight** of heaven," Saying 6.)

[3:100] **O ye who believe!** If ye obey **a party of those who have received the Scripture** they will make you disbelievers **after your belief**.

[3:101] How can ye disbelieve, **when** it is ye unto whom **Allah's revelations are recited**, and **His messenger*** is **in your midst** ? He who holdeth fast to Allah, he indeed is **guided** unto **a right path**.*

[3:102] **O ye who believe!** **Observe** your duty to Allah with **right observance**, and die not save as **those who have surrendered** (unto Him)

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:101 **His messenger** is **in your midst**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, **I am with him**," [Saying 30](#), The Greek manuscript.)

Jesus said, "**Become my disciple...[&] take up** [the] **cross like I do**," [Saying 55](#). **Jesus said**, "**Whoever lives from the Living One** won't **see** death," [Saying 111](#). This is **guidance** unto **a right path**.)

[3:103] And hold fast, **all of you together, to the cable of Allah,*** and **do not separate**. And **remember Allah's favour** unto you: How ye were enemies and **He made friendship between your hearts** so that **ye became as brothers** by His grace**; and (how) **ye were upon the brink of an abyss of fire**, and He did save you from it. Thus Allah maketh clear **His revelations** unto you, that haply ye may **be guided**,

[3:104] And **there may spring from you a nation** who invite to goodness, and enjoin right conduct and forbid indecency. **Such are they who are successful**.

[3:105] And be ye not as **those who separated and disputed** after **the clear proofs had come** unto them. **For such there is an awful doom**,

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:103 **The Cable or the rope**: (C.f. "Two shall stand; and a threefold **cord** is not quickly broken," [Ecclesiastes 4:12](#).)

** 3:103 **Ye became as brothers** by His grace: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Love **your brother** as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of **your eye**," [Saying 25](#).)

[3:106] On the Day **when (some) faces will be whitened and (some) faces will be blackened**; and as for **those whose faces have been blackened**, it will be said unto them: Disbelieved ye **after your (profession of) belief** ? Then taste the **punishment for that ye disbelieved**.

[3:107] And as for **those whose faces have been whitened**, **in the mercy of Allah they dwell for ever**.

[3:108] **These are revelations of Allah**. We recite them unto thee in truth. **Allah willeth no injustice to (His) creatures**.

[3:109] Unto Allah belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**; and unto Allah **all things are returned**.*

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. If they tell you, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:109, 106-107 **All Returned**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You've come from [**the kingdom**] and will **return there**," Saying 49. **Jesus said**, "You read the face of **the sky & the earth**, but **you don't know** the one right in front of you," Saying 91. "**The All** has come from me and **returns** toward me," Saying 77.)

[3:110] **Ye are the best community that hath been raised up** for mankind. Ye enjoin right conduct and forbid indecency; and **ye believe** in Allah. And if **the People of the Scripture** had believed it had been better for them. Some of them are **believers**; but **most of them are evil-livers**.

[3:111] They will not harm you save a trifling hurt, and if they fight against you they will turn and flee. And **afterward they will not be helped**.

[3:112] **Ignominy shall be their portion wheresoever they are found** save (where they **grasp**) **a rope from Allah and a rope from men**. They have incurred anger from their Lord, and **wretchedness is laid upon them**. That is because **they used to disbelieve the revelations** of Allah, and slew **the prophets** wrongfully. That is because **they were rebellious and used to transgress**.

[3:113] They are not all alike. Of **the People of the Scripture there is a staunch community** who recite **the revelations of Allah** in the night season, falling prostrate (before Him).

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

[3:114] **They believe** in Allah and the Last Day, and enjoin right conduct and forbid indecency, and vie one with another in good works. **These are of the righteous.**

[3:115] And whatever good they do, **they will not be denied the meed thereof.** Allah is Aware of **those who ward off (evil).**

[3:116] **Lo!** the riches and the progeny of those who disbelieve will not avail them aught against Allah; and such are rightful owners of the Fire. They will abide therein.

[3:117] **The likeness** of that which they spend in this life of the world is as **the likeness of a biting, icy wind which smiteth the harvest* of a people who have wronged themselves, and devastateth it.** Allah wronged them not, but they do wrong themselves.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you.** If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then **the fish will precede you.** **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:117, **The likeness of the harvest of a people:** (**Jesus said,** "You don't realize who I am from what **I say** to you... you've become like those **Judeans** who either love **the tree** but hate its **fruit**, or love **the fruit** but hate **the tree,**" [Saying 43](#), 3:119.)

[3:118] **O ye who believe!** Take not for intimates others than **your own folk**, who would spare no pains to **ruin you**; they **love** to hamper you. **Hatred is revealed by (the utterance of) their mouths**, but **that which their breasts hide is greater**. We have made plain for you **the revelations** if **ye will understand**.

[3:119] **Lo! ye are those who love them though they love you not**, and **ye believe** in all **the Scripture**. **When they fall in with you** they say: We believe; but **when they go** apart they bite their finger-tips at you, for rage. Say: **Perish** in your rage! **Lo! Allah is Aware** of **what is hidden in (your) breasts**.

[3:120] If a lucky chance befall you, it is evil unto them, and if disaster strike you they rejoice thereat. But **if ye persevere and keep from evil their guile will never harm you**. **Lo! Allah is Surrounding** what **they** do.*

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**. "**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize** that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty**."

* 3:120 **Lo! Allah is Surrounding** what **they** do: (C.f. Jesus said, "I've cast fire on **the world**, & **look**, I'm [**guarding**] it until it blazes," Saying 10. **Surround** - See Saying 16, & even 57, 60, & 8.)

[3:121] And **when thou settedst forth at daybreak from thy housefolk** to assign to **the believers** their positions for **the battle**, Allah was Hearer, **Knower**.

[3:122] **When two parties of you almost fell away**, and Allah was their Protecting Friend. In Allah let **believers** put their trust.

[3:123] Allah had already given you **the victory** at Badr, **when ye were contemptible**. So **observe** your duty to Allah in order that ye may be thankful.

[3:124] **When thou didst say** unto **the believers**: Is it not sufficient for you that **your Lord** should **support you with three thousand angels*** sent down (to your help) ?

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:124-125 **Three thousand angels**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The angels** and the prophets will **come to you and give you** what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88](#).)

[3:125] Nay, but if ye persevere, and **keep from evil**, and **(the enemy) attack you** suddenly, **your Lord** will help you with **five thousand angels*** sweeping on.

[3:126] Allah ordained this only as **a message of good cheer** for you, and that thereby **your hearts** might be **at rest*** - **Victory cometh** only from Allah, the Mighty, **the Wise** -

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty**."

* 3:125-26 **Angels** - **a message of good cheer** for you, & that thereby **your hearts** might be **at rest**: (C.f. Finding **rest** for **your heart & soul** - **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy & my requirements are light. You'll **be refreshed**," Saying 90, and "ye shall find **rest** unto **your souls**," Matthew 11:29.)

Jesus said... "**The birds** have nests, but **the Son of Humanity** has nowhere to lay his head & **rest**," Saying 86. **Jesus said**, "**The angels** and the prophets **will come to you** and **give you** what belongs to you," Saying 88. **Jesus said**... "How **miserable** is **the soul** that depends on [body & soul]," Saying 87.)

[3:127] That **He may cut off a part of those who disbelieve**, or overwhelm them so that they retire, frustrated.

[3:128] It is no concern at all of thee (Muhammad) whether He relent toward them or **punish them**; for **they are evil-doers**.

[3:129] Unto Allah belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**. He forgiveth whom He will, and **punisheth whom He will**. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[3:130] **O ye who believe!** Devour not **usury**,* doubling and quadrupling (the sum lent). **Observe** your duty to Allah, that ye may be successful.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty**."

* 3:130 **Usury**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Do not lend [money] at **interest**. Instead, give [it to] someone from whom you won't get it back," [Saying 95](#).)

[3:131] And **ward off (from yourselves) the Fire*** prepared for disbelievers.

[3:132] And obey Allah and **the messenger**, that **ye may find** mercy.

[3:133] And vie one with another for forgiveness **from your Lord**, and for **a paradise as wide as are the heavens and the earth**, prepared for those who **ward off (evil)**;

[3:134] Those who spend (of that which Allah hath given them) in ease and in adversity, **those who control their wrath and are forgiving toward mankind**; Allah loveth the good;

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:131 **Fire**: (C.f. Dealing with the opposition - Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones & cast them at me, & fire will come out of the stones & burn you up," [Saying 13](#). **Jesus said**, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, & they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, & war," [Saying 16](#).)

[3:135] And **those who, when they do an evil thing or wrong themselves, remember Allah and implore forgiveness for their sins** - Who forgiveth sins save Allah only ? - and will not **knowingly** repeat (the wrong) they did.

[3:136] **The reward of such will be forgiveness from their Lord, and Gardens underneath which rivers flow, wherein they will abide for ever - a bountiful reward for**

[3:137] **Systems** have passed away before you.* Do but **travel in the land**** and see the nature of the consequence for **those who did deny (the messengers)*****.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:137 **Systems** have passed away before you: (**Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed,"** [Saying 40.](#))

** 3:137 **Travel in the land:** (**Jesus said, "Enter any land &... heal those who are sick,"** [Saying 14.](#))

*** 3:137 **Messengers (workers):** (**Jesus said, "The harvest... plentiful... the workers... few,"** [Saying 73.](#))

[3:138] This is a declaration for mankind, a guidance and an admonition unto those who ward off (evil)*

[3:139] Faint not nor grieve, for ye will overcome them if ye are (indeed) believers.

[3:140] If ye have received a blow, the (disbelieving) people have received a blow the like thereof. These are (only) the vicissitudes which We cause to follow one another for mankind, to the end that Allah may know those who believe and may choose witnesses from among you; and Allah loveth not wrong-doers.

[3:141] And that Allah may prove those who believe, and may blight the disbelievers.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:138 A declaration... unto those who ward off evil: (C.f. Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who knows where the bandits are going to enter. [They can] get up to assemble their defenses and be prepared to defend themselves before they arrive," Saying 103.)

[3:142] Or deemed ye that ye would **enter paradise*** while yet **Allah knoweth** not those of you who really **strive**, nor **knoweth** those (of you) who are steadfast ?

[3:143] And verily ye used to wish for **death**** before ye met it (in the field). **Now ye have seen it with your eyes!****

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the **Living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:142 **Enter paradise**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#). "Enter my Father's kingdom," [Saying 99](#). "Enter the places of my Father," [Saying 64](#). "Enter the bridal chamber," [Saying 75](#). "Enter the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#).)

** 3:143 **Now ye have seen it [death] with your eyes**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever lives from the **Living One** will not see death." Doesn't **Jesus say**, "Whoever finds themselves, of them the world isn't worthy"? [Saying 111](#).)

[3:144] Muhammad is but **a messenger, messengers*** (the like of whom) **have passed away before him.*** Will it be that, **when he dieth or is slain,**** ye will turn back on your heels ? He who turneth back on his heels doth no hurt to Allah, and Allah will reward **the thankful.**

[3:145] **No soul can ever die except by Allah's leave and at a term appointed. Whoso desireth the reward of the world, We bestow on him thereof; and whoso desireth the reward of the Hereafter, We bestow on him thereof. We shall reward the thankful.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the Living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:144 **Messengers...** have passed away before him: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "Twenty-four **prophets** have spoken in Israel, & they all spoke of you." **He said** to them, "You've ignored **the Living One** right in front of you, & you've talked about those who are dead," [Saying 52.](#))

** 3:144, 146 **When he dieth or is slain... in the way of Allah:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Become a disciple... Take up their cross... in my way," [Saying 55.](#))

[3:146] And with how many a prophet have there been **a number of devoted men** who fought (beside him). They quailed **not** for aught that befell them **in the way of Allah, nor did they weaken, nor were they brought low.* Allah loveth the steadfast.**

[3:147] Their cry was only that they said: **Our Lord!** forgive us for our sins and wasted efforts, make our foothold sure, and **give us** victory over* the disbelieving folk.**

[3:148] So **Allah gave them** the reward of the world and the good reward of the Hereafter.** Allah loveth **those whose deeds are good.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:147, 148 **Not... brought low...** [but] **victory over:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "[His eyes should not be lowered] ... but... become greater," [Saying 46](#). **Jesus said,** "**Reign over** the All," [Saying 2](#). Lambdin Version.)

** 3:147, 148 **Give us... Allah gave them:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, & no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#), [Isaiah 64:4](#))

[3:149] **O ye who believe!** if ye obey **those who disbelieve, they will make you turn back** on your heels, and ye turn back as losers.

[3:150] But **Allah is your Protector,*** and He is the Best of Helpers.

[3:151] **We shall cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve** because they ascribe unto Allah partners,** for which no warrant hath been revealed. **Their habitation is the Fire, and hapless the abode of the wrong-doers.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the Living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:150 **Allah is your Protector:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed is **the one who knows** where **the bandits** are going to enter. [They can] get up to **assemble their defenses** and be prepared to **defend** themselves before they arrive," [Saying 103.](#))

** 3:151 **We shall cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw **your clothes** on the ground & stomp on them as **little children** would, **then you'll see the Son of the Living One** & won't be afraid," [Saying 37.](#))

[3:152] Allah verily made good **His promise unto you when ye routed them by His leave**, until (the moment) **when your courage failed you**, and **ye disagreed about the order** and ye disobeyed, after **He had shown you that for which ye long**. Some of you desired the world, and some of you desired the **Hereafter**. Therefore He made you flee from them, that He might try you. Yet now He hath forgiven you. **Allah is a Lord** of Kindness to **believers**.

[3:153] **When ye climbed (the hill)* and paid no heed to anyone**, while **the messenger**, in your rear, was calling you (to fight). **Therefor He rewarded you grief for (his) grief**, that (**He might teach**) **you not to sorrow*** either for that which ye missed or for that which befell you. **Allah is Informed** of what ye do.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:153 **Therefor He rewarded you grief for (his) grief**, that (**He might teach**) **you not to sorrow**: (C.f. Jesus said, "**Blessed** is the person who's [**suffered or**] gone to **a lot of trouble**. They've **found life**," Saying 58. "**The... Mountain**," Saying 32)

[3:154] **Then**, after grief, He sent down security for you. As slumber did it overcome **a party of you, while (the other) party, who were anxious on their own account, thought wrongly of Allah, the thought of ignorance**. They said: Have we any part in the cause ? Say (O Muhammad): **The cause belongeth wholly to Allah.* They hide within themselves (a thought) which they reveal not unto thee,**** saying: Had we had any part in the cause we should not have been slain here. Say: Even though ye had been in your houses, **those appointed to be slain*** would have gone forth to the places where they were to lie. (All this hath been) in order that Allah might try **what is in your breasts and prove what is in your hearts. Allah is Aware of what is hidden** in the breasts (of men).**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the **Living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:154 The cause belongeth wholly to Allah... Those appointed to be slain: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Become a disciple... Take up their cross... in my way," Saying 55. See the notes to Quran 55:52 and 3:154.)

** 3:154 **They hide**... a thought... they reveal not to you: ("The keys of Knowledge... hidden," Saying 39.)

[3:155] **Lo!** those of you who turned back on the day when the two hosts met, Satan alone it was who caused them to backslide, because of some of that which they have earned. Now Allah hath forgiven them. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Clement.

[3:156] **O ye who believe!** Be not as those who disbelieved and said of their brethren who went abroad in the land or were fighting in the field: If they had been (here) with us they would not have died or been killed: that Allah may make it anguish in their hearts. Allah giveth life and causeth death; and Allah is Seer of what ye do.

[3:157] And what though ye be slain in Allah's way* or die therein ? Surely pardon from Allah and mercy are better than all that they amass.

[3:158] What though ye be slain or die, when unto Allah ye are gathered ?

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:157 [To] be slain in Allah's way... [is] better than all that they amass (Jesus said, "Take up his cross in my way," [Saying 55](#). Forsaking all, joined & gathered in the cause - See [Luke 14:26-33](#) & [27](#).)

[3:159] It was **by the mercy of Allah** that thou wast lenient with them (O Muhammad), for if thou hadst been stern and fierce of heart they would have dispersed from **round about thee**.* So pardon them and ask forgiveness for them and consult with them upon the conduct of affairs. And **when thou art resolved, then** put thy trust in Allah. **Lo! Allah loveth those who put their trust (in Him).**

[3:160] **If Allah is your helper none can overcome you,**** and if He withdraw His help from you, who is there who can help **you after Him** ? In Allah let **believers** put their trust.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:159 By **the mercy** of Allah... **round about thee**: (C.f. They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea. [**Jesus said**] "What do **you think** he's going to do with that lamb?" Or alternatively "That man is **round about the lamb**," [Saying 60](#), Lambdin.)

** 3:160 **If Allah is your helper none can overcome you**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Seeks... find, be disturbed... be amazed, and **reign over the All**," [Saying 2](#).)

[3:161] **It is not for any prophet to embezzle.** Whoso embezzleth will bring what he embezzled with him on the Day of Resurrection. **Then every soul will be paid in full what it hath earned; and they will not be wronged.**

[3:162] Is **one who followeth the pleasure of Allah** as **one who hath earned condemnation from Allah,** whose habitation is the Fire, a hapless journey's end ?

[3:163] **There are degrees (of grace** and reprobation) with Allah, and **Allah is Seer** of what they do.

[3:164] Allah verily **hath shown grace to the believers** by sending unto them **a messenger of their own who reciteth unto them His revelations,*** and causeth them to grow, and teacheth them the Scripture and wisdom; although before (he came to them) **they were in flagrant error.***

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the **Living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:164 **A messenger... recites... His revelations...** before he came... **they were in... error:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If your leaders tell you... rather," [Saying 3](#))

[3:165] And was it so, **when a disaster smote you**, though ye had smitten (them with a disaster) twice (as great), that ye said: How is this ? Say (unto them, O Muhammad): It is from yourselves. **Lo! Allah is Able** to do **all things**.

[3:166] That which befell you, on the day **when the two armies met**, was by permission of Allah; **that He might know the true believers**;

[3:167] And **that He might know the hypocrites**, unto whom it was said: Come, **fight in the way*** of Allah, or defend yourselves. They answered: **If we knew aught of fighting we would follow you**. On that day **they were nearer disbelief than faith**. They utter **with their mouths a thing which is not in their hearts**. **Allah is Best Aware** of what they hide.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty**."

* 3:167 **Fight in the way**: (C.f. **Armies & War in the way**. **Jesus said**, "People think that I've come to cast peace on the world.. I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, **sword**, & **war**," [Saying 16](#). The "way," [Saying 55](#). "The road," [Saying 97](#).)

[3:168] Those who, while they sat at home, said of **their brethren** (who were **fighting*** for the cause of Allah): **If they had been guided by us** they would not have been slain. Say (unto them, O Muhammad): **Then avert death from yourselves** if ye are truthful.

[3:169] **Think not** of **those, who are slain in the way of Allah**, as dead. Nay, **they are living.*** **With their Lord** they have provision.

[3:170] **Jubilant** (are they) because of that which Allah hath bestowed upon them of His bounty, rejoicing for the sake of **those who have not joined them but are left behind**: That there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**."

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:169 **Think not** of **those, who are slain in the way of Allah**, as dead. Nay, **they are living**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever **lives from the Living One** won't see death." Doesn't Jesus say, "Whoever finds themselves, of them the world isn't worthy"? Saying 111. "Become **a living spirit**," Saying 114.)

[3:171] They rejoice because of favour from Allah and kindness, and that Allah wasteth not **the wage of the believers**.

[3:172] As for **those who heard the call of Allah and His messenger** after the harm befell them (**in the fight**); for **such of them as do right*** and **ward off (evil)**, there is great reward.*

[3:173] **Those unto whom men said: Lo!** the people have gathered **against you,*** therefor fear them. (The threat of danger) but increased **the faith of them** and they cried: Allah is Sufficient for us! Most Excellent is He in Whom we trust!

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:172-173 In **the fight such of them as do right** and **ward off (evil)**, there is great reward: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Whoever** doesn't hate their father and mother can't become my disciple, and **whoever** doesn't hate their brothers and sisters and **take up their cross** like I do [or in my way] **isn't worthy** of me," [Saying 55](#), & [102](#). See the Lambdin Translation. "**Against**" you," [Saying 16](#). "**Become worthy**" [Saying 62](#), [85](#), [114](#).)

[3:174] So **they returned with grace and favour from Allah, and no harm touched them.** They followed the good pleasure of Allah, and **Allah is of Infinite Bounty.**

[3:175] It is only the devil who would make (men) fear his partisans. Fear them not; fear Me, if ye are **true believers.**

[3:176] Let not their conduct grieve thee, who run easily to disbelief, for **lo!** they injure Allah not at all. It is Allah's Will to **assign them no portion in the Hereafter,** and **theirs will be an awful doom.**

[3:177] **Those who purchase disbelief at the price of faith*** harm Allah not at all, but **theirs will be a painful doom.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you.** If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then **the fish will precede you.** **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:177 **Those who purchase disbelief at the price of faith:** (C.f. **In contrast** - **Jesus said,** "The merchant was wise; [he] **sold** [the] merchandise and **bought** that single pearl," [Saying 76](#), & [109](#).)

[3:178] And let not **those who disbelieve imagine** that the rein We give them bodeeth good unto their souls. We only give them rein that they may grow in sinfulness. And **theirs will be a shameful doom.**

[3:179] **It is not (the purpose) of Allah to leave you in your present state** till He shall separate **the wicked from the good.*** And it is not (the purpose of) Allah to let **you know** the Unseen. But **Allah chooseth of His messengers whom He will, (to receive knowledge thereof).** So **believe** in Allah and His messengers. If ye **believe** and **ward off (evil), yours will be a vast reward.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:179 **He shall separate the wicked from the good:** (**Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom** can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed **weeds** among the **good** seed.. 'On the day of the harvest, **the weeds** will be obvious. Then they'll be **pulled out & burned,**" [Saying 57.](#))

Allah chooseth of His messengers whom He will, to receive knowledge [of] the Unseen: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I tell my mysteries to [those who are worthy of my] mysteries," [Saying 62.](#))**

[3:180] And let not **those who hoard up that which Allah hath bestowed upon them** of His bounty **think** that it is better for them. Nay, **it is worse for them. That which they hoard will be their collar*** on the Day of Resurrection. Allah's is the heritage of **the heavens and the earth**, and **Allah is Informed** of what ye do.

[3:181] Verily **Allah heard the saying of those who said**, (**when asked for contributions to the war**): "Allah, forsooth, is poor, and **we are rich!**" **We shall record their saying** with their slaying of the prophets wrongfully and We shall say: **Taste ye the punishment of burning!**

[3:182] This is on account of that which your own hands have **sent before (you to the judgment)**. **Allah is no oppressor of (His) bondmen.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:180 **That which they hoard will be their collar** on the Day of Resurrection: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because **my yoke is easy** and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

[3:183] (The same are) **those who say: Lo!** Allah hath charged us that **we believe not** in any messenger until he bring us an offering which **fire** (from **heaven**) shall devour.* Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Messengers came unto you before me with miracles, and with that (very miracle) **which ye describe. Why then did ye slay them ?** (Answer that) if ye are truthful!

[3:184] And if **they deny thee**, even so did **they deny messengers** who were before thee, who came with miracles and with the Psalms and with **the Scripture** giving light.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:183 **Lo!... we believe not** in any messenger until he bring us **an offering** which **fire** (from **heaven**) shall devour: (C.f. **Fire - Jesus said**, "I've cast **fire on the world**, and **look**, I'm watching over it until it **blazes**," [Saying 10](#).)

Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on **the world**, and **they don't know** that **I've come to cast** divisions on the earth: **fire**, sword, and war," [Saying 16](#).)

[3:185] **Every soul will taste of death.* And ye will be paid on the Day of Resurrection only that which ye have fairly earned.** Whoso is removed from the Fire and is made to **enter paradise, he indeed is triumphant.** The life of this world is but comfort of illusion.

[3:186] **Assuredly ye will be tried in your property and in your persons, and ye will hear much wrong from those who were given the Scripture before you, and from the idolaters.** But if ye persevere and **ward off (evil), then** that is of **the steadfast heart of things.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:185 **Every soul will taste of death:** (C.f. "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man," [Hebrews 2:9](#). On deliverance from death and the experience of subjugation even within **this world: Jesus said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death,"** [Saying 1](#) & [87](#).)

[3:187] And (**remember**) **when** Allah laid a charge on **those who had received the Scripture** (He said): **Ye are to expound it to mankind** and not to **hide it**.* But they flung it behind their backs and bought thereby a **little gain**. **Verily evil is that which they have gained thereby**.

[3:188] **Think not** that **those who exult in what they have given, and love to be praised for what they have not done** - **Think not**, they are in safety from the doom. **A painful doom is theirs**.

[3:189] **Unto Allah belongeth the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth**. **Allah is Able to do all things**.

[3:190] **Lo!** In **the creation of the heavens and the earth** and (in) the difference of night and day are **tokens (of His Sovereignty)** for **men of understanding**,

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**"

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the Living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:187 **Do not Hide it**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The scribes have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them," [Saying 39](#) & [55](#).)

[3:191] Such as **remember Allah**, standing, sitting, and reclining, and **consider the creation of the heavens and the earth**, (and say): **Our Lord!** Thou createdst not this in vain. Glory be to Thee! **Preserve us from the doom of Fire.**

[3:192] **Our Lord!** Whom Thou causest to enter the **Fire**: him indeed **Thou hast confounded**. For **evildoers** there will be no helpers.

[3:193] **Our Lord!** **Lo!** we have heard a crier calling unto Faith: "**Believe** ye in **your Lord!**" So we **believed**. **Our Lord!** Therefor forgive us our sins, and remit from us our evil deeds, and **make us die the death of the righteous.***

[3:194] **Our Lord!** And give us **that which Thou hast promised to us by Thy messengers**. **Confound us not** upon the Day of Resurrection. **Lo!** Thou breakest not **the tryst**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, 'It's **in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"**When you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:193 **Make us die the death of the righteous:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Become a disciple.. and take up his cross in my way**," [Saying 55.](#))

[3:195] And **their Lord** hath heard them (and He saith): **Lo!** I suffer not the work of **any worker**,* male or female, to be lost. **Ye proceed** one from another. So **those who** fled and were **driven forth from their homes and suffered damage** for My cause, and fought and **were slain**,* verily I shall remit their evil deeds from them and verily **I shall bring them into Gardens underneath which rivers flow** - A reward from Allah. And with Allah is the fairest of rewards.

[3:196] Let not the vicissitude (of the success) of **those who disbelieve**, in the land, **deceive thee** (O Muhammad).

[3:197] It is but a brief comfort. And afterward **their habitation will be hell, an ill abode.**

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you**, '**Look**, the kingdom is **in heaven**,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you**. **If they tell you**, '**It's in the sea**,' then **the fish will precede you**. **Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father**. But **if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty.**"

* 3:195 **Any worker... those who... for My cause... were slain**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The workers** are few. Beseech the Lord, therefore, to **send out workers** to the harvest," [Saying 73](#). "**Become a disciple... and take up his cross** in my way," [Saying 55](#).)

[3:198] But those who keep their duty to **their Lord, for them are Gardens underneath which rivers flow, wherein they will be safe for ever. A gift of welcome from their Lord. That which Allah hath in store is better for the righteous.**

[3:199] And **lo!** of **the People of the Scripture** there are some who **believe** in Allah and **that which is revealed unto you** and that which was revealed unto them, humbling themselves before Allah. They purchase not **a trifling gain** at the price of **the revelations of Allah**. Verily **their reward is with their Lord**. **Lo!** Allah is swift to take account.

[3:200] O **ye who believe!** Endure, **outdo all others in endurance**,* be ready, and observe your duty to Allah, in order that ye may **succeed**.

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

* 3:200 O **ye who believe!** Endure, **outdo all others in endurance... that ye may succeed:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's [suffered or] gone to a lot of trouble. They've found life," Saying 58. Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts," Saying 69.)**

4. an-Nisa': Women

[4:1] **O mankind!** Be careful of your duty to **your Lord Who created you** from **a single soul** and from it created **its mate** and from them **twain** hath **spread abroad** a multitude of **men and women**. Be careful of your duty toward Allah in Whom ye claim (your rights) of **one another**, and toward **the wombs (that bare you)**. Lo! Allah hath been a watcher over you.

[4:2] **Give*** unto **orphans** their **wealth**.* **Exchange not the good for the bad** (in your management thereof) nor **absorb their wealth into your own wealth**. Lo! that would be a great sin.

[4:3] And if ye fear that ye will not deal fairly by **the orphans**, **marry** of **the women**, who seem good to you, two or three or four; and if ye fear that ye cannot **do justice (to so many) then one (only)** or (the captives) that your right hands possess. Thus it is more likely that ye will not do injustice.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person (or the old man) won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because **many who are first will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

* **Give wealth:** (C.f. Jesus said, "If you have **money... give it** to one from whom you will **not get it back**," [Saying 95](#). Jesus said, "I shall **give** you what no eye has seen and what no ear has heard and what no hand has touched and what has never occurred to the human mind," [Saying 17](#).)

[4:4] And **give*** unto **the women (whom ye marry)** free gift of **their marriage** portions; but if they of their own accord remit unto you a part thereof, then **ye are welcome to absorb it** (in your wealth).

[4:5] **Give not** unto **the foolish (what is in) your (keeping of their) wealth,**** which Allah hath given you to maintain; but feed and clothe them from it, and speak kindly unto them.

[4:6] **Prove orphans** till they reach **the marriageable age**; then, if ye find them of sound judgment, deliver over unto them their **fortune**; and devour it not by squandering and in haste lest **they should grow up. Whoso (of the guardians) is rich, let him abstain** generously (from taking of the property of **orphans**); and **whoso is poor let him take thereof in reason (for his guardianship)**. And when ye deliver up their **fortune**** unto **orphans**, have (the transaction) witnessed in their presence. Allah sufficeth as a Reckoner.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person (or the old man) won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one.**"

* **Give:** (C.f. **Inheritance** as a parable - [Saying 72](#) & 109. **Female** & **Male** as symbolic - [Saying 22](#) & [114](#))

** (C.f. "**Treasure in his field**," Thomas 109. Maturity & responsibility: "He inherited... (hidden) **Treasure in his field**," Thomas 109, [2 Corinthians 4:7](#))

[4:7] Unto **the men (of a family)** belongeth **a share*** of that which parents and near kindred leave, and unto **the women a share** of that which parents and near kindred leave, whether it be little or much - **a legal share.***

[4:8] And when kinsfolk and **orphans** and the needy are present at **the division*** (of the heritage), bestow on them therefrom and **speak kindly** unto them.

[4:9] And let those fear (in their behaviour toward **orphans**) who if they left behind them weak **offspring** would be afraid for them. So let them mind their duty to Allah, and **speak justly**.

[4:10] Lo! Those who devour **the wealth** of **orphans** wrongfully, they do but swallow fire into their bellies, and they will be exposed to burning flame.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person (or the old man) won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because **many who are first will be last**, and **they'll become one.**"

* 4:8 **The division of the heritage**: (Someone said to Jesus, "Tell my brothers to **Divide** my father's **possessions** with me." **Jesus said** to him, "Who made me **a divider**?" He turned to his disciples and said to them, "Am I really **a divider**?" [Saying 72.](#))

* 4:8-10 **Speak kindly** unto [**orphans**]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother," [Saying 99.](#))

[4:11] Allah chargeth you concerning (the provision for) your children:* to the male the equivalent of the portion of two females, and if there be women more than two, then theirs is two-thirds of the inheritance,* and if there be one (only) then the half. And to each of his parents a sixth of the inheritance,* if he have a son;* and if he have no son and his parents are his heirs, then to his mother appertaineth the third; and if he have brethren, then to his mother appertaineth the sixth, after any legacy he may have bequeathed, or debt (hath been paid). Your parents and your children:* Ye know not which of them is nearer unto you in usefulness. It is an injunction from Allah. Lo! Allah is Knower, Wise.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person (or the old man) won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:11 **Children & Inheritance:** (C.f. The ideas of [Sayings 4 and 109](#) in the Gospel of Thomas Chiastic structure connect & are centered around [Saying 55](#).)

Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a treasure hidden in his field. He didn't know about it. After He died, He left it to their son. The son didn't know it either. He took the field and sold it.

The buyer plowed the field, found the treasure, and began to loan money at interest to whomever he wanted," [Saying 109](#).)

[4:12] And unto you belongeth a half of that which your wives leave, if they have no **child**; but if they have **a child** then unto you the fourth of that which they leave, after any legacy they may have bequeathed, or debt (they may have contracted, hath been paid). And unto them belongeth the fourth of that which ye leave if ye have no **child**, but if ye have **a child** then the eighth of that which ye leave, after any legacy ye may have bequeathed, or debt (ye may have contracted, hath been paid). And if **a man or a woman** have a distant heir (having left neither parent nor **child**), and he (or she) have a brother or a sister (only on the mother's side) then to each of them twain (the brother and the sister) the sixth, and if they be more than two, then they shall be sharers in the third, after any legacy that may have been bequeathed or debt (contracted) not injuring (the heirs by willing away more than a third of the heritage) hath been.

[4:13] These are the limits (imposed by) Allah. Whoso obeyeth Allah and **His messenger**, **He will make him enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow, where such will dwell for ever. That will be the great success.**

[4:14] And whoso disobeyeth Allah and **His messenger** and transgresseth His limits, He will make him enter Fire, where **he will dwell for ever**; his will be a shameful doom.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:15] As for those of your women who are guilty of lewdness, call to witness four of you against them. And if they testify (to the truth of the allegation) then confine them to **the houses** until **death take them** or (until) Allah appoint for them a way (through new legislation).

[4:16] And **as for the two of you who are guilty** thereof, punish them both. And if **they repent*** and improve, then let them be. Lo! Allah is ever relenting, Merciful.

[4:17] Forgiveness is only incumbent on Allah toward **those who do evil in ignorance*** (and) then **turn quickly (in repentance)*** to Allah. These are they toward whom Allah relenteth. Allah is ever Knower, Wise.

[4:18] The forgiveness is not for those who do ill-deeds until, **when death** attendeth upon one of them, he saith: Lo! **I repent now;*** nor yet for **those who die while they** are disbelievers. For such **We have prepared a painful doom.**

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:16-17 **Those who do evil in ignorance...** If **they repent...** then let them be: (C.f. **They were blind in their hearts** and couldn't see... then they'll **repent,**" [Saying 28.](#))

[4:19] O **ye who believe!** It is not lawful for you **forcibly to inherit* the women** (of your **deceased kinsmen**), nor (that) ye should put constraint upon them that ye may take away a part of that which ye have given them, unless they be guilty of flagrant lewdness. **But consort with them** in kindness, for if ye hate them it may happen that ye hate a thing wherein Allah hath placed much good.

[4:20] And **if ye wish to exchange one wife for another** and ye have given unto one of them a sum of money (however great), take nothing from it. Would ye take it by the way of calumny and open wrong ?

[4:21] How can ye take it (back) after **one of you hath gone in unto the other**, and they have taken a strong pledge from you ?

[4:22] And **marry not those women whom your fathers married, except what hath already happened (of that nature) in the past.** Lo! it was ever lewdness and abomination, and an evil way.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:19 **Inherit:** (C.f. **Inheritance** – Someone said to him, "Tell my brothers to divide our **inheritance** with me." He said to him, "Who made me a divider?" He turned to his disciples and said to them, "Am I really a divider?" [Saying 72.](#))

[4:23] Forbidden unto you are your mothers, and your daughters, and your sisters, and your father's sisters, and your mother's sisters, and your brother's daughters and your sister's daughters, and your foster-mothers, and your foster-sisters, and your mothers-in-law, and your step-daughters who are under your protection (born) of **your women** unto **whom ye have gone in** - but if ye have not gone in unto them, then it is no sin for you (to **marry their daughters**) - and the wives of your sons who (spring) from your own loins. And (it is forbidden unto you) that ye should have two sisters together, except what hath already happened (of that nature) in the past. Lo! Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:24] And **all married women** (are forbidden unto you) save those (**captives**)* whom your right hands **possess**. It is a decree of Allah for you. Lawful unto you are all beyond those mentioned, so that ye seek them with **your wealth** in **honest wedlock**, not debauchery. And those of whom ye seek content (**by marrying them**), give unto them their portions as a duty. And there is no sin for you in what ye do by mutual agreement after the duty (hath been done). Lo! Allah is ever Knower, Wise.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:24 **Captives** and **wealth**: (C.f. In Thomas, poverty and subjugation is connected to death. **Treasure** and the authority to **rule** is associated with **life**, Thomas 1-2.)

[4:25] And whoso is not able to afford to **marry free, believing women, let them marry from the believing maids whom your right hands possess.** Allah knoweth best (concerning) your faith. **Ye (proceed) one from another;** so **wed them by permission** of their folk, and give unto them **their portions** in kindness, they being honest, not debauched nor of loose conduct. And if when they are **honourably married** they commit lewdness they shall incur the half of the punishment (prescribed) for **free women** (in that case). This is for him among you who feareth to commit sin. But to have patience would be better for you. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:26] **Allah would explain to you** and guide you by the examples of those who were before you, and would turn to you in mercy. Allah is Knower, Wise.

[4:27] And Allah would turn to you in mercy; but those who follow vain desires would have you go tremendously astray.

[4:28] Allah would make the **burden light*** for you, for man was created weak.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:26,28 **Burden light**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Come to me, because my **yoke** is easy and my **burden** is **light**. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#), [Matthew 11:30](#).)

[4:30] Whoso doeth that through aggression and injustice, we shall cast him into Fire, and that is ever easy for Allah.

[4:29] **O ye who believe!** Squander not your wealth among yourselves in vanity, except it be a trade by mutual consent, and **kill not one another**. Lo! Allah is ever Merciful unto you.

[4:31] If ye avoid the great (things) which ye are forbidden, **We will** remit from you your evil deeds and **make you enter at a noble gate**.

[4:32] And covet not the thing in which **Allah hath made some of you excel others**. Unto **men a fortune** from that which they have earned, and unto **women a fortune** from that which they have earned. (**Envy not one another**) but **ask Allah** of **His bounty**. Lo! Allah is ever Knower of all things. (**Treasure** in a field)

[4:33] And unto each **We have appointed heirs*** of that which parents and near kindred leave; and as for those with whom your right hands have made a covenant, give them their due. Lo! Allah is ever Witness **over*** all things.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* **We have appointed heirs...** Allah is ever Witness **over all things:** (C.f. **Living** they **rule**, **Ruling** they **live** - Saying 1-2 and 77. **Live** "from **the Living One**," Saying 111.)

[4:34] **Men are in charge of women**, because **Allah hath made the one of them to excel the other**, and because they spend of their property (for the support of women). So **good women are** the obedient, **guarding in secret** that which Allah hath guarded. As for those from whom ye fear rebellion, admonish them and banish them to beds apart, and scourge them. Then if they obey you, seek not a way against them. Lo! Allah is ever High, Exalted, Great.

[4:35] And **if ye fear a breach between them twain (the man and wife)**, appoint an arbiter from his folk and an arbiter from her folk. If they desire amendment **Allah will make them of one mind**. Lo! Allah is ever Knower, Aware.

[4:36] And serve Allah. Ascribe no thing as partner unto Him. (Show) kindness unto parents, and unto near kindred, and **orphans**, and the needy, and unto the neighbour who is of kin (unto you) and the neighbour who is not of kin, and the fellow-traveller and the wayfarer and (the slaves) whom **your right hands possess**. Lo! Allah loveth not such as are proud and boastful,

[4:37] Who hoard their **wealth** and enjoin avarice on others, and hide that which Allah hath bestowed upon them of His bounty. **For disbelievers We prepare a shameful doom;**

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:38] And (also) those who spend their wealth in order to be seen of **men**, and believe not in Allah nor **the Last Day**. Whoso taketh Satan for a comrade, a bad comrade hath he.

[4:39] What have they (to fear) if they believe in Allah and **the Last Day** and spend (aright) of **that which Allah hath bestowed upon them**,* when Allah is ever Aware of them (and all they do) ?

[4:40] Lo! Allah wrongeth not even of the weight of an ant; and if there is a good deed, He will double it and will give (the doer) from **His presence an immense reward**.*

[4:41] But how (will it be with them) when We bring of every people a witness, and We bring thee (O Muhammad) a witness against these ?

[4:42] On **that day those who disbelieved** and disobeyed **the messenger** will wish that they were level with the ground, and they can hide no fact from Allah.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

* **Immense reward**: (C.f. Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a **treasure hidden in their field**," Saying 109.)

[4:43] O **ye who believe!** Draw not near unto prayer when ye are drunken, till ye know that which ye utter, nor when ye are polluted, save when journeying upon the road, till ye have bathed. And if ye be ill, or on a journey, or one of you cometh from the closet, or ye have touched **women**, and ye find not water, then go to high clean soil and rub your faces and your hands (therewith). Lo! Allah is Benign, Forgiving.

[4:44] Seest thou not those unto whom **a portion of the Scripture** hath been given, how they purchase error, and seek to make you (Muslims) err from the right way ?

[4:45] Allah knoweth best (who are) your enemies. Allah is sufficient as **a Guardian**, and Allah is sufficient as a Supporter.

[4:46] Some of **those who are Jews** change words from their context and say: "We hear and disobey; hear thou as one who heareth not" and "Listen to us!" distorting with their tongues and slandering religion. If they had said: "We hear and we obey: hear thou, and look at us" **it had been better for them, and more upright**. But Allah hath cursed them for their disbelief, so they believe not, save a few.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:47] O **ye unto whom the Scripture hath been given!** Believe in what We have revealed confirming that which **ye possess**, before We destroy countenances so as to confound them, or curse them as We cursed **the Sabbath-breakers (of old time)**. The commandment of Allah is always executed.

[4:48] Lo! Allah forgiveth not that a partner should be ascribed unto Him. He forgiveth (all) save that to whom He will. Whoso ascribeth partners to Allah, he hath indeed invented a tremendous sin.

[4:49] Hast thou not seen those who praise themselves for purity ? Nay, Allah purifieth whom He will, and they will not be wronged even the hair upon a date-stone.

[4:50] See, how they invent lies about Allah! That of itself is flagrant sin.

[4:51] Hast thou not seen **those unto whom a portion of the Scripture** hath been given, how they believe in idols and false deities, and how they say of those (idolaters) who disbelieve: "These are more rightly guided than **those who believe**" ?

[4:52] Those are they whom Allah hath cursed, and he whom Allah hath cursed, thou (O Muhammad) wilt find for him no helper.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:53] Or have they even **a share in the Sovereignty** ? Then in that case, they would not give mankind even **the speck*** on a date-stone.

[4:54] Or are they jealous of **mankind** because of that which Allah of His bounty hath bestowed upon them ? For We bestowed upon **the house of Abraham (of old) the Scripture** and wisdom, and We bestowed on them **a mighty kingdom**.

[4:55] And of them were **(some) who believed** therein and of them were (some) who turned away from it. **Hell is sufficient for (their) burning**.

[4:56] Lo! Those who disbelieve **Our revelations**, We shall expose them to the Fire. As often as their skins are consumed We shall exchange them for fresh skins that they may taste the torment. Lo! Allah is ever Mighty, Wise.

[4:57] And as for **those who believe and do good works**, **We shall make them enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow - to dwell therein for ever**; there **for them are pure companions** - and **We shall make them enter plenteous shade**.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

* 4:53 **The speck**: (C.f. "**The speck**... in your brother's eye," [Saying 26](#) and judging in 4:58.)

[4:58] Lo! Allah commandeth you that ye **restore deposits to their owners**,* and, **if ye judge** between mankind, that ye **judge justly**. Lo! comely is this which Allah admonisheth you. Lo! Allah is ever Hearer, Seer.

[4:59] O **ye who believe!** Obey Allah, and obey **the messenger** and those of you who are in authority; and if ye have a dispute concerning any matter, refer it to Allah and **the messenger** if **ye are (in truth) believers in Allah and the Last Day**. That is better and more seemly in the end.

[4:60] Hast thou not seen those who pretend that they believe in that which is revealed unto thee and **that which was revealed before thee**, how they would go for judgment (in their disputes) to false deities when they have been ordered to abjure them? Satan would mislead them far astray.

[4:61] And when it is said unto them: **Come unto that which Allah hath revealed and unto the messenger**, thou seest the hypocrites turn from thee with aversion.

[4:62] How would it be if a misfortune smote them because of that which their own hands have sent before (them)? Then would they come unto thee, swearing by Allah that **they were seeking naught but harmony and kindness**.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:63] Those are they, the secrets of whose **hearts** Allah knoweth. So oppose them and admonish them, and address them in plain terms about their **souls**.

[4:64] **We sent no messenger save that he should be obeyed by Allah's leave**. And if, when they had wronged themselves, **they had but come unto thee and asked forgiveness** of Allah, **and asked forgiveness of the messenger**, they would have found Allah Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:65] But nay, by thy Lord, they will not believe (in truth) until **they make thee judge*** of what is in dispute between them and **find within themselves** no dislike of that which thou decidest, and **submit with full submission**.*

[4:66] And if We had decreed for them: **Lay down your lives*** or **go forth from your dwellings**, but few of them would have done it; though if they did what they are exhorted to do **it would be better for them, and more strengthening**;

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

* 4:65 **Full submission**: (C.f. In the kingdom, **ruling** they **live**, [Saying 1-2](#).)

** 4:66 **Lay down your lives**: (C.f. "Blessed is the man who has **suffered and found life**," [Saying 58](#), [Mark 8:35](#).)

[4:67] And then We should bestow upon them from **Our presence** an immense reward,

[4:68] And should guide them **unto a straight path**.

[4:69] Whoso obeyeth Allah and **the messenger**, they are with those unto whom Allah hath shown favour, of **the prophets and the saints and the martyrs and the righteous**. **The best of company are they!**

[4:70] That is **bounty from Allah**,* and Allah sufficeth as **Knower**.

[4:71] O **ye who believe!** Take your precautions, then advance **the proven ones**, or **advance all together**.

[4:72] Lo! **among you there is he who loitereth**; and if disaster overtook you, he would say: Allah hath been gracious unto me since I was not present with them.

[4:73] And if **a bounty from Allah** befell you, he would surely cry, as if there had been no love between you and him: Oh, would that I had been with them, then should I have achieved a great success!

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

* 4:70 **Bounty from Allah**: (C.f. "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had **a treasure hidden in their field**. He didn't know about it," [Saying 109](#).)

[4:74] Let those fight in the way of Allah who **sell the life of this world for the other**.* Whoso fighteth in the way of Allah, **be he slain or be he victorious**, on him We shall bestow a vast reward.

[4:75] How should ye not fight for the cause of Allah and of **the feeble among men and of the women and the children who are crying**: Our Lord! **Bring us forth from out this town of which the people are oppressors!** Oh, give us from **thy presence** some protecting friend! Oh, give us from **Thy presence** some defender!

[4:76] **Those who believe do battle for the cause of Allah**; and those who disbelieve do battle for the cause of idols. So fight the minions of the devil. Lo! the devil's strategy is ever weak.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:74 Those who fight in the way of Allah are those who **sell the life of this world for the other**: (C.f. Trading - **Buying** and **selling** the treasure in the field - Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a **treasure** hidden in his field. He didn't know about it. After **he died**, they left it to his son. The son didn't know it either. He took the field and **sold** it.

"The **buyer** plowed the field, found **the treasure**, and began to loan money at interest to whomever he wanted," Saying 109.)

[4:77] Hast thou not seen those unto whom it was said: Withhold your hands, establish worship and pay the poordue, but when fighting was prescribed for them behold! **a party of them fear mankind** even as their fear of Allah or with greater fear, and say: Our Lord! Why hast Thou ordained fighting for us ? If only Thou wouldst give us respite yet a while! Say (unto them, O Muhammad): The comfort of this world is scant; **the Hereafter will be better for him who wardeth off (evil)**; and ye will not be wronged the down upon a date-stone.

[4:78] Wheresoever ye may be, **death will overtake you, even though ye were in lofty towers**. Yet if a happy thing befalleth them they say: This is from Allah; and if an evil thing befalleth them they say: This is of thy doing (O Muhammad). **Say (unto them)**: All is from Allah. What is amiss with these people that they come not nigh to understand a happening ?

[4:79] Whatever of good befalleth thee (O man) it is from Allah, and whatever of ill befalleth thee it is from thyself. We have sent thee (Muhammad) as a messenger unto **mankind** and Allah is sufficient as Witness.

[4:80] Whoso obeyeth **the messenger** hath obeyed Allah, and whoso turneth away: We have not sent thee as a warder over them.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:81] And they say: (It is) obedience; but when they have gone forth from thee **a party of them** spend the night in planning other than what thou sayest. Allah recordeth what they plan by night. So oppose them and put thy trust in Allah. Allah is sufficient as Trustee.

[4:82] Will they not then ponder on the Qur'an ? If it had been from other than Allah they would have found therein much incongruity.

[4:83] And if any tidings, whether of safety or fear, come unto them, they noise it abroad, whereas **if they had referred it to the messenger** and to **such of them as are in authority**, those among them who are able to think out the matter would have known it. If it had not been for the grace of Allah upon you and His mercy ye would have followed Satan, save a few (of you).

[4:84] So fight (O Muhammad) in the way of Allah Thou art not taxed (with the responsibility for anyone) except thyself - and urge on **the believers**. Peradventure Allah will restrain the might of those who disbelieve. Allah is stronger in might and stronger in inflicting punishment.

[4:85] Whoso interveneth in a good cause will have **the reward thereof**, and whoso interveneth in an evil cause will bear the consequence thereof. Allah overseeth all things.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:86] When **ye are greeted with a greeting**, greet ye with a better than it or return it. Lo! Allah taketh count of all things.

[4:87] Allah! There is no God save Him. **He gathereth you all** unto **a Day of Resurrection** whereof there is no doubt. **Who is more true in statement than Allah ?**

[4:88] What aileth you that **ye are become two parties regarding** the hypocrites, when Allah cast them back (to disbelief) because of what they earned ? Seek ye to guide him whom Allah hath sent astray ? He whom Allah sendeth astray, for him thou (O Muhammad) canst not find a road.

[4:89] They long that ye should disbelieve even as they disbelieve, **that ye may be upon a level (with them)**. So choose not friends from them till they **forsake their homes in the way of Allah**;* if they turn back (to enmity) then take them and kill them wherever ye find them, and choose no friend nor helper from among them,

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:89 **Forsake their homes**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Blessed is the man who has suffered & found life," [Saying 58](#). "**In my way**," [Saying 55](#), "Whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall **lose** his life for my sake & the gospel's, the same shall save it," [Mark 8:35](#).)

[4:90] Except those who seek refuge with a people between whom and you there is **a covenant**, or (**those who**) **come unto you because their hearts forbid them to make war** on you or **make war** on their own folk. Had Allah willed He could have given them power over you so that assuredly they would have fought you. So, if they hold aloof from you and **wage not war*** against you and offer you peace, Allah alloweth you no way against them.

[4:91] Ye will find others who desire that they should have **security*** from you, and **security*** from their own folk. So often as they are returned to hostility they are plunged therein. If they keep not aloof from you nor **offer you peace** nor **hold their hands**, then take them and **kill them wherever ye find them**. Against such We have given you clear warrant.*

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

* 4:91 **Security**: (C.f. The "**Treasure (hidden) in his field**," [Saying 109](#). Jesus said, "**That which you have** will save you if you bring it forth from yourselves," [Saying 70](#). Jesus said, "**Blessed is the man who has suffered and found life**," [Saying 58](#) & [16](#), "For whosoever will save **his life** shall lose it; but whosoever shall **lose his life** for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it," [Mark 8:35](#). There is **The War** inside: [Romans 7:23-25](#). Suffer the loss, **Bind the hands** & **kill** the powerful man who will not walk with you, ransack the house, find the treasure, and reign, [Saying 98](#), [35](#) & [2](#).)

[4:92] It is not for **a believer** to kill **a believer** unless (it be) by mistake. He who hath killed **a believer** by mistake must set free **a believing slave**, and pay the blood-money to the family of **the slain**, unless they remit it as a charity. If he (the victim) be of a people hostile unto you, and he is **a believer**, then (the penance is) to set free **a believing slave**. And if he cometh of a folk between whom and you there is a covenant, then the blood-money must be paid unto his folk and (also) **a believing slave** must be set free. And whoso hath not the wherewithal must fast two consecutive months. A penance from Allah. Allah is Knower, Wise.

[4:93] Whoso slayeth a believer of set purpose, **his reward is hell** for ever. Allah is wroth against him and He hath cursed him and prepared for him **an awful doom**.

[4:94] O **ye who believe!** When ye go forth (to fight) in the way of Allah, **be careful to discriminate**, and say not unto **one who offereth you peace**: "Thou art not **a believer**," seeking **the chance profits of this life** (so that ye may despoil him). With Allah are plenteous spoils. Even thus (as he now is) were ye before; but Allah hath since then been gracious unto you. Therefore **take care to discriminate**. Allah is ever Informed of what ye do.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:95] Those of **the believers** who sit still, other than those who have a (disabling) hurt, are **not on an equality with those** who **strive in the way of Allah with their wealth and lives**. Allah hath conferred on those who **strive with their wealth and lives a rank above the sedentary**. Unto each Allah hath promised good, but He hath bestowed on those who strive **a great reward above the sedentary**;

[4:96] **Degrees of rank from Him**, and forgiveness and mercy. Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:97] Lo! as for those whom the angels take (in **death**) while they wrong themselves, **(the angels) will ask**: In what were ye engaged? They will say: We were oppressed **in the land**. (The angels) will say: Was not **Allah's earth** spacious that ye could have migrated therein? As for such, **their habitation will be hell**, an evil journey's end;

[4:98] Except **the feeble among men**, and **the women, and the children**, who are unable to devise a plan and are not shown a way.

(C.f. Jesus said, "The harvest is great but the laborers are few, Beseech the Lord, therefore, to send out laborers to the harvest," [Saying 73](#).)

[4:99] As for such, it may be that Allah will pardon them. Allah is ever Clement, Forgiving.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

[4:100] Whoso* **migrateth** for the cause of Allah will find much **refuge and abundance in the earth**, and whoso forsaketh his home, a fugitive unto Allah and **His messenger**, and **death overtaketh him**, his reward is then incumbent on Allah. Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:101] And when **ye go forth* in the land**, it is no sin for you to curtail (your) worship if ye fear that those who disbelieve may attack you. In truth the disbelievers are an open enemy to you.

[4:102] And **when thou** (O Muhammad) **art among them** and arrangest (their) worship for them, let only a party of them **stand with thee (to worship)** and let them take their arms. Then when they have performed their prostrations **let them fall to the rear and let another party come** that hath not worshipped and let them worship with thee, and let them take their precaution and their arms. Those who disbelieve long for you to neglect your arms and your baggage that they may attack you once for all. It is no sin for you to lay aside your arms, if rain impedeth you or ye are sick. But take your precaution. Lo! Allah prepareth for the disbelievers shameful punishment.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

* 4:101 **Ye go forth in the land**: (C.f. "Beseech the Lord, therefore, to send out **laborers** to **the harvest**," [Saying 73](#).)

[4:103] When **ye have performed the act of worship**, remember Allah, **standing, sitting and reclining**. And when ye are in safety, observe proper worship. Worship at fixed times hath been enjoined on **the believers**.

[4:104] Relent not in pursuit of the enemy. If ye are suffering, lo! they suffer even as ye suffer and **ye hope from Allah that for which they cannot hope**. Allah is ever Knower, Wise.

[4:105] Lo! We reveal unto thee **the Scripture with the truth**, that thou mayst **judge between mankind** by that which Allah showeth thee. And be not thou **a pleader** for the treacherous;

[4:106] And **seek forgiveness** of Allah. Lo! Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:107] And **plead** not on behalf of (people) who deceive themselves. Lo! Allah loveth not one who is treacherous and sinful.

[4:108] They **seek** to hide from **men** and **seek** not to hide from Allah. He is with them when by night they hold discourse displeasing unto Him. Allah ever surroundeth what they do.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

[4:109] Ho! ye are **they who pleaded** for them in **the life of the world**. But **who will plead** with Allah for them on **the Day of Resurrection**, or who will then be their defender ?

[4:110] Yet whoso doeth evil or wrongeth his own soul, then **seeketh pardon** of Allah, will find Allah Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:111] Whoso committeth sin committeth it only against himself. Allah is ever Knower, Wise.

[4:112] And **whoso committeth a delinquency** or crime, then throweth (the blame) thereof upon **the innocent**, hath burdened himself with falsehood and a flagrant crime.

[4:113] But for the grace of Allah upon thee (Muhammad), and His mercy, a party of them had resolved to mislead thee, but they will mislead only themselves and they will hurt thee not at all. Allah **revealeth unto thee the Scripture** and wisdom, and teacheth thee that which thou knewest not. The grace of Allah toward thee hath been infinite.

[4:114] There is no good in much of their secret conferences save (in) him who enjoineth almsgiving and kindness and **peace-making among the people**. Whoso doeth that, seeking the good pleasure of Allah, **We shall bestow on him a vast reward**.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:115] And whoso opposeth **the messenger** after **the guidance (of Allah)** hath been manifested unto him, and followeth other than **the believer's way**, We appoint for him that unto which he himself hath turned, and **expose him unto hell** - a hapless journey's end!

[4:116] Lo! Allah pardoneth not that partners should be ascribed unto Him. **He pardoneth all** save that to whom He will. Whoso ascribeth partners unto Allah hath **wandered far astray**.

[4:117] They invoke in His stead only females; they pray to none else than Satan, a rebel

[4:118] Whom Allah cursed, and he said: Surely I will take of Thy bondmen an appointed portion,

[4:119] And surely **I will lead them astray**, and surely I will arouse desires in them, and surely I will command them and they will cut the cattle's ears, and surely I will command them and **they will change Allah's creation**. Whoso chooseth Satan for a patron instead of Allah is verily a loser and his loss is manifest.

[4:120] He promiseth them and stirreth up desires in them, and **Satan promiseth them only to beguile**.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:121] For such, **their habitation will be hell**, and they will find no refuge therefrom.

[4:122] But as for **those who believe** and do good works We shall bring them into **Gardens underneath which rivers flow**, wherein **they will abide for ever**. It is **a promise** from Allah in truth; and who can be more truthful than Allah **in utterance** ?

[4:123] It will not be in accordance with your desires, nor the desires of **the People of the Scripture**. He who doeth wrong will have the recompense thereof, and will not find against Allah any protecting friend or helper.

[4:124] And whoso doeth good works, whether of **male or female**, and he (or she) is **a believer**, such will **enter paradise** and they will not be wronged the dint in a date-stone.

[4:125] **Who is better in religion** than **he who surrendereth his purpose** to Allah while doing good (to **men**) and followeth the tradition of **Abraham**, the upright ? Allah (Himself) chose **Abraham** for friend.

[4:126] Unto Allah belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**. Allah ever **surroundeth all things**.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

[4:127] **They consult thee** concerning **women**. Say: Allah giveth you **decree** concerning them, and **the Scripture** which hath been recited unto you (**giveth decree**), concerning **female orphans** and those unto whom ye give not that which is ordained for them though **ye desire to marry them**, and (concerning) the weak among **children**, and that ye should deal justly with **orphans**. Whatever good ye do, lo! Allah is ever Aware of it.

[4:128] If a woman feareth ill treatment from her husband, or desertion, it is no sin for them twain if they **make terms of peace between themselves**. **Peace is better**.^{*} But greed hath been made present **in the minds (of men)**. If ye do good and keep from evil, lo! Allah is ever Informed of what ye do.

[4:129] Ye will not be able to deal equally between (your) **wives**, however much ye wish (to do so). But **turn not altogether away (from one)**, leaving her as in suspense. If ye do good and keep from evil, lo! Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:128 **Make terms of peace**: (C.f. Jesus said, "If two **make peace** with each other in this **one house**, they will say to the mountain, '**Move Away**,' and it will move away," [Saying 48](#).)

[4:130] But if **they separate**, Allah will compensate each out of His abundance. **Allah is ever All-Embracing**, All-Knowing.

[4:131] Unto Allah belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**. And We charged **those who received the Scripture** before you, and (We charge) you, that ye keep your duty toward Allah. And if ye disbelieve, lo! unto Allah belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**, and Allah is ever Absolute, Owner of Praise.

[4:132] Unto Allah belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**. And Allah is sufficient as Defender.

[4:133] If He will, **He can remove you, O people, and produce others (in your stead)**. Allah is Able to do that.

[4:134] Whoso desireth the reward of the world, (let him know that) with **Allah is the reward of the world and the Hereafter**. Allah is ever Hearer, Seer.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

[4:135] O **ye who believe!** Be ye staunch in justice, witnesses for Allah, even though it be against **yourselves or (your) parents** or (your) kindred, whether (the case be of) **a rich man or a poor man**, for Allah is nearer unto both (them ye are). So follow not passion lest ye lapse (from **truth**) and if ye lapse or fall away, then lo! Allah is ever Informed of what ye do.

[4:136] O **ye who believe!** Believe in Allah and **His messenger and the Scripture which He hath revealed unto His messenger**, and the Scripture which He revealed aforetime. Whoso disbelieveth in Allah and His angels and **His scriptures** and His messengers and **the Last Day**, he verily hath wandered far astray.

[4:137] Lo! **those who believe**, then disbelieve and then (again) believe, then disbelieve, and then increase in disbelief, Allah will never pardon them, nor will He guide them unto a way.

[4:138] Bear unto the hypocrites **the tidings** that for them there is **a painful doom**;

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first will be last, and **they'll become one**."

* 4:138 **The tidings** of a **painful doom**: (C.f. Jesus said, **Woe... Woe... Woe**." "**Woe** to the pharisees... **Woe** to the flesh... **woe** to the soul," [Sayings 102](#) & [112](#).)

[4:139] Those who chose disbelievers for their friends instead of **believers**! Do they look for power at their hands ? Lo! all power appertaineth to Allah.

[4:140] He hath already revealed unto you in **the Scripture** that, when ye hear **the revelations** of Allah rejected and derided, (ye) sit not with them (who disbelieve and mock) until they engage in some other conversation. Lo! in that case (if ye stayed) ye would be like unto them. Lo! Allah will gather hypocrites and disbelievers, **all together, into hell**;

[4:141] Those who wait upon occasion in regard to you and, if a victory cometh unto you from Allah, say: Are we not with you ? and if the disbelievers meet with a success say: Had we not **the mastery** of you, and did we not protect you from the believers ? - Allah will judge between you at **the Day of Resurrection**, and Allah will not give the disbelievers any way (of success) against **the believers**.

[4:142] Lo! the hypocrites seek to beguile Allah, but it is He Who beguileth them. When they **stand up to worship** they perform it languidly and to be seen of men, and are mindful of Allah but little;

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:143] Swaying between this (and that), (belonging) neither to **these** nor to **those**. He whom Allah causeth to go astray, thou (O Muhammad) wilt not find a way for him:

[4:144] O **ye who believe!** Choose not disbelievers for (your) friends in place of believers. Would ye give Allah a clear warrant against you ?

[4:145] Lo! the hypocrites (will be) in **the lowest deep of the Fire**, and thou wilt find no helper for them;

[4:146] Save **those who repent and amend** and hold fast to Allah and make their religion pure for Allah (only). **Those are with the believers**. And Allah will bestow on **the believers an immense reward**.

[4:147] What concern hath Allah for your punishment if ye are thankful (for His mercies) and believe (in Him) ? Allah was ever Responsive, Aware.

[4:148] Allah loveth not the utterance of harsh speech save by one who hath been wronged. Allah is ever Hearer, Knower.

[4:149] If ye do good openly or keep it secret, or **forgive evil**, lo! Allah is ever Forgiving, Powerful.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:150] Lo! those who disbelieve in Allah and **His messengers**, and **seek to make distinction between Allah and His messengers**, and say: **We believe in some and disbelieve in others**, and **seek to choose a way in between**;

[4:151] Such are disbelievers in truth; and for disbelievers **We prepare a shameful doom**.

[4:152] But **those who believe** in Allah and **His messengers** and **make no distinction between any of them**, unto them **Allah will give their wages**; and Allah was ever Forgiving, Merciful.

[4:153] **The people of the Scripture ask of thee** that thou shouldst cause **an (actual) Book to descend upon them from heaven**. **They asked a greater thing** of **Moses** aforetime, for they said: Show us Allah plainly. The storm of lightning seized them for their wickedness. Then (even) after that) they chose the calf (for worship) after clear proofs (of Allah's Sovereignty) had come unto them. And We forgave them that! And **We bestowed on Moses evident authority**.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:154] And We caused the Mount to tower above them at (the taking of) their covenant: and We bade them: **Enter the gate, prostrate!** and We bode them: Transgress not **the Sabbath!*** and We took from them a firm covenant.

[4:155] Then because of their breaking of their covenant, and their **disbelieving in the revelations of Allah, and their slaying of the prophets wrongfully,** and their saying: Our hearts are hardened - Nay, but Allah set a seal upon them for their disbelief, so that they believe not save a few -

[4:156] And because of their disbelief and of their speaking against Mary a tremendous calumny;

[4:157] And because of **their saying:** We slew **the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, Allah's messenger** - **they slew him not nor crucified him,**** but it appeared so unto them; and lo! those who disagree concerning it are in doubt thereof; they have no knowledge thereof save pursuit of a conjecture; **they slew him not**** for certain.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and **they'll live,** because many who are first will be last, and **they'll become one."**

* 4:154 **Sabbath:** (C.f. "Observe the Sabbath as a Sabbath," Thomas 27.)

** 4:157 **They slew him not:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will **not experience death,**" Saying 1. Jesus found.)

[4:158] But **Allah took him up unto Himself**. Allah was ever Mighty, Wise.

[4:159] There is not **one of the People of the Scripture** but will **believe in him** before his death, and on **the Day of Resurrection he will be a witness** against them -

[4:160] Because of the wrongdoing of **the Jews** We forbade them good things which were (before) made lawful unto them, and because of their much hindering from **Allah's way**,

[4:161] And of their taking **usury*** when they were forbidden it, and of their devouring people's wealth by false pretences, We have prepared for those of them who disbelieve **a painful doom**.

[4:162] But **those of them who are firm in knowledge** and the believers believe in **that which is revealed unto thee**, and that which was revealed before thee, especially **the diligent in prayer** and those who pay the poor-due, **the believers in Allah and the Last Day**. Upon these **We shall bestow immense reward**.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:161 **Usury**: (C.f. Jesus said, "If you have money, do not lend it **at interest**," [Saying 95](#).)

[4:163] Lo! We inspire thee as We inspired Noah and the prophets after him, as We inspired **Abraham** and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the tribes, and **Jesus** and Job and Jonah and Aaron and Solomon, and as We imparted unto David the Psalms;

[4:164] And messengers We have mentioned unto thee before and messengers We have not mentioned unto thee; and Allah spake directly unto **Moses**;

[4:165] **Messengers of good cheer** and of warning, in order that mankind might have no argument against Allah after the messengers. Allah was ever Mighty, Wise.

[4:166] But Allah (Himself) testifieth concerning **that which He hath revealeth** unto thee; in His knowledge hath He revealed it; and the angels also testify. And Allah is sufficient Witness.

[4:167] Lo! those who disbelieve and hinder (others) from **the way of Allah**, they verily have wandered far astray.

[4:168] Lo! those who disbelieve and deal in wrong, Allah will never forgive them, neither **will He guide them unto a road**,

[4:169] Except **the road of hell**, wherein **they will abide for ever**. And that is ever easy for Allah.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "**The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first **will be last**, and **they'll become one**."

[4:170] O mankind! The messenger hath come unto you with the Truth from your Lord. Therefor believe; (it is) better for you. But if ye disbelieve, still, lo! unto Allah belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and the earth. Allah is ever Knower, Wise.

[4:171] O People of the Scripture! Do not exaggerate in your religion nor utter aught concerning Allah save the truth. The Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, was only a messenger of Allah, and His word which He conveyed unto Mary, and a spirit from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers, and say not "Three" - Cease! (it is) better for you! - Allah is only One God. Far is it removed from His Transcendent Majesty that He should have a son. His is all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth. And Allah is sufficient as Defender.

[4:172] The Messiah will never scorn to be a slave unto Allah, nor will the favoured angels. Whoso scorneth His service and is proud, all such will He assemble unto Him;

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

[4:173] Then, as for **those who believed and did good works**, unto **them will He pay* their wages in full**, adding unto them of His bounty; and as for those who were scornful and proud, them will He punish with a painful doom. And they will not find for them, against Allah, any protecting friend or helper.

[4:174] O **mankind!** Now hath a proof from your Lord come unto you, and **We have sent down unto you a clear light**;

[4:175] As for **those who believe in Allah**, and hold fast unto Him, them He will cause to **enter into His mercy and grace**, and will guide them unto Him **by a straight road**.

[4:176] **They ask thee for a pronouncement**. Say: Allah hath pronounced for you concerning distant kindred. If **a man die childless** and he have a sister, hers is half the heritage, and he would have **inherited*** from her had she **died childless**. And if there be two sisters, then theirs are two-thirds of the heritage, and if they be brethren, men and women, unto the male is the equivalent of the share of two females. Allah expoundeth unto you, so that ye err not. Allah is Knower of all things.

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

* 4:173, 4:176 **Inheritance, and Payment**: (C.f. **"Treasure in his field," [Saying 109](#)**.)

5. al-Ma'idah: The Food

[5:1] O **ye who believe!** Fulfil your indentures. The beast of cattle is made lawful unto you (for **food**) except **that which is announced unto you** (herein), game being unlawful when ye are on the pilgrimage. **Lo! Allah ordaineth that which pleaseth Him.**

[5:2] O **ye who believe!** Profane not Allah's monuments nor the Sacred Month nor the offerings nor the garlands, nor those repairing to **the Sacred House**, seeking **the grace and pleasure of their Lord**. But when ye have left the sacred territory, then go hunting (if ye will). And let not your hatred of a folk who (once) stopped your going to the **inviolable place of worship** seduce you to transgress; but help ye one another unto righteousness and pious duty. Help not one another unto sin and transgression, but keep **your duty to Allah**. **Lo!** Allah is severe **in punishment**.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:3] Forbidden unto you (for **food**) are carrion and blood and swineflesh, and that which hath been dedicated unto any other than Allah, and the strangled, and the dead through beating, and the dead through falling from a height, and that which hath been killed by (the goring of) horns, and the devoured of wild beasts, saving that which ye make lawful (by the death-stroke), and that which hath been immolated unto idols. And (forbidden is it) that ye swear by the divining arrows. This is an abomination. This day are those who disbelieve in despair of (ever harming) **your religion**; so fear them not, fear Me! This day have **I perfected your religion** for you and **completed My favour unto you, and have chosen for you** as religion al-Islam.* Whoso is forced by hunger, not by will, to sin: (for him) **lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[5:4] They ask thee (O Muhammad) what is made lawful for them. Say: **(all) good things are made lawful for you.*** And those beasts and birds of prey which ye have trained as hounds are trained, ye teach them that which **Allah taught you**; so eat of that which they catch for you and mention Allah's name upon it, and observe your duty to Allah. **Lo!** Allah is swift to take account.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed.**"

* 5:3 al-Islam (C.f. Peace - Jesus said, "Make peace"... "Make the two one," Saying 22, 48, 106.)

* 5:4 **All good things made lawful:** (C.f. Good things - 1 Corinthians 10:23.)

[5:5] This day are (all) good things made lawful for you. **The food** of those who have received **the Scripture** is lawful for you, and **your food** is lawful for them. And so are the virtuous women of the believers and the virtuous women of those who received **the Scripture before you** (lawful for you) when ye give them their marriage portions and live with them in honour, not in fornication, nor taking them as **secret concubines**. Whoso denieth the faith, his work is vain and he will be among the losers in the Hereafter.

[5:6] O ye who **believe!** When ye rise up for prayer, **wash your faces**, and your hands up to the elbows, and lightly rub your heads and (wash) your feet up to the ankles. And if ye are unclean, purify **yourselves**. And if ye are sick or on a journey, or one of you cometh from the closet, or ye have had contact with women, and **ye find not water**, then go to clean, high ground and **rub your faces** and your hands with some of it. Allah would not place a burden on you, but He would purify you and would perfect His grace upon you, that ye may give thanks.

[5:7] **Remember Allah's grace upon you** and **His covenant** by which He bound you when ye said: We hear and we obey; And keep your duty to Allah. **Lo! He knoweth what is in the breasts (of men)**.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed."**

[5:8] O ye who **believe**! Be steadfast witnesses for Allah in equity, and let not hatred of any people seduce you that ye deal not justly. Deal justly, that is nearer to your duty. **Observe** your duty to Allah. **Lo!** Allah is Informed of what ye do.

[5:9] **Allah hath promised those who believe** and do good works: Theirs will be forgiveness and **immense reward**.

[5:10] And they who disbelieve and deny **Our revelations**, such are rightful owners of hell.

[5:11] O ye who **believe**! **Remember Allah's favour** unto you, how a people were minded to stretch out their hands against you but He withheld their hands from you; and keep your duty to Allah. In Allah let **believers** put their trust.

[5:12] Allah made **a covenant** of old with the Children of Israel and We raised among them twelve chieftains, and Allah said: **Lo! I am with you**. If ye establish worship and pay the poor-due, and **believe in My messengers** and support them, and lend unto Allah a kindly loan, surely I shall remit your sins, and surely **I shall bring you into Gardens underneath which rivers flow**. Whoso among you disbelieveth after this will go astray from **a plain road**.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:13] And because of their breaking their covenant, **We have** cursed them and **made hard their hearts**. **They change words from their context** and forget a part of that whereof they were admonished. **Thou wilt not cease to discover** treachery from all save a few of them. But bear with them and pardon them. **Lo!** Allah loveth the kindly.

[5:14] And with those who say: "**Lo!** we are Christians," We made **a covenant**, but **they forgot a part*** of that whereof **they were admonished**. Therefor **We have stirred up enmity and hatred among them** till the Day of Resurrection, when **Allah will inform them** of their handiwork.

[5:15] O People of **the Scripture!** Now hath **Our messenger** come unto you, expounding unto you much of **that which ye used to hide in the Scripture**, and forgiving much. **now hath come unto you light** from Allah and **plain Scripture**,

[5:16] Whereby **Allah guideth him who seeketh His good pleasure** unto **paths of peace**. He bringeth them out of darkness unto **light** by **His decree**, and **guideth them** unto a **straight path**.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

* 5:14 **They forgot a part**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken **the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**... So be wise as serpents," Saying 39.)

[5:17] They indeed have disbelieved who say: **Lo!** Allah is **the Messiah, son of Mary**. Say: Who then can do aught against Allah, if He had willed to destroy **the Messiah son of Mary**, and his mother and everyone on earth? Allah's is the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth and all that is between them. He createth what He will. And Allah is Able to do all things.

[5:18] The Jews and Christians say: We are sons of Allah and His loved ones. Say: **Why then doth He chastise you for your sins**?* Nay, ye are but mortals of His creating. He forgiveth whom He will, and chastiseth whom He will. Allah's is the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth and all that is between them, and **unto Him is the journeying**.

[5:19] O People of the Scripture! Now hath **Our messenger** come unto you to **make things plain unto you** after an interval (of cessation) of the messengers, lest ye should say: There came not unto us a messenger of cheer nor any warner. **Now hath a messenger of cheer and a warner come unto you**. Allah is Able to do all things.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed."

* 5:18 **Why... doth He chastise you for your sins?** (C.f. **what's hidden** - "Whom The Lord loves he chastens, & scourges every son whom he receives," [Hebrews 12:6](#). "**You are the children**," Thomas 3.)

[5:20] And (**remember**) when **Moses** said unto his people: O my people! **Remember Allah's favour** unto you, how He placed among you prophets, and He made you kings, and gave you that (which) He gave not to any (other) of (His) creatures.

[5:21] O my people! **Go into the holy land which Allah hath ordained for you**. Turn not in flight, for surely ye turn back as losers:

[5:22] They said: O Moses! **Lo!** a giant people (dwell) therein and **lo!** we go not in till they go forth from thence. When they go forth from thence, then we will enter (not till then).

[5:23] Then out spake two of those who feared (their Lord, men) unto whom Allah had been gracious: Enter in upon them by the gate, for if ye enter by it, **lo! ye will be victorious**. So put your trust (in Allah) if ye are indeed **believers**.

[5:24] They said: O Moses! We will never **enter (the land)** while they are in it. So go thou and thy Lord and fight! We will sit here.

[5:25] He said: My Lord! I have control of none but myself and my brother, so distinguish between us and the wrong-doing folk.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:26] (Their Lord) said: For **this the land will surely be forbidden** them for forty years that **they will wander in the earth, bewildered**. So grieve not over the wrongdoing folk.

[5:27] But **recite** unto them with **truth** the tale of the two sons of Adam, how they offered each a sacrifice, and it was accepted from the one of them and it was not accepted from the other. (The one) said: I will surely kill thee. (The other) answered: Allah accepteth only from those who ward off (evil).

[5:28] Even if thou stretch out thy hand against me to kill me, **I shall not stretch out my hand against thee** to kill thee, **lo!** I fear Allah, the Lord of the Worlds.

[5:29] **Lo!** I would rather thou shouldst bear the punishment of the sin against me and thine own sin and become one of the owners of the fire. That is the reward of evil-doers.

[5:30] But **(the other's) mind imposed on him** the killing of **his brother**, so he slew him and became one of the losers.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed."

[5:31] Then Allah sent a raven scratching up the ground, to **show him how to hide his brother's naked corpse**. He said: Woe unto me! Am I not able to be as this raven and **so hide** my brother's naked corpse? And **he became repentant**.

[5:32] For that cause **We decreed** for the Children of Israel that whosoever killeth a human being for other than manslaughter or corruption in the earth, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind, and whoso saveth the life of one, it shall be as if he had saved the life of all mankind. **Our messengers came** unto them of old with **clear proofs** (of Allah's Sovereignty), but afterwards **lo!** many of them became prodigals in the earth.

[5:33] The only reward of those who make war upon Allah and **His messenger** and strive after corruption in the land will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off, or will be expelled out of the land. Such will be their degradation in the world, and in the Hereafter theirs will be an awful doom;

[5:34] Save those who **repent** before ye overpower them. For **know** that Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed."

[5:35] O **ye who believe!** Be **mindful** of your duty to Allah, and **seek the way of approach unto Him, and strive in His way** in order that ye may succeed.

[5:36] As for **those who disbelieve,** **lo!** if **all that is in the earth** were theirs, and as much again therewith, to ransom them from the doom **on the Day of Resurrection,** it would not be accepted from them. Theirs will be a painful doom.

[5:37] They will wish to **come forth** from the Fire, but they will not come forth from it. Theirs will be a lasting doom.

[5:38] As for the thief, both male and female, cut off their hands. It is the reward of their own deeds, an exemplary punishment from Allah. Allah is Mighty, **Wise.**

[5:39] But whoso **repenteth** after his wrongdoing and amendeth, **lo!** Allah will relent toward him. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[5:40] **Knowest thou not** that unto Allah belongeth the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth? He punisheth whom He will, and forgiveth whom He will. **Allah is Able to do all things.**

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face,** and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed.**"

[5:41] **O Messenger!** Let not them grieve thee who vie one with another in the race to disbelief, of such as say with their mouths: "**We believe,**" but **their hearts believe not**, and of the Jews: listeners for the sake of falsehood, listeners on behalf of other folk who come not unto thee, changing words from their context and saying: **If this be given unto you, receive it**, but if **this be not given unto you**, then beware! He whom Allah doometh unto sin, thou (by thine efforts) wilt avail him naught against Allah. Those are they for whom the Will of Allah is that He cleanse not their hearts. Theirs in the world will be ignominy, and in the Hereafter an awful doom;

[5:42] Listeners for the sake of falsehood! Greedy for illicit gain! If then they have recourse unto thee (Muhammad) judge between them or disclaim jurisdiction. If thou disclaimest jurisdiction, then they cannot harm thee at all. But if thou judgest, judge between them with equity. **Lo!** Allah loveth the equitable.

[5:43] How come they unto thee for judgment when **they have the Torah**, wherein Allah hath delivered judgment (for them) ? Yet even after that **they turn away**. Such (folk) are not believers.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face,** and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed.**"

[5:44] **Lo! We did reveal the Torah**, wherein is **guidance and a light**, by which the prophets who surrendered (unto Allah) judged the Jews, and the rabbis and the priests (judged) by such of **Allah's Scripture** as **they were bidden to observe**, and thereunto were they witnesses. So fear not mankind, but fear Me. And **My revelations** for a little gain. Whoso judgeth not by **that which Allah hath revealed**: such are **disbelievers**.

[5:45] And We prescribed for them therein: The life for the life, and the eye for the eye, and the nose for the nose, and the ear for the ear, and the tooth for the tooth, and for wounds retaliation. But whoso forgoeth it (in the way of charity) it shall be expiation for him. Whoso judgeth not by **that which Allah hath revealed**: such are wrongdoers.

[5:46] And We caused **Jesus, son of Mary**, to follow in their footsteps, confirming **that which was (revealed) before him in the Torah**, and We bestowed on him **the Gospel** wherein is **guidance and a light**, confirming **that which was (revealed) before it in the Torah - a guidance and an admonition** unto those who ward off (evil).

[5:47] Let the People of **the Gospel** judge by **that which Allah hath revealed** therein. Whoso judgeth not by **that which Allah hath revealed**: such are evil-livers.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:48] And unto thee have **We revealed the Scripture** with **the truth**, confirming whatever **Scripture** was before it, and a watcher over it. So judge between them by **that which Allah hath revealed**, and follow not their desires away from **the truth** which hath come unto thee. For each We have appointed a divine law and a traced-out way. Had Allah willed He could have made you one community. But that He may try you by that which He hath given you (He hath made you as ye are). So vie one with another in good works. Unto Allah ye will all return, and **He will then inform you** of that wherein ye differ.

[5:49] So judge between them by **that which Allah hath revealed**, and follow not their desires, but beware of them lest they seduce thee from some part of **that which Allah hath revealed** unto thee. And if they turn away, then **know** that **Allah's Will** is to smite them for some sin of theirs. **Lo!** many of mankind are evil-livers.

[5:50] Is it a judgment of the time of (pagan) **ignorance** that they are seeking ? Who is better than Allah for judgment to a people who have **certainty** (in their belief) ?

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:51] O ye who **believe!** Take not the **Jews** and the **Christians** for friends.* They are friends one to another. He among you who taketh them for friends is (one) of them. **Lo!** Allah guideth not **wrongdoing folk.***

[5:52] And thou seest those **in whose heart is a disease** race toward them, saying: We fear lest a change of fortune befall us. And it may happen that Allah will vouchsafe (unto thee) **the victory,** or **a commandment from His presence.** Then will they repent them of **their secret thoughts.**

[5:53] Then will **the believers** say (unto the people of **the Scripture**): are these they who swore by Allah their most binding oaths that they were surely with you ? Their works have failed, and they have become the losers.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face,** and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed.**"

* 5:51 **Wrongdoing Jewish and Christian Folk:** (C.f. "Do not be deceived: Evil company corrupts good habits... I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat," [1 Corinthians 5:11](#), [15:33](#), [Thomas 14](#).)

[5:54] O ye who **believe**! Whoso of you becometh a renegade from his religion, (**know** that in his stead) Allah will bring a people whom He loveth and who love Him, **humble toward believers**, stern toward disbelievers, striving in the way of Allah, and fearing not the blame of any blamer. Such is the grace of Allah which He giveth unto whom He will. Allah is **All-Embracing**, **All-Knowing**.

[5:55] **Your guardian** can be only Allah; and **His messenger** and those who **believe**, who establish worship and pay the poordue, and bow down (in prayer).

[5:56] And whoso taketh Allah and His messenger and those who **believe** for **guardian** (will **know** that), **lo!** the party of Allah, they are **the victorious**.

[5:57] O Ye who **believe**! Choose not for guardians such of those who received the Scripture **before you**, and of the disbelievers, as make a jest and sport of your religion. But keep your duty to Allah if ye are true **believers**.

[5:58] And when ye call to prayer they take it for a jest and sport. That is because they are a folk who **understand** not.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:59] Say: O People of **the Scripture!** Do ye blame us for aught else than that we **believe** in Allah and **that which is revealed** unto us and **that which was revealed** aforetime, and because most of you are evil-livers ?

[5:60] Shall I tell thee of a worse (case) than theirs for **retribution** with Allah ? (Worse is the case of him) whom Allah hath cursed, him on whom His wrath hath fallen and of whose sort Allah hath turned some to apes and swine, and who serveth idols. Such are in worse plight and further astray from **the plain road**.

[5:61] When they come unto you (Muslims), they say: We **believe**; but they came in **unbelief** and they went out in the same; and **Allah knoweth best** what **they were hiding**.

[5:62] And **thou seest many of them** vying one with another in sin and transgression and their devouring of illicit gain. Verily evil is what they do.

[5:63] Why do not the rabbis and the priests forbid their evil-speaking and their devouring of illicit gain ? Verily evil is their handiwork.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:64] The Jews say: Allah's hand is fettered. Their hands are fettered and they are accursed for saying so. Nay, but both His hands are spread out wide in bounty. He bestoweth as He will. **That which hath been revealed** unto thee from thy Lord is certain to increase the contumacy and **disbelief** of many of them, and We have cast among them enmity and hatred till **the Day** of Resurrection. As often as they light a fire for war, **Allah extinguisheth it**. Their effort is for corruption in the land, and Allah loveth not corrupters.

[5:65] If only the People of **the Scripture** would **believe** and ward off (evil), surely We should remit their sins from them and surely We should bring them into **Gardens of Delight**.

[5:66] If they had **observed the Torah** and **the Gospel** and **that which was revealed** unto them from their Lord, they would surely have been nourished from above them and from beneath their feet. Among them there are people who are moderate, but many of them are of evil conduct.

[5:67] O Messenger! **Make known that which hath been revealed** unto thee from thy Lord, for if thou do it not, thou wilt not have conveyed His message. Allah will protect thee from mankind. **Lo! Allah guideth** not the **disbelieving** folk.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed."**

[5:68] Say O People of **the Scripture!** Ye have naught (of **guidance**) till ye **observe the Torah** and **the Gospel** and **that which was revealed** unto you from your Lord. **That which is revealed** unto thee (Muhammad) from thy Lord is certain to increase the contumacy and **disbelief** of many of them. But grieve not for the **disbelieving** folk.

[5:69] **Lo!** those who **believe**, and those who are Jews, and Sabaeans, and Christians - Whosoever **believeth** in Allah and the Last Day and doeth right - there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve.

[5:70] We made a covenant of old with the Children of Israel and **We sent unto them messengers**. As often as **a messenger came unto them** with that which their souls desired not (they became rebellious). Some (of them) they denied and some they slew.

[5:71] They **thought** no harm would come of it, so they were wilfully **blind and deaf**. And afterward Allah turned (in mercy) toward them. Now (even after that) are many of them **wilfully blind** and deaf. **Allah is Seer** of what they do.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face,** and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed.**"

[5:72] They **surely disbelieve** who say: **Lo!** Allah is **the Messiah**, son of Mary. **The Messiah (himself) said:** O Children of Israel, **worship Allah**,* my Lord and your Lord. **Lo!** whoso ascribeth partners unto Allah, for him Allah hath forbidden paradise. His abode is the Fire. For evil-doers there will be no helpers.

[5:73] They surely disbelieve who say: **Lo!** Allah is the third of three; when there is no God save the One God. If they desist not from so saying a painful doom will fall on those of them who disbelieve.

[5:74] Will they not rather turn unto Allah and seek forgiveness of Him ? For Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[5:75] The Messiah, son of Mary, was no other than a messenger, messengers (the like of whom) had passed away before him. And his mother was a saintly woman. And they both used to eat **(earthly) food**. See how We make **the revelations** clear for them, and see how they are turned away!

[5:76] Say: Serve ye in place of Allah that which possesseth for you neither hurt nor use ? Allah it is Who is the Hearer, **the Knower**.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

* 5:72 **Worship Allah** (C.f. [Revelation 22:7-9,16](#).)

[5:77] Say: O People of **the Scripture!** **Stress not** in your religion other than **the truth**, and follow not the vain desires of folk who erred of old and led many astray, and erred from **a plain road**.

[5:78] Those of the Children of Israel who went astray were cursed by the tongue of David, and of **Jesus**,* son of Mary. That was because they rebelled and used to transgress.

[5:79] They restrained not **one another** from the wickedness they did. Verily evil was that they used to do!

[5:80] **Thou seest** many of **them** making friends with those **who disbelieve**. Surely ill for them is that which they themselves send on **before them**: that Allah will be wroth with them and in the doom they will abide.

[5:81] If they **believed** in Allah and **the Prophet*** and **that which is revealed** unto him, they would not choose them for their friends. But many of them are of evil conduct.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

* 5:81 **The Prophet** (C.f. "Every soul, which will not hear **that prophet**, shall be destroyed from among the people," [Acts 3:20-23](#).)

[5:82] Thou wilt find the most vehement of mankind in hostility to those who **believe** (to be) the Jews and the idolaters. And thou wilt find the nearest of them in affection to those who **believe** (to be) those who say: **Lo! We are Christians**. That is because **there are among them priests and monks**, and because they are not proud.

[5:83] When they **listen** to **that which hath been revealed unto the messengers**, **thou seest** their eyes overflow with tears because of their **recognition of the Truth**. They say: Our Lord, we **believe**. Inscribe us as **among the witnesses**.

[5:84] How should we not **believe** in Allah and that which hath come unto us of **the Truth**. And (how should we not) hope that our Lord will bring us in along with righteous folk ?

[5:85] Allah hath rewarded them for that their saying - **Gardens underneath** which rivers flow, wherein they will abide for ever. That is the reward of the good.

[5:86] But those who **disbelieve** and deny **Our revelations**, they are owners of hell- fire.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:87] O ye who **believe!** Forbid not **the good things** which Allah hath made lawful for you, and transgress not, **Lo!** Allah loveth not transgressors.

[5:88] Eat of that which Allah hath **bestowed on you as food** lawful and good, and keep your duty to Allah in Whom ye are **believers**.

[5:89] Allah will not take you to task for that which is unintentional in your oaths, but He will take you to task for the oaths which ye swear **in earnest**. The expiation thereof is the feeding of ten of **the needy** with the average of that wherewith ye feed your own folk, or the clothing of them, or the liberation of **a slave**, and for him who findeth not (the wherewithal to do so) then a three days' fast. This is the expiation of your oaths when ye have sworn; and keep your oaths. Thus Allah expoundeth unto you **His revelations** in order that ye may give thanks.

[5:90] O ye who **believe!** **Strong drink and games of chance and idols and divining arrows** are only an infamy of Satan's handiwork. Leave it aside in order that ye may succeed.

[5:91] Satan seeketh only to cast **among you enmity and hatred** by means of strong drink and games of chance, and to turn you from **remembrance** of Allah and from (His) worship. Will ye then have done ?

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face,** and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you,** because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed.**"

[5:92] Obey Allah and obey **the messenger**, and beware! But if ye turn away, then **know** that the duty of **Our messenger** is only **plain conveyance*** (of **the message**).

[5:93] There shall be no sin (imputed) unto those who **believe** and do good works for **what they may have eaten** (in the past). So **be mindful** of your duty (to Allah), and **believe**, and do good works; and again: **be mindful** of your duty, and **believe**; and once again: **be mindful** of your duty, and do right. Allah loveth the good.

[5:94] O ye who **believe**! Allah will surely try you somewhat (in the matter) of the game which ye take with your hands and your spears, that Allah may **know** him who feareth Him **in secret**. Whoso transgresseth after this, for him there is a painful doom.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

* 5:92 **Plain conveyance** of **the (hidden) message**: (C.f. "These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," Thomas [Prologue](#).)

[5:95] O ye who **believe!** Kill no **wild game** while ye are on the pilgrimage. Whoso of you killeth it of set purpose he shall pay its forfeit in the equivalent of that which he hath killed, of domestic animals, the judge to be two men among you **known** for justice, (the forfeit) to be brought as an offering to the Ka'bah; or, for expiation, he shall feed poor persons, or the equivalent thereof in fasting, that he may taste the evil consequences of his deed. Allah forgiveth whatever (of this kind) may have happened in the past, but whoso relapseth, Allah will take retribution from him. Allah is Mighty, Able to Requite (the wrong).

[5:96] To hunt and to eat **the fish** of the sea is made lawful for you, a provision for you and for seafarers; but to hunt on land is forbidden you so long as ye are on the pilgrimage. Be **mindful** of your duty to **Allah, unto Whom ye will be gathered.**

[5:97] Allah hath appointed the Ka'bah, the Sacred House, a standard for mankind, and the Sacred Month and the offerings and the garlands. That is so that ye may **know** that **Allah knoweth whatsoever is in the heavens** and **whatsoever is in the earth**, and that **Allah is Knower of all things.**

[5:98] **Know** that Allah is severe in punishment, but that Allah (also) is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed.**"

[5:99] The duty of the messenger is only to **convey (the message)**. **Allah knoweth** what ye proclaim and **what ye hide**.

[5:100] Say: The evil and the good are not alike even though the plenty of **the evil** attract thee. So **be mindful** of your duty to Allah, O **men of understanding**, that ye may succeed.

[5:101] O ye who **believe!** Ask not of **things which**, if they were made unto you, **would trouble you**; but if ye ask of them when **the Qur'an is being revealed**, they will be made **known** unto you. Allah pardoneth this, for Allah is Forgiving, Clement.

[5:102] A folk before you asked (for **such disclosures**) and then **disbelieved** therein.

[5:103] Allah hath not appointed anything in the nature of a Bahirah or a Sa'ibah or a Wasilah or a Hami, but those who **disbelieve** invent a lie against Allah. Most of them have **no sense**.

[5:104] And when it is said unto them: Come unto **that which Allah hath revealed** and unto **the messenger**, they say: Enough for us is that wherein we found our fathers. What! Even though their fathers had no **knowledge** whatsoever, and no **guidance** ?

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:105] O ye who **believe**! Ye have charge of your own souls. He who erreth cannot injure you if ye are **rightly guided**. **Unto Allah ye will all return**; and then **He will inform you** of what ye used to do.

[5:106] O ye who **believe**! Let there be **witnesses** between you when death draweth nigh unto one of you, at the time of bequest - two witnesses, just men from among you, or two others from another tribe, in case ye are campaigning in the land and the calamity of death befall you. Ye shall empanel them both after the prayer, and, if ye doubt, they shall be made to swear by Allah (saying): **We will not take a bribe**, even though it were (on behalf of) a near kinsman **nor will we hide the testimony** of Allah, for then indeed we should be of the sinful.

[5:107] But then, if it is afterwards ascertained that both of them merit (**the suspicion** of) **sin**, let two others take their place of those nearly concerned, and let them swear by Allah, (saying): Verily our testimony is truer than their testimony and we have not transgressed (the bounds of duty), for then indeed we should be of the evil-doers.

[5:108] Thus it is more likely that they will bear true witness or fear that after their oaths the oaths (of others) will be taken. So **be mindful** of your duty (to Allah) and hearken. Allah **guideth** not the froward folk.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

[5:109] In the day when Allah gathereth together the messengers, and saith: What was your response (from mankind) ? they say: We have no **knowledge**. **Lo!** Thou, only Thou art **the Knower** of **Things Hidden**,

[5:110] When Allah saith: **O Jesus**, son of Mary! **Remember** My favour unto thee and unto thy mother; how I strengthened thee with the holy Spirit, so that **thou spakest unto mankind*** in the cradle as in maturity; and how **I taught thee** the Scripture and Wisdom and the Torah and **the Gospel**; and how thou didst shape of clay as it were the likeness of a bird by My permission, and didst blow upon it and it was a bird by My permission, and thou didst heal him who was born blind and the leper by My permission; and how thou didst raise the dead by My permission; and how I restrained the Children of Israel from (harming) thee when thou camest unto them with **clear proofs**, and those of them who **disbelieved** exclaimed: This is naught else than mere magic;

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

* 5:110 **O Jesus... thou spakest unto mankind**: (C.f. "These are the **hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," Thomas [Prologue](#).)

[5:111] And when I inspired the disciples, (saying): **Believe** in Me and in **My messenger**, they said: We **believe**. Bear witness that we have surrendered (unto Thee) "**we are muslims**".*

[5:112] When the disciples said: O **Jesus**, son of Mary! Is thy Lord able to send down for us **a table spread with food from heaven** ? He said: **Observe your duty** to Allah, if ye are true **believers**.

[5:113] (They said:) We wish to eat thereof, that we may satisfy our hearts and **know** that **thou hast spoken truth** to us, and that thereof **we may be witnesses**.

[5:114] **Jesus**, son of Mary, said: O Allah, Lord of us! Send down for us a table spread with **food from heaven, that it may be a feast for us**, for the **first of us and for the last of us**,* and **a sign from Thee**. Give us sustenance, for Thou art the Best of Sustainers.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

* 5:111 **We are muslims**: (C.f. We have made peace, Thomas 22, 28, 48, 106. "Blessed are the peacemakers," [Matthew 5:9](#). [Be ye reconciled](#).)

* 5:114 **The First... and Last**: (C.f. "Many who are **first will be last**, and they'll become one," [Saying 4](#).)

[5:115] Allah said: **Lo!** I send it down for you. And whoso disbelieveth of you afterward, him surely will **I punish with a punishment wherewith I have not punished any of (My) creatures.***

[5:116] And when Allah saith: O **Jesus**, son of Mary! Didst thou say unto mankind: Take me and my mother for two gods beside Allah ? he **saith**: Be glorified! It was not mine to utter that to which I had no right. If **I** used to **say it**, then Thou **knewest** it. Thou **knowest what is in my mind**, and I **know** not **what is in Thy Mind**. **Lo!** Thou, only Thou, art **the Knower of Things Hidden ?**

[5:117] **I spake unto them only that which Thou commandedst me**, (saying): Worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord. **I was a witness of them** while **I dwelt among them**, and when Thou tookest me Thou wast the Watcher over them. **Thou art Witness over all things**.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

* 5:115 **A punishment**: (C.f. Jesus said, "It shall be more tolerable for [them] at the day of judgment, than for you," [Matthew 11:18-23](#).)

[5:118] If Thou punish them, **lo!** they are Thy slaves, and if Thou forgive them (**lo!** they are Thy slaves). **Lo!** Thou, only Thou, art the Mighty, **the Wise**.

[5:119] Allah saith: This is a day in which their truthfulness profiteth the truthful, for theirs are **Gardens underneath which rivers flow**, wherein they are secure for ever, Allah taking pleasure in them and they in Him. That is the great triumph.

[5:120] Unto Allah belongeth the Sovereignty of **the heavens** and **the earth and whatsoever is therein**, and He is Able to do **all things**.

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face**, and **what's hidden from you will be revealed to you**, because **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**."

6. al-An`am: The Cattle

[6:1] Praise be to Allah, who hath created **the heavens** and the earth, and hath appointed **darkness and light**. Yet those who disbelieve ascribe rivals unto their Lord.

[6:2] He it is who hath created you from **clay**, and hath decreed a term for you. A term is fixed with Him. Yet still ye doubt!

[6:3] He is Allah **in the heavens** and **in the earth**. **He knoweth both your secret** and **your utterance**, and **He knoweth what ye earn**.

[6:4] Never came there unto them **a revelation of the revelations of Allah** but they did turn away from it.

[6:5] And **they denied the truth** when it came unto them. But there will come unto them **the tidings of that which they used to deride**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:6] **See they not how many a generation We destroyed before them**, whom We had established in the earth more firmly than We have established you, and We shed on them abundant showers **from the sky**, and made the rivers flow beneath them. Yet we destroyed them for their sins, and created after them another generation.

[6:7] Had we sent down unto thee (Muhammad) (actual) writing upon parchment, so that they could feel it with their hands, those who disbelieve would have said: This is naught else than mere magic.

[6:8] They say: Why hath not an angel been sent down unto him ? If We sent down an angel, then the matter would be judged; no further time would be allowed them (**for reflection**).

[6:9] Had we appointed him (**Our messenger**) an angel, We assuredly had made him (as) **a man (that he might speak to men)**; and (**thus**) **obscured for them (the truth) they (now) obscure**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:10] Messengers (of Allah) have been derided before thee, but that whereat they scoffed surrounded such of them as did deride.

[6:11] Say (unto the disbelievers): Travel in the land, and **see the nature of the consequence for the rejecters!**

[6:12] Say: Unto whom belongeth whatsoever is **in the heavens** and the earth ? Say: Unto Allah. He hath prescribed for Himself mercy, that **He may bring you all together to the Day of Resurrection whereof there is no doubt.** Those who ruin their souls will not believe.

[6:13] Unto Him belongeth whatsoever resteth in the night and the day. He is the Hearer, **the Knower.**

[6:14] Say: Shall I choose for a protecting friend other than Allah, the Originator **of the heavens** and the earth, **Who feedeth and is never fed** ? Say: **I am ordered to be the first to surrender** (unto Him). And be not thou (O Muhammad) of the idolaters.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:15] Say: I fear, if I rebel against my Lord, the retribution of **an Awful Day**.

[6:16] He from whom (such retribution) is averted **on that day**, (Allah) hath in truth had mercy on him. That will be the signal triumph.

[6:17] If Allah touch thee with affliction, there is none that can relieve therefrom save Him, and if He touch thee with good fortune (there is none that can impair it); for **He is Able to do all things**.

[6:18] He is the Omnipotent over His slaves, and He is the Wise, **the Knower**.

[6:19] Say (O Muhammad): **What thing is of most weight in testimony ? Say: Allah is Witness between me and you**. And **this Qur'an hath been inspired in me**, that I may warn therewith you and whomsoever it may reach. **Do ye in sooth bear witness that there are gods beside Allah ? Say: I bear no such witness**. Say: He is only One God. **Lo! I am innocent of that which ye associate (with Him)**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:20] Those unto whom We gave the Scripture recognise (**this revelation**) as they recognise their sons. Those who ruin their own souls will not believe.

[6:21] **Who doth greater wrong than he who inventeth a lie** against Allah or **denieth His revelations** ?
Lo! the wrongdoers will not be successful.

[6:22] And **on the day** We gather them together We shall say unto those who ascribed partners (unto Allah): Where are (now) those partners of **your make-believe** ?

[6:23] Then will they have no contention save that **they will say**: By Allah, our Lord, **we never were idolaters.**

[6:24] **See how they lie against themselves**, and (**how**) the thing which they devised hath failed them!

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:25] Of them are some who listen unto thee, but **We have placed upon their hearts veils, lest they should understand**, and in their ears a deafness. If they saw every token they would not believe therein; to the point that, when **they come unto thee to argue with thee**, the disbelievers say: This is naught else than fables of the men of old.

[6:26] And they forbid (men) from it and avoid it, and they ruin none save themselves, though **they perceive not**.

[6:27] **If thou couldst see** when they are set before **the Fire** and say: **Oh, would that we might return! Then would we not deny the revelations of our Lord but we would be of the believers!***

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray? Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

* 6:27 **Then would we not deny**: (C.f. Jesus said, "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead," [Luke 16:31](#). Quran 6:28.)

[6:28] Nay, but **that hath become clear unto them** which before **they used to hide**. And if they were sent back they would return unto **that which they are forbidden**. **Lo! they are liars**.

[6:29] And they say: There is naught save our life of the world, and we shall not be raised (again).

[6:30] **If thou couldst see when they are set before their Lord!** He will say: Is not this real ? They will say: Yea, verily, by our Lord! He will say: Taste now the retribution for **that ye used to disbelieve**.

[6:31] They indeed are losers who deny their meeting with Allah until, when the Hour cometh on them suddenly, **they cry**: Alas for us, that we neglected it! They bear upon their backs their burdens. Ah, evil is that which they bear!

[6:32] **Naught is the life of the world save a pastime and a spot**. Better far is the abode of the Hereafter for those who keep their duty (to Allah). Have ye then no sense ?

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:33] We know well how **their talk grieveth thee**, though in truth they deny not thee (Muhammad) but evil-doers flout **the revelations of Allah**.

[6:34] **Messengers indeed have been denied** before thee, and they were patient under **the denial** and the persecution till Our succour reached them. There is none to alter the decisions of Allah. Already there hath reached thee (somewhat) of **the tidings of the messengers** (We sent before).

[6:35] And if their aversion is grievous unto thee, then, if thou canst, **seek** a way down into the earth or **a ladder unto the sky** that thou mayst bring unto them a portent (to convince them all)! - If Allah willed, He could have brought them **all** together to **the guidance** - So be not thou among the foolish ones.

[6:36] **Only those can accept who hear**. As for the dead, Allah will raise them up; then unto Him they will be returned.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:37] They say: Why hath no portent been sent down upon him from his Lord ? Say: **Lo! Allah is Able to send down a portent. But most of them know not.**

[6:38] There is not an animal in the earth, nor a **flying creature flying on two wings**, but **they are peoples like unto you.*** We have neglected nothing in the Book (of Our decrees). Then unto their Lord **they will be gathered.***

[6:39] Those who deny **Our revelations** are deaf and dumb **in darkness**. Whom Allah will sendeth astray, and **whom He will He placeth on a straight path.**

[6:40] Say: **Can ye see yourselves**, if the punishment of Allah come upon you or the Hour come upon you, (calling upon other than Allah) ? **Do ye then call (for help) to any other than Allah ?** (Answer that) **if ye are truthful.**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

* 6:38 They are peoples... they will be gathered: (C.f. "**God hath shewed me** that I should not call any man common or unclean," [Acts 10:10-16, 28.](#))

[6:41] Nay, but **unto Him ye call**, and He removeth that because of which **ye call unto Him**, if He will, and ye forget whatever **partners ye ascribed unto Him**.

[6:42] **We have sent already unto peoples that were before thee**, and We visited them with tribulation and adversity, in order that they might grow humble.

[6:43] If only, when Our disaster came on them, they had been humble! But their hearts were hardened and **the devil made all that they used to do seem fair unto them!**

[6:44] Then, when they forgot **that whereof they had been reminded**, **We opened unto them the gates of all things** till, even as they were rejoicing in **that which they were given**, We seized them unawares, and **lo!** they were dumbfounded.

[6:45] So of the people who did wrong the last remnant was cut off. Praise be to Allah, **Lord of the Worlds!**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:46] Say: Have ye imagined, if Allah should take away your hearing and your sight and seal your hearts, Who is the God Who could restore it to you save Allah ? See how We display the revelations* unto them! Yet still they turn away.

[6:47] Say: Can ye see yourselves, if the punishment of Allah come upon you unawares or openly ? Would any perish save wrongdoing folk ?

[6:48] We send not the messengers save as bearers of good news and warners. Whoso believeth and doeth right, there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve.

[6:49] But as for those who deny Our revelations, torment will afflict them for that they used to disobey.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "Do you want us to fast? And how should we pray? Should we make donations? And what food should we avoid?"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven; for there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed, and nothing covered up that will stay secret."

* 6:46 the revelations revealed: (C.f. Jesus said, "He who will drink from my mouth will become like me. I myself shall become he, and the things that are hidden will be revealed to him," [Saying 108](#).)

[6:50] Say (O Muhammad, to the disbelievers): **I say not unto you** (that) I possess the treasures of Allah, nor that I have knowledge of the Unseen; and **I say not unto you: Lo!** I am an angel. I follow only that which is inspired in me. Say: Are the blind man and **the seer** equal ? Will ye not then take thought ?

[6:51] Warn hereby those who fear (because they know) that **they will be gathered unto their Lord**, for whom there is no protecting ally nor intercessor beside Him, that they may ward off (evil).

[6:52] Repel not **those who call upon their Lord at morn and evening, seeking His Countenance**. Thou art not accountable for them in aught, nor are they accountable for thee in aught, that thou shouldst **repel them and be of the wrong-doers**.

[6:53] And even so **do** We try some of them by others, that they say: Are these they whom Allah favoureth among us ? **Is not Allah best Aware of the thankgivers** ?

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:54] And when **those who believe** in **Our revelations** come unto thee, **say: Peace be unto you!*** Your Lord hath prescribed for Himself mercy, that whoso of you doeth evil **through ignorance** and repenteth afterward thereof and **doeth right**, (for him) **lo!** He is Forgiving, Merciful.

[6:55] **Thus do We expound** the revelations** that **the way of the unrighteous may be manifest.**

[6:56] **Say: I am forbidden to worship those on whom ye call** instead of Allah. **Say: I will not follow your desires**, for then should I go astray and I should not be of **the rightly guided.**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

* 6:54 **Say: Peace be unto you:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Peace be unto you," to his disciples, [Luke 24:36](#), [John 20:19, 21, 26](#).)

** 6:55 **Thus do We expound the revelations:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings** won't taste death," [Saying 1](#).)

[6:57] **Say**: I am (relying) on clear proof from my Lord, while **ye deny Him**. I have not that for which ye are impatient. The decision is for Allah only. **He telleth the truth** and He is the Best of Deciders.

[6:58] **Say**: If I had that for which ye are impatient, then would the case (ere this) have been decided between me and you. **Allah is Best Aware of the wrong-doers**.

[6:59] And with Him are **the keys*** of the Invisible. None but **He knoweth** them. And **He knoweth** what is in the land and the sea. Not a leaf falleth but **He knoweth** it, not a grain amid the darkness of the earth, naught of wet or dry but (it is noted) in **a clear record**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

* 6:59 **The keys of the Invisible.. He knoweth:** (C.f. Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars have taken **the keys of knowledge** and **hidden** them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves," Saying 39.)

[6:60] He it is who gathereth you at night and knoweth that which ye commit by day. Then He raiseth you again to life therein, that the term appointed (for you) may be accomplished. And afterward unto Him is your return. Then **He will proclaim unto you what ye used to do.**

[6:61] He is the Omnipotent over **His slaves**. He sendeth **guardians over you** until, when death cometh unto one of you, Our messengers receive him, and they neglect not.

[6:62] Then are they restored unto Allah, their Lord, the Just. Surely His is the judgment. And He is the most swift of **reckoners**.

[6:63] **Say**: Who delivereth you from the darkness of the land and the sea? **Ye call upon Him humbly and in secret, (saying)**: If we are delivered from this (fear) **we truly will be of the thankful.**

[6:64] **Say**: Allah delivereth you from this and from **all affliction**. Yet **ye attribute partners** unto Him.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:65] **Say**: He is able to send punishment upon you **from above you** or from beneath your feet, or to bewilder you with dissension and make you taste the tyranny one of another. **See how We display the revelations** so **that they may understand**.

[6:66] **Thy people** (O Muhammad) **have denied it**, though it is **the Truth**. **Say**: I am not put in charge of you.

[6:67] **For every announcement** there is a term, and ye will come to know.

[6:68] And **when thou seest those who meddle** with **Our revelations**, withdraw from them until they meddle with another topic. And **if the devil cause thee to forget**, sit not, after **the remembrance**, with the congregation of wrong-doers.

[6:69] **Those who ward off (evil)** are not accountable for them in aught, but **the Reminder (must be given them)*** that haply they (too) may ward off (evil).

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"
Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

* 6:69 **Reminders must be given**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Freely ye... received, **freely give**," [Matthew 10:8](#).)

[6:70] And forsake those who take their religion for a pastime and a jest, and whom the life of the world beguileth. **Remind (mankind)** hereby lest a soul be destroyed by what it earneth. **It hath** beside Allah **no protecting ally nor intercessor**, and though it offer every compensation it will not be accepted from it. Those are they who perish by their own deserts. **For them is drink of boiling water** and **a painful doom**, because they disbelieved.

[6:71] **Say: Shall we cry**, instead of unto Allah, unto that which neither profiteth us nor hurteth us, and **shall we turn back** after **Allah hath guided us, like one bewildered** whom the devils have infatuated in the earth, who hath companions who invite him to **the guidance (saying)**: Come unto us ? **Say: Lo! the guidance of Allah is Guidance**, and **we are ordered to surrender** to the Lord of the Worlds,

[6:72] And to establish worship and be dutiful to Him, and **He it is unto Whom ye will be gathered.***

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, & **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, & **nothing covered up that will stay secret**,"

* 6:72 **Ye will be gathered**: (C.f. Jesus said, "From me did the all come forth, and unto me did the all extend [or reach back]," [Saying 77](#), [29](#), & [49](#).)

[6:73] He it is **Who created the heavens** and the earth **in truth**. In the day when **He saith: Be! it is. His Word is the Truth**, and His will be the Sovereignty on the day when the trumpet is blown. **Knower of the Invisible and the Visible, He is the Wise, the Aware.**

[6:74] (Remember) when **Abraham said** unto his father Azar: Takest thou idols for gods ? **Lo! I see thee and thy folk in error manifest.**

[6:75] **Thus did We show Abraham the kingdom of the heavens** and the earth that he might be of those **possessing certainty:**

[6:76] **When the night grew dark upon him he beheld a star. He said: This is my Lord.** But when it set, **he said: I love not things that set.**

[6:77] And when **he saw the moon uprising, he exclaimed: This is my Lord.** But when it set, **he said: Unless my Lord guide me, I surely shall become one of the folk who are astray.**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray? Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:78] And when **he saw the sun uprising, he cried: This is my Lord!** This is greater! And when it set **he exclaimed:** O my people! **Lo!** I am free from **all** that ye associate (with Him).

[6:79] **Lo! I have turned my face toward Him Who created the heavens** and the earth, as one by nature upright, and I am not of the idolaters.

[6:80] **His people argued with him.** He said: **Dispute ye** with me concerning Allah when **He hath guided me** ? I fear not at all that which ye set up beside Him unless my Lord willeth aught. **My Lord includeth all things in His knowledge.** Will ye not then remember ?

[6:81] How should I fear that which ye set up beside Him, when ye fear not to set up beside Allah **that for which He hath revealed unto you** no warrant ? Which of the two factions hath more right to safety ? (Answer me that) if ye have **knowledge.**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

* 6:79 **I have turned... toward Him:** (C.f. Jesus said, "From me did **the all** depart, and to me did **the all** extend [and **reached toward**]," [Saying 77](#), [29](#) & [49](#).)

[6:82] **Those who believe** and obscure not their belief by **wrongdoing**, theirs is safety; and **they are rightly guided**.

[6:83] That is Our argument. We gave it unto Abraham against his folk. **We raise unto degrees of wisdom whom We will. Lo! thy Lord is Wise, Aware.**

[6:84] And We bestowed upon him Isaac and Jacob; each of them **We guided**; and Noah did **We guide** aforetime; and of his seed (**We guided**) David and Solomon and Job and Joseph and Moses and Aaron. **Thus do We reward the good.**

[6:85] And Zachariah and John and **Jesus** and Elias. Each one (of them) was of the righteous.

[6:86] And Ishmael and Elisha and Jonah and Lot. Each one (of them) did We prefer above (Our) creatures,

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:87] With some of their forefathers and their offspring and their brethren; and **We chose them and guided them unto a straight path.***

[6:88] Such is **the guidance of Allah** wherewith **He guideth** whom He will of **His bondmen**. But if they had set up (for worship) aught beside Him, (all) that they did would have been vain.

[6:89] **Those are they unto whom We gave the Scripture and command and prophethood**. But if these disbelieve therein, then indeed We shall entrust it to a people who will not be disbelievers therein.

[6:90] Those are they whom **Allah guideth**, so **follow their guidance.*** **Say** (O Muhammad, unto mankind): I ask of you no fee for it. **Lo!** it is naught but **a Reminder** to (His) creatures.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

* 6:87 **We... guided them unto a straight path:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Become a disciple** to me... take up [your] cross **in my way**... be worthy of me," [Saying 55.](#))

[6:91] And they measure not the power of Allah its true measure when they say: **Allah hath naught revealed unto a human being. Say** (unto **the Jews who speak thus**): **Who revealed the Book which Moses brought, a light and guidance** for mankind, which ye have put on parchments which **ye show, but ye hide much (thereof),** and (by which) **ye were taught that which ye knew not yourselves nor (did) your fathers (know it) ? Say:** Allah. Then leave them to their play of cavilling.

[6:92] And **this is a blessed Scripture*** which **We have revealed, confirming that which (was revealed) before it,*** that thou mayst warn the **Mother of Villages**** and those around her. **Those who believe in the Hereafter believe herein, and they are careful of their worship.**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray? Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

* 6:92 **That which (was revealed) before:** (C.f. "**These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas **wrote down.**" And **he said,** "Whoever **discovers the meaning of these sayings** won't taste death," [Saying 1](#) & [Prologue.](#))

** 6:92 **The Mother:** ([Revelation 17:5-6,](#) [18:9-10.](#))

[6:93] Who is guilty of more wrong than **he who forgeth a lie against Allah**, or **saith: I am inspired**, when he is not inspired in aught; and **who saith: I will reveal the like of that which Allah hath revealed** ? **If thou couldst see**, when the wrong-doers reach the pangs of death and the angels stretch their hands out (saying): Deliver up your souls. This day ye are awarded doom of degradation for **that ye spake concerning Allah other than the truth**, and used to scorn His portents.

[6:94] Now have ye come unto Us solitary as We did create you at the first, and ye have left behind you all that We bestowed upon you, and **We behold not with you those your intercessors**, of whom **ye claimed** that they possessed a share in you. Now is the bond between you severed, and that which ye presumed hath failed you.

[6:95] **Lo!** Allah (it is) **Who splitteth the grain of corn and the date-stone** (for sprouting). He bringeth forth the living from the dead, and is the bringer-forth of the dead from the living. Such is Allah. How then are ye perverted ?

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:96] **He is the Cleaver of the Daybreak**, and He hath appointed the night for stillness, and the sun and the moon for reckoning. That is the measuring of the Mighty, **the Wise**.

[6:97] And He it is Who hath set for you the stars that ye may guide your course by them amid the darkness of the land and the sea. **We have detailed Our revelations** for **a people who have knowledge**.

[6:98] And He it is Who hath produced you from a single being, and (**hath given you**) a habitation and a repository. **We have detailed Our revelations** for **a people who have understanding**.

[6:99] He it is Who sendeth down water **from the sky**, and therewith **We bring forth** buds of every kind; **We bring forth** the green blade from which **We bring forth** the thick-clustered grain; and from the date-palm, from the pollen thereof, spring pendant bunches; and (**We bring forth**) gardens of grapes, and the olive and the pomegranate, alike and unlike. **Look upon** the fruit thereof, when they bear fruit, and upon its ripening. **Lo!** herein verily are **portents** for **a people who believe**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:100] Yet **they ascribe** as partners unto Him the jinn, although He did create them, and **impute falsely**, without knowledge, sons and daughters unto Him. Glorified be He and High Exalted above (all) that **they ascribe** (unto Him).

[6:101] The Originator of **the heavens** and the earth! How can He have a child, when there is for Him no consort, when **He created all things and is Aware of all things** ?

[6:102] Such is Allah, your Lord. There is no God save Him, **the Creator of all things**, so worship Him. And **He taketh care of all things**.

[6:103] **Vision comprehendeth Him not**, but **He comprehendeth (all) vision**. He is the Subtile, **the Aware**.

[6:104] **Proofs** have come unto you from your Lord, so **whoso seeth, it is for his own good**, and **whoso is blind is blind to his own hurt**. And I am not a keeper over you.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:105] Thus do **We display Our revelations** that **they may say** (unto thee, Muhammad): "Thou hast studied," and that **We may make (it) clear** for **people who have knowledge**.

[6:106] Follow **that which is inspired** in thee from thy Lord; there is no God save Him; and turn away from **the idolaters**.

[6:107] **Had Allah willed**, they had not been idolatrous. We have not set thee as a keeper over them, nor art thou responsible for them.

[6:108] Revile not **those unto whom they pray** beside Allah lest **they wrongfully revile** Allah through **ignorance**. Thus unto every nation have We made their deed seem fair. Then **unto their Lord is their return,*** and **He will tell them what they used to do**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

* 6:108 **Their return**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Then they will repent," [Saying 28](#). "The Originator... **taketh care of all things**," Quran 6:101-102.)

[6:109] And **they swear a solemn oath** by Allah that if there come unto them **a portent** they will believe therein. Say; **Portents** are with Allah and (so is) that which telleth you that **if such came unto them they would not believe.***

[6:110] We confound their hearts and **their eyes**. As **they believed not*** therein at the first, We let them **wander blindly on** in **their contumacy**.

[6:111] And though We should send down the angels unto them, and **the dead should speak unto them,*** and We should gather against them **all things** in array, **they would not believe*** unless **Allah so willed**. Howbeit, **most of them are ignorant**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

* 6:111 **They would not believe:** (C.f. Jesus said, "If **they hear not** Moses and the prophets, **neither will they be persuaded,** though one rose from the dead," [Luke 16:31](#). Quran 6:27-28.)

[6:112] Thus have We appointed unto every prophet an adversary - devils of humankind and jinn who inspire in one another **plausible discourse through guile**. If thy Lord willed, **they would not do so**; so leave them alone with their devising;

[6:113] That **the hearts of those who believe not** in the Hereafter may incline thereto, and **that they may take pleasure therein**, and that they may earn what they are earning.

[6:114] **Shall I seek other than Allah** for judge, when **He it is Who hath revealed unto you** (this) **Scripture, fully explained** ? Those unto whom We gave **the Scripture** (aforetime) know that **it is revealed from thy Lord** in truth. So be not thou (O Muhammad) of the waverers.

[6:115] **Perfected*** is **the Word of thy Lord** in truth and justice. There is naught that can change **His words**. He is the Hearer, **the Knower**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

* 6:115 **Perfected** is the **Word**: (C.f. Jesus said, "I shall be perfected," [Luke 13:32](#). Quran 3:39, 45, 4:171, 7:158, 66:12.)

[6:116] **If thou obeyedst most of those on earth** they would mislead thee far from **Allah's way**.^{*} They follow naught but **an opinion**, and **they do but guess**.

[6:117] **Lo!** thy Lord, **He knoweth best** who erreth from **His way**;^{*} and **He knoweth best** (who are) the rightly guided.

[6:118] **Eat of that over which the name of Allah hath been mentioned**, if ye are believers in **His revelations**.

[6:119] **How should ye not eat of that over which the name of Allah hath been mentioned**, when **He hath explained unto you that which is forbidden** unto you unless ye are compelled thereto. But **lo!** many are led astray by **their own lusts** through **ignorance**. **Lo!** thy Lord, **He is Best Aware** of the transgressors.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

^{*} 6:116-117 **His way**: (C.f. Jesus said, "**Become a disciple** to me... take up [your] cross in **my way**... be worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

[6:120] **Forsake the outwardness of sin and the inwardness thereof. Lo!** those who garner sin will be awarded that which they have earned.

[6:121] And **eat not of that whereon Allah's name hath not been mentioned**, for **lo!** it is abomination. **Lo!** the devils **do inspire their minions to dispute with you**. But **if ye obey them**, ye will be in truth idolaters.

[6:122] Is he who was dead and **We have raised him unto life, and set for him a light** wherein he walketh among men, as him whose similitude is **in utter darkness** whence he cannot emerge ? Thus is their conduct made fairseeming for the disbelievers.

[6:123] And thus have We made in every city great ones of its wicked ones, that **they should plot therein. They do but plot against themselves**, though **they perceive not**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:124] And **when a token cometh** unto them, they say: We will not believe **till we are given that which Allah's messengers are given**. Allah knoweth best with whom to place **His message**. Humiliation from Allah and heavy punishment will smite the guilty for **their scheming**.

[6:125] And whomsoever **it is Allah's will to guide**, He expandeth his bosom unto the Surrender, and whomsoever **it is His Will** to send astray, He maketh his bosom close and narrow as if he were engaged in sheer ascent. Thus Allah layeth ignominy upon those who believe not.

[6:126] **This is the path of thy Lord, a straight path.*** We have detailed **Our revelations** for a **people who take heed**.

[6:127] For them is **the abode of peace with their Lord**. He will be their Protecting Friend because of **what they used to do**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

* 6:126: **This is the path:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Become a disciple** to me... in my way," [Saying 55](#).)

[6:128] In the day when He will gather them together (He will say): O ye assembly of the jinn! Many of humankind did **ye seduce**. And their adherents among humankind will **say**: Our Lord! We enjoyed one another, but now we have arrived at the appointed term which Thou appointedst for us. **He will say: Fire is your home**. Abide therein for ever, save him whom Allah willeth (to deliver). **Lo! thy Lord is Wise, Aware**.

[6:129] Thus We let some of the wrong-doers have power over others because of what they are wont to earn.

[6:130] O ye assembly of the jinn and humankind! Came there not unto **you messengers of your own** who recounted unto you My tokens and warned you of the meeting of this your Day ? They will say: **We testify** against ourselves. And the life of the world **beguiled** them. And **they testify** against themselves that they were disbelievers.

[6:131] This is because thy Lord destroyeth not the townships arbitrarily while their **people are unconscious (of the wrong they do)**.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:132] For **all** there will be ranks from what they did. **Thy Lord is not unaware of what they do.**

[6:133] Thy Lord is the Absolute, the Lord of Mercy. **If He will**, He can remove you and can cause **what He will** to follow after you, even as He raised you from the seed of other folk.

[6:134] **Lo! that which ye are promised** will surely come to pass, and ye cannot escape.

[6:135] Say (O Muhammad): O my people! **Work according to your power. Lo!** I too am working. Thus ye will come to know for which of us will be the happy sequel. **Lo! the wrong-doers will not be successful.**

[6:136] They assign unto Allah, of **the crops and cattle which He created, a portion**, and they say: "This is Allah's" - **in their make-believe** - "and this is for (His) partners in regard to us." Thus that which (they assign) unto His partners in them reacheth not Allah and that which (they assign) unto Allah goeth to their (so-called) partners. Evil is their ordinance.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:137] Thus have their (so-called) partners (of Allah) made **the killing of their children to seem fair** unto many of the idolaters, that they may ruin them and make their faith **obscure** for them. **Had Allah willed** (it otherwise), **they had not done so**. So leave them alone with **their devices**.

[6:138] And **they say: Such cattle and crops are forbidden. No-one is to eat of them save whom we will - in their make-believe - cattle whose backs are forbidden, cattle over which they mention not the name of Allah. (All that is) a lie against Him.** He will repay them for that which **they invent**.

[6:139] And **they say:** That which is in the bellies of such cattle is reserved for our males and **is forbidden** to our wives; but if it be born dead, then they **(all) may be partakers thereof**. He will reward them for **their attribution (of such ordinances unto Him)**. **Lo, He is Wise, Aware.**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray? Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:140] They are losers who besottedly have slain their children **without knowledge**, and have **forbidden that which Allah bestowed** upon them, **inventing a lie against Allah**. They indeed have gone astray and are not guided.

[6:141] He it is Who produceth gardens trellised and untrellised, and the date-palm, and crops of divers flavour, and the olive and the pomegranate, like and unlike. **Eat ye of the fruit thereof when it fruiteth**, and **pay the due thereof** upon the harvest day, and be not prodigal. **Lo! Allah loveth not the prodigals**.

[6:142] And of the cattle (He produceth) some for burdens, **some for food**. **Eat of that which Allah hath bestowed upon you**, and **follow not the footsteps of the devil**, for **lo!** he is an open foe to you.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:143] Eight pairs: Of the sheep twain, and of the goats twain. Say: **Hath He forbidden** the two males or the two females, or that which the wombs of the two females contain ? **Expound** to me (the case) **with knowledge, if ye are truthful.**

[6:144] And of the camels twain and of the oxen twain. Say: Hath He forbidden the two males or the two females, or that which the wombs of the two females contain; or **were ye by to witness** when Allah commanded you (all) this ? Then **who doth greater wrong than he who deviseth a lie** concerning Allah, that he may lead mankind astray without knowledge. **Lo! Allah guideth** not **wrongdoing** folk.

[6:145] Say: I find not in **that which is revealed unto me aught prohibited to an eater that he eat thereof, except it be carrion, or blood poured forth, or swineflesh** - for that verily is foul - or the abomination which was immolated to the name of other than Allah. But whoso is compelled (thereto), neither craving nor transgressing, (for him) **lo!** thy Lord is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:146] **Unto those who are Jews We forbade every animal with claws. And of the oxen and the sheep forbade We unto them the fat thereof** save that upon the backs or the entrails, or that which is mixed with the bone. That we awarded them for their rebellion. And **lo! we verily are truthful.**

[6:147] So if **they give the lie to thee** (Muhammad), say: Your Lord is a Lord of All-Embracing Mercy, and His wrath will never be withdrawn from guilty folk.

[6:148] They who are **idolaters will say: Had Allah willed**, we had not ascribed (unto Him) partners neither had our fathers, nor had we forbidden aught. Thus did those who were before them **give the lie** (to **Allah's messengers**) till they tasted of the fear of Us. Say: **Have ye any knowledge** that ye can adduce for Us ? **Lo! ye follow naught but an opinion, Lo! ye do but guess.**

[6:149] Say - For Allah's is **the final argument - Had He willed He could indeed have guided all** of you.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:150] Say: Come, bring your witnesses **who can bear witness** that Allah forbade (all) this. And if **they bear witness, do not thou bear witness with them**. Follow thou not the whims of **those who deny Our revelations**, those who believe not in the Hereafter and deem (others) equal with their Lord.

[6:151] Say: Come, **I will recite unto you that which your Lord hath made a sacred duty for you**: That ye ascribe no thing as partner unto Him and that ye **do good to parents**, and that ye **slay not your children because of penury - We provide for you and for them** - and that ye draw not nigh to lewd things whether **open or concealed**. And that ye **slay not the life which Allah hath made sacred**, save in the course of justice. This He hath command you, in order that **ye may discern**.

[6:152] And approach not the wealth of the orphan save with that which is better, till he reach maturity. **Give full measure and full weight**, in justice. We task not any soul beyond its scope. And **if ye give your word, do justice** thereunto, even though it be (against) a kinsman; and fulfil the covenant of Allah. This He commandeth you that haply ye may remember.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**" **Jesus said**, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

[6:153] And (He commandeth you, **saying**): **This is My straight path, so follow it**. Follow not **other ways**, lest ye be parted from **His way**.^{*} This hath He ordained for you, that ye may ward off (evil).

[6:154] Again, **We gave** the Scripture unto Moses, complete for him who would **do good, an explanation of all things**, a guidance and a mercy, that they might believe in the meeting with their Lord.

[6:155] And this is a blessed Scripture which **We have revealed**. So follow it and ward off (evil), that ye may find mercy.

[6:156] **Lest ye should say: The Scripture was revealed** only to two sects before us, and **we in sooth were unaware** of what they read;

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray? Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

^{*} 6:153 **His way**: (Jesus said, "Become a disciple to me... Whoever does not... take up his cross in **my way** will not be worthy of me," Saying 55.)

[6:157] Or **lest ye should say: If the Scripture had been revealed unto us**, we surely had been better guided than are they. Now hath there come unto you a clear proof from your Lord, a guidance and mercy; and **who doeth greater wrong than he who denieth the revelations of Allah**, and turneth away from them? We award unto those who turn away from **Our revelations** an evil doom because of their aversion.

[6:158] Wait they, indeed, for nothing less than that the angels should come unto them, or thy Lord should come, or there should come one of the portents from thy Lord? In the day when one of the portents from thy Lord cometh, its belief availeth naught a soul which theretofore believed not, nor in its belief earned good (by works). **Say: Wait ye! Lo!** We (too) are waiting.

[6:159] **Lo!** As for those who sunder their religion and become schismatics, no concern at all hast thou with them. Their case will go to Allah, **Who then will tell them what they used to do.**

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

[6:160] Whoso bringeth a good deed will receive tenfold the like thereof, while **whoso bringeth an ill-deed** will be awarded but the like thereof; and they will not be wronged.

[6:161] **Say: Lo!** As for me, my Lord hath **guided me unto a straight path,*** a right religion, the community of Abraham, the upright, who was no idolater.

[6:162] **Say: Lo!** **my worship** and **my sacrifice** and **my living** and my dying are for Allah, Lord of the Worlds.

[6:163] He hath no partner. This am I commanded, and I am first of those who surrender (unto Him).

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie,** and **don't do what you hate,** because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven;** for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed,** and **nothing covered up that will stay secret.**"

* 6:161 **A straight path:** (Jesus said, "**Become a disciple** to me... Whoever does not... take up his cross **in my way** will not be worthy of me," Saying 55.)

[6:164] **Say**: Shall I seek another than Allah for Lord, **when He is Lord of all things** ? **Each soul earneth only on its own account, nor doth any laden bear another's load**. Then unto your Lord is your return and **He will tell you** that wherein ye differed.

[6:165] **He it is Who hath placed you as viceroys of the earth and hath exalted some of you*** in rank **above others**, that He may try you by (the test of) that which **He hath given you**. **Lo!** Thy Lord is swift in prosecution, and **Lo!** He verily is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "**Don't lie**, and **don't do what you hate**, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**."

* 6:165 **Who hath placed you as viceroys of the earth**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Let **whoever seeks** continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and **reign over the All**," [Saying 2](#).)

7. al-A`raf: The Elevated Places

[7:1] **Alif. Lam. Mim. Sad.***

[7:2] (It is) **a Scripture** that is revealed unto thee (Muhammad) - so **let there be no heaviness in thy heart** therefrom - that **thou mayst warn thereby**, and (it is) a Reminder unto believers.

[7:3] (**Saying**): Follow **that which is sent down unto you from your Lord**, and follow no protecting friends beside Him. Little do ye recollect!

[7:4] How many a township have **We destroyed!** As a raid by night, or while they slept at noon, **Our terror came** unto **them**.

[7:5] No plea had they, when **Our terror came unto them**, save that they said: Lo! **We were wrong-doers**.

[7:6] **Then** verily We shall question those unto **whom (Our message)** hath been sent, and verily We shall question the messengers.

[7:7] **Then** verily We shall narrate unto them (the event) with knowledge, for We were not absent (when it came to pass).

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:1 **Alif. Lam. Mim. Sad.** (C.f. Components of The human body?)

[7:8] The weighing on that day is the true (weighing). As for those whose scale is heavy, **they are the successful.**

[7:9] And as for those whose scale is light: those are **they who lose their souls** because they used to wrong **Our revelations.**

[7:10] And We have given you (**mankind**) power in the earth, and appointed for you therein livelihoods. Little give ye thanks!

[7:11] And We created you, **then fashioned you**, then told the angels: **Fall ye prostrate** before **Adam!** And **they fell prostrate**, all save **Iblis**, who was not of **those who make prostration.**

[7:12] He said: What hindered thee that thou didst not fall prostrate when I bade thee? (**Iblis**) said: I am better than him. Thou createdst me of fire while him **Thou didst create of mud.**

[7:13] He said: **Then** go down hence! It is not for thee to show pride here, so go forth! Lo! **thou art of those degraded.**

[7:14] He said: Reprieve me till **the day when they are raised (from the dead).**

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:15] He said: Lo! thou art of those reprieved.

[7:16] He said: Now, because **Thou hast sent me astray**, verily I shall lurk in ambush for them on **Thy Right Path**.

[7:17] **Then I shall come upon them** from before them and from behind them and from their right hands and from their left hands, and Thou wilt not find most of them beholden (unto Thee).

[7:18] He said: Go forth from hence, **degraded, banished**. As for such of them as follow thee, surely **I will fill hell with all of you**.

[7:19] And (unto **man**): O **Adam**! Dwell thou and thy wife in the Garden and **eat from whence ye will**, but come not nigh this tree lest ye **become wrong-doers**.

[7:20] **Then Satan** whispered to them that he might **manifest** unto them that which was hidden from them of their shame, and he said: Your Lord forbade you from this tree only lest ye should **become** angels or **become** of the immortals.

[7:21] And he swore unto them (saying): Lo! I am a sincere adviser unto you.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

[7:22] Thus did he lead them on with guile. And when **they tasted of the tree their shame was manifest** to them and they began to hide (by heaping) on themselves some of the leaves of the Garden. And their Lord called them, (saying): Did I not forbid you from that tree and tell you: Lo! **Satan is an open enemy to you ?**

[7:23] They said: Our Lord! **We have wronged ourselves**. If thou forgive us not and have not mercy on us, surely **we are of the lost!**

[7:24] He said: **Go down** (from hence), **one of you a foe** unto the other. There will be for you on earth a habitation and provision for a while.

[7:25] He said: There shall ye live, and **there shall ye die,*** and **thence shall ye be brought forth**.

[7:26] **O Children of Adam!** We have revealed unto you raiment to conceal your shame, and splendid vesture, but the raiment of restraint from evil, that is best. This is of **the revelations** of Allah, that they may remember.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:25 **Die:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Adam** came into being from a great power and a great wealth, but **he did not become worthy of you**. For had he been worthy, he would not have **experienced death**," [Saying 85](#).)

[7:27] **O Children of Adam! Let not Satan** seduce you as he caused **your (first) parents to go forth from the Garden** and tore off from them their robe (of innocence) that he might **manifest their shame** to them. Lo! he seeth you, he and his tribe, from whence ye see him not. Lo! We have made **the devils** protecting friends for **those who believe not**.

[7:28] And when **they do some lewdness** they say: We found our fathers doing it and Allah hath enjoined it on us. Say: Allah, verily, enjoineth not lewdness. Tell ye concerning Allah that which ye know not ?

[7:29] Say: My Lord enjoineth **justice**. And set your faces upright (toward Him) at every place of worship and call upon Him, making religion pure for Him (only). As **He brought you into being, so return ye (unto Him)**.

[7:30] **A party hath He led aright**, while **error hath just hold over (another) party**, for lo! they choose **the devils** for protecting supporters instead of Allah and deem that they are rightly guided.

[7:31] **O Children of Adam! Look to your adornment at every place of worship, and eat and drink, but be not prodigal**. Lo! He loveth not the prodigals.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:32] Say: **Who hath forbidden the adornment of Allah** which He hath brought forth for His bondmen, and **the good things of His providing** ? Say: Such, **on the Day of Resurrection, will be** only for **those who believed** during the life of the world. Thus do we detail **Our revelations** for **people who have knowledge**.

[7:33] Say: My Lord forbiddeth only indecencies, such of them as are apparent and such as are within, and sin and wrongful oppression, and that ye associate with Allah that for which no warrant hath been revealed, and that **ye tell concerning Allah that which ye know not**.

[7:34] And every nation hath its term, and when its term cometh, they cannot put it off an hour nor yet advance (it).

[7:35] **O Children of Adam!** When messengers of your own come unto you who narrate unto you **My revelations**, **then whosoever refraineth** from evil and amendeth - **there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve**.

[7:36] But **they who deny Our revelations** and scorn them - **each are rightful owners of the Fire; they will abide therein**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:37] Who doeth greater wrong than he who inventeth a lie concerning Allah or denieth **Our tokens**. (For such) their appointed portion of **the Book*** (of destiny) reacheth them till, when Our messengers come to gather them, they say: Where (now) is **that to which ye cried beside Allah** ? They say: They have departed from us. And they testify against themselves that **they were disbelievers**.

[7:38] He saith: **Enter into the Fire** among nations of the jinn and **humankind who passed away before you**. Every time a nation entereth, it **curseth** its sister (nation) till, when they have all been made to follow one another thither, the last of them saith unto the first of them: Our Lord! These led us astray, so give them double torment of the Fire. He saith: **For each one there is double (torment)**, but **ye know not**.

[7:39] And the first of them saith unto the last of them: Ye were no whit better than us, so **taste the doom*** for what ye used to earn.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:39 **Taste the doom**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of **these sayings** won't **taste death**," [Saying 1](#).)

* 7:37 **The Book**: (C.f. **Discover the meaning of these sayings**: "This Quran... is... **an elaboration of the previous or former Book**," Clear Quran 10:37.)

[7:40] Lo! **they who deny Our revelations** and scorn them, for them the gates of heaven will nor be opened not will they enter the Garden until* the camel goeth through the needle's eye.** Thus do **We requite the guilty**.

[7:41] **Theirs will be a bed of hell**, and over them coverings (of hell). Thus do **We requite wrongdoers**.

[7:42] But (as for) **those who believe and do good works** - We tax not any soul beyond its scope - Such are rightful owners of the Garden. They abide therein.

[7:43] And **We remove whatever rancour may be in their hearts**. Rivers flow beneath them. And they say: The praise to Allah, Who hath guided us to this. We could not truly have been led aright if Allah had not guided us. Verily the messengers of our Lord did bring **the Truth**. And it is cried unto them: **This is the Garden. Ye inherit it** for what ye used to do.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:40 (C.f. When will they enter the Garden? For them the gates of heaven will nor be opened not will they enter the Garden until.)

** 7:40 (Who is the camel? The camel goeth through the needle's eye. "Thou art Most Merciful of all who show mercy," Quran 21:83.)

[7:44] And **the dwellers of the Garden** cry unto **the dwellers of the Fire**: We have found that which our Lord promised us* (to be) **the Truth**. Have ye (too) found that which your Lord promised **the Truth** ? They say: Yea, verily. And a crier in between them crieth: **The curse of Allah is on evil-doers,**

[7:45] **Who debar (men) from the path of Allah** and would have it crooked, and **who are disbelievers** in the Last Day.

[7:46] Between them is a veil. And on the Heights are men who know them all by their marks. And they call unto **the dwellers of the Garden**: Peace be unto you! They enter it not although they hope (to enter).

[7:47] And when their eyes are turned toward **the dwellers of the Fire**, they say: Our Lord! Place us not with **the wrong-doing folk**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:44 We... found that which our Lord promised us: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever **discovers the meaning of these sayings** won't **taste death**... Let whoever seeks **continue until they find**," Sayings 1-2.)

Be the camel going through the gate. Jesus said, "He who will **drink from my mouth** will become like me. **I myself shall become he**, and the things that are hidden will be revealed to him," Saying 108.

[7:48] And the dwellers on the Heights call unto men whom they know by their marks, (**saying**): What did your multitude and that in which ye took your pride avail you ?

[7:49] Are these they of whom ye swore that Allah would not show them mercy ? (Unto them it hath been said): **Enter the Garden.*** No fear shall come upon you nor is it ye who will grieve.

[7:50] And the dwellers of the Fire cry out unto the dwellers of the Garden: **Pour on us some water**** or **some wherewith Allah hath provided you**. They say: Lo! Allah hath forbidden both to disbelievers (in His guidance),

[7:51] **Who took their religion for a sport** and pastime, and **whom the life of the world beguiled**. So this day We have forgotten them even as they forgot the meeting of this their Day and as they used to deny **Our tokens**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human & then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, the lion becomes human."

* 7:48-49 "Are these... [inhabitants of Hell] of whom ye [people of the Heights,] **swore** that Allah would not show them mercy ? (Unto... [the inhabitants of Hell] it hath been said): **Enter the Garden.**"

** 7:50 **Pour on us some water**: (Jesus said, "Drink from my mouth," [Saying 108](#). "Let him that's athirst come," [Revelation 22:17](#). **Enter**: [Saying 22, 99, & 114](#))

[7:52] Verily We have brought them **a Scripture** which We expounded **with knowledge**,* a guidance and a mercy for **a people who believe**.

[7:53] Await they aught save the fulfilment thereof ? On the day when the fulfilment thereof cometh, those who were before forgetful thereof will say: The messengers of our Lord did bring **the Truth!** Have we any intercessors, that they may intercede for us ? Or **can we be returned (to life on earth)**, that we may act otherwise than we used to act ? They have lost their souls, and that which they devised hath failed them.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:52 A **Scripture** with knowledge: (A scripture with **the eye in the needle & a key of knowledge hidden in the text**. See Surah 7:40 and [the Staurogram](#) [†] hidden in [Saying 55](#). Upright the [†] looks like a needle with an eye. On its side, the staurogram looks like the key to open a gate.

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't... become my disciple, & whoever doesn't... take up their cross [†] like I do isn't worthy of me," [Matthew 19:24](#), verses [16-26](#).)

Like a camel with a burden, carry the cross [†] to the gates & into paradise. **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees & the scholars have taken **the keys of knowledge** & hidden them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to," [Saying 39](#).

[7:54] Lo! your Lord is Allah who created the heavens and the earth in six Days,* then mounted He the Throne. He covereth the night with the day, which is in haste to follow it, and hath made the sun and the moon and the stars subservient by His command. His verily is all creation and commandment. **Blessed be** Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!

[7:55] (**O mankind!**) Call upon your Lord humbly and in secret. Lo! He loveth not **aggressors**.

[7:56] **Work not confusion in the earth after the fair ordering (thereof)****. and call on Him in fear and hope. Lo! the mercy of Allah is nigh unto **the good**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's CONSUMED by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:54 Allah... created the heavens and the earth in six Days: (C.f. Is the **consummation** of the creation and the fair ordering thereof revealed both in in this Surah and within the first week of creation & the seven seals of the injeel of Jesus Christ?)

** 7:56 **The earth after the fair ordering:** (C.f. There will be times for the re-ordering and "the restoration of all things," Acts 3:21, Matthew 19:28. Jesus said of "the world.. They will repent," Saying 29. "The mercy of Allah is nigh."

[7:57] And He it is Who sendeth the winds as **tidings heralding His mercy**, till, when **they bear a cloud heavy (with rain)**, We lead it to a dead land, and **then cause water to descend*** thereon and thereby bring forth **fruits** of every kind. **Thus bring We forth the dead.*** Haply ye may remember.

[7:58] As for the good land, its **vegetation** cometh forth by permission of its Lord; while as for that which is bad, only the useless cometh forth (from it). Thus do We recount **the tokens** for **people who give thanks**.

[7:59] We sent Noah (of old) unto his people, and he said: **O my people!** Serve Allah. Ye have no other God save Him. Lo! I fear for you **the retribution of an Awful Day**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:57 **We... then cause water to descend:** (C.f. Jesus said, "He who will **drink from my mouth** will become **like me**. I myself shall become he, and the things that are hidden will be revealed to him," Saying 108.)

* 7:57 **Thus bring We forth the dead:** (C.f. "One **like unto the Son of man**" says, "I have... **the keys of hell and of death**," [Revelation 1:13](#), [Revelation 1:18](#).)

[7:60] **The chieftains** of **his people** said: Lo! we see thee surely in plain error.

[7:61] He said: O my people! There is no error in me, but I am a messenger from the Lord of the Worlds.

[7:62] I convey unto you **the messages** of my Lord and give good counsel unto you, and know from Allah that which ye know not.

[7:63] **Marvel ye*** that there should come unto you **a Reminder** from your Lord by means of **a man** among you, that he may warn you, and that ye may keep from evil, and that haply ye may **find** mercy.

[7:64] But they denied him, so We saved him and those with him in the ship, and We drowned **those who denied Our tokens**. Lo! they were blind folk.

[7:65] And unto (the tribe of) A'ad (We sent) their brother, Hud. He said: O my people! Serve Allah. Ye have no other God save Him. Will ye not **ward off (evil)** ?

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:63 **Marvel ye:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they **find**. When they **find**, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, **they will marvel**, and reign over the All," and reigning they will have rest, Thomas 2.)

[7:66] **The chieftains** of his **people, who were disbelieving**, said: Lo! we surely see thee in foolishness, and lo! we deem thee of the liars.

[7:67] He said: **O my people!** There is no foolishness in me, but I am a messenger from the Lord of the Worlds.

[7:68] I convey unto you **the messages** of my Lord and am for you a true adviser.

[7:69] **Marvel ye** that there should come unto you **a Reminder** from your Lord by means of **a man** among you, that he may warn you? Remember how **He made you viceroys** after Noah's folk, and gave you growth of stature. Remember (all) the bounties of your Lord, that haply ye may be successful.

[7:70] They said: Hast come unto us that we should serve Allah alone, and forsake what our fathers worshipped? Then **bring upon us that wherewith thou threatenest us** if thou art of the truthful!

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:63 **Marvel ye:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they **find**. When they **find**, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, **they will marvel**, and **reign** over the All," and reigning they will have rest," [Saying 2.](#))

[7:71] He said: **Terror and wrath from your Lord have already fallen on you.** Would ye wrangle with me over names which ye have named, ye and your fathers, for which no warrant from Allah hath been revealed ? Then **await (the consequence),** lo! I (also) am of those awaiting (it).

[7:72] And We saved him and those with him by a mercy from Us, and We cut the root of **those who denied Our revelations** and were not **believers.**

[7:73] And to (the tribe of) Thamud (We sent) their brother Salih. He said: O my people! Serve Allah. Ye have no other God save Him. **A wonder from your Lord hath come unto you.*** Lo! **this is the camel of Allah, a token unto you;** so **let her feed** in Allah's earth, and touch her not with hurt lest painful torment seize you.

[7:74] And remember how **He made you viceroys*** after A'ad and gave you station in the earth. Ye choose castles in the plains and hew the mountains into dwellings. So remember (all) the bounties of Allah and do not evil, making mischief in the earth.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

*7:73 **The Wonder of The Camel:** (C.f. "Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds. When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, He will **wonder**, and will **reign**," Thomas 2.)

[7:75] **The chieftains** of his **people, who were scornful**, said unto those whom they despised, unto **such of them as believed**: Know ye that Salih is one sent from his Lord ? They said: Lo! In that wherewith he hath been sent we are believers.

[7:76] **Those who were scornful** said: Lo! in that which ye believe **we are disbelievers**.

[7:77] So **they hamstrung the she-camel,* and** they flouted **the commandment of their Lord**, and they said: O Salih! **Bring upon us that thou threatenest** if thou art indeed of those sent (from Allah).

[7:78] So **the earthquake seized them**, and morning found them prostrate in their dwelling-place.

[7:79] And (Salih) turned from them and said: O my people! I delivered **my Lord's message** unto you and gave you good advice, but ye love not good advisers.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:77 **They hamstrung the she-camel**: (C.f. The she-camel Allah as an allegorical allusion to Jesus & his suffering. **Hamstrung** - Jesus "showed them... his feet," Luke 24:40. "They shall look on him whom they pierced," John 19:37.)

[7:80] And Lot! (Remember) when he said unto **his folk**: Will **ye commit abomination** such as **no creature** ever did before you ?

[7:81] Lo! **ye come with lust** unto men instead of women. Nay, but **ye are wanton folk**.

[7:82] And the answer of his people was only that they said (one to another): Turn them out of your township. **They are folk**, forsooth, **who keep pure**.

[7:83] And We rescued him and his household, save **his wife, who was of those who stayed behind**.

[7:84] And We rained a rain upon them. See now the nature of **the consequence** of **evil-doers**!

[7:85] And unto Midian (We sent) their brother, Shu'eyb. He said: O my people! Serve Allah. Ye have no other God save Him. Lo! **a clear proof** hath come unto you from your Lord; so give full measure and full weight and **wrong not mankind** in their goods, and work not confusion **in the earth after the fair ordering thereof**.* That will **be better for you, if ye are believers**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:85 **In the earth after the fair ordering thereof**: (C.f. **Jesus said... ye which have followed me, in the regeneration... ye... shall sit upon... thrones... & shall inherit everlasting life**, "[Matthew 19:28-29](#).)

[7:86] Lurk not on every road to threaten (wayfarers), and to turn away from **Allah's path him who believeth in Him**, and to seek to make it crooked. And remember, when ye were but few, how He did multiply you. And see **the nature of the consequence for the corrupters!**

[7:87] And if there is **a party of you which believeth in that wherewith I have been sent**, and **there is a party which believeth not**, then have patience until Allah judge between us. He is the Best of all who deal in judgment.

[7:88] **The chieftains of his people, who were scornful**, said: Surely we will drive thee out, O Shu'eyb, and **those who believe** with thee, from our township, unless ye return to our religion. He said: Even though **we hate it** ?

[7:89] **We should have invented a lie against Allah if we returned to your religion** after Allah hath rescued us from it. It is not for us to return to it unless Allah our Lord should (so) will. Our Lord comprehendeth all things in knowledge. In Allah do we put our trust. Our Lord! Decide with truth between **us** and **our folk**, for Thou art the best of those who make decision.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:90] But **the chieftains** of his **people, who were disbelieving**, said: If ye follow Shu'eyb, then truly **ye shall be the losers**.

[7:91] So **the earthquake seized them** and morning found them prostrate in their dwelling-place.

[7:92] Those who denied Shu'eyb **became as though they had not dwelt there**. Those who denied Shu'eyb, **they were the losers**.

[7:93] So he turned from them and said: O my people! I delivered **my Lord's messages** unto you and gave you good advice; then how **can I sorrow for a people that rejected (truth)** ?

[7:94] And We sent no prophet unto any township but **We did afflict its folk with tribulation and adversity** that **haply they might grow*** humble.

[7:95] Then changed We the evil plight for good till they grew affluent and said: Tribulation and distress did touch our fathers. Then **We seized them** unawares, when they perceived not.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:94 **Adversity** that **they might grow**: (C.f. Jesus said, "**Blessed is the man** who has **suffered** and **found life**," [Saying 58](#).)

[7:96] And if the people of the townships had believed and kept from evil, surely We should have opened for them blessings from the sky and from the earth. But (unto every messenger) they gave the lie, and so We seized them on account of what they used to earn.

[7:97] Are the people of the townships then secure from the coming of Our wrath upon them as a night-raid while they sleep ? *

[7:98] Or are the people of the townships then secure from the coming of Our wrath upon them in the daytime while they play ?

[7:99] Are they then secure from Allah's scheme ? None deemeth himself secure from Allah's scheme save folk that perish.

[7:100] Is it not an indication to those who inherit the land after its people (who thus reaped the consequence of evil-doing) that, if We will, We can smite them for their sins and print upon their hearts so that they hear not ? *

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:97,100 (C.f. Jesus said, "There was a rich man... He said, 'I will use my money to sow, reap... & fill my barns with fruit... That's what he was thinking to himself, but he died that very night. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 63.](#))

[7:101] Such were the townships. We relate **some tidings** of them unto thee (Muhammad). Their messengers verily came unto them with **clear proofs** (of Allah's Sovereignty), but **they could not believe because they had before denied**. Thus doth Allah print upon the hearts of disbelievers (that they hear not).

[7:102] We found no (loyalty to any) **covenant** in most of them. Nay, **most of them We found wrong-doers**.

[7:103] Then, after them, We sent Moses with our tokens unto **Pharaoh and his chiefs**, but they repelled them. Now, see the nature of **the consequence** for **the corrupters**!

[7:104] Moses said: **O Pharaoh!** Lo! **I am a messenger from the Lord of the Worlds,**

[7:105] Approved upon condition that I speak concerning Allah nothing but **the truth**. I come unto you (**lords of Egypt**) with a clear proof from your Lord. So let **the Children** of Israel go with me.

[7:106] (**Pharaoh**) said: If thou comest with a token, then produce it, if thou art of those who **speak the truth**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:107] **Then** he flung down **his staff** and lo! it was **a serpent manifest**;

[7:108] And he drew forth **his hand** (from his bosom), and lo! it **was white** for the beholders.

[7:109] **The chiefs** of **Pharaoh's people** said: Lo! **this is some knowing*** wizard,

[7:110] **Who would expel you* from your land**. Now what do ye advise ?

[7:111] They said (unto **Pharaoh**): Put him off (a while) - **him and his brother** - and send into the cities summoners,

[7:112] To bring **each knowing wizard** unto thee.

[7:113] And **the wizards** came to **Pharaoh**, saying: Surely there will be a reward for us if we are victors.

[7:114] He answered: Yes, and surely **ye shall be of those brought near (to me)**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:109 and 110 **Knowing... (he) would expel you:** (C.f. "**Find the interpretation.**" Jesus said, "Let him who seeks continue seeking... When he finds... he **becomes** troubled... he will marvel, and **he will rule** over the All," [Saying 1-2](#). Surah 7:69.)

[7:115] They said: **O Moses!** Either throw (first) or let us be the first throwers ?

[7:116] He said: Throw! And when they threw **they cast a spell upon the people's eyes, and overawed them,** and produced a mighty spell.

[7:117] And **We inspired Moses (saying):** Throw thy staff! And lo! **it swallowed up their lying show.***

[7:118] Thus was **the Truth** vindicated and that which they were doing was made vain.

[7:119] Thus were **they there defeated and brought low.**

[7:120] And the wizards fell down prostrate,

[7:121] Crying: **We believe in the Lord of the Worlds,**

[7:122] The Lord of Moses and Aaron.

[7:123] **Pharaoh** said: **Ye believe in Him** before I give you leave! Lo! this is the plot that ye have plotted in the city that ye may drive its people hence. But ye shall come to know!

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:117 **Swallowed up:** ("When you **consumed** what is dead, you made it what is alive," Saying 11, 7:108)

[7:124] Surely I shall have your hands and feet cut off upon alternate sides. **Then** I shall crucify you every one.

[7:125] They said: Lo! We are about to **return unto our Lord!**

[7:126] Thou takest vengeance on us only forasmuch as we believed the tokens of our Lord when they came unto us. Our Lord! **Vouchsafe unto us steadfastness** and **make us** die as **men** who have surrendered (unto Thee).

[7:127] **The chiefs of Pharaoh's** people said: (O King), wilt thou suffer **Moses and his people** to make mischief in the land, and flout thee and thy gods ? He said: **We will slay their sons** and spare their women, for lo! we are in power over them.

[7:128] And Moses said unto his people: Seek help in Allah and endure. Lo! **the earth is Allah's**. He giveth it for an inheritance to whom He will. And lo! **the sequel** is for **those who keep their duty (unto Him)**.

[7:129] They said: **We suffered hurt** before thou camest unto us, and since thou hast come unto us. He said: It may be that your Lord is going to **destroy your adversary** and **make you viceroys** in the earth, that He may see how ye behave.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:130] And **we straitened Pharaoh's** folk with **famine and dearth of fruits**, that peradventure **they might heed**.

[7:131] But whenever good befell them, they said: This is ours; and whenever **evil smote them** they ascribed it to the evil auspices of **Moses** and those with him. Surely **their evil auspice** was only with Allah. But most of them knew not.

[7:132] And they said: **Whatever portent thou bringest** wherewith to bewitch us, we shall not put faith in thee.

[7:133] So **We sent against them the flood and the locusts and the vermin and the frogs and the blood** - a succession of clear signs. But **they were arrogant and became a guilty folk**.

[7:134] And when **the terror fell on them** they cried: O Moses! Pray for us unto thy Lord, because **He hath a covenant with thee**. If thou removest **the terror** from us we verily will trust thee and will let **the Children of Israel** go with thee.

[7:135] But when We did remove from them **the terror** for a term which they must reach, behold! **they broke their covenant**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:136] Therefore **We took retribution from them; therefore We drowned them in the sea:** because they denied **Our revelations** and were heedless of them.

[7:137] And We caused the folk who were despised to **inherit the eastern parts of the land and the western parts** thereof which **We had blessed**. And the fair **word of thy Lord** was fulfilled for **the Children of Israel** because of their endurance; and **We annihilated** (all) that **Pharaoh** and **his folk** had done and that they had contrived.

[7:138] And **We brought the Children of Israel across the sea**, and they came unto a people who were given up to idols which they had. They said: O Moses! Make for us a god even as they have gods. He said: Lo! **ye are a folk who know not**.

[7:139] Lo! as for these, **their way will be destroyed** and all that they are doing is in vain.

[7:140] He said: Shall I seek for you a god other than Allah when **He hath favoured you above (all) creatures** ?

[7:141] And (remember) when **We did deliver you** from **Pharaoh's** folk who were **afflicting you with dreadful torment**, slaughtering your sons and sparing your women. That was **a tremendous trial** from your Lord.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:142] And when We did appoint for Moses thirty nights (of solitude), and added to them ten, and he completed the whole time appointed by his Lord of forty nights; and Moses said unto his brother, Aaron: Take my place among the people. Do right, and follow not the way of **mischief-makers**.

[7:143] And when Moses came to Our appointed tryst and **his Lord had spoken unto him**, he said: My Lord! **Show me (Thy Self), that I may gaze upon Thee.*** He said: **Thou wilt not see Me, but gaze* upon the mountain!**** If it stand still in its place, **then thou wilt see Me**. And when his Lord revealed (His) glory to the mountain He sent it crashing down.** And **Moses fell down senseless. And when he woke he said: Glory unto Thee! I turn unto Thee repentant, and I am the first of (true) believers.**

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:143 **Show me... see Me... gaze upon:** (C.f. Jesus said, "It is I who am **the light** which is above them all... Split a piece of wood, & I am there. **Lift up the stone**, and you will **find me** there," [Saying 77.](#))

** 7:143 **His Lord... sent (the mountain) crashing down:** (C.f. Jesus said, "When you make the two one, you will **become the sons of man**, and when you say, 'Mountain, move away,' it will move away," [Saying 106.](#))

[7:144] He said: O Moses! **I have preferred thee above mankind** by **My messages*** and by **My speaking** (unto thee). So hold that which I have given thee, and be among the thankful.

[7:145] And **We wrote for him, upon the tablets,**** the lesson to be drawn from all things and the explanation of all things, **then** (bade him): Hold it fast; and **command thy people (saying):**** Take the better (course made clear) therein. I shall show thee the abode of **evil-livers**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:144 **My messages... My speaking:** (C.f. The Old and New Covenants, [Jeremiah 31:31](#). "**He hath a covenant with thee,**" Surah 7:134-135. "These are the secret **sayings** which the living Jesus **spoke,**" The Thomas [Prologue](#).)

** 7:145 **We wrote... upon the tablets... command thy people:** (C.f. **Wrote** - "The two **tables of testimony** in Moses' hand," [Exodus 34:29](#). See also "**the testimony** of Jesus Christ," [Revelation 1:2](#). "These are the secret **sayings** which the living **Jesus spoke** and which Didymos Judas Thomas **wrote** down," Thomas [Prologue](#). "Ye are... **the epistle of Christ** ministered by us, **written** not with ink, but with the **Spirit** of the living God; not in **tables of stone,** but in **fleshy tables of the heart,**" [2 Corinthians 3:3](#).)

[7:146] **I shall turn away** from **My revelations** those **who magnify themselves wrongfully** in the earth, and if they see each token believe it not, and if they see the way of righteousness choose it nor for (their) way, and if they see the way of error choose it for (their) way. That is because they deny **Our revelations** and are used to disregard them.

[7:147] **Those who deny Our revelations** and the meeting of the Hereafter, **their works are fruitless**. **Are they requited aught save what they used to do ?**

[7:148] And the folk of Moses, after (he left them), chose a calf (for worship), (made) out of their ornaments, of saffron hue, which gave a lowing sound. Saw they not that it spake not unto them nor guided them to any way ? **They chose it, and became wrong-doers**.

[7:149] And when **they feared the consequences** thereof and **saw that they had gone astray,*** they said: Unless **our Lord have mercy on us and forgive us, we verily are of the lost**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:149 **They... saw that they had gone astray:** (C.f. Jesus said, "When they shake off their wine, then they will repent," [Saying 28](#).)

[7:150] And when Moses returned unto his people, angry and grieved, he said: **Evil is that (course) which ye took** after I had left you. Would ye hasten on **the judgment of your Lord** ? And he cast down **the tablets,*** and **he seized his brother by the head, dragging him toward him.** He said: Son of my mother! Lo! the folk did judge me weak and almost killed me. Oh, **make not mine enemies to triumph over me** and place me not among the evil-doers.

[7:151] He said: My Lord! **Have mercy on me** and on my brother; bring us into Thy mercy, Thou the Most Merciful of all who show mercy.

[7:152] Lo! **Those who chose the calf (for worship), terror from their Lord and humiliation will come upon them** in the life of the world. Thus do **We requite those who invent a lie.**

[7:153] But **those who do ill-deeds** and afterward **repent and believe** - lo! for them, **afterward,** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:150, 154 **The tablets:** (C.f. Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast **the tablets** out of his hands, Exodus 32:19. "The two **tablets of testimony** in Moses' hand," Exodus 34:29. See also "The **testimony of Jesus Christ,**" Revelation 19:10.)

[7:154] **Then**, when the anger of Moses abated, he took up **the tablets**,* and in **their inscription** there was **guidance** and **mercy for all those who fear their Lord**.

[7:155] And Moses chose of his people seventy men for Our appointed tryst and, when the trembling came on them, he said: My Lord! If Thou hadst willed Thou hadst destroyed them long before, and me with them. **Wilt thou destroy us for** that which **the ignorant among us did** ? It is but Thy trial (of us). **Thou sendest whom Thou wilt astray** and **guidest whom Thou wilt: Thou art our Protecting Friend, therefore forgive us and have mercy on us**, Thou, the Best of all who show forgiveness.

[7:156] And ordain for us in this world that which is good, and in the Hereafter (that which is good), Lo! We have turned unto Thee. He said: **I smite with My punishment whom I will**, and **My mercy embraceth all things**, therefore I shall ordain it for **those who ward off (evil)** and pay the poor-due, and **those who believe Our revelations**;

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:150, 154 **The tablets**: (C.f. "The two tablets of **testimony** in Moses' hand," [Exodus 34:29](#). See also the **two sided** scroll, [Revelation 5:1](#), [Ezekiel 2:10](#). "**The testimony of Jesus Christ**... Blessed is he that readeth... this prophecy," [Revelation 1:2-3](#).)

[7:157] **Those who follow the messenger, the Prophet** who can neither read nor write,* whom they will find described in the Torah** and **the Gospel**** (which are) with them. He will enjoin on them that which is right and forbid them that which is wrong. He will make lawful for them all good things and prohibit for them only the foul; and **he will relieve them of their burden and the fetters that they used to wear.***** **Then those who believe in him,** and honour him, and help him, and follow the light which is sent down with him: **they are the successful.**

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:157 **The Prophet who can neither read nor write:** (C.f "Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, **having never learned?** [John 7:15.](#))

** 7:157 **Whom they will find described in the Torah:** ("Jesus Christ, which before was preached to you... For Moses... said... **A prophet** shall... God raise up... of your brethren... him shall ye hear in all things," [Acts 3:20-22](#), [Deut 18:15-19](#), [Saying 8](#), [13](#))

*** 7:157 **He will relieve them of their burden and the fetters that they used to wear:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Come unto me, for my **yoke** is easy and my lordship (or **burden**) is mild, & you will find repose for yourselves," [Saying 90](#), see also [Matthew 11:30](#).)

[7:158] Say (O Muhammad): O **mankind!** Lo! I am the messenger of Allah to you all - (the messenger of) Him **unto Whom belongeth the Sovereignty** of **the heavens and the earth**. There is no God save Him. He **quickeneth** and He **giveth death**. So **believe in Allah and His messenger, the Prophet who can neither read nor write,** who believeth in Allah and in **His Words,** and follow him that haply ye may be led aright.

[7:159] And of Moses' folk there is **a community who lead with truth and establish justice therewith.**

[7:160] We divided them into twelve tribes, nations; and We inspired Moses, when **his people asked him for water,** saying: Smite with thy staff the rock! And there gushed forth therefrom twelve springs, so that each tribe knew their drinking-place. And we caused the white cloud to overshadow them and sent down for them **the manna and the quails (saying): Eat of the good things wherewith we have provided you.** They wronged Us not, but they were wont to wrong themselves.

[7:161] And when it was said unto them: Dwell in this township and **eat therefrom whence ye will,** and say "Repentance," and **enter the gate prostrate;* We shall forgive you your sins;** We shall increase (reward) for **the right-doers.**

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:161 **Enter... gate prostrate:** (C.f. Surah 7:40-49)

[7:162] But **those of them who did wrong** changed **the word which had been told them for another saying**, and **We sent down upon them wrath** from heaven for their wrongdoing.

[7:163] Ask them (O Muhammad) of the township that was by **the sea**,* how **they did break the Sabbath**, how their **big fish*** came unto them visibly upon their Sabbath day and on a day when **they did not keep Sabbath** came they not unto them. **Thus did We try them for** that **they were evil-livers**.

[7:164] And when a community among them said: Why preach ye to a folk whom **Allah is about to destroy or punish with an awful doom**, they said: In order to be free from guilt before your Lord, and that haply they may ward off (evil).

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:163 **Big fish in the sea**: (C.f. Jesus said, "**The man** is like a wise fisher who cast a net into **the sea** and drew it up from **the sea** full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found **a fine big fish** and cast all the little fish back down into **the sea**, easily choosing **the big fish**. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 8](#).)

Note: Joining [Saying 7](#) with [Saying 8](#) - Within the Injeel of Jesus [which is often called the Gospel of Thomas] each subsequent saying is connected with the previous saying using [key words](#).)

[7:165] And when they forgot that whereof they had been reminded, We rescued **those who forbade wrong**, and visited **those who did wrong** with **dreadful punishment** because they were **evil-livers**.

[7:166] So when they took pride in that which they had been forbidden, We said unto them: **Be ye apes despised and loathed!**

[7:167] And (remember) when thy Lord proclaimed that He would raise against them till **the Day*** of Resurrection those who would lay on them **a cruel torment**. Lo! verily **thy Lord is swift in prosecution** and lo! verily He is Forgiving, Merciful.

[7:168] And **We have sundered them** in the earth as (separate) nations. Some of them are righteous, and some far from that. And We have tried them with good things and evil things that haply **they might return**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:167 **The Day**: (C.f. Jesus said, "The kingdom of the Father is like **a man who had good seed**. His enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. **The man** did not allow them to pull up **the weeds**; he said to them, "I am afraid that you will go intending to pull up **the weeds** & pull up **the wheat** along with them." For on **the day** of the harvest **the weeds** will be plainly visible, and **they will be pulled up and burned**," [Saying 57](#).)

[7:169] And a generation hath succeeded them who inherited the scriptures. **They grasp the goods of this low life** (as the price of evil-doing) and say: It will be forgiven us. And if there came to them (again) the offer of the like, **they would** accept it (and would **sin again**). Hath not **the covenant of the Scripture*** been taken on their behalf that they should not speak aught concerning Allah save **the truth** ? And **they have studied that which is therein.*** And the abode of the Hereafter is better, for **those who ward off (evil)**. **Have ye then no sense**** ?

[7:170] And as for **those who make (men) keep the Scripture**, and establish worship - lo! We squander not the wages of reformers.

[7:171] And when We shook the Mount above them as it were a covering, and they supposed that it was going to fall upon them (and We said): Hold fast that which We have given you, and remember that which is therein, that **ye may ward off (evil)**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:169 **They have studied that which is therein... the truth:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Become my student... whoever doesn't... take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me,**" [Saying 55](#).)

** 7:169 **Have ye then no sense:** (C.f. "Let there be among you a man of **understanding**," [Saying 21](#).)

[7:172] And (remember) when thy Lord brought forth from **the Children of Adam**,* from their reins, their seed, and made them testify of themselves, (saying): Am I not your Lord ? They said: Yea, verily. We testify. (That was) lest ye should say **at the Day of Resurrection**: Lo! of this we were **unaware***;

[7:173] Or lest ye should say: (It is) only (that) our fathers ascribed partners to Allah of old and we were (their) seed after them. **Wilt Thou destroy us** on account of that which **those who follow falsehood did** ?

[7:174] Thus we detail **the revelations**, that haply they may **return**.

[7:175] Recite unto them the tale of him to whom We gave **Our revelations**, but **he sloughed them off**, so **Satan overtook him** and he **became of those who lead astray**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

* 7:172 Thy Lord brought forth from **the Children of Adam**... we were unaware: "You will realize that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty," [Saying 3](#).

[7:176] And had We willed **We could have raised him** by their means, but he clung to the earth and followed his own lust. Therefor **his likeness is as** the likeness of **a dog**: if thou attackest him he panteth with his tongue out, and if thou leavest him he panteth with his tongue out. Such is the likeness of **the people who deny Our revelations**. Narrate unto them the history (of **the men of old**), that haply they may take thought.

[7:177] **Evil as an example are the folk who denied Our revelations**, and were wont to wrong themselves.

[7:178] **He whom Allah leadeth**, he indeed is led aright, while **he whom Allah sendeth astray - they indeed are losers**.

[7:179] Already have **We urged unto hell many of the jinn and humankind**, having hearts wherewith they understand not, and having eyes wherewith they see not, and having ears wherewith they hear not. These are as **the cattle*** - nay, but they are worse! These are the neglectful.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:179 **The cattle**: (C.f. "The LORD God said unto the **serpent**, Because thou hast done this, **Thou art cursed** above all **cattle**," Genesis 3:14.)

[7:180] Allah's are the fairest names. Invoke Him by them. And leave the company of **those who blaspheme His names**. **They will be requited** what they do.

[7:181] And **of those whom We created there is a nation who guide** with **the Truth** and establish justice therewith.

[7:182] And **those who deny Our revelations** - step by step We lead them on from whence they know not.

[7:183] I give them rein (for) lo! My scheme is strong.

[7:184] Have they not bethought them (that) there is no madness in their comrade ? **He is but a plain warner**.

[7:185] Have they not considered **the dominion of the heavens and the earth**, and what things Allah hath created, and that it may be that their own term draweth nigh ? In what fact after this will they believe ?

[7:186] **Those whom Allah sendeth astray**, there is no guide for them. **He leaveth them to wander blindly** on in their contumacy.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and **the lion becomes human**."

[7:187] They ask thee of the (destined) Hour, when will it come to port. Say: Knowledge thereof is with my Lord only. **He alone will manifest it at its proper time.*** It is heavy in the heavens and the earth. It cometh not to you save unawares. They question thee as if thou couldst be well informed thereof. Say: Knowledge thereof is with Allah only, but **most of mankind** know not.

[7:188] Say: For myself I have no power to benefit, nor power to hurt, save that which Allah willeth. Had I knowledge of the Unseen, I should have **abundance of wealth,**** and **adversity would not touch me.** I am but a warner, and a **bearer***** of **good tidings** unto **folk who believe.**

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human** and **then becomes human,** but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion,** and **the lion becomes human.**"

* 7:187 **He... will manifest it:** (C.f. Jesus said, "For there is nothing hidden which will not **become manifest,**" [Saying 5.](#))

** 7:188 I should have **abundance of wealth,** and **adversity would not touch me:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Adam came into being from a great power and a **great wealth,** but he did not become worthy of you. For had he been worthy, **he would not have experienced death,**" [Saying 85.](#) Surah 7:172, 189.)

*** 7:188 A **bearer** of **good tidings:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**Take up his cross** in my way... be worthy of me," [Saying 55.](#))

[7:189] **He it is Who did create you from a single soul**, and therefrom did make his mate that he might take rest in her. And when he covered her she bore a light burden, and she passed (unnoticed) with it, but when **it became heavy** they cried unto Allah, their Lord, saying: If thou givest unto us aright we shall be of the thankful.

[7:190] But when He gave unto them aright, **they ascribed unto Him partners in respect** of that which He had given them. High is He Exalted above **all that they associate (with Him)**.

[7:191] Attribute they as partners to Allah **those who created naught**, but are themselves created,

[7:192] And cannot give them help, **nor can they help themselves** ?

[7:193] And if ye call them to **the Guidance**,* they follow you not. Whether ye call them or are silent is all one for you.

[7:194] Lo! **those on whom ye call beside Allah** are slaves like unto you. Call on them now, and let them answer you, if ye are truthful!

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:193 **The Guidance**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever **discovers the meaning** of **these sayings** won't taste death," [Saying 1](#).)

[7:195] **Have they feet wherewith they walk**, or have they hands wherewith they hold, or have they eyes wherewith they see, or have they ears wherewith they hear ? Say: Call upon **your (so-called) partners** (of Allah), and then contrive against me, spare me not!

[7:196] Lo! my Protecting Friend is Allah Who revealeth **the Scripture**. He befriendeth **the righteous**.

[7:197] **They on whom ye call beside Him** have no power to help you, nor can they help you, nor can they help themselves.

[7:198] And if ye (Muslims) call them to **the guidance** they hear not; and thou (Muhammad) seest them looking toward thee, but they see not.

[7:199] **Keep to forgiveness** (O Muhammad), and enjoin kindness, and turn away from **the ignorant**.

[7:200] And if a slander from **the devil** wound thee, then seek refuge in Allah. Lo! He is Hearer, Knower.

[7:201] Lo! **those who ward off (evil)**, when a glamour from **the devil** troubleth them, they do but remember (**Allah's Guidance**) and behold them seers!

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

[7:202] **Their brethren plunge them** further into error and cease not.

[7:203] And when thou bringest not a verse for them they say: Why hast thou not chosen it ? Say: I follow only **that which is inspired** in me from my Lord. This (Qur'an) is **insight** from your Lord, and **a guidance*** and a mercy for **a people that believe**.

[7:204] And when the Qur'an is recited, give ear to it and pay heed, that **ye may obtain mercy**.

[7:205] And do thou (O Muhammad) remember thy Lord within thyself humbly and with awe, below thy breath, at morn and evening. And be not thou of **the neglectful**.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

* 7:203 This (Qur'an) is **insight...** and **a guidance:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Whoever discovers [and lives] the meaning of these sayings** won't taste death," [Saying 1](#). This Quran... is a confirmation of **the scripture that preceded it...** an elaboration of **the previous or former Book**, The Quran 10:37. Get insight and guidance. Discover and live the meaning of **the sayings** of [the Little Book](#) given to Jesus, [Revelation 5](#).)

[7:206] Lo! **those who are with thy Lord** are not too proud to do Him service, but they praise Him and adore Him.

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human,* but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."**

* **Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Do ye not perceive, that **whatsoever thing from outside entering into the man,** it cannot defile him, because it enters not into his heart, but into his belly, & is **eliminated,** thus **purifying all foods,**" [Mark 7:18-19](#)).

"God is a man-eater," The Gospel of Philip.

"Our God is a consuming fire," [Hebrews 12:29](#).

"**Thus purifying all foods,**" [Mark 7:18-19](#).

"So I'm telling you, if someone [is **destroyed,** and reunited] **they'll be full of light;** but **if they're divided,** they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#).

** **Jesus said, How awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "That which cometh out of the [the heart of] **man**"... **"evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: All these evil things** come from within"... & that "which proceeds out of the mouth"... "that defileth the man," [Mark 7:20-23](#), [15:17-18](#).)

8. al-Anfal: The Spoils Of War

[8:1] They ask thee (O Muhammad) of **the spoils of war**. Say: **The spoils of war** belong to Allah and **the messenger**, so keep your duty to Allah, and adjust the matter of your difference, and **obey Allah** and **His messenger**, if ye are **(true) believers**.

[8:2] They only are **the (true) believers** whose hearts feel fear when Allah is mentioned, and when **His revelations** are recited unto them **they increase** their faith, and who trust in their Lord;

[8:3] **Who** establish worship and spend of that We have bestowed on them.

[8:4] Those are **they who are in truth believers**. For them are grades (of honour) with their Lord, and pardon, and a bountiful provision.

[8:5] Even as **thy Lord caused thee (Muhammad) to go forth from thy home** with **the Truth**,* and lo! **a party of the believers were averse** (to it).

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea** and **drew it up from the sea full of little fish**. Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish** and **cast all the little fish back down into the sea**, easily choosing **the large fish**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* **Go forth from thy home** with **the Truth**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Become a disciple to me... **Take up** [your] **cross** in **my way** [or like I do]," [Saying 55](#).)

[8:6] Disputing with thee of **the Truth** after it had been made manifest, **as if they were being driven to death visible.**

[8:7] And when **Allah promised you one** of the **two** bands (of the enemy) that it should be yours, and ye longed that other than **the armed one** might be yours. And **Allah willed** that He should cause the Truth to **triumph by His words,*** and **cut the root of the disbelievers;**

[8:8] That He might cause **the Truth** to triumph and bring vanity to naught, **however much the guilty might oppose;**

[8:9] When ye sought help of your Lord and **He answered you** (saying): I will help you with a thousand of the angels, rank on rank.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea** and **drew it up from the sea full of little fish.** Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish** and **cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish.** **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"**

* 8:7 **Triumph by His words:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever discovers [and lives] the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death... Seek... find... be amazed... and **rule,**" [Saying 1-2.](#))

[8:10] Allah appointed it only as **good tidings**, and that your hearts thereby might be at rest. Victory cometh only by the help of Allah. Lo! **Allah is Mighty, Wise**.

[8:11] When He made the slumber fall upon you as a reassurance from him and **sent down water from the sky upon you**, that thereby **He might purify you, and remove from you the fear of Satan**, and **make strong your hearts and firm (your) feet*** thereby.

[8:12] When thy Lord inspired the angels, (saying): I am with you. So **make those who believe stand firm.*** I will **throw fear into the hearts of those who disbelieve.**** Then **smite the necks and smite of them each finger**.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea and drew it up from the sea full of little fish**. Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish** and **threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:11-12 That He might... make... firm (your) feet... (&) **Make those who believe stand firm**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I shall choose you**, one out of a thousand, and two out of ten thousand, and **they shall stand as a single one**," [Saying 23](#).)

** 8:12 I will **throw fear into the hearts of those who disbelieve**: (C.f. He "**threw all the little fish back down into the sea**," [Saying 8](#).)

[8:13] That is because **they opposed** Allah and **His messenger**. **Whoso opposeth** Allah and **His messenger**, (for him) lo! **Allah is severe in punishment**.

[8:14] That (is the award), so taste it, and (**know**) that **for disbelievers is the torment of the Fire**.*

[8:15] O **ye who believe!** When ye meet **those who disbelieve** in battle, turn not your backs to them.

[8:16] Whoso on that day turneth his back to them, unless manoeuvring for **battle**** or intent to join a company, he truly hath incurred **wrath **** from Allah, and his habitation will be **hell****, a hapless journey's end.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea** and **drew it up from the sea full of little fish**. Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish** and **Cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:14 **For disbelievers is the torment of the Fire:** (C.f. Jesus said, "The wise fisher... **Cast... into the sea**," Saying 8. "Whosoever was not **found... was cast into the** [sea or] **lake of fire**," Revelation 20:15.)

** 8:14, 16 **The torment of the Fire... battle... wrath... and... hell:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Maybe people think that I've come to **cast** peace on the world, and they don't **know** that I've come to **cast divisions** on the earth: **fire, sword, and war**," Saying 16, 10. See also Revelation 19:14-21.)

[8:17] Ye (Muslims) slew them not, but Allah slew them.* And thou (Muhammad) threwest not when thou didst throw, but Allah threw,** that He might test the believers by a fair test from Him. Lo! Allah is Hearer, Knower.

[8:18] That (is the case); and (know) that Allah (it is) who maketh weak the plan of disbelievers.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea and drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish and Cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish.*** Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 8:12,17 "Smite the necks," Surah 8:12. Prepare "the fine large fish" for dinner: "Ye (Muslims) slew them not, but Allah slew them," Surah 8:17. "The human being is like (the) wise fisher who... found a fine large fish... easily choosing the large fish," Saying 8.

** 8:17 Thou (Muhammad) threwest not when thou didst throw, but Allah threw: (C.f. Jesus said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who threw a net into the sea... & Threw all the little fish back down into the sea," Saying 8.)

*** "The fine large fish," Saying 8. (C.f. Jesus said, "Why... come out into the desert?... to see a man clothed in fine garments like your kings and your great men? Upon them are the fine garments, and they are unable to discern the truth," Saying 78.)

[8:19] (O Qureysh!)* **If ye sought a judgment, now hath the judgment come unto you.** And if ye cease (from persecuting the believers) it will be better for you, but if ye return (to the attack) We also shall return. And your host will avail you naught, however numerous it be, and (**know**) that Allah is with **the believers** (in **His Guidance**).

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea and drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish and Cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 8:19 O Qureysh: (C.f. "A fine large fish," And Qureysh in Wikipedia; "Sources differ as to the etymology of Quraysh, with one theory holding that it was the diminutive form of qirsh (shark)," Watt, W. Montgomery [1986]. "Kuraysh". Encyclopedia of Islam. Volume V: Khe-Mahi (New ed.). Leiden and New York: Brill. pp. 435. ISBN 90-04-07819-3.)

* 8:19 O Qureysh: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "A wise fisher" gathered together the net "full of little fish.. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish." See also Qureysh in Wikipedia; "The 9th-century genealogist Hisham ibn al-Kalbi asserted.. the name stemmed from taqarrush, an Arabic word meaning "a coming together" or "association". Peters, F. E. [1994]. Mecca: A Literary History of the Muslim Holy Land. Princeton: Princeton University Press. pp. 14. ISBN 0-691-03267-X.)

[8:20] O **ye who believe!** Obey Allah and His messenger, and **turn not away** from him when ye **hear (him speak)**.

[8:21] **Be not as those who say, we hear, and they hear not.**

[8:22] Lo! **the worst of beasts** in Allah's sight are **the deaf**, the dumb, who have no sense.

[8:23] Had Allah known of any good in them **He would have made them hear, but had He made them hear they would have turned away**, averse.

[8:24] O **ye who believe!** Obey Allah, and **the messenger** when He calleth you to that which **quickeneth you**, and **know** that Allah cometh in between **the man** and his own heart, and that He it is unto **Whom ye will be gathered**.

[8:25] And **guard yourselves against*** a chastisement which cannot fall exclusively on those of you who are wrong-doers, and **know** that Allah is severe in punishment.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish**. Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:25 **Guard yourselves**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Be on **your guard**... **Arm yourselves** with... strength... for the difficulty... will [surely] materialize," [Saying 21](#).)

[8:26] And remember, when ye were few and reckoned feeble in the land, and were in fear lest **men** should **extirpate you**, how He gave you refuge, and strengthened you with His help, and made **provision of good things** for you, that haply ye might be thankful.

[8:27] O **ye who believe!** **Betray not Allah** and **His messenger**, nor knowingly betray your trusts.

[8:28] And **know** that your possessions and **your children** are a test, and that with Allah is immense reward.

[8:29] O **ye who believe!** If ye keep your duty to Allah, He will give you discrimination (between right and wrong) and will rid you of your evil thoughts and deeds, and will forgive you. Allah is of **Infinite Bounty**.

[8:30] And when **those who disbelieve plot against thee** (O Muhammad) to wound thee fatally, or to kill thee or to drive thee forth; they plot, but **Allah** (also) **plotteth**; and **Allah is the best of plotters**.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

[8:31] And when **Our revelations** are recited unto them they say: **We have heard**. If we wish we can speak the like of this. Lo! this is naught but fables of the men of old.

[8:32] And when they said: O Allah! **If this be indeed the truth from Thee**,* then **rain down stones** on us or bring on us some painful doom!

[8:33] But Allah would not **punish them** while thou wast with them, nor will He **punish them** while they seek forgiveness.

[8:34] What (plea) have they that Allah should not **punish them**, when they debar (**His servants**) from the Inviolable Place of Worship, though they are not its fitting guardians. Its fitting guardians are **those only who keep their duty to Allah**. But most of them know not.

[8:35] And their worship at the (holy) House is naught but whistling and hand-clapping. Therefore (**it is said unto them**): **Taste of the doom because ye disbelieve**.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish**. Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:32 If this be... **the truth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, your kings and your great men?... they are **unable to discern the truth**," [Saying 78](#).)

[8:36] Lo! **those who disbelieve** spend their wealth in order that they may debar (men) from **the way of Allah**. They will spend it, then it will become an anguish for them, then they will be conquered. And **those who disbelieve will be gathered unto hell,***

[8:37] **That Allah may separate the wicked from the good,** The wicked will He place piece upon piece, and heap them all together, and consign them unto hell.** Such verily are the losers.

[8:38] Tell **those who disbelieve** that if they cease (from persecution of **believers**) that which is past will be forgiven them; but if they return (thereto) then the example of the men of old hath already gone (before them, for **a warning**).

[8:39] And fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is all for Allah. But if they cease, then lo! **Allah is Seer** of what they do.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:36 **Those who disbelieve will Be gathered unto hell:** (C.f. Notes on 8:14.)

** 8:37 **That Allah may separate the wicked from the good:** (C.f. Jesus said, The wise fisher separates the little fish from the mature fish. Allah is **Mighty, Wise,** 8:10)

[8:40] And if they turn away, then **know** that **Allah is your Befriender - a Transcendent Patron, a Transcendent Helper!**

[8:41] And know that whatever ye take as **spoils of war**, lo! a fifth thereof is for Allah, and for the messenger and for the kinsman (who hath need) and orphans and the needy and the wayfarer, if ye believe in Allah and that which We revealed unto Our slave **on the Day of Discrimination**, the day when the two armies met. And **Allah is Able to do all things.**

[8:42] When ye were on the near bank (of the valley) and they were on the yonder bank, and the caravan was below you (on the coast plain). And had ye trysted to meet one another ye surely would have failed to keep the tryst, but (it happened, as it did, without the forethought of either of you) that Allah might conclude a thing that must be done; that **he who perished** (on that day) might perish by a clear proof (of His Sovereignty) and he who survived might survive by a clear proof **(of His Sovereignty)**. Lo! **Allah in truth is Hearer, Knower.**

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[8:43] When Allah showed them unto thee (O Muhammad) in thy dream **as few in number**, and if He had shown them to thee as many, **ye (Muslims) would have faltered and would have quarrelled*** over the affair. **But Allah saved (you)**. Lo! **He knoweth** what is in the breasts (of men).

[8:44] And when He made you (Muslims), when ye met (them), see them with your eyes as few, and lessened you in their eyes, (it was) that Allah might conclude a thing that must be done. Unto Allah **all things are brought back**.

[8:45] O **ye who believe!** When ye meet an army, hold firm and think of Allah much, that ye may be successful.

[8:46] And **obey Allah** and **His messenger**, and **dispute not one with another lest ye falter and your strength depart from you;*** but be steadfast! Lo! Allah is with the steadfast.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish**. Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:43,46 **Dispute not one with another lest ye falter & your strength depart from you:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." "But if ye **bite and devour one another**, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another," Galatians 5:14,15. See also Matthew 19:19, Leviticus 19:19.)

[8:47] Be not as **those who came forth from their dwellings boastfully and to be seen of men,*** and debar (men) from the way of Allah, while Allah is surrounding all they do.

[8:48] And when Satan made their deeds seem fair to them and said: No-one of **mankind** can conquer you this day, for I am your protector. But when **the armies*** came in sight of one another, he took flight, saying: Lo! I am guiltless of you. Lo! I see that which ye see not. Lo! I fear Allah. And Allah is severe in punishment.

[8:49] When **the hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease** said: Their religion hath deluded these. **Whoso putteth his trust in Allah** (will **find** that) lo! **Allah is Mighty, Wise.**

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:47 **Those who came forth from their dwellings boastfully:** (C.f. Jesus said, "There is no man that hath **left house... for the kingdom of God's sake,** who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting," [Luke 18:29-30](#). **Jesus said,** "When you go into any land..." [Saying 14](#). "Endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ," [2 Timothy 2:3-4](#).)

[8:50] If thou couldst see how the angels receive **those who disbelieve**, smiting faces and their backs and (saying): **Taste the punishment of burning!**

[8:51] This is for that which your own hands have sent before (to the Judgment), and **(know) that Allah is not a tyrant to His slaves.**

[8:52] **(Their way is) as the way of Pharaoh's folk and those before them;*** they disbelieved **the revelations** of Allah, and Allah took them in their sins. Lo! **Allah is Strong, severe in punishment.**

[8:53] That is because Allah never changeth the grace He hath bestowed on any people until they first change that which is in their hearts, and (that is) because **Allah is Hearer, Knower.**

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* [8:52] **(Their way is) as the way of Pharaoh's folk and those before them:** (C.f. "Then sang Moses... saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider **hath he thrown into the sea...** **The LORD is a man of war...** Pharaoh's chariots and his host **hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains** also are **drowned in the Red sea,**" [Exodus 15:1-4.](#))

[8:54] (Their way is) as the way of Pharaoh's folk and those before them; they denied **the revelations*** of their Lord, so We destroyed them in their sins. And **We drowned the folk of Pharaoh. All*** were evil-doers.

[8:55] Lo! **the worst of beasts in Allah's sight are the ungrateful who will not believe.**

[8:56] Those of them with whom thou madest a treaty, and then at every opportunity they break their treaty, and they keep not duty (to Allah).

[8:57] If thou comest on them in the war, deal with them so as to strike fear in those who are behind them, that **haply they may remember.**

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 8:54 **We drowned the folk of Pharaoh. All:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**The wise fisher... cast all the little fish back down into the sea,**" [Saying 8.](#))

* 8:54 **The revelations:** (C.f. "**The Revelation** of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants... Blessed is he that readeth, and **they that hear the words** of this prophecy," [Revelation 1:1, 3.](#))

[8:58] And if thou fearest treachery from any folk, then **throw back** to them (their treaty) fairly. Lo! Allah loveth not the treacherous.

[8:59] And let not **those who disbelieve** suppose that they can outstrip (**Allah's Purpose**). Lo! **they cannot escape**.

[8:60] **Make ready** for them **all thou canst of (armed) force and of horses*** tethered, that thereby ye may dismay the enemy of Allah and your enemy, and others beside them whom ye know not. **Allah knoweth** them. Whatsoever ye spend in the way of Allah it will be repaid to you in full, and ye will not be wronged.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who **cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish**. Among them **the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:60 Make ready... all thou canst of armed force & of horses: (C.f. "Be on your guard against **the world**. Arm yourselves with great strength... **Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear**," [Saying 21](#). "Behold a white horse; & he that sat upon him was called **Faithful & True**... & the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses... **Out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword**, that with it **he should smite the nations**... That ye may **eat the flesh of kings, & the flesh of captains**... & their armies, **gathered together** to make war against him that sat on the horse, & against **his army**," [Revelation 19:11-21](#).)

[8:61] And if they incline to peace, incline thou also to it, and **trust in Allah**. Lo! **He, even He, is the Hearer, the Knower**.

[8:62] And if they would deceive thee, then lo! Allah is Sufficient for thee. **He it is Who supporteth thee** with His help and with **the believers**,

[8:63] And (as for **the believers**) hath attuned their hearts. If thou hadst spent all that is in the earth thou couldst not have attuned their hearts, but Allah hath attuned them. Lo! **He is Mighty, Wise**.

[8:64] O Prophet! Allah is Sufficient for thee and those **who** follow thee of **the believers**.

[8:65] O Prophet! Exhort **the believers** to fight. If there be of you twenty steadfast they shall overcome two hundred, and if there be of you a hundred (steadfast) **they shall overcome a thousand*** of **those who disbelieve**, because they (**the disbelievers**) are a folk without intelligence.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:65 They shall overcome a thousand: (C.f. Jesus said, "I shall choose you, **one** out of a thousand... & they shall stand as a single one," [Saying 23](#).)

[8:66] Now hath **Allah lightened your burden**,* for **He knoweth** that there is weakness in you. So if there be of you a steadfast hundred they shall overcome two hundred, and if there be of you a thousand (steadfast) they shall overcome two thousand by permission of Allah. Allah is with **the steadfast**.

[8:67] It is not for **any prophet** to have captives until he hath made **slaughter** in the land. Ye desire the lure of **this world** and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and **Allah is Mighty, Wise**.

[8:68] Had it not been for **an ordinance of Allah** which had gone before, an awful doom had come upon you on account of **what ye took**.

[8:69] Now enjoy **what ye have won**, as lawful and good, and keep your duty to Allah. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:66 Allah lightened your burden: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

[8:70] **O Prophet!** Say unto those **captives who are in your hands**: If **Allah knoweth** any good in your hearts He will give you better than that which hath been taken from you, and will forgive you. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[8:71] And if they would betray thee, they betrayed Allah before, and **He gave (thee) power** over them. **Allah is Knower, Wise.**

[8:72] Lo! **those who believed and left their homes and strove** with their wealth and their lives for the cause of Allah,* and **those who took them in** and helped them: these are protecting friends one of another. And **those who believed but did not leave their homes**, ye have no duty to protect them till **they leave their homes**; but if they seek help from you in the matter of religion then it is your duty to help (them) except against a folk between whom and you there is a treaty. Allah is Seer of what ye do.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:72 **Left their homes & strove**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever does not **hate his brothers & sisters & take up his cross in my way [like I do]** will not be worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). See also Surah 8:47 & note. **Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but **the workers** are few. So pray that **the Lord will send workers** to the harvest," [Saying 73](#).)

[8:73] And **those who disbelieve** are protectors one of another - If ye do not so, there will be confusion in the land, and great corruption.

[8:74] **Those who believed and left their homes and strove** for the cause of Allah, and **those who took them in and helped them - these are the believers in truth**. For them is pardon, and bountiful provision.

[8:75] And **those who afterwards believed and left their homes and strove** along with you, they are of you; and **those who are akin are nearer one to another*** in **the ordinance** of Allah. Lo! **Allah is Knower** of **all** things.

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 8:75 Those who are akin are nearer one to another in **the ordinance** of Allah* (or Family members are closer to one another in **the Book** of God): (C.f. The disciples said to him, "Your brothers and mother are standing outside."
Jesus said, "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom," [Saying 99](#).)

9. at-Taubah: Repentance

[9:1] **Freedom from obligation (is proclaimed)*** from Allah and **His messenger** toward **those of the idolaters** with whom ye made a treaty.

[9:2] **Travel freely in the land** four months, and know that ye cannot escape Allah and that Allah will **confound the disbelievers*** (in **His Guidance**).

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:1 **Freedom from obligation (is proclaimed):**
(C.f. **Jesus said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate,** because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven; for there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed, and nothing covered up that will stay secret," [Saying 6](#)).

* 9:2 **Confound the disbelievers (in His Guidance):**
(C.f. "When any one **heareth the word of the kingdom,** and **understandeth it not,** then cometh the wicked one [i.e. **the birds**], and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. **This is he which received seed by** the way side, [or **the roadside**]," [Matthew 13:19](#)).

[9:3] And **a proclamation** from Allah and **His messenger** to all men on the day of the Greater Pilgrimage that Allah is free from obligation to the idolaters, and (so is) His messenger. So, if ye repent, it will be better for you; but if ye are averse, then know that ye cannot escape Allah. **Give tidings** (O Muhammad) **of a painful doom to those who disbelieve,** *

[9:4] Excepting those of the idolaters with whom ye (Muslims) have a treaty, and who have since abated nothing of your right nor have supported anyone against you. (As for these), fulfil their treaty to them till their term. **Lo! Allah loveth those** who keep their duty (unto Him).

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:3 **Give tidings** (O Muhammad) **of a painful doom to those who disbelieve:** (C.f. Previous verse 9:2 and footnote. **Jesus said, "Woe** to the flesh that depends on the soul; **woe** to the soul that depends on the flesh," [Saying 112](#) & [102](#).)

[9:5] Then, when the sacred months have passed, slay the idolaters wherever ye find them, and take them (captive), and besiege them, and prepare for them each ambush. But if **they repent and establish worship and pay the poor-due**, then leave their way free. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[9:6] And if anyone of the idolaters seeketh thy protection (O Muhammad), then protect him so that he may **hear the Word** of Allah, and **afterward convey him to his place of safety**. **That is because they are a folk who know not.***

[9:7] How can there be a treaty with Allah and with **His messenger** for the idolaters save those with whom ye made a treaty at **the Inviolable Place of Worship** ? So long as they are true to you, be true to them. **Lo!** Allah loveth **those who keep their duty**.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:6 **They are a folk who know not**: (C.f. "When any one **heareth the word of the kingdom & understandeth it not**, then cometh the wicked one [i.e. **the birds**], and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. **This is he which received seed by** the way side, [or **the roadside,**] "[Matthew 13:19](#).)

[9:8] How (can there be any treaty **for the others**)* when, if **they have the upper hand** of you, they regard not pact nor honour in respect of you? They satisfy you with their mouths the while **their hearts refuse**.** And **most of them**** are wrongdoers.

[9:9] **They have** purchased with **the revelations** of Allah a little gain, so **they debar (men) from His way**.*** **Lo!** evil is that which they are wont to do.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:8 **For the others:** (C.f. **Jesus said...** "**Others fell on the rock... Yet others fell on thorns... Finally, others fell on good soil,**" [Saying 9](#).)

** 9:8 **Their hearts refuse.** And **most of them** are wrongdoers: (C.f. **Jesus said, "The roadside [soil]... the rock(y) soil... [the] thorn [filled soil]... &... finally, [the] good soil,**" [Saying 9](#).)

*** 9:9 **They debar (men) from His way:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "The scribes have taken the keys of knowledge & hidden them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to,"** [Saying 39](#). In contrast "**Look,**" the "**sower went out**"... Follow this example. "**Take up**" the "**cross in His way,**" [Saying 55](#).)

[9:10] And they observe toward **a believer** neither pact nor honour. These are they who are transgressors.

[9:11] But if they **repent and establish worship and pay the poor-due**, then are they your brethren in religion. **We detail Our revelations for a people who have knowledge.***

[9:12] And if they break their pledges after their treaty (hath been made with you) and assail your religion, then fight **the heads of disbelief**** - **Lo!** they have no binding oaths - in order that they may desist.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:11 **A people who have knowledge:** (C.f. Jesus spoke of the "Good soil" or "He that received seed... & understandeth it," [Matthew 13:23](#) versus "Any one [who] heareth the word of the kingdom & understandeth it not," [Matthew 13:19](#). "This Quran... is... an elaboration of the previous or former Book," [The Clear Quran 10:37](#). Surahs detail the sayings.)

** 9:12 **The heads of disbelief:** (C.f. **Jesus said, The "ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven,"** [Saying 9](#).)

[9:13] Will ye not fight a folk who broke their solemn pledges, and purposed to **drive out the messenger** and did attack you first ? What! Fear ye them ? Now Allah hath more right that ye should fear Him, if **ye are believers**

[9:14] Fight them! Allah will chastise them **at your hands**, and He will lay them low and give you victory over them, and He will heal the breasts of **folk who are believers**.

[9:15] And He will remove **the anger of their hearts**.* Allah relenteth toward whom He will. Allah is Knower, Wise.

[9:16] Or deemed ye that ye would be left (in peace) when Allah yet knoweth not those of you who strive, choosing for familiar none save Allah and **His messenger** and **the believers** ? Allah is Informed of what ye do.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:15 **The anger of their hearts:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Others fell on the rock(y) soil,"** [Saying 9](#), "When tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by & by **he is offended,**" [Matthew 13:21](#).)

[9:17] It is not for the idolaters to tend Allah's sanctuaries, bearing witness against themselves of disbelief. As for such, their works are vain and **in the Fire they will abide.***

[9:18] **He only** shall tend Allah's sanctuaries who believeth in Allah and the Last Day and **observeth proper worship and payeth the poor-due** and feareth none save Allah. For such (only) is it possible that they can **be of the rightly guided.**

[9:19] Count ye the slaking of a pilgrim's thirst and tendance of the Inviolable Place of Worship as (equal to the worth of) **him who believeth in Allah and the Last Day,** and **striveth in the way of Allah** ? They are not equal in the sight of Allah. Allah guideth **not wrongdoing folk.**

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:17 **In the Fire they will abide:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Worms ate them,**" [Saying 9](#). Jesus said, "Be cast into hell... Where **their worm dieth not,** and the fire is not quenched," [Mark 9:45-46](#).)

[9:20] Those who believe, and have left their homes and striven with their wealth* and their lives in Allah's way are of much greater worth in Allah's sight. These are they who are triumphant.

[9:21] Their Lord giveth them good tidings of mercy from Him, and acceptance, and Gardens where enduring pleasure will be theirs;

[9:22] There they will abide for ever. Lo! with Allah there is immense reward.

[9:23] O ye who believe! Choose not your fathers nor your brethren for friends if they take pleasure in disbelief rather than faith. Whoso of you taketh them for friends, such are wrong-doers.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:20 Striven with their wealth: (C.f. Jesus said, "Others fell on thorns," [Saying 9](#). "He... among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and... the deceitfulness of riches, choke[s] the word," [Matthew 13:22](#).)

[9:24] Say: If your fathers, and your sons, and your brethren, and your wives, and your tribe, and **the wealth ye have acquired**, and merchandise for which ye fear that there will no sale, and **dwellings ye desire** are dearer to you than Allah and **His messenger** and **striving in His way**: then wait till Allah bringeth His command to pass. Allah guideth **not wrongdoing folk**.

[9:25] Allah hath given you **victory on many fields** and on the day of Huneyn, when **ye exulted in your multitude** but it availed you naught, and the earth, vast as it is, was straitened for you; then ye turned back in flight;

[9:26] Then **Allah sent** His peace of reassurance down upon **His messenger** and upon **the believers**, and sent down hosts **ye could not see**, and punished **those who disbelieved**. **Such is the reward of disbelievers**.

[9:27] Then afterward Allah will relent toward whom He will; for Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

[9:28] O **ye who believe!** The idolaters only are unclean. So **let them not come near** the Inviolable Place of Worship after this their year. **If ye fear poverty** (from the loss of their merchandise) Allah shall preserve you of His bounty if He will. **Lo!** Allah is Knower, Wise.

[9:29] Fight against such of those who have been given **the Scripture as believe not** in Allah nor the Last Day, and forbid not that which Allah hath forbidden by **His messenger**, and follow not the Religion of Truth, until they pay the tribute readily, being brought low.

[9:30] And the Jews say: Ezra is the son of Allah, and the Christians say: **The Messiah** is the son of Allah. That is their saying with their mouths. They imitate the saying of **those who disbelieved** of old. Allah (Himself) fighteth against them. How perverse are they!

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:28 **If ye fear poverty:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Others fell on thorns,"** [Saying 9](#). **Jesus said, "He... among the thorns (lets) the deceitfulness of riches,** choke[s] the word," [Matthew 13:22](#).)

[9:31] They have **taken** as lords beside Allah their rabbis and their monks and **the Messiah son of Mary**, when they were bidden to worship only One God. There is no God save Him. Be He Glorified from all that they ascribe as partner (unto Him)!

[9:32] Fain would they put out **the light*** of Allah with their mouths, but Allah disdaineth (aught) save that **He shall perfect His light,*** however much the disbelievers are averse.

[9:33] He it is Who hath sent **His messenger** with the guidance and the Religion of Truth, that **He may** cause it to **prevail over all**** religion, however much the idolaters may be averse.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:32 **He shall perfect His light:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all," [Saying 77](#).**)

** 9:33 **Prevail over all:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death. Let him who seeks continue seeking... When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished, & **he will rule over the All,**" [Saying 2](#).)**

[9:34] **O ye who believe! Lo!** many of the (Jewish) rabbis and the (Christian) monks **devour the wealth** of mankind wantonly and **debar (men) from the way of Allah.*** **They who hoard up gold and silver** and spend it not in the way of Allah, unto them **give tidings** (O Muhammad) of **a painful doom,**

[9:35] On the day when it will (all) be heated in the fire of hell, and their foreheads and their flanks and their backs will be branded therewith (and it will be said unto them): Here is that which **ye hoarded** for yourselves. Now taste of what **ye used to hoard.**

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:34 Many of the (Jewish) rabbis and the (Christian) monks **devour the wealth** of mankind wantonly and **debar (men) from the way of Allah:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and **haven't let others enter** who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves," Saying 39. One of the keys to enter is to **leave home and possessions** and to **use wealth** in his way, Saying 55, 63, 81, Surah 9:19-20, 34-35.)

[9:36] **Lo!** the number of the months with Allah is twelve months by Allah's ordinance in the day that He created the heavens and **the earth**. Four of them are sacred: that is the right religion. So wrong not yourselves in them. And **wage war on all of the idolaters as they are waging war on all of you**.* And know that Allah is with **those who keep their duty** (unto Him).

[9:37] Postponement (of a sacred month) is only an excess of disbelief whereby those who disbelieve are misled; they allow it one year and forbid it (another) year, that they may make up the number of the months which Allah hath hallowed, so that they allow that which Allah hath forbidden. The evil of their deeds is made fairseeming unto them. Allah guideth not **the disbelieving folk**.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:36 **Wage war on all of the idolaters**: (C.f. **Jesus said, a sower went out**" to sow. Go preach a message of victory. "The **habitation** of **devils**... &... **hateful bird**[s]... **Babylon... is fallen**," Revelation 18:2,4,11. Do not "sacrifice to **idols**... to **devils**," 1 Corinthians 10:19-20. Put to death "**covetousness**, which is **idolatry**," Colossians 3:5, Surah 9:34-35.)

[9:38] O **ye who believe!** What aileth you that when it is said unto you: **Go forth in the way of Allah,** ye are bowed down to the ground with heaviness. Take ye pleasure in the life of the world* rather than in the Hereafter ? The comfort of the life of the world is but little in the Hereafter.

[9:39] **If ye go not forth** He will afflict you with **a painful doom,** and will choose instead of you **a folk other** than you. Ye cannot harm Him at all. **Allah is Able to do all things.****

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:38 Ye are bowed down to the ground with heaviness. Take ye pleasure in the life of the world?: (C.f. **Jesus said, "'Give to the poor, & thou shalt have treasure in heaven: & come & follow me.'** But when the (**rich**) young **man heard that saying,** he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions," [Matthew 19:21-22](#). Surah 9:5,11,18.)

** 9:39 Allah is Able to do all things: (**Jesus continues,** "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a **rich man** to enter into the kingdom of God... With men... impossible; but **with God all things are possible,**" [Matthew 19:24,26](#))

[9:40] If ye help him not, still Allah helped him when **those who disbelieve** drove him forth, the second of two; when they two were in the cave, when he said unto his comrade: Grieve not. **Lo!** Allah is with us. Then Allah caused His peace of reassurance to descend upon him and supported him with hosts **ye cannot see**, and made the word of **those who disbelieved** the nethermost, while **Allah's Word** it was that **became the uppermost**. Allah is Mighty, Wise.

[9:41] **Go forth**, light-armed and heavy-armed, and **strive with your wealth** and your lives **in the way** of Allah! That is best for you if ye but knew.

[9:42] Had it been a near adventure and an easy journey **they had followed thee**, but the distance seemed too far for them. Yet will they swear by Allah (saying): **If we had been able** we would surely have **set out with you**. They destroy their souls, and Allah knoweth that they verily are liars.

[9:43] Allah forgive thee (O Muhammad)! Wherefor didst thou grant them leave ere **those who told the truth** were manifest to thee and thou didst **know the liars** ?

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

[9:44] **Those who believe** in Allah and the Last Day ask no leave of thee lest they should **strive with their wealth** and their lives. Allah is Aware of **those who keep their duty** (unto Him).

[9:45] They alone ask leave of thee **who believe not** in Allah and the Last Day, and whose **hearts** feel doubt, so in their doubt they waver.

[9:46] And if they had wished to **go forth** they would assuredly have made ready some equipment, but Allah was averse to their being **sent forth** and held them back and it was said (unto them): Sit ye with the sedentary!

[9:47] **Had they gone forth among you** they had added to you naught save trouble and had hurried to and fro among you, seeking to cause sedition among you; and among you **there are some who*** would have **listened** to them. Allah is Aware of evil-doers.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:47 **There are some who** (C.f Jesus said, "The seed into **stony places**... when tribulation or **persecution ariseth** because of the word, by and by he is offended," [Matthew 13:20-21](#).)

[9:48] Aforetime they sought to cause sedition and raised difficulties for thee till **the Truth came** and **the decree** of Allah **was made manifest**, though they were loth.

[9:49] Of them is he who saith: **Grant me leave** (to **stay at home**) and tempt me not. **Surely it is into temptation that they (thus) have fallen. Lo! hell verily is all around the disbelievers.**

[9:50] If **good befalleth** thee (O Muhammad) it afflicteth them, and if **calamity befalleth thee**, they say: **We took precaution**,* and they turn away well pleased.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:50 **We took precaution**: (C.f. Regarding those who received or "**took a handful of seeds**." Jesus said, "Let him who has ears **hear** [or **obey**]," Saying 8, 21, 63, 65, 96. "**Be ye doers of the word**, and not **hearers** only, deceiving your own selves," James 1:22.)

[9:51] Say: Naught **befalleth*** us save that which **Allah hath decreed** for us. He is our Protecting Friend. In Allah let **believers** put their trust!

[9:52] Say: Can ye await for us aught save one of **two good things** (**death** or **victory in Allah's way**)** ? while we await for you that Allah will afflict you with a doom from Him or at our **hands**. Await then! **Lo!** We are awaiting with you.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* Naught **befalleth** us save that which **Allah hath decreed** for us: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Seeds... fell on the roadside... Others fell on the rock... others fell on thorns... others fell on good soil,"** [Saying 9.](#))

** 9:52 **Two good things** (**death** or **victory in Allah's way**): (C.f. **Jesus said, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground & die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit, He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me,"** [John 12:24-26](#). See Surah 9:38-39 and notes.)

[9:53] Say: **Pay (your contribution)**, willingly or unwillingly, it will not be accepted from you. **Lo!** ye **were ever froward folk**.

[9:54] And naught preventeth that their contributions should be accepted from them save that they have disbelieved in Allah and in **His messenger**, and they come not to worship save as idlers, and pay not (their contribution) save reluctantly.

[9:55] So **let not their riches** nor their children **please thee** (O Muhammad). Allah thereby intendeth but to **punish them in the life of the world** and that **their souls shall pass away** while they are disbelievers.

[9:56] And they swear by Allah that they are **in truth** of you, when **they are not** of you, but they are folk who are afraid.

[9:57] Had they but found a refuge, or caverns, or a place to enter, they surely had resorted thither swift as runaways.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

[9:58] And of them is he who defameth thee in **the matter of the alms**. If they are given thereof they are content, and if they are not given thereof, **behold!** they are enraged.

[9:59] (How much more seemly) had they been content with **that which** Allah and **His messenger** had **given them*** and **had said**: Allah sufficeth us. **Allah will give us of His bounty, and (also) His messenger.*** Unto Allah we are suppliant.

[9:60] The alms are only for **the poor** and the needy, and those who collect them, and **those whose hearts are to be reconciled**, and to free **the captives and the debtors**, and for the cause of Allah, and (for) **the wayfarer**; a duty imposed by Allah. Allah is Knower, Wise.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:59 Allah and **His messenger** had given them... Allah will give us of His bounty, and (also) **His messenger**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I will give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, & no human mind has ever thought,"** [Saying 17](#). See also [Isaiah 64:4](#), [1 Corinthians 2:9](#).)

[9:61] And of them are those who vex **the Prophet** and say: He is only a **hearer**. Say: A **hearer** of **good for you**, who believeth in Allah and is true to **the believers**, and a mercy for such of **you as believe**. Those who vex **the messenger** of Allah, for them there is a painful doom.

[9:62] They swear by Allah to you (Muslims) to please you, but Allah, with **His messenger**, hath more right that they should please Him if **they are believers**.

[9:63] Know they not that whoso opposeth Allah and **His messenger**, his verily is **fire of hell**, to abide therein ? That is the extreme abasement.

[9:64] **The hypocrites fear** lest a surah should be revealed concerning them, proclaiming what is in their **hearts**. Say: Scoff (your fill)! **Lo!** Allah is disclosing what ye fear.

[9:65] And if thou ask them (O Muhammad) they will say: We did but talk and jest. Say: Was it at Allah and **His revelations** and **His messenger** that ye did scoff ?

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

[9:66] Make no excuse. **Ye have disbelieved after your (confession of) belief.** If We forgive a party of you, a party of you We shall punish because they have been guilty.

[9:67] The hypocrites, both men and women, proceed one from **another**. They enjoin the wrong, and they forbid the right, and **they withhold their hands (from spending for the cause of Allah)**. They forget Allah, so He hath forgotten them. **Lo!** the **hypocrites, they are the transgressors.**

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:67 **They withhold their hands:** (C.f. The Hand sayings in Thomas teach us to recognize the world for the corpse that it is, [56]. **Do not lay up treasure** on earth for a rich man dies in the night, [63]. A blind man is **one who wants to hold onto his possessions**, [34, 72, 76]. If you want to see the kingdom, **sell** what you have and **give** the proceeds away, [35, 76]. Bind **your hands** together in common purpose, and ransack your house, [35]. Enter the kingdom with **an extended hand**. Like a shrewd merchant **sell** what you have to **buy** the pearl, [76].)

[9:68] Allah promiseth the hypocrites, both men and women, and **the disbelievers fire of hell for their abode**. It will suffice them. Allah curseth them, and theirs is lasting torment.

[9:69] Even as those before you who were mightier than you in strength, and **more affluent than you in wealth** and children. **They enjoyed their lot awhile, so ye enjoy your lot awhile even as those before you did enjoy their lot awhile.*** And ye prate even as they prated. Such are they whose works have perished in the world and the Hereafter. Such are **they who are the losers**.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:69 **They enjoyed their lot awhile, so ye enjoy your lot awhile even as those before you did enjoy their lot awhile... Such are losers:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Others fell on the rock," [Saying 9](#). Jesus said, "They likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness [and enjoyment], And have no root in themselves, & so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended," [Mark 4:16-17](#).)**

[9:70] Hath not the fame of those before them reached them - the folk of Noah, A'ad, Thamud, the folk of Abraham, the dwellers of Midian and the disasters (which befell them) ? Their messengers (from Allah) **came** unto them with proofs (of Allah's Sovereignty). So Allah surely wronged them not, but they did wrong themselves.

[9:71] And **the believers**, men and women, are protecting friends one of **another**; they enjoin the right and forbid the wrong, and they establish worship and they pay the poor-due, and they obey Allah and **His messenger**. As for these, Allah will have mercy on them. **Lo!** Allah is Mighty, Wise.

[9:72] Allah promiseth to **the believers**, men and women, **Gardens** underneath which rivers flow, wherein they will abide - blessed dwellings in **Gardens of Eden**. And - greater (far)! - acceptance from Allah. That is the supreme triumph.

[9:73] O Prophet! Strive against **the disbelievers and the hypocrites!** Be harsh with them. **Their ultimate abode is hell**, a hapless journey's end.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

[9:74] They swear by Allah that they said nothing (wrong), yet **they did** say the **word** of disbelief, and did **disbelieve after their Surrender** (to Allah). And they purposed that which they could not attain, and they sought revenge only that Allah by **His messenger** should **enrich them** of His bounty. If they repent it will be better for them; and if they turn away, **Allah will afflict them with a painful doom in the world* and the Hereafter,**** and they have no protecting friend nor helper **in the earth.***

[9:75] And of them is he who made a covenant with Allah (saying): If He give us of His bounty **we will give alms** and become of the righteous.

[9:76] Yet when He gave them of His bounty, **they hoarded it and turned away,** averse;

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:74 The world... the earth: (C.f. "**The roadside... the rock... the soil... thorns... good soil,**" [Saying 9.](#))

** 9:74 **Allah will afflict them with a painful doom:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "They choked the seeds and worms ate them,"** [Saying 9.](#))

[9:77] So He hath made the consequence (to be) hypocrisy **in their hearts** until **the day when they shall meet Him**,* because they broke their word to Allah that they promised Him, and because they lied.

[9:78] Know they not that Allah knoweth both **their secret and the thought that they confide**,* and that Allah is **the Knower of Things Hidden** ?

[9:79] **Those who point at such of the believers as give the alms willingly and such as can find naught to give but their endeavours**,* and deride them - Allah (Himself) derideth them. **Theirs will be a painful doom.**

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:77-79 **Those who... give** (to) **but their** (own) **endeavours**... Allah knoweth both **their secret and the thought that they confide**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "There was **a rich man who had much money**. He said, '**I shall put my money to use** so that **I may sow**, reap, plant, and fill my storehouse with produce, with the result **that I shall lack nothing**.' **Such were his intentions**, but **that same night** he died. Let him who has ears **hear**," [Saying 63](#).)

[9:80] Ask forgiveness for them (O Muhammad), or ask not forgiveness for them; though thou ask forgiveness for them seventy **times** Allah will not forgive them. That is because they disbelieved in Allah and **His messenger**, and Allah guideth **not wrongdoing folk**.

[9:81] **Those who** were left behind rejoiced at sitting still behind the messenger of Allah, and **were averse to striving with their wealth and their lives in Allah's way**. And they said: **Go not forth** in the heat! Say: The **fire of hell** is more intense of heat, if they but understood.

[9:82] **Then let them laugh a little: they will weep much**, as the reward of what they used to earn.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:82 **Then let them laugh a little**: (C.f. Jesus said, "These are they likewise which are sown on **(the rock or the) stony ground**; who, **when** they have **heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness**, And... **when** affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, **immediately** they are offended," [Mark 4:16](#).)

[9:83] If Allah bring thee back (from the campaign) unto **a party of them** and they ask of thee leave **to go out** (to fight), then say unto them: Ye shall never more **go out with me** nor fight with me against a foe. Ye were content with sitting still the first time. So sit still, **with the useless**.

[9:84] And never (O Muhammad) pray for **one of them who dieth**, nor stand by his grave. **Lo!** they disbelieved in Allah and **His messenger**, and **they died*** while they were evil-doers.

[9:85] Let not **their wealth** nor their children please thee! Allah purposeth only to **punish them thereby*** in **the world**, and that **their souls shall pass away while they are disbelievers**.

[9:86] And when a surah is revealed (which saith): Believe in Allah and strive along with **His messenger**, **the men of wealth** among them still ask leave of thee and say: Suffer us to be with **those who sit (at home)**.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:84 **They died:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Thorns... choked the seeds & worms ate them,"** Saying 9.)

[9:87] They are content that they should be with the useless and **their hearts are sealed, so that they apprehend not.***

[9:88] But **the messenger** and **those who believe** with him **strive with their wealth** and their lives. Such are **they for whom are the good things. Such are they who are the successful.**

[9:89] Allah hath made ready **for them Gardens underneath which rivers flow**, wherein they will abide. That is the supreme triumph.

[9:90] And those among the wandering Arabs who had an excuse came in order that permission might be granted them. And those who lied to Allah and His messenger sat at home. **A painful doom will fall on those of them who disbelieve.**

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:87 **Hearts are sealed, so that they apprehend not:** (C.f. "When any one **heareth** the word of the kingdom, and **understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away** that which was sown in **his heart**. This is he which received **seed by the way side** [or the roadside]," [Matthew 13:19](#).)

[9:91] Not unto the weak nor unto the sick nor unto those who can find naught to spend is any fault (to be imputed though they **stay at home**) if they are true to Allah and His messenger. Not unto **the good is there any road (of blame)**. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[9:92] Nor unto those whom, when they came to thee (asking) that thou shouldst mount them, thou didst tell: I cannot find whereon to mount you. They turned back with eyes flowing with tears, for sorrow that they could not find the means to spend.

[9:93] **The road (of blame)** is only against those who ask for leave of thee (to **stay at home**) when **they are rich**. They are content to be **with the useless**. Allah hath **sealed their hearts so that they know not.***

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:93 **Sealed their hearts so that they know not:** (C.f. Surah 9:87 and footnote.)

[9:94] They will make excuse to you (Muslims) when ye return unto them. Say: Make no excuse, for we shall not believe you. Allah hath **told us tidings of you**. Allah and **His messenger** will see your conduct, and then ye will be brought back unto Him Who knoweth **the Invisible*** as **well as the Visible**, and **He will tell you** what ye used to do.

[9:95] They will swear by Allah unto you, when ye return unto them, that ye may let them be. Let them be, for **lo!** they are unclean, and **their abode is hell** as the reward for what they used to earn.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:94 **The Invisible** as **well as the Visible**: (C.f. In dull or crowded hearts the seed is exposed, vulnerable or **visible on the roadside** or **on the thorns**. In contrast, some of the seed though **Invisible** or **hidden** in the soil "**didn't take root in the soil**" because the heart was rocky & shallow, Saying 9. **Jesus said**, "There is nothing **hidden** [good or bad, **visible** or **invisible**] which will not become **manifest**," Saying 5. In contrast to **visible & invisible seeds that fail**, some seed is **hidden** in "**good soil**". It dies, rises **up**, becomes **visible**, & **produces** good **fruit**, Saying 9, 1 Corinthians 15:36)

[9:96] They swear unto you, that ye may accept them. Though ye accept them. Allah verily accepteth not wrongdoing folk.

[9:97] The **wandering** Arabs are more **hard in disbelief and hypocrisy**, and more likely to be **ignorant*** of the **limits** which Allah hath revealed unto **His messenger**. And **Allah is Knower, Wise**.

[9:98] And of the wandering Arabs there is he who **taketh** that which **he expendeth (for the cause of Allah) as a loss**, and awaiteth (evil) turns of fortune for you (that he may be rid of it). The evil turn of fortune will be theirs. **Allah is Hearer, Knower**.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:97 The **wandering** Arabs are more likely to be **ignorant of the limits**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When **he sowed**, some seeds fell by **the way side**, & **the fowls came & devoured them up**... When **any one heareth the word of the kingdom**, & **understandeth it not**, then **cometh the wicked one**, & **catcheth away that which was sown** in his heart. This is he which received seed by **the way side**," [Matthew 13:4, 19](#).)

[9:99] And **of the wandering Arabs there is he who believeth in Allah** and the Last Day, and **taketh** that which he expendeth and also the prayers of **the messenger** as acceptable offerings in the sight of Allah. **Lo!** verily it is an acceptable offering for them. Allah will bring them into His mercy. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[9:100] And the first to **lead the way, of the Muhajirin and the Ansar**, and **those who followed them in goodness** - Allah is well pleased with them and they are well pleased with Him, and He hath made ready for them **Gardens underneath** which rivers flow, wherein they will abide for ever. That is the supreme triumph.

[9:101] And among those around you of the wandering Arabs **there are hypocrites**, and among the townspeople of Al-Madinah (there are **some who**) **persist in hypocrisy** whom thou (O Muhammad) knowest not. We, We know them, and We shall chastise them twice; then they will be relegated to **a painful doom**.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

[9:102] And **(there are) others*** who have acknowledged their faults. They mixed a righteous action **with another that was bad.*** It may be that Allah will relent toward them. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[9:103] **Take alms of their wealth**, wherewith thou mayst purify them and mayst **make them grow**, and pray for them. **Lo!** thy prayer is an assuagement for them. Allah is **Hearer**, Knower.

[9:104] Know they not that Allah is He Who accepteth repentance from **His bondmen** and **taketh the alms**, and that Allah is He Who is the Relenting, the Merciful.

[9:105] And say (unto them): Act! Allah will **behold** your actions, and (so will) **His messenger** and **the believers**, and ye will be brought back to the Knower of **the Invisible and the Visible**, and He will tell you what ye used to do.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:102 **There are others:** (C.f. **Jesus said... "Others fell on the rock... Yet others fell on thorns... Finally, others fell on good soil,"** Saying 9.)

[9:106] And (**there are**) **others** who await Allah's decree, whether He will punish them or will forgive them. Allah is Knower, Wise.

[9:107] And as for **those who chose** a place of worship **out of opposition and disbelief**, and in order to cause dissent among the believers, and as an outpost for those who warred against Allah and **His messenger** aforetime, they will surely swear: We purposed naught save **good**. Allah beareth witness that they verily are liars.

[9:108] Never stand (to pray) there. A place of worship which was found upon duty (to Allah) from the first day is more worthy that **thou shouldst stand (to pray) therein**,* wherein are **men who love to purify themselves**. Allah loveth the purifiers.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "**Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty.**"

* 9:108 **Thou shouldst stand (to pray) therein:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Many are standing at the door, but it is **the solitary** who will enter the **bridal chamber**," [Saying 75](#).)

[9:109] Is he who founded his building upon duty to Allah* and His good pleasure** better; or he who founded his building on the brink* of a crumbling, overhanging precipice so that it toppled with him into the fire of hell ? Allah guideth not wrongdoing folk.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:109 He who founded his building upon duty to Allah: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whosoever cometh to me, & heareth my sayings, & doeth them... He is like a man which built an house... & laid the foundation on a rock: & when the flood... beat vehemently upon that house, & could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock, But he that heareth, & doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, & immediately it fell; & the ruin of that house was great," [Luke 6:46-49](#).)

** 9:109 His good pleasure* (Jesus said, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom," [Luke 12:32](#))

[9:110] The building which they built* will never cease to be a misgiving **in their hearts**** unless their hearts be torn to pieces.* Allah is Knower, Wise.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:110 The building which they built will never cease to be a misgiving... unless their hearts be torn to pieces: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A certain rich man brought forth plentifully... & he said... I will pull down my barns, & **build greater**," [Luke 12:16-18](#). "He said, 'I shall put **my money** to use so that **I may sow**, reap, plant, & fill **my storehouse** with produce, with the result that I shall lack nothing.' **Such were his intentions**, but that same **night he died**. Let him who has **ears hear**," [Saying 63](#).)

** 9:110 **In their hearts**: (C.f. "**The roadside... the rock[y] soil... among thorns**," [Saying 9](#).)

[9:111] **Lo!** Allah hath bought from **the believers** their lives and **their wealth** because **the Garden** will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is **a promise** which is binding on Him in the Torah and **the Gospel** and the Qur'an. Who fulfilleth **His covenant** better than Allah ? **Rejoice** then in **your bargain*** that ye **have made**, for that is **the supreme triumph**.

[9:112] **(Triumphant)** are those who turn repentant (to Allah), **those who serve (Him)**, those who praise (Him), those who fast, those who bow down, those who fall prostrate (in worship), those who enjoin the right and who forbid the wrong and **those who keep the limits** (ordained) of Allah - And **give glad tidings to believers!**

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:111-112 Your bargain that ye have made, for that is **the supreme triumph... Triumphant are those who... give... glad tidings to believers:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto **treasure hid in a field**; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof **goeth** and **sellet**h all that he hath, and **buyeth that field**," Matthew 13:44.)

[9:113] It is not for the Prophet, and **those who believe**, to pray for the forgiveness of **idolaters** even though they may be near of kin (to them) after it hath become clear that **they are people of hell-fire**.

[9:114] The prayer of Abraham for the forgiveness of his father was only because of a promise he had promised him, but when it had become clear unto him that he (his father) was **an enemy** to Allah he (Abraham) disowned him. **Lo! Abraham was soft of heart**, long-suffering.

[9:115] It was never Allah's (part) that He should send a folk astray after He had guided them until He had made clear unto them what they should avoid. **Lo!** Allah is Aware of all things.

[9:116] **Lo!** Allah! Unto Him belongeth the Sovereignty of the heavens and **the earth**. He **quickeneth and He giveth death**.* And ye have, instead of Allah, no protecting friend nor helper.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "**Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty.**"

* 9:116 **Quickens & He gives death**: ("They didn't... **root in the soil &... didn't rise**," see 9:52 & note.)

[9:117] Allah hath turned in mercy to the Prophet, and to the Muhajirin and the Ansar **who followed him** in the hour of **hardship**. After **the hearts of a party of them** had almost **swerved aside**, then turned He unto them in mercy. **Lo!** He is Full of Pity, Merciful for them.

[9:118] And **to the three*** also (**did He turn in mercy**) who were left behind, when **the earth**, vast as it is, was straitened for them, and **their own souls were straitened** for them till they bethought them that there is no refuge from Allah save toward Him. **Then turned He unto them in mercy** that **they (too) might turn (repentant unto Him)***. **Lo!** Allah! He is the Relenting, the Merciful.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:118 **To the three** [groups of believers who had fallen prey to corruption]... **Their own souls were straitened... Then turned He unto them in mercy** that **they (too) might turn (repentant unto Him): (Jesus said, "I took my place** in the midst of the world, & **I appeared to them in flesh... My soul became afflicted [straitened] for the sons of men... for the moment they are intoxicated. When they shake off their wine, then they will repent,"** [Saying 28.](#))

[9:119] O ye who believe! Be careful of your duty* to Allah, and be with the truthful.

[9:120] It is not for the townsfolk of Al-Madinah and for those around them of the wandering Arabs so stay behind the messenger of Allah and prefer their lives to his life. That is because neither thirst nor toil nor hunger afflicteth them** in the way of Allah, nor step they any step that angereth the disbelievers, nor gain they from the enemy a gain, but a good deed is recorded for them therefor. Lo! Allah loseth not the wages of the good.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:119 Be careful of your duty: (C.f. In contrast to those with such good priorities, Jesus said, Some "are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, & the cares of this world... choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful," [Mark 4:18-19](#).)

** 9:120 Thirst nor toil nor hunger afflicts them in the way: (C.f. Contrast the depth of those who walk in this way to those who "fell upon a rock... [he] withered away, because [he] lacked moisture," [Luke 8:6](#). "When tribulation... ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended," [Matthew 13:21](#).)

[9:121] **Nor spend they any spending, small or great, nor do they cross a valley, but it is recorded for them, that Allah may repay** them the best of what they used to do.

[9:122] And **the believers** should not all **go out** to fight. Of every troop of them, **a party only should go forth,*** that **they (who are left behind)** may gain sound knowledge in religion, and that they may warn their folk when they return to them, so that they may beware.

[9:123] **O ye who believe! Fight those of the disbelievers who are near to you,**** and let them find harshness in you, and know that Allah is with **those who keep their duty** (unto Him).

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:122 **The believers** should not all **go out...** A party only should go forth: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand & two out of ten thousand, & **they'll stand,**" [Saying 23.](#))

** 9:123 **Fight those of the disbelievers who are near to you:** (C.f. "I have come to... war. For there will be five in a house," [Saying 16.](#))

[9:124] And whenever a surah is revealed there are some of them who say: Which one of you hath thus increased in faith ? As for **those who believe**, it hath **increased** them in faith and they rejoice (therefor).

[9:125] But as for **those in whose hearts is disease**, it only addeth wickedness to their wickedness, and they die while **they are disbelievers**.

[9:126] See they not that they are tested once or twice in every year ? **Still they turn not in repentance**,* neither **pay they heed**.

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:126 **Still they turn not in repentance:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "For the moment they are intoxicated. When they shake off their wine, then they will repent,"** [Saying 28](#).)

[9:127] And whenever a surah is revealed, **they look one at another** (as who should say): **Doth anybody see you** ? Then they turn away. Allah turneth away **their hearts** because **they are a folk who understand not**.*

[9:128] **There hath come unto you a messenger**, (one) of yourselves, unto whom aught that ye are overburdened is grievous, full of **concern for you**, for **the believers** full of pity, merciful.

[9:129] Now, if **they turn away** (O Muhammad) say: Allah sufficeth me. There is no God save Him. In Him have I put my trust, and **He is Lord of the Tremendous Throne**.*

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell among thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

* 9:127 **Their hearts... A folk who understand not:** (C.f. "When... one **heareth the word of the kingdom**, & **understandeth it not**, then cometh the wicked one [**the birds**], & catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. **This is he which received seed by** the way side [**the roadside**]," [Matthew 13:19](#).)

* 9:129 **The... Throne (The Kingdom; [Sayings 3, 20, 22, 27, 46, 49, 54, 57, 76, 82, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 109, 113, 114](#).)**

10. Yunus: Jonah

[10:1] Alif. Lam. Ra. These are verses of **the Wise Scripture**.*

[10:2] **Is it a wonder for mankind**** that **We have inspired a man** among them, saying: **Warn mankind** and **bring unto those** who believe **the good tidings** that they have a **sure footing with their Lord***** ? **The disbelievers** say: **Lo! this is a mere wizard******

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world**, and **look**, **I'm watching over it until it blazes**."

* **10:1 The Wise Scripture**: (C.f. The Wisdom Sayings of the Injeel - Jesus "the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed... to **take the book... to receive... wisdom**," [Revelation 5:5](#), [12](#). **Jesus said**, "The man is like a **wise** fisherman," [Saying 8](#). Matthew said to Jesus, "You are like a **wise** philosopher," [Saying 13](#). See also [The Wisdom Sayings of Jesus and The Book of Wisdom](#), and [Matthew 7:24](#).)

** **10:2 Is it a wonder for mankind**: (C.f. "He will wonder, and will reign," [Saying 2](#).)

*** **10:2 A sure footing with their Lord**: (C.f. Jesus said, Fashion or place "a foot in the place of a foot," [Saying 22](#). [Follow his example](#).)

**** **10:2 This is a mere wizard**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you were to compare me to someone, **who would you say I am... ?**" [Saying 13](#). See [Matthew 16:13-16](#).)

[10:3] **Lo!** your Lord is Allah Who **created the heavens and the earth*** in six Days, then He established Himself upon the Throne, **directing all things.*** There is no intercessor (with Him) save after His permission. That is Allah, your Lord, so worship Him. Oh, will ye not remind ?

[10:4] **Unto Him is the return of all of you;* it is a promise of Allah in truth. Lo! He produceth creation,** then reproduceth it, that He may reward those who believe and do good works with equity; while, as for **those who disbelieve,** theirs will be **a boiling drink** and painful doom because **they disbelieved.**

[10:5] He it is Who appointed **the sun** a splendour and the moon a light, and measured for her stages, that **ye might know the number of the years,** and **the reckoning.** Allah **created not (all) that save in truth.*** He detaileth** **the revelations** for people who have knowledge.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:4 **Unto Him is the return of all of you:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Blessed are **the solitary and elect,** for you will find the kingdom. For you are from it, and to it **you will return,**" [Saying 49](#)." "From me did **the all** come forth, and unto me did **the all** extend [or reach back]," [Saying 77](#).)

** 10:5 **He detaileth the revelations:** (C.f. "This Quran... is... **an elaboration of the previous or former Book,**" The Clear Quran 10:37.)

[10:6] **Lo!** in the difference of day and night and **all that Allah hath created in the heavens and the earth** are portents, verily, for folk who ward off (evil).

[10:7] **Lo!** those who expect not the meeting with Us but desire **the life of the world** and feel secure therein, and those who are neglectful of **Our revelations,**

[10:8] **Their home** will be **the Fire** because of what they used to earn.

[10:9] **Lo!** those who believe and do good works, **their Lord guideth them by their faith.** Rivers will flow beneath them in the Gardens of Delight,

[10:10] Their prayer therein will be: Glory be to Thee, O Allah! and their greeting therein will be: Peace. And the conclusion of their prayer will be: Praise be to Allah, **Lord of the Worlds!**

[10:11] **If Allah were to hasten** on for men **the ill** (that they have earned) as they would hasten on the good, **their respite would already have expired.** But We suffer **those who look not** for the meeting with Us to **wander blindly** on in their contumacy.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world,** and **look,** **I'm watching over it until it blazes.**"

[10:12] And if **misfortune** touch a man he crieth unto Us, (while reclining) on his side, or sitting or standing, but when We have relieved him of **the misfortune** he goeth his way as though he had not cried unto Us because of **a misfortune that afflicted him**. Thus is what they do made (seeming) fair unto the prodigal.

[10:13] **We destroyed** the **generations before you** when they did wrong; and **their messengers (from Allah) came unto them with clear proofs** (of His Sovereignty) but they would not believe. Thus do **We reward** the **guilty folk**.

[10:14] Then We appointed you viceroys **in the earth** after them, **that We might see how ye behave**.*

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:14 **That We might see how ye behave:** (C.f. His disciples said to Jesus, "Do you want us to fast? And **how should we pray?** Should we make donations? And what food should we avoid?" **Jesus said,** "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven,**" [Saying 6](#).)

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but **you don't see** the beam in your own eye. When you **get the beam out of your own eye,** then **you'll be able to see clearly** to get the speck out of your brother's eye," [Saying 26](#).)

[10:15] And when **Our clear revelations*** are recited unto them, they **who look not** for the meeting with Us say: Bring a Lecture other than this, or change it. Say (O Muhammad): It is not for me to change it of my accord. **I only follow that which is inspired in me.* Lo!** if I disobey my Lord I fear **the retribution** of an awful Day.

[10:16] Say: If Allah had so willed I should not have **recited** it to you nor would He have made it known to you. I dwelt among you a whole lifetime before it (came to me). **Have ye then no sense ?**

[10:17] Who doeth greater wrong than he who inventeth a lie concerning Allah and denieth **His revelations** ? **Lo!** the guilty never are successful.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:15 **Our clear revelations** are recited: (C.f. The **clear** & clarifying revelations given to Mohammad in the Quran are contrasted to the **mysterious** & hidden sayings given to Jesus in the original injeel. Each **Surah provides an interpretation** for each of the corresponding sayings of Jesus. The Quran is a confirmation & **elaboration** of the previous books, Surah 10:37. Concerning "**the mysterious sayings that the living Jesus spoke**" **Jesus has said**, "whoever **discovers** [and lives] **the interpretation of these sayings** won't taste **death**," Saying 1 & The Prologue. The Quran is revealed to **make "the way" clear** which was previously obscured & **hidden**. This is the opening prayer, "Show us the straight path," Surah 1:6.)

[10:18] They worship beside Allah that which neither hurteth them nor profiteth them, and they say: These are our intercessors with Allah. Say: Would ye inform Allah of (something) that He knoweth not in the heavens or **in the earth** ? Praised be He and High Exalted **above all** that ye associate (with Him)!

[10:19] **Mankind** were but one community; then they differed; and had it not been for **a word** that had already **gone forth** from thy Lord it had been judged between them in respect of that wherein they differ.

[10:20] And they will say: If only **a portent** were **sent down upon him** from his Lord! Then say, (O Muhammad): **The Unseen belongeth to Allah. So wait! Lo! I am waiting with you.**

[10:21] And when We cause **mankind** to taste of mercy after **some adversity which had afflicted them**, **behold!** they have some plot against **Our revelations**. Say: Allah is **more swift** in plotting. **Lo!** Our messengers write down that which ye plot.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world**, and **look**, **I'm watching over it until it blazes.**"

* 10:20 **The Unseen belongeth to Allah. So wait! Lo! I am waiting with you:** (C.f. His disciples asked, "When will the kingdom come?" **Jesus said**, "**It won't come by waiting for it.** They won't say, '**Look over here!**' or '**Look over there!**' Rather, the Father's kingdom is **already spread out over the earth**, and **people don't see it,**" [Saying 113.](#))

[10:22] He it is Who maketh you to go **on the land** and the sea till, when ye are in the ships and they sail with them with a fair breeze and they are glad therein, **a storm-wind** reacheth them and the wave cometh unto them from every side and they deem that they are overwhelmed therein; (**then**) they cry unto Allah, making their faith pure for Him only: If Thou deliver us from this, we truly will be of the thankful.

[10:23] Yet when He hath delivered them, **behold!** they rebel **in the earth** wrongfully. **O mankind!** Your rebellion is only against yourselves. (Ye have) enjoyment of **the life of the world**; then **unto Us is your return** and We shall proclaim unto you what ye used to do.

[10:24] The similitude of **the life of the world** is only as water which We send down from the sky, then **the earth's** growth of that which men and cattle eat mingleth with it till, **when the earth** hath taken on her ornaments and is embellished, and her people deem that they are masters of her, Our commandment cometh by night or by day and We make it as reaped corn as if it had not flourished yesterday. Thus do we expound **the revelations** for people who reflect.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world**, and **look**, **I'm watching over it until it blazes.**"

* 10:23 **Unto Us is your return**: (**Jesus said**, "From me did **the all** come forth, & unto me did **the all** extend [or **reach back**]," [Saying 77](#). The solitary & the elect "will find the kingdom. For you are from it, & to it **you will return**," [Saying 49](#).)

[10:25] And Allah summoneth to the abode of peace, and leadeth whom He will to a **straight path**.*

[10:26] For those who do good is the best (reward) and more (thereto). Neither dust nor ignominy cometh near their faces. Such are rightful owners of the Garden; they will abide therein.

[10:27] And those who earn ill-deeds, (for them) **requital of each ill-deed** by the like thereof; and ignominy overtaketh them - They have no protector from Allah - as if **their faces had been covered with a cloak** of darkest night. **Such are rightful owners of the Fire**; they will abide therein.

[10:28] **On the day**** when We gather them all together, then We say unto those who ascribed partners (unto Us): Stand back, ye and your (pretended) partners (of Allah)! And **We separate them,**** the one from the other, and their (pretended) partners say: It was not us ye worshipped.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:25 **A straight path:** (C.f. "Show us the **straight path**," The Opening 1:6. Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't... take up their cross **in my way** [like I do] isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

** 10:28 **On the day... We separate them:** (C.f. The "enemy... sowed weeds among the good seed... Don't pull out the wheat... they said to them. '**On the day** of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then **they'll be pulled out and burned,**'" [Saying 57](#).)

[10:29] Allah sufficeth as a witness between us and you, that we were unaware of your worship.

[10:30] **There doth every soul experience that which it did aforetime,* and they are returned**** unto Allah, their rightful Lord, and that which they used to invent hath failed them.

[10:31] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Who provideth for you from the sky and **the earth**, or Who owneth **hearing and sight**; and Who bringeth forth **the living from the dead***** and bringeth forth **the dead from the living;***** and Who directeth the course ? They will say: Allah. Then say: Will ye not then keep your duty (unto Him) ?

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:30 **There doth every soul experience that which it did aforetime:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Wretched is the body that is dependant upon a body, and wretched is **the soul** that is dependent on these two," [Saying 87](#). Jesus said, "Love your brother like **your soul**," [Saying 25](#).)

** 10:30 **They are returned:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "From me did **the all** come forth, & unto me did **the all** extend [or **reach back**]," [Saying 77](#). The solitary & the elect "will find the kingdom. For you are from it, & to it **you will return**," [Saying 49](#).)

*** 10:31 **The living from the dead:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "In the days when you consumed what is **dead**, you made it what is **alive**," [Saying 11](#).)

[10:32] Such then is Allah, your rightful Lord. After **the Truth** what is there saving error ? How then are ye turned away!

[10:33] Thus is **the Word** of thy Lord justified concerning those who do wrong: that they believe not.

[10:34] Say: Is there of your partners (whom ye ascribe unto Allah) one that **produceth Creation** and then **reproduceth*** it ? Say: Allah produceth **Creation**, then reproduceth it. **How then, are ye misled!**

[10:35] Say: Is there of your partners (whom ye ascribe unto Allah) one that leadeth to the Truth ? Say: Allah leadeth to the Truth. Is He Who leadeth to **the Truth** more deserving that He should be followed, or he who **findeth not the way** unless he (himself) be guided. What aileth you ? How judge ye?

[10:36] Most of them follow not but conjecture. Assuredly conjecture can by no means take the place of truth. **Lo! Allah is Aware** of what they do.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:34 Allah **produceth Creation**, then **reproduceth it**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest & when will **the new world** come?" **Jesus said** to them, "What you're looking for has already come, **but you don't know it,**" [Saying 51](#). See also [Revelation 21:5](#).)

[10:37] And **this Qur'an is not such as could ever be invented**** in despite of Allah; but it **is a confirmation of that which was before it*** and an exposition of that which is decreed for **mankind** - Therein is no doubt - from the Lord of **the Worlds**.

[10:38] Or say they: He hath invented it ? Say: **Then bring a surah like unto it,**** and call (for help) on all ye can besides Allah, **if ye are truthful.****

[10:39] Nay, **but they denied*** that, the knowledge whereof they could not compass, and whereof **the interpretation*** (in events) hath not yet come unto them. Even so did those before them deny. Then see what was **the consequence** for **the wrong-doers!**

[10:40] And of them is he who believeth therein, and of them is **he who believeth not** therein, and thy Lord is Best Aware of **the corrupters**.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:37,39 **This Qur'an... is a confirmation of that which was before it... but they denied... the interpretation:** (C.f. Clarifications - **Jesus said**, "Whoever finds [and lives] the interpretation of **these sayings** will not experience death," [Saying 1](#), & [111](#), Lambdin Translation. Matching saying to Surah, discover **the interpretation.**)

** 10:38 **Then bring a surah like unto it: (Bring a Surah [that explains the interpretation of the corresponding saying of Jesus] if ye are truthful.)**

[10:41] And if they deny thee, say: Unto me my work, and unto you your work. Ye are innocent of what I do, and I am innocent of what ye do.

[10:42] And of them are some who **listen** unto thee. But canst thou make the deaf to hear even though they apprehend not ?

[10:43] And of them is he who **looketh** toward thee. But canst thou guide the blind even though **they see not** ?

[10:44] **Lo!** Allah wrongeth not **mankind** in aught; but **mankind** wrong themselves.

[10:45] And **on the day when He shall gather** them together, (when it will seem) as though they had **tarry'd but an hour** of the day, **recognising** one another, those will verily have perished who denied the meeting with Allah and were not guided.

[10:46] Whether We let thee (O Muhammad) **behold** something of that which **We promise them** or (whether We) cause thee to die, still unto Us is their return, and Allah, moreover, is **Witness over** what they do.

[10:47] And **for every nation** there is **a messenger**. And **when** their messenger cometh (**on the Day of Judgment**) it will be judged between them fairly, and they will not be wronged.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

[10:48] And they say: **When will** this promise be fulfilled, if ye are truthful ?*

[10:49] Say: I have no power to hurt or benefit myself, save that which Allah willeth. For **every nation** there is an appointed time. **When their time cometh, then they cannot put it off an hour, nor hasten (it).****

[10:50] Say: **Have ye thought: When His doom cometh unto you as a raid by night,**** or in the (busy) day; what is there of it that the guilty ones desire to hasten ?

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:48 **When will** this promise be fulfilled: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When will the kingdom come?**" **Jesus said**, "It won't come by waiting for it. **They won't say, 'Look over here!'**... Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over **the earth, & people don't see it,**" [Saying 113](#). His disciples said to him, "**When will** the dead have rest, & **when will the new world come?**" **Jesus said** to them, "**What you're looking for** has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#).)

** 10:50 **Have ye thought: When His doom cometh unto you as a raid by night** (C.f. "If the owner of the house **realizes the bandit is coming,** they'll watch... & won't let **the bandit break into the house...** & steal their possessions. You, then, watch out... Prepare... yourself...because what you're expecting will come,' [Saying 21](#).)

[10:51] Is it (only) then, when it hath befallen you, that ye will believe ? What! (Believe) now, * when (until now) ye have been hastening it on (through disbelief) ?

[10:52] Then will it be said unto those who dealt unjustly **Taste the torment**** of eternity. Are ye requited aught save what ye used to earn ?

[10:53] And they ask thee to inform them** (saying): Is it true ? Say: Yea, by my Lord, verily it is true, and ye cannot escape.

[10:54] And if each soul that doeth wrong had all that is in the earth it would seek to ransom itself therewith; and they will feel remorse within them, when they see the doom. But it hath been judged between them fairly and they are not wronged.

[10:55] **Lo!** verily all that is in the heavens and the earth is Allah's. **Lo!** verily Allah's promise is true. But most of them know not.*

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:51,55 Is it (only) then, when it hath befallen you, that ye will believe ? What! (Believe) now: (C.f. **Jesus said**, The Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, & people don't see it," Saying 113. "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," Saying 51.)

** 10:52 **Taste the torment:** (**Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," Saying 1.)

[10:56] He quickeneth and giveth death, and unto Him ye will be returned.

[10:57] **O mankind! There hath come unto you an exhortation from your Lord**, a balm for **that which is in the breasts**, a guidance and a mercy for believers.

[10:58] Say: In the bounty of Allah and in His mercy: therein let them rejoice. It is better than what they hoard.

[10:59] Say: Have ye considered **what provision Allah hath sent down**** for you, how ye have made of it lawful and unlawful? Hath Allah permitted you, or do ye invent a lie concerning Allah?

[10:60] And what think those who invent a lie concerning Allah (will be their plight) **upon the Day of Resurrection**? **Lo!** Allah truly is Bountiful toward **mankind**, but most of them give not thanks.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:57 **That which is in the breasts**, a guidance and a mercy for believers: (C.f. **Jesus said, "The kingdom is within you** and outside of you," [Saying 3](#). **Jesus said, "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you,"** [Saying 70](#).)

* 10:59 **what provision Allah hath sent down**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them,"** [Saying 9](#).)

[10:61] And thou (Muhammad) art not occupied with any business and **thou recitest not a Lecture** from **this (Scripture)**, and ye (**mankind**) perform no act, but **We are Witness** of you when ye are engaged therein. And not an atom's weight **in the earth** or in the sky escapeth your Lord, nor what is less than that or greater than that, but **it is (written) in a clear Book.***

[10:62] **Lo!** verily the friends of Allah are (those) **on whom fear (cometh) not**, nor do they grieve ?

[10:63] Those who believe and keep their duty (to Allah).

[10:64] Theirs are **good tidings** in **the life of the world** and in the Hereafter - There is no changing **the Words of Allah** - that is the Supreme Triumph.

[10:65] And let not their speech grieve thee (O Muhammad). **Lo!** power belongeth wholly to Allah. He is the Hearer, the Knower.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:61 **It is (written) in a clear Book:** (C.f. I saw the dead, small & great, stand before God; & **the books** were opened: & **another book** was opened, which is **the book of life**: & the dead were judged out of those things which were **written in the books**, according to **their works**," [Revelation 20:12](#). Concerning "the Book of life": **Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings **won't experience death**," [Saying 1](#).)

[10:66] **Lo!** is it not unto Allah that belongeth whosoever is in the heavens and whosoever is **in the earth** ? Those who follow aught instead of Allah follow not (His) partners. They follow only a conjecture, and they do but guess.

[10:67] He it is Who hath appointed for you the night that ye should rest therein and the day **giving sight**. **Lo!** herein verily are portents for a folk that heed.

[10:68] They say: **Allah hath taken (unto Him) a son** - Glorified be He! **He hath no needs! His is all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth.*** Ye have no warrant for this. Tell ye concerning Allah that which ye know not ?

[10:69] Say: Verily those who invent a lie concerning Allah will not succeed.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:68 They say... **Allah hath taken (unto Him) a son... He hath no needs! His is all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth:** (C.f. Rather, **Jesus said**, "You are the sons of the living Father," [Saying 3](#). "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother," [Saying 99](#). And **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. **I am the All. The All** has come from me and unfolds (or attains to or **returns** back) to me," [Saying 77](#) & [49](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever knows **the all**, but [feels a personal deficiency or] is personally lacking, he lacks everything," [Saying 67](#).)

[10:70] **This world's** portion (will be theirs), then unto Us is their return.* Then We make them taste a dreadful doom because they used to disbelieve.

[10:71] Recite unto them the story of Noah, when he told his people: **O my people!** If my sojourn (here) and my reminding you by **Allah's revelations** are an offence unto you, in Allah have I put my trust, so decide upon your course of action you and your partners. Let not your course of action be in doubt for you. Then have at me, give me no respite.

[10:72] But if ye are averse I have asked of you no wage. My wage is the concern of Allah only, and I am commanded to be of **those who surrender (unto Him).***

[10:73] But they denied him, so **We saved him** and those with him in the ship, **and made them viceroys* (in the earth)**, while We drowned those who denied **Our revelations**. See then **the nature of the consequence** for **those who had been warned**.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:70,72 **This world's** portion (will be theirs), then unto Us is their return: (C.f. Subjection, Surrender & then Return; "**The world...** things present... things to come; **all are yours... when** all things shall **be subdued to him** [a corporate body & family of sons], then shall the [corporate] Son also himself **be subject to him** [God] that **put all things under him** [this Son], that God may be all in all," [1 Cor 3:22](#), [15:28](#). See [Eph 4:13,16](#), & [Ps 110](#))

[10:74] **Then, after** him, We sent messengers unto their folk, and they brought them clear proofs. But **they were not ready** to **believe in that** which they before denied. **Thus print We on the hearts of the transgressors.**

[10:75] **Then, after** them, **We sent** Moses and Aaron unto **Pharaoh and his chiefs** with **Our revelations**, but **they were arrogant and were a guilty folk.**

[10:76] And **when the Truth** from Our presence came unto them, they said: **Lo!** this is mere magic.

[10:77] Moses said: Speak ye (so) of the Truth **when it hath come unto you** ? Is this magic ? Now magicians thrive not.

[10:78] They said: **Hast thou come unto us** to pervert us from that (faith) in which **we found** our fathers, and that you two may **own the place of greatness in the land** ? We will not believe you two.

[10:79] And Pharaoh said: Bring every cunning wizard unto me.

[10:80] And when the wizards came, Moses said unto them: **Cast your cast!**

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

[10:81] And **when they had cast**, Moses said: That which ye have brought is magic. **Lo!** Allah will make it vain. **Lo!** Allah **upholdeth not** the work of **mischief-makers**.

[10:82] And Allah will vindicate **the Truth** by **His words**, however much the guilty be averse.

[10:83] But none trusted Moses, save some scions of his people, (and they were) in fear of **Pharaoh and their chiefs**, that he would persecute them. **Lo!** Pharaoh was verily a tyrant **in the land**, and **lo!** he verily was of **the wanton**.

[10:84] And Moses said: O my people! If ye have believed in Allah then put trust in Him, if ye have indeed **surrendered** (unto Him)!

[10:85] They said: In Allah we put trust. **Our Lord!** Oh, make us not a lure for **the wrongdoing folk**;

[10:86] And, of Thy mercy, save us from **the folk that disbelieve**.

[10:87] And **We inspired Moses and his brother**, (**saying**): Appoint houses for your people **in Egypt** and make your houses **oratories**, and establish worship. And give **good news** to the believers.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world**, and **look**, **I'm watching over it until it blazes**."

[10:88] And Moses said: **Our Lord! Lo! Thou hast given Pharaoh and his chiefs splendour and riches in the life of the world, Our Lord!** that they may lead men astray from **Thy way. Our Lord! Destroy their riches** and harden **their hearts** so that they believe not **till they see the painful doom.**

[10:89] He said: Your prayer is heard. Do ye twain keep to **the straight path,** and follow not **the road of those who have no knowledge.**

[10:90] And **We brought** the Children of Israel across the sea, and **Pharaoh with his hosts** pursued them in rebellion and transgression, **till, when the (fate of) drowning overtook him,** he exclaimed: I believe that there is no God save Him in Whom the Children of Israel believe, and I am of those who surrender (unto Him).

[10:91] What! **Now! When hitherto** thou hast rebelled and been **of the wrong-doers ?**

[10:92] But this day We save thee in thy body that thou mayst **be a portent** for those after thee. **Lo! most of mankind** are heedless of **Our portents.**

[10:93] And We verily did allot unto the Children of Israel **a fixed abode,** and did provide them with good things; and they differed not **until the knowledge came** unto them. **Lo! thy Lord** will **judge** between them on **the Day of Resurrection** concerning that wherein they used to differ.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

[10:94] And if thou (Muhammad) art in doubt concerning that which We reveal unto thee, then question those who read* the Scripture (that was) before thee. Verily the Truth from thy Lord hath come unto thee. So be not thou of the waverers.

[10:95] And be not thou of those who deny the revelations of Allah, for then wert thou of the losers.

[10:96] Lo! those for whom the word of thy Lord (concerning sinners) hath effect will not believe,

[10:97] Though every token come unto them, till they see the painful doom.

[10:98] If only there had been a community (of all those that were destroyed of old) that believed and profited by its belief as did the folk of Jonah! When they believed We drew off from them the torment of disgrace in the life of the world and gave them comfort for a while.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:94 (Muhammad)... concerning that which We reveal unto thee... ask those who read the Scripture (that was) before thee: (C.f. Jesus said, "Let there be among you a man of understanding," [Saying 21](#). Go to those who understand the original Injeel of Christ & how it relates to the revelations of the Quran. See also Surah 10:15,37 & notes.)

[10:99] And if thy Lord willed, **all who are in the earth** would have believed together. Wouldst thou (Muhammad) compel men **until** they are believers ?

[10:100] It is not for any soul to believe save by the permission of Allah. He hath set uncleanness upon **those who have no sense**.

[10:101] Say: **Behold** what is in the heavens and **the earth**! But **revelations and warnings** avail not **folk who will not believe**.

[10:102] **What expect they** save the like of the days of **those who passed away before them** ? Say: **Expect then!** **I am with you among the expectant**.

[10:103] **Then** shall We save Our messengers and the believers, in like manner (as of old). It is incumbent upon Us to save believers.

[10:104] Say (O Muhammad): **O mankind!** If ye are in doubt of my religion, then (know that) I worship not those whom ye worship instead of Allah, but I worship Allah **who causeth you to die**, and I have been commanded to be of the believers.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

* 10:102 **I am with you among the expectant:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The difficulty which **you expect** will [surely] materialize... When **the grain ripened**, he came quickly with his sickle in his hand and **reaped it**," [Saying 21](#).)

[10:106] And cry not, beside Allah, unto that which cannot profit thee nor hurt thee, for if thou didst so then wert thou of the wrong-doers.

[10:107] If **Allah afflicteth thee with some hurt**, there is none who can remove it save Him; and if He desireth good for thee, there is none who can repel His bounty. **He striketh with** it whom He will of his bondmen. He is the Forgiving, the Merciful.

[10:108] Say: **O mankind!** Now hath **the Truth from your Lord come** unto you. So whosoever is guided, is guided only for (the good of) his soul, and whosoever erreth erreth only against it. And **I am not a warder over you**.

[10:109] And (O Muhammad) **follow that which is inspired in thee,*** and **forbear until Allah give judgment**. And He is the Best of Judges.

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world**, and **look**, **I'm watching over it until it blazes**."

* 10:109 **Follow that which is inspired in (or revealed to) thee:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you **will be revealed** to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't **be revealed**," [Saying 5](#). **Jesus said**, "If you **bring forth what's within you**, what you have within you **will save you**. If you don't have that within you, what you don't have within you will kill you," [Saying 70](#).)

11. Hud: Hud

[11:1] Alif. Lam. Ra. (This is) **a Scripture the revelations whereof are perfected** and then expounded. (It cometh) from **One Wise, Informed,***

[11:2] (Saying): Serve none but Allah. **Lo!** I am unto you from Him a warner and a bringer of **good tidings**.

[11:3] And (bidding you): **Ask pardon of your Lord and turn to Him repentant. He will cause you to enjoy a fair estate** until a time appointed. **He giveth His bounty** unto **every bountiful one**. But if **ye turn away, lo!** (then) **I fear for you the retribution of an awful Day**.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"

* 11:1 (It cometh) from **One Wise, Informed:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"** Saying 8 & 21.)

[11:4] Unto Allah is your return, and **He is Able to do all things.**

[11:5] **Lo!** now they fold up their breasts that they may hide (their thoughts) from Him. At the very moment **when they cover themselves with their clothing,** Allah knoweth that which they keep hidden and that which they proclaim. **Lo!** He is Aware of **what is in the breasts** (of men).

[11:6] And there is not **a beast** in the earth but **the sustenance thereof dependeth on Allah.*** He knoweth its habitation and its repository. All is in **a clear Record.**

[11:7] And **He it is Who created the heavens and the earth** in six **Days** - and **His Throne was upon the water** - that He might try you, which of you is best in conduct. Yet if thou (O Muhammad) sayest: **Lo! ye will be raised again after death!** those who disbelieve will surely say: This is naught but mere magic.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

* 11:6 **A beast... the sustenance thereof dependeth on Allah:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed is the lion that's eaten [or consumed] by a human and then becomes human," [Saying 7.](#))

[11:8] And if **We delay for them the doom until a reckoned time**, they will surely say: **What withholdeth it ?** Verily **on the day when it cometh unto them**, it cannot be averted from them, and that which they derided will surround them.

[11:9] And if **we cause man to taste some mercy from Us** and afterward withdraw it from him, **lo!** he is despairing, thankless.

[11:10] And if **We cause him to taste grace** after some misfortune that had befallen him, he saith: The ills have gone from me. **Lo!** he is exultant, boastful;

[11:11] Save those who persevere and **do good works**. **Theirs will be forgiveness and a great reward**.

[11:12] A likely thing, that thou wouldst forsake aught of **that which hath been revealed unto thee**, and that thy breast should be straitened for it, because they say: Why hath not a treasure been sent down for him, or an angel come with him ? Thou art but a warner, and **Allah is in charge of all things**.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

[11:13] Or they say: He hath invented it. Say: Then bring ten surahs, the like thereof, invented, and call on **everyone** ye can beside Allah, if ye are truthful!

[11:14] And if they answer not your prayer, **then know that it is revealed only in the knowledge of Allah**; and that there is no God save Him. Will ye then **be (of) those who surrender** ?

[11:15] **Whoso desireth the life of the world and its pomp**, We shall repay them their deeds herein, and therein they will not be wronged.

[11:16] **Those are they for whom is naught in the Hereafter save the Fire.*** (All) that they contrive here is vain and **(all) that they are wont to do is fruitless.**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:16T **They for whom is... the Fire:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, An "enemy came by night & sowed **weeds** among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out **the weeds**, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with **the weeds**,' they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest**, **the weeds** will **be obvious**. **Then they'll be pulled out & burned**,'" Saying 57.)

[11:17] Is **he** (to be counted equal with them) **who relieth on a clear proof from his Lord**, and a witness from Him reciteth it, and before it was the Book of Moses, an example and a mercy ? Such believe therein, and **whoso disbelieveth therein of the clans**, the Fire is his appointed place. So be not thou in doubt concerning it. **Lo!** it is **the Truth** from thy Lord; but **most of mankind believe not**.

[11:18] Who doeth greater wrong than **he who inventeth a lie concerning Allah** ? Such will be brought before their Lord, and the witnesses will say: **These are they who lied concerning their Lord**. Now the curse of Allah is upon **wrong-doers**,

[11:19] **Who debar (men) from the way of Allah and would have it crooked, and who are disbelievers in the Hereafter.**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:19 **Who debar men from the way of Allah**: Jesus said, "The Pharisees & the scholars have taken the keys of knowledge & hidden them. They haven't entered, & **haven't let others enter who wanted to**. So be wise as serpents & innocent as doves," [Saying 39](#). See also "The Sadducees which say that there is no resurrection," [Matthew 22:23](#).)

[11:20] **Such will not escape** in the earth, nor have they any protecting friends beside Allah. **For them the torment will be double. They could not bear to hear, and they used not to see.**

[11:21] Such are **they who have lost their souls,** and **that which they used to invent** hath failed them.

[11:22] Assuredly in the Hereafter **they will be the greatest losers.**

[11:23] **Lo! those who believe** and do good works and humble themselves before their Lord: **such are rightful owners of the Garden;** they will abide therein.

[11:24] The similitude of the two parties is as **the blind and the deaf** and **the seer and the hearer.** Are they equal in similitude ? **Will ye not then be admonished ?**

[11:25] And **We sent Noah** unto his folk (and he said): **Lo!** I am a plain warner unto you.

[11:26] That ye serve none, save Allah. **Lo!** I fear for you **the retribution of a painful Day.**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

[11:27] The chieftains of his folk, who disbelieved, said: **We see thee but a mortal like us**, and **we see** not that any follow thee save **the most abject among us**, without reflection. We behold in you **no merit above us** - nay, we deem you liars.

[11:28] He said: **O my people!** Bethink you, if I rely on a clear proof from my Lord and there hath come unto me a mercy from His presence, and **it hath been made obscure to you**, can we compel you to accept it **when ye are averse thereto** ?

[11:29] And **O my people!** I ask of you no wealth therefor. My reward is the concern only of Allah, and **I am not going to thrust away those who believe** - **Lo!** they have to meet their Lord! - but **I see you a folk that are ignorant**.

[11:30] And, **O my people!** who would deliver me from Allah if I thrust them away ? **Will ye not then reflect** ?

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

[11:31] I say not unto you: "I have the treasures of Allah"* nor "I have knowledge of the Unseen," nor say I: "Lo! I am an angel!" Nor say I unto those whom your eyes scorn that Allah will not give them good - Allah knoweth best what is in their hearts -Lo! then indeed I should be of the wrong-doers.

[11:32] They said: O Noah! Thou hast disputed with us and multiplied disputation with us; now bring upon us that wherewith thou threatenest us, if thou art of the truthful.

[11:33] He said: Only Allah will bring it upon you if He will, and ye can by no means escape.

[11:34] My counsel will not profit you if I were minded to advise you, if Allah's will is to keep you astray. He is your Lord and unto Him ye will be brought back.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"

* 11:31 Say not... I have the treasures of Allah: (C.f. "Seek his unfailing & enduring treasure where no moth comes near to devour and no worm destroys," [Saying 76](#). "A man... had a hidden treasure in his field without knowing it," [Saying 109](#).)

[11:35] Or say they (again): He hath invented it ? Say: If I have invented it, upon me be my crimes, but I am innocent of **(all) that ye commit.**

[11:36] And it was inspired in **Noah**, (saying): **No-one of thy folk will believe save him who hath believed already.** **Be not distressed*** because of **what they do.**

[11:37] Build the ship **under Our eyes and by Our inspiration**, and speak not unto Me on behalf of **those who do wrong.** **Lo!** they will be drowned.

[11:38] And he was building the ship, and every time that **chieftains of his people passed him, they made mock of him.** He said: Though **ye make mock of Us**, yet We mock at you even as **ye mock;**

[11:39] And **ye shall know to whom a punishment that will confound him cometh**, and **upon whom a lasting doom will fall.**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:36 **Be not distressed:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, **they'll be disturbed.** When **they're disturbed**, they'll be amazed, and **they will reign over the All,**" [Saying 2.](#))

[11:40] (Thus it was) till, **when Our commandment came to pass** and the oven gushed forth water, We said: **Load therein two of every kind, a pair** (the male and female*), **and thy household****, **save him** against whom the word hath gone forth already, and those who believe. And but **a few were they who believed with him.*****

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:40 **The male and female**: (C.f. **When you become divided, what will you do?** Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**... &... make the male & **the female** a single one so that **the male** won't be male nor **the female** female... then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#).)

** 11:40 **Our commandment came to pass... Load therein... thy household**: (C.f. **When you become divided, what will you do?** Jesus said, "If two **make peace with each other** in this one household, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' & it will," [Saying 48](#). And the mountains went way, 11:42-48.)

*** 11:40 **Save him... And but a few were they who believed with him**: (C.f. In the days of Noah... few... souls were saved," [1 Peter 3:20](#). [Genesis 7:13](#). [Saying 73](#).)

[11:41] And he said: **Embark therein!** In the name of Allah be its course and its mooring. **Lo!** my Lord is Forgiving, Merciful.

[11:42] And it sailed with them amid **waves like mountains,*** and Noah cried unto his son - and **he was standing aloof** - O my son! **Come ride with us,** and **be not with the disbelievers.**

[11:43] He said: **I shall betake me to some mountain that will save me from the water.*** (**Noah**) said: This day there is none that saveth from the commandment of Allah save him on whom He hath had mercy. And **the wave*** came **in between them,** so **he was among the drowned.**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

* 11:42 Waves like mountains... **he was standing aloof...** I shall betake me to some mountain: (C.f. Jesus said, "**When you become divided,** what will you do?" [Saying 11](#). Jesus said, "If two **make peace with each other** in this one household, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' & it will," [Saying 48](#).)

[11:44] And it was said: **O earth! Swallow thy water** and, **O sky!** be cleared of **clouds!** **And the water was made** to subside. And **the commandment was fulfilled.** And it **(the ship) came to rest** upon **(the mount)*** Al-Judi and it was said: **A far removal** for wrongdoing folk!

[11:45] And **Noah cried** unto his Lord and said: My Lord! **Lo!** my son is of **my household!**** Surely **Thy promise** is **the truth** and Thou are the Most Just of Judges.

[11:46] He said: **O Noah! Lo!** he is not of **thy household;** lo!** he is of evil conduct, so ask not of Me that whereof **thou hast no knowledge.** I admonish thee lest thou be among the ignorant.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

* 11:44 **The ship came to rest** upon the mount: (C.f. Jesus said, "A city built... on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32](#). **Jesus said,** Let whoever seeks... they find... & they... "will have rest," [Saying 2](#), Doresse - Oxyrhynchus.)

** 11:45 **My household:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If two **make peace with each other** in this **one household,** they'll say to the mountain, '**Go away,**' & it will," [Saying 48](#).)

[11:47] He said: My Lord! **Lo!** in Thee do I seek refuge (from the sin) that I should ask of Thee that whereof **I have no knowledge**. Unless Thou forgive me and have mercy on me **I shall be among the lost**.

[11:48] It was said (unto him): O **Noah!** Go thou down (from the mountain) with peace from Us and blessings upon **thee and some nations** (that will spring) from **those with thee**. **(There will be other) nations** unto whom **We shall give enjoyment a long while** and **then a painful doom from Us will overtake them**.

[11:49] This is of **the tidings** of the Unseen which **We inspire in thee** (Muhammad). **Thou thyself knewest it not**, nor did thy folk (know it) before this. Then have patience. **Lo!** the sequel is for **those who ward off (evil)**.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:48 **Go thou down from the mountain with peace from Us**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If two **make peace with each other** in this one household, they'll say to the mountain, '**Go away**,' & it will," [Saying 48](#).)

[11:50] And unto (the tribe of) A'ad (We sent) their brother, **Hud**. He said: **O my people! Serve Allah!** Ye have no other God save Him. **Lo! ye do but invent.**

[11:51] **O my people!** I ask of you no reward for it. **Lo!** my reward is the concern only of **Him Who made me.** **Have ye then no sense ?**

[11:52] And, **O my people!** **Ask forgiveness** of your Lord, then **turn unto Him repentant;** He will cause **the sky** to rain abundance on you and will add unto you strength to your strength. **Turn not away, guilty!**

[11:53] They said: **O Hud!** Thou hast brought us no **clear proof** and **we are not going to forsake our gods** on thy (mere) saying, and **we are not believers** in thee.

[11:54] **We say** naught save **that one of our gods hath possessed thee** in an evil way. He said: I call Allah to witness, and **do ye (too) bear witness,** that **I am innocent of (all)** that ye ascribe as partners (to Allah)

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

[11:55] Beside Him. So **(try to) circumvent me**, all of you, **give me no respite**.

[11:56] **Lo!** I have put my trust in Allah, my Lord and your Lord. Not an animal but He doth grasp it by the forelock! **Lo!** my Lord is on a straight path.

[11:57] And if **ye turn away**, still I have conveyed unto you that wherewith I was sent unto you, and my Lord will set in place of you a folk other than you. Ye cannot injure Him at all. **Lo!** my Lord is Guardian **over all things**.

[11:58] And **when Our commandment came to pass** We saved **Hud and those who believed** with him by a mercy from Us; **We saved them from a harsh doom**.

[11:59] And such were A'ad. **They denied the revelations** of their Lord **and flouted His messengers and followed** the command of **every froward potentate**.

[11:60] And a curse was made to follow them in the world and **on the Day of Resurrection**. **Lo! A'ad disbelieved** in their Lord. **A far removal** for A'ad, the folk of Hud!

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

[11:61] And unto (the tribe of) Thamud (We sent) their brother **Salih**. He said: O my people! **Serve Allah**, Ye have no other God save Him. He brought you forth from **the earth** and hath **made you** husband it. So ask forgiveness of Him and turn unto Him repentant. **Lo!** my Lord is Nigh, Responsive.

[11:62] They said: O Salih! Thou hast been among us hitherto as that wherein our hope was placed. Dost thou ask us not to worship **what** our fathers worshipped ? **Lo!** we verily are in grave doubt concerning that to which thou callest us.

[11:63] He said: O my people! Bethink you: if I am (acting) on **clear proof from my Lord and there hath come unto me a mercy from Him**, who will save me from Allah if I disobey Him ? Ye would add to me naught save perdition.

[11:64] O my people! **This is the camel of Allah, a token unto you,*** so **suffer her to feed in Allah's earth**, and **touch her not with harm** lest a near torment seize you.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:64 **This is the camel of Allah, a token unto you:** (C.f. Surah 7:77.)

[11:65] But they hamstrung her, and then he said: **Enjoy life in your dwelling-place three days!*** This is a threat that will not be belied.

[11:66] So, when **Our commandment came to pass**, We saved Salih, and **those who believed** with him, by a mercy from Us, from **the ignominy of that day**. Lo, thy Lord! He is the Strong, the Mighty.

[11:67] And the (awful) Cry overtook **those who did wrong**, so **that morning found them prostrate in their dwellings**,

[11:68] **As though they had not dwelt there. Lo!** Thamud disbelieved in their Lord. **A far removal** for Thamud!

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* **11:65** The camel of Allah - They hamstrung her, and then he said: **Enjoy life in your dwelling-place three days!**: (C.f. The she-camel of Allah as an allegorical allusion to Jesus & his suffering. Jesus taught his disciples, "The Son of man must suffer many things... and be killed, and after **three days** rise again," Mark 8:31. "They shall look on him whom they pierced," John 19:37. **Hamstrung** - Jesus "showed them... his feet," Luke 24:40.)

[11:69] And Our messengers came unto Abraham with **good news**. They said: **Peace!** He answered: **Peace!** and delayed not to bring a roasted calf.

[11:70] And **when he saw** their hands reached not to it, he mistrusted them and conceived a fear of them. They said: Fear not! **Lo!** we are sent unto the folk of Lot.

[11:71] And his wife, standing by **laughed when** We gave her **good tidings** (of the birth) of Isaac, and, after Isaac, of Jacob.

[11:72] She said: Oh woe is me! Shall I bear a child **when I am an old woman, and this my husband is an old man** ? **Lo!** this is a strange thing!

[11:73] They said: **Wonderest thou*** at **the commandment of Allah** ? The mercy of Allah and His blessings be upon you, **O people of the house!** **Lo!** He is Owner of Praise, **Owner of Glory!**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:73 **Wonderest thou** at **the commandment of Allah** ? (C.f. Be Amazed & **Wonder** - "He will wonder, and will reign over the all," Saying 2.)

[11:74] And **when the awe departed** from **Abraham**, and **the glad news** reached him, **he pleaded with Us*** on behalf of the folk of Lot.

[11:75] **Lo! Abraham** was mild, imploring, **penitent.****

[11:76] (It was said) O **Abraham! Forsake this! Lo! thy Lord's commandment** hath gone forth, and **lo!** there cometh unto them **a doom which cannot be repelled.**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:74 **when the awe departed... Abraham... pleaded with Us:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks... finds... they'll be disturbed... they'll be amazed, (or experience awe) and reign over the All," and reigning he will have rest, [Saying 2](#).)

** 11:75 **Penitent** (C.f. Jesus said, "Meanwhile, they're drunk. **When they shake off their wine**, then they'll **change [or repent]**," [Saying 28](#).)

[11:77] And when Our messengers came* unto Lot, he was distressed and knew not how to protect them. He said: This is a distressful day.**

[11:78] And his people came unto him, running towards him - and before then they used to commit abominations - He said: O my people! Here are my daughters! They are purer for you. Beware of Allah, and degrade me not in (the person of) my guests. Is there not among you any upright man ?

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you come to dwell in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"

* 11:77 When Our messengers came: (C.f. Jesus said, "The angels [or messengers] and the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88](#).)

** 11:77 He was distressed... He said: This is a distressful day: (C.f. Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks... finds... they'll be disturbed... they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," and reigning he will have rest, [Saying 2](#).)

[11:79] They said: Well **thou knowest*** that we have no right to thy daughters, and well **thou knowest* what we want.**

[11:80] He said: **Would that I had strength to resist you or had some strong support*** (among you)!

[11:81] (The messengers) said: O Lot! **Lo!** we are messengers of thy Lord; they shall not reach thee. So travel with thy people in a part of the night, and let not **one** of you turn round - (all) save thy wife. **Lo!** that which smiteth them will smite her (also). **Lo!** their tryst is (for) **the morning. Is not the morning nigh ?**

[11:82] So **when Our commandment** came to pass **We overthrew (that township)** and rained upon it stones of clay, **one** after another,

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

* 11:80 Thou knowest... thou knowest... **Would that I had strength to resist you or had some strong support:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed is the man who knows where the bandits are going to enter. He can get up to **assemble his defenses** and **be prepared to defend** himself before they arrive," [Saying 103.](#))

[11:83] Marked with fire in the providence of thy Lord (for the destruction of **the wicked**). And they are never far from **the wrong-doers**.

[11:84] And unto Midian (We sent) their brother Shu'eyb. He said: O my people! Serve Allah. Ye have no other God save Him! And give not short measure and short weight. **Lo! I see** you well-to-do, and **lo!** I fear for you the doom of **a besetting Day**.

[11:85] O my people! **Give full measure** and full weight in justice, and **wrong not people** in respect of their goods. And **do not evil in the earth**, causing corruption.

[11:86] That which Allah leaveth with you is better for you **if ye are believers**; and **I am not a keeper over you**.*

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:86 **I am not a keeper over you**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm not your teacher [or master]. Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out," [Saying 13](#).)

[11:87] They said: O Shu'eyb! Doth thy way of prayer command thee that we should forsake that which our fathers (used to) worship, or that we (should leave off) doing what we will with our own property. **Lo!** thou art the mild, the guide to right behaviour.*

[11:88] He said: O my people! Bethink you: if I am (acting) on **a clear proof from my Lord** and **He sustaineth me with fair sustenance** from Him (how can I concede aught to you) ? I desire not to do behind your backs that which I ask you not to do. I desire naught save reform so far as I am able. My welfare is only in Allah. In Him I trust **and unto Him I turn (repentant).**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:87 **Thou art the mild, the guide to right behaviour:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are mild. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

* 11:88 **He sustaineth me with fair sustenance... and unto Him I turn repentant:** (C.f. Jesus said, "When they **shake off their wine**, then they'll change [repent]," [Saying 28](#).)

[11:89] And, O my people! Let not **the schism with me** cause you to sin so that there befall you that which befell **the folk** of **Noah** and **the folk** of Hud, and **the folk** of Salih; and **the folk** of Lot are not **far off** from you.

[11:90] **Ask pardon of your Lord** and then **turn unto Him** (repentant). **Lo!** my Lord is Merciful, Loving.

[11:91] They said: O Shu'eyb! We understand not much of that thou tellest, and **lo!** we do behold **thee** weak among us. But for thy family, **we should have stoned thee**, for thou art not strong against us.

[11:92] He said: O my people! Is my family more to be honoured by you than Allah ? and ye put Him behind you, neglected! **Lo!** my Lord surroundeth **what ye do**.

[11:93] And, O my people! **Act according to your power**, **lo!** I (too) am acting. Ye will soon know on whom there cometh a doom that will abase him, and who it is that lieth. And watch! **Lo!** I am a watcher with you.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"

[11:94] And when **Our commandment** came to pass We saved Shu'eyb and those who believed with him by a mercy from Us; and the (Awful) Cry seized **those who did injustice**, and morning found them **prostrate in their dwellings**,

[11:95] **As though they had not dwelt there. A far removal for Midian,*** even as Thamud had been removed afar!

[11:96] And verily **We sent**** Moses with **Our revelations** and a clear warrant

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"

* 11:94 **A far removal... removed afar**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever is near me is near the fire, and whoever is **far from me is far from the kingdom**," [Saying 82](#).)

** 11:96 **Verily We sent** Moses: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The harvest **truly** is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that **the Lord will send** workers to the harvest," [Saying 73](#). See also [Luke 10:2](#).)

[11:97] Unto **Pharaoh and his chiefs**, but they did follow the command of Pharaoh, and the command of Pharaoh was no right guide.*

[11:98] He will go before his people* on the Day of Resurrection and will lead them* to the Fire for watering-place. Ah, **hapless is the watering-place** (whither they are) led.

[11:99] **A curse is made** to follow them* in the world and **on the Day of Resurrection**. Hapless is the gift (that will be) given (them).**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:97 They did follow the command of Pharaoh, and the command of Pharaoh was no right guide. He will go before his people... and will lead them to the Fire: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I myself shall lead... enter the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#).)

** 11:99 Hapless is the gift (that will be) given them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#).)

[11:100] That is (something) of **the tidings** of the townships (**which were destroyed of old**). We relate it unto thee (Muhammad). **Some of them are standing and some (already) reaped.**

[11:101] We wronged them not, but they did wrong themselves; and their gods on whom they call beside Allah availed them naught **when came thy Lord's command**; they added to them naught save ruin.

[11:102] Even thus is the grasp of thy Lord **when He graspeth** the townships while they are **doing wrong**. **Lo!** His grasp is painful, very strong.

[11:103] **Lo! herein verily there is a portent for those who fear the doom of the Hereafter**. That is a **day unto which mankind will be gathered**, and that is **a day that will be witnessed**.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:100, 104 **Some of them are standing and some already reaped**... And We defer it only to a term **already reckoned**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Say not ye, there are yet four months, & **then cometh harvest**? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, & look on the fields; for they are white **already to harvest**," [John 4:35](#).)

[11:104] And We defer it only to a term **already*** reckoned.

[11:105] On **the day when it cometh** no soul will speak except by His permission; some among them will be wretched, **(others) glad.***

[11:106] As for **those who will be wretched (on that day) they will be in the Fire; sighing and wailing** will be their portion therein,

[11:107] Abiding there so long as **the heavens and the earth endure** save for that which thy Lord willeth. **Lo!** thy Lord is Doer of what He will.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

* 11:104-105 **A term already reckoned... the day when it cometh:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When will** the dead have rest, and **when will** the new world come?"

Jesus said to them, "What you're looking for has **already come,** but you don't know it," [Saying 51.](#))

[11:108] And as for **those who will be glad** (that day) they will be in the Garden, abiding there so long as **the heavens and the earth endure** save for that which thy Lord willeth: **a gift unfailing.***

[11:109] So be not thou in doubt concerning that which **these (folk)** worship. They worship only as **their fathers** worshipped aforetime. **Lo!** we shall pay them their whole due unabated.

[11:110] And **we verily gave*** unto Moses the Scripture, and there was strife thereupon; and had it not been for **a Word** that had already gone forth from thy Lord, the case would have been **judged between them**, and **lo!** they are in grave doubt concerning it.

[11:111] And **lo!** unto each thy Lord will verily repay his works in full. **Lo!** He is Informed of **what they do.**

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die.** In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

* 11:108, 110 **A gift unfailing... we verily gave:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, & no human mind has ever thought," Saying 17. See also Isaiah 64:4 and 1 Corinthians 2:9.)

[11:112] So tread thou the straight path as thou art commanded, and **those who turn** (unto Allah) with thee, and transgress not. **Lo! He is Seer** of what ye do.

[11:113] And incline not toward **those who do wrong** lest the Fire touch you, and ye have no protecting friends against Allah, and afterward ye would not be helped.

[11:114 Establish worship **at the two ends of the day and in some watches of the night**. **Lo! good deeds annul ill-deeds**.* This is reminder for **the mindful**.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:112 So tread thou the straight path as thou art commanded: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... take up their cross **in my way** isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). See also [Luke 9:23-24](#). Jesus said, "If any man will **come after me**, let him deny himself & take up his cross daily & **follow me**.")

* 11:114 **Good deeds annul ill-deeds**: (C.f. Jesus gives additional reminders for those who are sent out as labourers with the injeel, [Saying 6](#) and [14](#).)

[11:115 And have patience, (O Muhammad), for **lo!**
Allah loseth not the wages of **the good**.

[11:116 If only there had been among the generations before you men possessing a remnant (of good sense) to warn (their people) from corruption in the earth, as did a few of **those whom We saved** from them! **The wrong-doers** followed that by which they were made sapless, and were guilty.

[11:117 **In truth** thy Lord destroyed not the townships tyrannously **while** their folk were **doing right**.

[11:118 And if thy Lord had willed, **He verily would have made mankind one nation, yet they cease not differing,**

[11:119 **Save him on whom thy Lord hath mercy;** and for that **He did create them**. And **the Word** of thy Lord **hath been fulfilled**: Verily **I shall fill hell with the jinn and mankind together**.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive,** and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light,** what will you do? **On the day when you were one,** you became divided. **But when you become divided,** what will you do?"

[11:120 And all that We relate unto thee of the story of the messengers is in order that thereby We may **make firm thy heart**. And herein hath come unto thee **the Truth and an exhortation and a reminder** for **believers**.

[11:121 And say unto **those who believe not**: **Act according to your power**. **Lo!** We (too) are acting.

[11:122 And **wait!*** **Lo!** We (too) are waiting.*

[11:123 And Allah's is the Invisible of **the heavens** and the earth, and **unto Him the whole matter will be returned.**** So worship Him and put thy trust in Him. **Lo!** thy Lord is not unaware of **what ye (mortals) do**.

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, and **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. **When you come to dwell in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. **But when you become divided**, what will you do?"

* 11:122 **Wait**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, [Saying 51](#) & [113](#).)

** 11:123 **Unto Him the whole matter will be returned**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the all. The All has come from me & unfolds (or attains to or returns back) to me," [Saying 77](#). **Jesus said**, "Blessed are the solitary & the elect, because you'll find the kingdom. **You've come from there & will return there**," [Saying 49](#).)

12. Yusuf: Joseph

[12:1] Alif. Lam. Ra. These are verse of **the Scripture** that maketh plain.*

[12:2] Lo! We have revealed it, a Lecture in Arabic, that **ye may understand**.*

[12:3] We narrate unto thee (Muhammad) **the best of narratives** in that We have inspired **this Qur'an**,* though aforetime thou wast of the heedless.

[12:4] When Joseph said unto **his father**** O **my father**!** Lo! I saw in **a dream eleven planets and the sun and the moon**,*** I saw them prostrating **themselves** unto me.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:1-3 We have revealed it, a Lecture in Arabic, that **ye may understand**: (C.f. This Quran... is a confirmation of **the scripture that preceded it**... an elaboration of **the previous Book**, The Quran 10:37.)

** 12:4 Joseph said unto **his father (Jacob)**: (C.f. **Jesus said** "You'll go to **Jacob**," Saying 12. **James** is English for the Greek of the Hebrew name **Jacob**.)

*** 12:4 I saw in **a dream eleven planets & the sun & the moon**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Heaven & earth came into being," for **Jacob**, Saying 12.)

[12:5] He said: O my dear son! **Tell not thy brethren** of thy vision, lest they plot a plot against thee. Lo! Satan is for man an open foe.

[12:6] Thus **thy Lord** will prefer thee and will **teach thee the interpretation of events,*** and will **perfect His grace upon thee** and upon **the family of Jacob** as He perfected it upon thy forefathers, Abraham and Isaac. Lo! **thy Lord is Knower, Wise.**

[12:7] Verily in **Joseph and his brethren** are signs (of Allah's Sovereignty)** for the inquiring.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:6 Thy Lord... will teach thee the interpretation of events and will perfect His grace upon thee: (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death," [Saying 1](#). **Jesus said**, "I myself shall lead her... So that she may become a living spirit... enter the kingdom of heaven," Thomas 114.)

** 12:7 **Joseph & his brethren** are signs of Allah's Sovereignty: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest,'" [Saying 50](#). See Genesis 1:14-18, 2:2-3, & **the sun, the moon, & the stars. Jacob, Joseph & his brethren** respectively as types & figures of **James, Jesus,** & the sending out of **the disciples** in [saying 12](#); See the notes on 12:58-59.)

[12:8] When **they said**: Verily **Joseph and his brother*** are dearer to **our father** than we are, many though we be. Lo! **our father** is in plain aberration.

[12:9] (One said): **Kill Joseph** or **cast him to some (other) land**, so that **your father's** favour may be all for you, and (that) ye may afterward **be righteous folk**.

[12:10] **One among them** said: Kill not **Joseph** but, if ye must be doing, fling him **into the depth of the pit**; some caravan will find him.

[12:11] **They said**: O **our father**! Why wilt thou not trust us with **Joseph**, when lo! we are good friends to him ?

[12:12] **Send him with us** to-morrow that he may enjoy himself and play. And lo! we shall take good care of him.

[12:13] He said: Lo! in truth it saddens me that ye should **take him with you**, and I fear less the wolf devour him while **ye are heedless** of him.

[12:14] **They said**: If the wolf should devour him when we are (so strong) a band, then surely **we should have already perished**.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

[12:15] Then, when **they led him off**, and were of one mind that they should place **him in the depth of the pit**, **We inspired in him**:* Thou wilt tell them of this deed of theirs when **they know** (thee) not.

[12:16] And **they came weeping to their father** in the evening.

[12:17] Saying: O **our father**! We went racing one with another, and **left Joseph by our things**, and the wolf devoured him, and thou believest not **our saying** even when we speak **the truth**.

[12:18] And **they came with false blood** on his shirt. He said: Nay, but **your minds have beguiled you** into something. (My course is) comely patience. And **Allah it is Whose help is to be sought** in that (predicament) which ye describe.

[12:19] And there **came** a caravan, and they sent their waterdrawer. He let down his pail (**into the pit**). He said: Good luck! **Here is a youth**. And they **hid him** as a treasure, and **Allah was Aware** of what they did.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us**. **Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are**, you'll go to **James the Just**, for whom heaven and earth came into being."

* 12:15 & 20 **We inspired in him**... they sold him (**Joseph**) for a number of silver coins: (C.f. **Joseph** as a type of **Christ**, [Matthew 26:15](#).)

[12:20] And they sold him for a low price, a number of silver coins; and they attached no value to him.

[12:21] And he of Egypt who purchased him said unto his wife: Receive him honourably. Perchance he may prove useful to us or we may adopt him as a son.* Thus we established Joseph in the land that We might teach him the interpretation** of events. And Allah was predominant in His career, but most of mankind know not.***

[12:22] And And when he reached his prime We gave him wisdom and knowledge.*** Thus We reward the good.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?"

Jesus said to them, "Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being."

* 12:21 Adopt him as a son (C.f. Jesus said, "Make the two one. Become the sons of man," [Saying 106](#).)

** 12:21 We established Joseph in the land that We might teach him the interpretation (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death," [Saying 1](#).)

*** 12:21 Most of mankind know not: (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." Jesus said to them, "You read the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#). Read & be taught the interpretation, & then rule.)

[12:23] And she, **in whose house he was**, asked of him an evil act. She bolted the doors and said: **Come!** He said: **I seek refuge in Allah!** Lo! **he is my lord**, who hath treated me honourably. Lo! wrong-doers never prosper.

[12:24] She verily desired him, and he would have desired her if it had not been that **he saw the argument of his Lord.*** Thus it was, that We might ward off from him evil and lewdness. Lo! he was of Our chosen **slaves**.

[12:25] And they raced with one another to the door, and she tore his shirt from behind, and they met her lord and master at the door. She said: What shall be his reward, **who wisheth evil to thy folk**, save **prison or a painful doom*** ?

[12:26] (**Joseph**) **said:** **She it was who asked** of me an evil act. And a witness of her own folk testified: If his shirt is torn from before, **then she speaketh truth** and he is of the liars.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:24 **He saw the argument of his Lord...** that We might ward off from him evil: (C.f. "Whoever **finds the interpretation of these sayings** will not experience death [or the subjection or slavery to evil]," [Saying 1.](#))

[12:27] And if his shirt is torn from behind, **then she hath lied and he is of the truthful.**

[12:28] So when **he saw his shirt torn from behind**, he said: Lo! this is of the guile of you women. Lo! the guile of you is very great.

[12:29] **O Joseph! Turn away from this**, and thou, (O woman), ask forgiveness for thy sin. Lo! thou art of the faulty.

[12:30] And women **in the city** said: **The ruler's wife is asking of her slave-boy** an ill-deed. Indeed he has smitten her to the heart with love. We behold her in plain aberration.

[12:31] And when she heard of their sly talk, she sent to them and prepared for them **a cushioned couch (to lie on at the feast)*** and gave to every one of them a knife and said (to **Joseph**): **Come out unto them!** And when they saw him they exalted him and cut their hands, exclaiming: **Allah Blameless! This is no a human being. This is not other than some gracious angel.**

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:31 **A cushioned couch (to lie on at the feast)** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, "**Who are you**, Sir, to **climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?**" Saying 61.)

[12:32] She said: This is **he on whose account** ye blamed me. I asked of him an evil act, but he proved continent, but if he do not my behest **he verily shall be imprisoned**,* and verily shall be of those brought low.

[12:33] He said: O my Lord! **Prison is more dear than that unto which they urge me**,* and if Thou fend not off their wiles from me I shall incline unto them and become of the foolish.

[12:34] So **his Lord heard his prayer** and fended off their wiles from him. Lo! **He is** Hearer, **Knower**.

[12:35] And it seemed good to them (the men-folk) after they had seen the signs (of **his innocence**) to **imprison him*** for a time.

[12:36] And two young men **went to prison** with him. One of them said: **I dreamed** that I was pressing wine. The other said: **I dreamed** that I was carrying upon my head bread **whereof** the birds were eating. **Announce unto us the interpretation, for we see thee of those good (at interpretation).***

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**" **Jesus said** to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:36 **Announce unto us the interpretation, for we see thee of those good at interpretation:** (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will not experience death [**slavery-imprisonment**]," [Saying 1](#).)

[12:37] He said: The food which ye are given (daily) shall not **come** unto you but **I shall tell you the interpretation*** ere it **cometh** unto you. This is of that which **my Lord hath taught me.*** Lo! I have forsaken the religion of folk **who** believe not in Allah and are disbelievers in the Hereafter.

[12:38] And **I have followed the religion of my fathers**, Abraham and Isaac and **Jacob**. It never was for us to attribute aught as partner to Allah. This is of **the bounty of Allah unto us (the seed of Abraham)*** and unto mankind; but most men give not thanks.

[12:39] **O my fellow-prisoners!*** Are divers lords better, or Allah the One, Almighty ?

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"
Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:37 **I shall tell you the interpretation.. my Lord hath taught me.. O my fellow-prisoners:** (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will not experience death [**slavery-imprisonment**]," Saying 1. "**Let there be among you** a man of understanding," Saying 21.)

* 12:38 **The bounty of Allah unto us (the seed of Abraham):** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**You'll go to James**," Saying 12. [**James** is English for the name **Jacob** whose name was changed to **Israel**, Genesis 32:28.] See Romans 4:18 & Galatians 3:16, 29, 1 Peter 1:23.)

[12:40] **Those whom ye worship beside Him** are but names which ye have named, ye and your fathers. Allah hath revealed no sanction for them. The decision rests with **Allah only, Who hath commanded you** that ye worship none save Him. This is **the right religion**, but **most men know not**.

[12:41] O **my two fellow-prisoners!** As for one of you, he will pour out wine for his lord to drink; and as for the other, **he will be crucified** so that the birds will eat from his head. Thus is the case judged concerning which ye did inquire.

[12:42] And he said unto him of the twain **who he knew** would be released: Mention me **in the presence of thy lord**. But Satan caused him to forget to mention it to his lord, so he (**Joseph**) **stayed in prison** for some years.

[12:43] And the king said: Lo! I saw in a dream seven fat kine which seven lean were eating, and seven green ears of corn and other (seven) dry. O **notables!** **Expound for me my vision, if ye can interpret dreams.***

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* **Expound for me my vision, if ye can interpret dreams:** (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will not **experience death** [**slavery, or imprisonment**], "[Saying 1](#).)

[12:44] They answered: Jumbled dreams! And **we are not knowing** in the interpretation* of dreams.

[12:45] And he of the two **who** was released, and (now) at length remembered, said: **I am going** to announce unto you **the interpretation**,* therefore **send me forth**.

[12:46] (And when **he came to Joseph in the prison**, he exclaimed): **Joseph! O thou truthful one!** Expound for us the seven fat kine which seven lean were eating and the seven green ears of corn and other (seven) dry, that **I may return** unto the people, so that **they may know**.

[12:47] He said: Ye shall sow seven years as usual, but that which ye reap, leave it in the ear, all save a little which ye eat.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:44-46 **Joseph... knowing... the interpretation... in the prison**: (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death," Saying 1. **Jesus said**, "**He who will take his place... will know... and will not experience death,**" and "**Listen to my words... Whoever becomes acquainted with them will not experience death,**" Saying 18-19.)

[12:48] Then after that will come seven hard years which will devour all that ye have prepared for them, save a little of that which ye have stored.

[12:49] **Then, after that**, will come a year when the people will have plenteous crops and **when they will press (wine and oil)**.

[12:50] And the king said: **Bring him unto me**. And when **the messenger came unto him**, he (**Joseph**) said: Return unto thy lord and ask him what was the case of the women **who** cut their hands. Lo! **my Lord knoweth** their guile.

[12:51] He (the king) (**then** sent for those women and) said: What happened when **ye asked an evil act of Joseph** ? They answered: Allah Blameless! **We know no evil of him**. Said the wife of the ruler: Now **the truth is out**. **I asked of him an evil act**, and he is surely of the truthful.

[12:52] (**Then Joseph said: I asked for**) **this**, that **he (my lord) may know** that I betrayed him not **in secret**, and that surely **Allah guideth not** the snare of the betrayers.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"
Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

[12:53] I do not exculpate myself. Lo! the (human) soul enjoineth unto evil, save that **whereon** my Lord hath mercy. Lo! my Lord is Forgiving, Merciful.

[12:54] And the king said: **Bring him unto me** that I may attach him to my person. And when he had talked with him he said: Lo! **thou art to-day in our presence established and trusted.**

[12:55] He said: **Set me over the storehouses of the land.** Lo! **I am a skilled custodian.**

[12:56] **Thus gave We power to Joseph in the land. He was the owner of it where he pleased.** We reach with Our mercy **whom** We will. We lose not the reward of **the good.**

[12:57] And the reward of the Hereafter is better, for **those who believe** and ward off (evil).

[12:58] And **Joseph's brethren came and presented themselves before him,** and **he knew them** but **they knew him not.**

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said to them, "**Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

[12:59] And when he provided them with their provision he said: **Bring unto me a brother** of yours **from your father**. See ye not that I fill up the measure and I am the best of hosts ?

[12:60] And if ye bring **him** not unto me, **then** there shall be no measure for you with me, nor shall ye draw near.

[12:61] **They said**: We will try to win him from **his father**: that we will surely do.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**" **Jesus said**, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:58-59 **Joseph's brethren** [Jacobs's seed] **came & presented themselves before** [**Joseph**]... he said, **Bring unto me a brother** of yours [i.e. Benjamin] **from your father** [Jacob]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Go to **James** [Jacob]," "Whoever finds the interpretation" lives. Linguistically, **James** is an English translation for the Hebrew name "**Jacob**"... the father in the story. **James** or **Jacob** was also the **brother** of **Jesus**. See [Matthew 15:33](#). **Joseph** can also have a dual meaning. **Joseph** is **the seed** of Abraham, & **Joseph** can also be a type of the **Christ** the betrayed king, [Matthew 26:15](#), Surah 12:15 & 20. In this story of **ruling & reconciliation**, **Joseph**, who is set over the kingdom, tests his **brothers** saying "Go to **Jacob**." Consider "Abraham & Isaac & **Jacob**... [&] **us, the seed of Abraham**," 12:38. Discover who you are. Find the spiritual meaning. See also **the Seed**: [Romans 4:18](#) and [Galatians 3:16, 29](#).)

[12:62] He said unto his young men: Place their merchandise in their saddlebags, so that **they may know it** when **they go back to their folk**, and **so will come again**.

[12:63] So when **they went back to their father they said**: O **our father**! The measure is denied us, so **send with us our brother** that we may obtain the measure, surely **we will guard him** well.

[12:64] He said: Can **I entrust** him to you save as **I entrusted his brother** to you aforetime ? **Allah is better at guarding**, and He is the Most Merciful of **those who show mercy**.

[12:65] And when they opened their belongings they discovered that their merchandise had been returned to them. **They said**: O **our father**! What (more) can we ask ? Here is our merchandise returned to us. We shall get provision for our folk and guard **our brother**, and we shall have the extra measure of a camel (load). This (that we bring now) is a light measure.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us**. **Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just**, for whom heaven and earth came into being."

[12:66] He said: **I will not send him with you** till ye give me an undertaking in the name of Allah that **ye will bring him back to me**, unless ye are surrounded. And when they gave him their undertaking he said: **Allah is the Warden over** what we say.

[12:67] And he said: **O my sons! Go not in by one gate; go in by different gates**. I can naught avail you as against Allah. Lo! the decision rests with Allah only. In Him do **I put my trust**, and in Him **let all the trusting put their trust**.

[12:68] And when **they entered in** the manner which **their father** had enjoined, it would have naught availed them as against Allah; it was but a need of **Jacob's soul** which he thus satisfied; and lo! **he was a lord of knowledge** because We had taught him; but **most of mankind know not**.

[12:69] And when **they went in before Joseph**, he took **his brother unto him**, saying: Lo! I, even **I, am thy brother**, therefore sorrow not for what they did.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

[12:70] And when he provided them with their provision, he put **the drinking-cup** in his brother's saddlebag, and **then a crier cried: O camel-riders!** Lo! ye are surely thieves!

[12:71] They cried, **coming toward them:** What is it ye have lost ?

[12:72] They said: We have lost **the king's cup**, and **he who bringeth it shall have a camel-load**, and I (said **Joseph**) am answerable for it.

[12:73] They said: By Allah, well **ye know we came** not to do evil **in the land**, and are no thieves.

[12:74] They said: And what shall be the penalty for it, if ye prove liars ?

[12:75] They said: The penalty **for it! He in whose bag (the cup) is found,*** he is the penalty for it. Thus we requite **wrong-doers.***

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:72,75 **The king's cup** or "The king's **goblet**," 12:72, Arberry: (C.f. The above & the below of the **goblet** & of **the heaven & the earth. Jesus said,** "Make the two into one.. He who will **drink** from my mouth will become like me." See Saying 22, 48, 106 & 108. **The sun, moon, & stars bow down**, 12:4. The **wrong-doers hid** this holy grail. See Saying 39.)

[12:76] Then he (**Joseph**) began the search with their bags before **his brother's** bag, **then he** produced it from **his brother's** bag. Thus did We contrive for **Joseph**. He could not have taken **his brother** according to the king's law unless Allah willed. **We raise by grades** (of mercy) **whom We will**, and **over every lord of knowledge there is one more knowing**.

[12:77] They said: If he stealeth, a brother of his stole before. But **Joseph kept it secret in his soul and revealed it not unto them**.^{*} He said (within himself): Ye are in worse case, and **Allah knoweth best** (the truth of) that which ye allege.

[12:78] They said: O ruler of the land! Lo! he hath a very aged **father**, so take one of us instead of him. Lo! we behold thee of those **who** do kindness.

[12:79] He said: Allah forbid that we should seize save him with **whom** we found our property; **then** truly we should be wrong-doers.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

^{*} 12:77 **Joseph kept it secret in his soul and revealed it not** unto them.. **Allah knoweth**: (C.f. "These are the **secret sayings** which **the living Jesus spoke**... Who [has] heard the word of **the father** and [has] truly **kept it**," [Prologue](#) & Saying 79.)

[12:80] So, When they despaired of (moving) him, they conferred together apart. The eldest of them said: **Know ye not** how **your father** took an undertaking from you in Allah's name and how ye failed in the case of **Joseph** aforetime ? Therefore **I shall not go forth from the land** until **my father giveth leave** or Allah **judgeth** for me. He is the Best of **Judges**.

[12:81] **Return unto your father** and say: O **our father!** Lo! thy son hath stolen. We testify only to that which **we know**; **we are not guardians** of the Unseen.

[12:82] Ask the township **where we were**, and the caravan with which we travelled hither. Lo! we speak the truth.

[12:83] (And when **they came unto their father** and had spoken thus to him) he said: Nay, but **your minds have beguiled you into something**. (My course is) comely patience! It may be that **Allah will bring them all unto me**. Lo! **He, only He, is the Knower**, the Wise.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:83 **Allah will bring them all unto me**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over **all**. I am **the All**. **The All** has come from me & unfolds [or attains to or **comes back**] **to me**," Saying 77, & 49.)

[12:84] And **he turned away from them** and said:
Alas, my grief for **Joseph**! And his eyes were
whitened with the sorrow that he was suppressing.

[12:85] **They said**: By Allah, thou wilt never cease
remembering **Joseph** till thy health is ruined or
thou art of those who perish!

[12:86] He said: I expose my distress and anguish
only unto Allah, and **I know** from Allah that which
ye know not.

[12:87] **Go, O my sons,** and **ascertain** concerning
Joseph and **his brother**, and despair not of the
Spirit of Allah. Lo! none despaireth of the Spirit
of Allah save disbelieving folk.

[12:88] And when **they came** (again) **before him**
(**Joseph**) they said: O ruler! Misfortune hath
touched us and our folk, and we bring but poor
merchandise, so fill for us the measure and be
charitable unto us. Lo! Allah will requite the
charitable,

[12:89] He said: **Know ye what ye did** unto **Joseph**
and **his brother** in **your ignorance** ?

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going
to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to
James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into
being.**"

[12:90] **They said:** Is it indeed thou **who art Joseph** ? He said: **I am Joseph** and this is **my brother**. Allah hath shown us favour. Lo! **he who wardeth off (evil) and endureth (findeth favour)**; for lo! Allah loseth not the wages of the kindly.

[12:91] **They said:** By Allah, verily **Allah hath preferred thee above us**,* and we were indeed sinful.

[12:92] He said: Have no fear this day! May Allah forgive you, and He is the Most Merciful of **those who show mercy**.

[12:93] **Go with this shirt of mine** and **lay it on my father's face**, he will become (again) a seer; and **come to me with all your folk**.

[12:94] When **the caravan departed their father** had said: Truly I am conscious of the breath of **Joseph**, though ye call me dotard.

[12:95] (Those around him) said: By Allah, lo! thou art in thine old aberration.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"
Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:91 **Allah hath preferred thee (Joseph) above us.. the eleven planets:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'm the light that's **over all,**" Saying 77. See also 12:4.)

[12:96] Then, when **the bearer of glad tidings came**, he laid it on his face and **he became a seer once more**.* He said: Said I not unto you that **I know from Allah that which ye know not** ?

[12:97] **They said**: O **our father**! Ask forgiveness of our sins for us, for lo! we were sinful.

[12:98] He said: I shall ask forgiveness for you of my Lord. Lo! He is the Forgiving, the Merciful.

[12:99] And when **they came in before Joseph**, **he took his parents unto him**, and said: **Come into Egypt safe**, if Allah will!

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:96 **When the bearer of glad tidings came**, he laid it on his face and **he (Jacob) became a seer once more**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you [the **disciples who are sent**] **enter any land & go around** in the countryside, if **they** receive **you** heal those **who are sick** among them," Saying 14. **Jesus said**, "It is the spirit that quickeneth... **the words that I speak** unto you, they are spirit, & they are life," John 6:63. They "are **the secret sayings** of living Jesus" that inspire revelations "for **the testimony of Jesus** is the spirit of prophecy," Revelation 19:10. And they are the **glad tidings** that bring healing and.. "**Jacob became a seer once more.**")

[12:100] And he placed his parents on the dais and they fell down before him prostrate,* and he said: O my father! This is the interpretation of my dream** of old. My Lord hath made it true, and He hath shown me kindness, since He took me out of the prison*** and hath brought you from the desert after Satan had made strife between me and my brethren.**** Lo! my Lord is tender unto whom He will. He is the Knower, the Wise.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?"
Jesus said, "Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being."

* 12:100 His parents... fell down before him (Joseph) prostrate: (C.f. Jesus said, "When you see one who was not born of woman, prostrate yourselves on your faces and worship him. That one is your father," Saying 15.)

** 12:100 This is the interpretation of my dream: (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death," [Saying 1](#).)

*** 12:100 He took me out of the prison: (C.f. He... "will not experience death... he will rule over the all," Saying 1-2.)

**** 12:100 Strife between me and my brethren: (C.f. Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," Saying 48.)

[12:101] O my Lord! Thou hast given me (something) of sovereignty and hast taught me (something) of the interpretation of events* - Creator of the heavens and the earth! **Thou art my Protecting Guardian** in the world and the Hereafter. Make me to die muslim (unto Thee), and join me to the righteous.*

[12:102] This is of **the tidings of the Unseen** which We inspire in thee (Muhammad). Thou wast not present with them when they fixed their plan and they were scheming.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:101 Thou hast given me (something) of sovereignty and hast taught me (something) of the interpretation of events: (C.f. Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will not experience death... he will rule over the all," [Saying 1-2.](#))

* 12:101 Thou... hast taught me... Join me to the righteous: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and I myself will become he; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them," [Saying 108.](#) **Jesus said,** "When you make the two into one, and... place... a hand in the place of a hand, a foot in the place of a foot, and an image in the place of an image; then you'll enter the kingdom... and... stand as a single one," [Saying 22-23.](#))

[12:103] And though thou try much, most men will not believe.

[12:104] Thou askest them no fee for it. It is naught else than a reminder unto the peoples.

[12:105] How many **a portent is there in the heavens and the earth** which they pass by with face averted!

[12:106] And most of them believe not in Allah except that they attribute partners (unto Him).

[12:107] Deem they themselves secure from **the coming on them** of a pall of Allah's punishment, or **the coming of the Hour suddenly** while they are unaware ?

[12:108] Say: **This is my Way:*** I call on Allah with **sure knowledge**. I and **whosoever followeth me** - **Glory be to Allah!** - and I am not of the idolaters.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:108 **This is my Way... whosoever followeth me - Glory be to Allah:** (C.f **Jesus said,** "whoever doesn't hate their father and mother can't **become my disciple,** and whoever doesn't hate their brothers and sisters and take up their cross **in my way** isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). To become worthy, do not follow your family. **Follow the Path** and only those on it.)

[12:109] We sent not before thee (**any messengers**) save men whom **We inspired** from among the folk of **the townships*** - **Have they not travelled in the land**** and seen the nature of the consequence for those **who** were before them ? And verily the abode of the Hereafter, for those **who** ward off (evil), is best. **Have ye then no sense ?** -

[12:110] Till, when **the messengers** despaired and thought that they were denied, **then came** unto them Our help, and whom We would was saved. And Our wrath cannot be warded from the guilty.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "**Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being.**"

* 12:109 **Men whom We inspired** from among the folk of **the townships:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**I'll choose you,** one out of a thousand & **two out of ten thousand,** & they will stand as a single one," [Saying 23](#). This **revelation** is for such as these.)

** 12:109 **Have [the messengers] not travelled in the land:** **Jesus said** to them, "**When you go into any land and walk about in the districts,** if they receive you, eat what they will set before you, and heal the sick among them," [Saying 14](#). Jesus gives the invitation. Walk with him in the **the Way**. It is an often rejected life of service, self-denial and renunciation, Jesus said, "The harvest is great but the laborers are few. Beseech the Lord, therefore, to **send out laborers to the harvest,** [Saying 73](#).)

[12:111] In their history verily there is a lesson for men of understanding.* It is no invented story but a confirmation of the existing (Scripture)** and a detailed explanation*** of everything,**** and a guidance and a mercy for folk who believe.

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?"
Jesus said, "Wherever you come from, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being."

* 12:111 There is a lesson for men of understanding: (C.f. Jesus said "The difficulty you expect will materialize. Let there be among you a man of understanding," Saying 21.)

** 12:111 A confirmation of the existing Scripture: (C.f. These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down, "The Prologue.)

*** 12:111 A detailed explanation of everything: (C.f. These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke... And he said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," Saying 1 & the Prologue.)

**** 12:111 Guidance & Understanding of everything: (C.f. Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds [or attains to or comes back] to me," Saying 77 & 49. Jesus says, "Take up the cross in my way & follow")

13. ar-Ra`d: The Thunder

[13:1] Alif. Lam. Mim. Ra. **These are verses of the Scripture. That which is revealed unto thee from thy Lord is the Truth**, but most of mankind believe not.

[13:2] **Allah it is Who raised up the heavens without visible supports**, then mounted the Throne, and compelled the sun and the moon to be of service, each runneth unto an appointed term; He ordereth the course; He detaileth **the revelations**, that haply ye may be certain of the meeting with your Lord.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, **"If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?"** Simon Peter said to him, **"You're like a just angel."**

Matthew said to him, **"You're like a wise philosopher."**

Thomas said to him, **"Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."**

Jesus said, **"I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."**

He took him aside and told him three things. When **Thomas returned to his companions**, they asked, **"What did Jesus say to you?"**

Thomas said to them, **"If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."**

[13:3] And **He it is Who spread out the earth** and placed therein firm hills and **flowing streams**, and of all fruits He placed therein two spouses (male and female). He covereth the night with the day. Lo! herein verily are portents for **people who take thought**.

[13:4] And in the Earth are neighbouring tracts, vineyards and ploughed lands, and date-palms, **like and unlike, which are watered with one water**. And we have made some of them to excel others in fruit. Lo! herein verily are portents for **people who have sense**.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "**If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?**" Simon Peter said to him, "**You're like a just angel.**"

Matthew said to him, "**You're like a wise philosopher.**"

Thomas said to him, "**Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like.**"

Jesus said, "**I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out.**"

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**"

Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

[13:5] And **if thou wonderest**,* then wondrous is their saying: **When** we are dust, are we then forsooth (to be raised) in a new creation? Such are they **who** disbelieve in their Lord; such have carcans on their necks; **such are rightful owners of the Fire**, they will abide therein.

[13:6] And they bid thee hasten on the evil rather than the good, **when exemplary punishments have indeed occurred before them**. But lo! thy Lord is rich in pardon for mankind despite their wrong, and lo! **thy Lord is strong in punishment**.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel."

Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher."

Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

* 13:5 **If thou wonderest**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "He will wonder, and will reign," Saying 2.)

[13:7] Those who disbelieve say: **If only some portent were sent down upon him from his Lord!** Thou art a warner only, and for every folk a guide.

[13:8] Allah knoweth that which every female beareth and that which the wombs absorb and that which they grow. And **everything with Him is measured.**

[13:9] He is the Knower of the Invisible and the Visible, the Great, the High Exalted.

[13:10] **Alike** of you is **he who hideth the saying and he who noiseth it abroad**, he **who** lurketh in the night and he **who** goeth freely in the daytime.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel."

Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher."

Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

[13:11] **For him are angels** ranged before him and behind him, **who guard him** by Allah's command. Lo! Allah changeth not the condition of a folk until they (first) change that which is in their hearts; and **if Allah willeth misfortune for a folk** there is none that can repel it, nor have they a defender beside Him.

[13:12] **He it is Who showeth you the lightning**, a fear and a hope, and **raiseth the heavy clouds**.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel."

Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher."

Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

* 13:11 Allah changeth not the condition of a folk until they (first) change: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "They're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [repent]," [Saying 28](#).)

[13:13] The thunder hymneth His praise and (so do) **the angels for awe** of Him. **He launcheth the thunderbolts and smiteth with them** whom He will while they dispute (in doubt) concerning Allah, and He is mighty in wrath.

[13:14] Unto Him is the real prayer. Those unto **whom** they pray beside Allah respond to them not at all, save as (is the response to) **one who stretcheth forth his hands toward water (asking) that it may come unto his mouth**, and it will never reach it. The prayer of disbelievers goeth (far) astray.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to **compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?**" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like **a just angel.**"

Matthew said to him, "You're like **a wise philosopher.**"

Thomas said to him, "**Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like.**"

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). **Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out.**"

He took him aside and told him three things. When **Thomas returned to his companions**, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**"

Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you one of the things he said to me**, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

[13:15] And unto Allah falleth prostrate **whosoever** is in the heavens and the earth, willingly or unwillingly, as do their shadows in the morning and the evening hours.

[13:16] Say (O Muhammad): **Who** is Lord of the heavens and the earth ? Say: Allah. Say: **Take ye then (others)** beside Him for protectors, which, even for themselves, have neither benefit nor hurt ? Say: Is the blind man equal to the seer, or is darkness equal to light ? Or assign they unto Allah partners **who created the like of His creation** so that **the creation (which they made and His creation) seemed alike to them** ? Say: Allah is the Creator of all things, and He is the One, the Almighty.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "**If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?**" Simon Peter said to him, "**You're like a just angel.**"

Matthew said to him, "**You're like a wise philosopher.**"

Thomas said to him, "**Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like.**"

Jesus said, "**I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out.**"

He took him aside and told him three things. When **Thomas returned to his companions**, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**"

Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

[13:17] He sendeth down water from the sky, so that valleys flow according to their measure, and the flood beareth (on its surface) swelling foam - from that which they smelt in the fire in order to make ornaments and tools riseth a foam like unto it - thus Allah coineth (the similitude of) the true and the false. Then, as for the foam, it passeth away as scum upon the banks, while, as for that which is of use to mankind, it remaineth in the earth. Thus Allah coineth the similitudes.

[13:18] For those who answered Allah's call is bliss; and for those who answered not His call, if they had all that is in the earth, and therewith the like thereof, they would proffer it as ransom. Such will have a woeful reckoning, and their habitation will be hell, a dire abode.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out." He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

[13:19] Is he **who** knoweth that **what is revealed unto thee from thy Lord is the truth like him** who is blind ? **But only men of understanding heed;***

[13:20] Such as keep the pact of Allah, and break not **the covenant;**

[13:21] Such as **unite that which Allah hath commandeth should be joined,**** and fear their Lord, and **dread a woeful reckoning;**

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a **just angel.**" Matthew said to him, "You're like a **wise philosopher.**" Thomas said to him, "**Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like.**" **Jesus said,** "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out." **He took him aside and told him three things.** When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**" Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you one of the things he said to me,** you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

* 13:19 **But only men of understanding heed:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Let there be among you a man of understanding... let him hear," [Saying 21.](#))

** 13:20-21 **The covenant - Unite that which Allah... commandeth should be joined:** ("Make the **two one...** and **the same...** enter the kingdom," [Saying 22,](#) [48,](#) [106.](#) **Jesus said,** "**Become like me,**" [Saying 108.](#))

[13:22] **Such as persevere in seeking their Lord's Countenance and are regular in prayer** and spend of that which We bestow upon them secretly and openly, and overcome evil with good. Theirs will be the sequel of the (heavenly) Home,

[13:23] Gardens of Eden which they enter, along with all who do right of their fathers and their helpmeets and their seed. **The angels enter** unto them from every gate,

[13:24] (Saying): **Peace be unto you because ye persevered.*** Ah, passing sweet will be the sequel of the (heavenly) Home.*

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

* 13:24 **Angels** saying, **Peace be unto you because ye persevered:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Make peace with each other in this one house," [Saying 48](#).)

[13:25] And **those who** break the covenant of Allah after ratifying it, and **sever that which Allah hath commanded should be joined,*** and make mischief in the earth: **theirs is the curse and theirs the ill abode.**

[13:26] **Allah enlargeth livelihood** for **whom He will**, and straiteneth (it for **whom He will**); and they rejoice in **the life of the world**, whereas **the life of the world** is but brief comfort **as compared** with the Hereafter.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

* 13:25 Those who... sever that which Allah hath commanded should be joined: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Make the two one... & the same... enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#), [48](#), [106](#). "It is the solitary who will enter the bridal chamber," [Saying 75](#). "**Drink... Become like me...** I myself will become he," [Saying 108](#).)

[13:27] Those who disbelieve* say: **If only a portent were sent down upon him from his Lord!** Say: Lo! **Allah** sendeth whom He will astray, and **guideth unto Himself all who turn (unto Him),**

[13:28] **Who have believed*** and whose hearts have rest in the remembrance of Allah. Verily in the remembrance of Allah do hearts find rest!

[13:29] **Those who believe and do right: Joy is for them, and bliss** (their) journey's end.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

* 13:27-28 "Those who disbelieve" vs Those "who have believed": (Who Believe: [Saying 1, 2, 3, 8, 12, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 41, 56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 65, 67, 69, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81, 82, 94, 96, 98, 99, 103, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 114.](#) Who Disbelieved: Sayings [3, 44, 55, 63, 64, 101.](#))

[13:30] Thus **We send thee** (O Muhammad) **unto a nation**, before **whom** other nations have passed away, that thou mayst recite unto them that which We have inspired in thee, while they are disbelievers in the Beneficent. **Say: He is my Lord; there is no God save Him. In Him do I put my trust and unto Him is my recourse.**

[13:31] Had it been possible for a Lecture to cause the mountains to move, or the earth to be torn asunder, or the dead to speak, (this Qur'an would have done so). Nay, but **Allah's is the whole command**. Do not **those who believe know that, had Allah willed, He could have guided all mankind** ? As for those **who** disbelieve, **disaster ceaseth not to strike them because of what they do**, or it dwelleth near their home until the threat of Allah come to pass. Lo! Allah faileth not to keep the trust.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "**If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?**" Simon Peter said to him, "**You're like a just angel.**" Matthew said to him, "**You're like a wise philosopher.**" Thomas said to him, "**Teacher, I'm wholly unable to say whom you're like.**"

Jesus said, "**I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out.**" **He took him aside and told him three things.** When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**" Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up.**"

[13:32] And **verily messengers** (of Allah) were mocked before thee, but long I bore with those who **disbelieved**. At length I seized them, and **how (awful) was My punishment!**

[13:33] Is **He Who is aware of the deserts of every soul** (as he who is aware of nothing) ? Yet they ascribe unto Allah partners. Say: Name them. Is it that ye would inform Him of **something which He knoweth** not in the earth ? Or is it but a way of speaking ? Nay but their contrivance is made seeming fair for those **who** disbelieve and they are kept from the right road. He **whom** Allah sendeth astray, **for him there is no guide**.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up**."

* 13:30,32 We send thee... verily messengers. (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The harvest is great... Pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest," [Saying 73](#).)

[13:34] **For them is torment in the life of the world,** and verily **the doom of the Hereafter is more painful,*** and they have no defender from Allah.

[13:35] **A similitude** of the Garden which is promised unto those **who** keep their duty (to Allah): **Underneath it rivers flow;** its food is everlasting, and its shade; **this is the reward of those who keep their duty,** while **the reward of disbelievers is the Fire.***

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

* 13:34-35 **The doom of... the Fire:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes... People... don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war... The weeds will... be pulled out and burned," [Saying 10](#), [16](#), and [57](#).)

[13:36] Those unto whom **We gave the Scripture*** rejoice in **that which is revealed unto thee**. And of the clans **there are who deny some of it**. Say: I am commanded only that I serve Allah and ascribe unto Him no partner. Unto Him I cry, and **unto Him is my return**.

[13:37] Thus have We revealed it, a decisive utterance in Arabic; and **if thou shouldst follow their desires** after **that which hath come unto thee of knowledge**, then **truly wouldst thou have from Allah no protecting friend nor defender**.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a **just angel**." Matthew said to him, "You're like a **wise philosopher**." Thomas said to him, "**Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like**."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**" Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you one of the things he said to me**, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up**."

* 13:36 We gave the Scripture: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I will give you what... no human mind... ever thought," Saying 17. **Unto Him is my return**: "The All has come from me" and comes back to me, Saying 77, & 49. See also 1 Corinthians 15:28.)

[13:38] And verily **We sent messengers (to mankind)*** before thee, and We appointed for them wives and offspring, and it was not (given) to any messenger that he should **bring a portent** save by Allah's leave. **For everything there is a time prescribed.**

[13:39] Allah effaceth what He will, and establisheth (what He will), and **with Him is the source** of **ordinance.**

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel."

Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher."

Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

* 13:38 We sent messengers to mankind: (C.f **Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest," [Saying 73](#).)

[13:40] Whether We let thee see **something of that which We have promised** them, or make thee die (before its happening), thine is but **conveyance (of the message)**. Ours **the reckoning**.

[13:41] See they not how we aim to the land, reducing it of its outlying parts ? (**When**) Allah doometh there is none that can postpone His doom, and **He is swift at reckoning**.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up**."

* 13:40 Whether We let thee see.. or make thee die before its happening: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die & then seek to see him, you won't be able to." "When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground, & stomp on them like little children, **then you will see the Son of the Living One** & won't be afraid," [Saying 59, 37, 51](#))

[13:42] Those **who** were before them plotted; but all plotting is Allah's. He knoweth that which each soul earneth. **The disbelievers will come to know for whom will be the sequel of the (heavenly) Home.**

[13:43] They who disbelieve say: Thou art no messenger (of Allah). Say: Allah, and **whosoever hath knowledge of the Scripture, is sufficient witness** between me and you.

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher."

Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

* 13:43 They who disbelieve say: Thou art no messenger of Allah: (C.f. **Jesus said** to his disciples, "Enter any land and go around in the countryside... I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war," [Saying 14](#), [16](#).)

14. Ibrahim: Abraham

[14:1] Alif. Lam. Ra. (This is) **a Scripture** which We have revealed unto thee (Muhammad) that thereby thou mayst **bring forth mankind from darkness unto light**, by the permission of their Lord, unto **the path** of the Mighty, the Owner of Praise,

[14:2] Allah, unto Whom belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**. and woe unto the disbelievers from an awful doom;

[14:3] **Those who love the life of the world more than the Hereafter, and debar (men) from the way of Allah** and would have it crooked: such are far astray.

[14:4] And We never sent a messenger save with the language of his folk, that he might **make (the message) clear for them**. Then Allah sendeth whom He will astray, and **guideth whom He will**. He is the Mighty, the Wise.

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; and if you pray, you'll be condemned; and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.**

"If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you."

[14:5] We verily sent Moses with Our revelations, saying: **Bring thy people forth from darkness unto light**. And remind them of the days of Allah. Lo! therein are revelations for each steadfast, thankful (heart).

[14:6] And (remind them) how **Moses said** unto his people: Remember Allah's favour unto you **when He delivered you from Pharaoh's folk who were afflicting you with dreadful torment**, and were slaying your sons and sparing your women; that was a tremendous trial from your Lord.

[14:7] And **when** your Lord proclaimed: **If ye give thanks, I will give you more**; but **if ye are thankless**, lo! **My punishment is dire**.

[14:8] And Moses said: Though ye and all who are **in the earth** prove thankless, lo! Allah verily is Absolute, Owner of Praise.

Saying 14: Public Ministry

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast,* you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray**, you'll be condemned; and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.

"If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* **If you fast**: (C.f. True fasting – **Jesus said**: "**If you don't fast** from the world, you won't find the kingdom," [Saying 27](#).)

[14:9] Hath not the history of those before you reached you: the folk of Noah, and (the tribes of) A'ad and Thamud, and those after them ? None save Allah knoweth them. **Their messengers* came unto them with clear proofs**, but **they thrust their hands into their mouths, and said: Lo! we disbelieve** in that wherewith **ye have been sent**, and lo! we are in grave doubt concerning that to which ye call us.

[14:10] **Their messengers* said**: Can there be doubt concerning Allah, the Creator of the heavens and **the earth** ? He calleth you that **He may forgive you your sins** and reprove you unto an appointed term. They said: Ye are but mortals like us, who would fain turn us away from **what** our fathers used to worship. Then bring some clear warrant.

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray, you'll be condemned**; and **if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits**."

"**If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you**, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* 14:9-10 **Their messengers**: (C.f. Jesus said, "The harvest really is plentiful, but **the workers** are few. So pray that the Lord will send **workers** to the harvest," [Saying 73](#).)

[14:11] Their messengers said unto them: **We are but mortals like you, but Allah giveth grace unto whom He will of His slaves.*** It is not ours to bring you a warrant unless by the permission of Allah. In Allah let believers put their trust!

[14:12] How should we not put our trust in Allah **when** He hath shown us our ways ? We surely will endure the **hurt** ye do us. In Allah let the trusting put their trust.

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray, you'll be condemned**; and **if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits**."

"If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you."

* **We are but mortals like you, but Allah giveth grace unto whom He will of His slaves** (C.f. "Whoever finds the meaning of **these sayings** won't experience death," [Saying 1](#). The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end..." **Jesus said**... "The end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. **They'll know the end, & won't experience death,**" [Saying 18](#). **Jesus said,** "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being... become my disciples & **listen to my words... Whoever knows them won't experience death,**" [Saying 19](#).)

[14:13] And those who disbelieved said unto **their messengers**: Verily **we will drive you out from our land**, unless ye return to our religion. Then their Lord inspired them, (saying): Verily **we shall destroy the wrong-doers**,

[14:14] And verily **We shall make you to dwell in the land** after them. This is for him who feareth My Majesty and feareth My threats.

[14:15] And they sought help (from their Lord) and **every froward potentate was bought to naught**;

[14:16] Hell is before him, and **he is made to drink a festering water**,

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray, you'll be condemned**; and if you make donations, **you'll harm your spirits**.

"**If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you**, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you**."

* **14:15 Every froward potentate was bought to naught**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A person wearing fancy clothes, like **your kings and powerful people**? They wear fancy clothes, but **can't know the truth**," [Saying 78](#).)

[14:17] which he sippeth but can hardly swallow, and death cometh unto him from every side while yet he cannot die,* and before him is a harsh doom.

[14:18] A similitude** of those who disbelieve in their Lord: Their works are as ashes which the wind bloweth hard upon a stormy day. They have no control of aught that they have earned. That is the extreme failure.

[14:19] Hast thou not seen that Allah hath created the heavens and the earth with truth ? If He will, He can remove you and bring (in) some new creation;

[14:20] And that is no great matter for Allah.

Saying 14: Public Ministry

Jesus said to them, "If you fast,** you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; and if you pray,** you'll be condemned; and if you make donations,** you'll harm your spirits. If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you,** because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you."

* 14:17 Death cometh unto him from every side while yet he cannot die (C.f. Jesus said, "When you see your images which came into being before you, and which neither die nor are made manifest, how much you will have to bear!" Thomas 84.)

** Similtude (C.f. His disciples said, "Do you want us to fast? & how should we pray? Should we make donations? & what food should we avoid?" [Saying 6.](#))

[14:21] They all come forth unto their Lord. Then those who were despised say unto those who were scornful: We were unto you a following, can ye then avert from us aught of Allah's doom? They say: Had Allah guided us, we should have guided you. Whether we rage or patiently endure is (now) all one for us; we have no place of refuge.

[14:22] And Satan saith, when the matter hath been decided: Lo! **Allah promised you a promise of truth**; and I promised you, then failed you. And I had no power over you save that I called unto you and ye obeyed me. So blame not, but **blame yourselves**. I cannot help you, nor can ye help me, Lo! I disbelieved in that which ye before ascribed to me. Lo! **for wrong-doers is a painful doom**.

[14:23] And **those who believed** and did good works are made to **enter Gardens** underneath which rivers flow, **therein abiding by permission** of their Lord, **their greeting therein: Peace!***

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray, you'll be condemned**; and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits. **If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you**, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* 14:23 **Their greeting therein - Peace**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Into whatsoever house ye [the messengers] enter... say, Peace** be to this house," [Luke 10:6](#).)

[14:24] Seest thou not how **Allah coineth a similitude: A goodly saying**, as a goodly tree, its root set firm, its branches reaching into heaven,

[14:25] **Giving its fruit** at every season by permission of its Lord ? **Allah coineth the similitudes for** mankind in order that they may reflect.

[14:26] And **the similitude of a bad saying** is as a bad tree, uprooted from upon **the earth**, possessing no stability.

[14:27] Allah confirmeth those who believe by **a firm saying** in the life of the world and in the Hereafter, and **Allah sendeth wrong-doers astray. And Allah doeth what He will.**

[14:28] Hast thou not seen **those who gave the grace of Allah in exchange for thanklessness** and led their people down to the Abode of Loss,

Saying 14: Public Ministry

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast**, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; and **if you pray**, you'll be condemned; and **if you make donations**, you'll harm your spirits.

"**If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside**, **heal those who are sick among them** and **eat whatever they give you**, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

[14:29] (Even to) **hell** ? They are exposed thereto.
A hapless end!

[14:30] And **they set up rivals** to Allah that **they may** mislead (**men**) from His way. **Say: Enjoy life*** (while ye may) for lo! **your journey's end will be the Fire.**

[14:31] **Tell My bondmen who believe to establish worship** and **spend of that which We have given them**, secretly and publicly, before a day cometh wherein there will be neither traffick nor befriending.

[14:32] Allah is He Who created the heavens and **the earth**, and causeth water to descend from the sky, thereby **producing fruits as food for you**, and maketh the ships to be of service unto you, that they may **run upon the sea** at **His command**, and hath made of service unto you the rivers;

Saying 14: Public Ministry

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; & if you pray, you'll be condemned; & if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits. If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & eat whatever they give you**, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* 14:30,32 **Enjoy life** while ye may... **your journey's end... fire:** (**Jesus said**, "A... **man... said**, 'I'll... sow, reap... & fill my barns with **fruit**, so that **I won't need anything.**' That's what he was thinking to himself, but **he died that very night,**" [Saying 63.](#))

[14:33] And maketh the sun and the moon, constant **in their courses**, to be of service unto you, and hath made of service unto you the night and the day.

[14:34] And **He giveth you of all ye ask of Him**, and **if ye** would **count the bounty of Allah** ye cannot **reckon** it. Lo! **man is verily a wrong-doer, an ingrate.**

[14:35] And **when** Abraham said: My Lord! **Make safe this territory**, and **preserve me** and my sons from serving idols.

Saying 14: Public Ministry

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray, you'll be condemned**; and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.

"**If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them** and **eat whatever they give you**, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* 14:32-33 (He maketh the ships & the rivers &...) the sun & the moon to be of service unto you, & hath made of service unto you the night & the day: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers the meaning of **these sayings won't taste death**. Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & **rule over the All**," [Saying 1-2](#).)

[14:36] My Lord! Lo! **they have** led many of mankind astray. But **whoso followeth me, he verily is of me.** And **whoso disobeyeth me** - Still **Thou art Forgiving, Merciful.**

[14:37] Our Lord! Lo! **I have settled some of my posterity in an uncultivable valley*** near unto Thy holy House, our Lord! **that they may establish proper worship;** so **incline some hearts of men that they may yearn toward them,** and **provide Thou them with fruits in order that they may be thankful.**

[14:38] Our Lord! Lo! Thou knowest that which we hide and **that which we proclaim.** Nothing **in the earth** or in the heaven is hidden from Allah.

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves;** and **if you pray, you'll be condemned;** and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.

"**If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them** and **eat whatever they give you,** because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* 14:37,24-26 **Allah coineth a similitude...** I have settled some of my posterity in **an uncultivable valley:** (C.f. Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**" **He said, "They're like little children who have settled in a field** which isn't theirs," [Saying 21](#).)

[14:39] **Praise be** to Allah **Who hath given me**, in my old age, Ishmael and Isaac! Lo! **my Lord is indeed the Hearer of Prayer**.

[14:40] My Lord! **Make me to establish proper worship, and some of my posterity** (also); our Lord! and **accept my prayer**.

[14:41] Our Lord! Forgive me and my parents and believers **on the day when the account is cast**.

[14:42] Deem not that Allah is unaware of **what the wicked do**. **He but giveth them** a respite till **a day when eyes will stare (in terror)**,

[14:43] As they come hurrying on in fear, their heads upraised, their gaze returning not to them, and **their hearts as air**.

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray, you'll be condemned**; and **if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits**. **If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you**, because **it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you**. **What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you**."

* 14:39 In my old age, Ishmael and Isaac: (C.f. Jesus said, "The old man won't hesitate to **ask a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life**, and he will live, because many who are first will be last, and **they'll become one**," [Saying 4](#).)

[14:44] And **warn mankind of a day when the doom will come upon them**, and those who did wrong will say: Our Lord! Reprieve us for a little while. **We will obey Thy call and will follow the messengers.** (It will be answered): Did ye not swear before that there would be no end for you ?

[14:45] And **(have ye not) dwelt in the dwellings of those who wronged themselves** (of old) and (hath it not) become plain to you **how We dealt with them and made examples for you ?**

[14:46] Verily they have plotted their plot, and their plot is with Allah, **though their plot were one whereby the mountains should be moved.**

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, **"If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves;** and **if you pray, you'll be condemned;** and **if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.**

"If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you."

* 14:46 **Though their plot were one whereby the mountains should be moved:** (C.f. Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say 'Mountain, move away!', it will move away," [Saying 106](#).)

[14:47] So think not that Allah will fail to keep **His promise to His messengers**. Lo! Allah is Mighty, Able to **Requite (the wrong)**.

[14:48] On the day **when the earth will be changed to other than the earth**, and the heavens (also will be changed) **and they will come forth unto Allah, the One, the Almighty,**

[14:49] Thou wilt see **the guilty** on that day **linked together** in chains,

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves**; and **if you pray, you'll be condemned**; and **if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits**."

"**If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* 14:48 **And they will come forth unto Allah, the One, the Almighty:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [or attains to or **comes back**] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

** 14:49 **Thou wilt see the guilty on that day linked together:** (C.f. "Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not go unpunished," Proverbs 11:21.)

[14:50] Their **raiment of pitch**,* and the Fire covering their faces,

[14:51] That Allah may **repay each soul** what it hath earned. Lo! Allah is swift at reckoning.

[14:52] This is **a clear message** for mankind in order that they may **be warned** thereby, and **that they may know that He is only One God**,* and that **men of understanding may take heed****

Saying 14: Public Ministry & The Messengers

Jesus said to them, "**If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; & if you pray, you'll be condemned; & if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits. If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you.**"

* 14:50 **Raiment of pitch**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Kings... They wear fancy clothes, but can't know the truth.")

** 14:52 **They may know that He is only One God**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who've been **persecuted in their own hearts**. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are **those who are hungry**, so that their stomachs may be filled," Saying 69.)

*** 14:52 **Men of understanding may take heed**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let there be among you **a man of understanding**! When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand & harvested it. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**" Saying 21.)

15. al-Hijr: The Rock

[15:1] Alif. Lam. Ra. These are verses of **the Scripture** and a **plain Reading**.*

[15:2] It may be that those **who** disbelieve wish ardently that they were **Muslims**.

[15:3] Let them eat and enjoy life, and let (false) hope beguile them. **They will come to know!**

[15:4] And We destroyed no township but there was **a known decree** for it.

[15:5] No nation can outstrip its term nor can they lag behind.

[15:6] And they say: O thou unto whom **the Reminder* is revealed**, **lo!** thou art indeed a madman!

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman**, **fall down on your face** and **worship him**. **That's your Father**."

* 15:1 These are verses of **the Scripture** [or the little book] and a **plain Reading** [from the clarifying Quran]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death. Let whoever seeks continue until they find," [Saying 1-2](#). See also the Revelation of Jesus Christ or **the little book**, [Revelation 1:1](#), [10:2, 8-10](#), and a **plain Reading** - **Jesus said**, You read the face of the sky... but **do not know** how to read **this moment**," [Saying 91](#). **Now, is**, "**already**," [Saying 51](#), [113](#).)

[15:7] **Why bringest thou not angels unto us, if thou art of the truthful ?**

[15:8] **We send not down the angels save with the Fact,** and in that case (the disbelievers) would not be tolerated.

[15:9] **Lo!** We, even We, **reveal** the Reminder, and **lo!** We verily are **its Guardian.****

[15:10] We verily sent (**messengers**)* before thee among the factions of the men of old.

[15:11] And never came there unto them **a messenger*** but **they did mock him.*****

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

* 15:7 **Why bringest thou not angels** unto us... **We send not down the angels save with the Fact:** (Angels or Messengers - C.f. **Jesus said,** "The angels and the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88.](#))

** 15:9 **Its Guardian:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm **guarding** it until it blazes," [Saying 10.](#))

*** 15:11 **They did mock:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If they **welcome you...** heal those who are sick among them," [Saying 14.](#))

[15:12] Thus do We make it traverse the hearts of the guilty:

[15:13] They believe not therein, though the example of the men of old hath gone before.

[15:14] And even **if We opened unto them a gate of heaven*** and they kept mounting through it,

[15:15] **They would say: Our sight is wrong*** - nay, but we are folk bewitched.

[15:16] And verily in the heaven we have set mansions of the stars, and **We have beautified it for beholders.**

[15:17] And **We have guarded it**** from every outcast devil,

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

* 15:14-15 **If We opened unto them a gate of heaven... They would say: Our sight is wrong:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees and the scholars... **haven't entered, and haven't let others enter** who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves." (C.f. 2:77, 79)

** 15:17,9 **We have guarded it:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, **I'm guarding it** until it blazes," [Saying 10.](#))

[15:18] Save him **who** stealeth the hearing, and them doth a clear flame pursue.

[15:19] And **the earth have We spread out**, and placed therein firm hills, and caused each seemly thing to grow therein.

[15:20] And we have given unto you livelihoods therein, and unto those for **whom** ye provide not.

[15:21] And there is not a thing but with Us are the stores thereof. And we send it not down save in appointed measure.

[15:22] And We send the winds fertilising, and cause water to descend from the sky, and give it you to drink. **It is not ye who are the holders of the store thereof.**

[15:23] **Lo!** and it is **We, even We, Who quicken and give death, and We are the Inheritor.**

[15:24] And verily **We know** the eager among you and verily **We know** the laggards.

[15:25] **Lo!** thy Lord will gather them together. **Lo! He is Wise, Aware.**

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

[15:26] Verily **We created man of potter's clay** of black mud altered,

[15:27] And the jinn did We create aforetime of essential fire.

[15:28] And (remember) **when** thy Lord said unto the angels: **Lo! I am creating a mortal out of potter's clay** of black mud altered,

[15:29] So, **when I have made him and have breathed into him of My Spirit, do ye fall down, prostrating yourselves unto him.**

[15:30] So **the angels fell prostrate, all of them together**

[15:31] Save Iblis. **He refused to be among the prostrate.**

[15:32] He said: O Iblis! What aileth thee that **thou art not among the prostrate ?**

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

* 15:29 **I have made him and have breathed into him of My Spirit:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth,** but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have experienced death," [Saying 85](#). Become worthy - See [Saying 55](#).)

[15:33] He said: **I am not one** to **prostrate myself** unto **a mortal whom Thou hast created out of potter's clay** of black mud altered!

[15:34] He said: Then go thou forth from hence, for **lo!** thou art outcast.

[15:35] And **lo!** the curse shall be upon thee till the Day of Judgment.

[15:36] He said: My Lord! Reprieve me till **the day when** they are raised.

[15:37] He said: Then **lo!** thou art of those reprieved

[15:38] **Till the Day** of appointed time.

[15:39] He said: My Lord! Because Thou hast sent me astray, I verily shall adorn the path of error for them in the earth, and shall mislead them **every one,**

[15:40] Save such of them as are **Thy perfectly devoted slaves.***

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father.**"

* 15:40-42 **Save... Thy perfectly devoted slaves:** (C.f. **Slaves and Servants - Jesus said,** "It's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders," Saying 47. "He sent his servant," Saying 65. "The master said to his servant, 'Go out to the roads & bring whomever you find" to the dinner, Saying 64.)

[15:41] He said: This is a right course incumbent upon Me:

[15:42] **Lo!** as for **My slaves**, thou hast no power over any of them* save such of the froward as follow thee,

[15:43] And **lo!** for all such, hell will be the promised place.

[15:44] It hath seven gates, and each gate hath an appointed portion.

[15:45] **Lo! those who ward off (evil) are among gardens and watersprings.**

[15:46] (And it is said unto them): **Enter them in peace, secure.****

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman**, fall down on your face and **worship him**. **That's your Father.**"

* 15:42 **My slaves**, thou hast no power over any of them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers [and lives] the meaning of **these sayings** will not experience [or **be subject to**] death. Let whoever seeks continue until they find [the interpretation]. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and **rule over the All**," [Saying 1-2](#).)

** 15:46 **Enter them in peace, secure**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Those here who do the will of my Father... will enter my **Father's kingdom**," [Saying 99](#).)

15:47 And We remove whatever rancour* **may be in their breasts**. As brethren, **face to face**, (they rest) on couches raised.**

[15:48] Toil cometh not unto them there, nor will they be expelled from thence.

[15:49] Announce, (O Muhammad) unto My slaves that verily I am the Forgiving, the Merciful,

[15:50] And that My doom is the dolorous doom.

[15:51] And tell them of Abraham's guests,

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

* 15:47 We remove whatever rancour* may be in their breasts: (C.f. Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb up onto my couch** and eat off my table as if you're from someone?... if someone [is destroyed, and reunited] they'll be full of light," [Saying 61](#).)

** 15:47 As brethren, **face to face**, [they rest] on couches raised: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb up onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

"I'm your disciple."

"So I'm telling you, if someone [is destroyed, and reunited] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#).)

[15:52] (How) **when they came in** unto him, and said: Peace. He said: **Lo!** we are afraid of you.

[15:53] They said: Be not afraid! **Lo!** we bring thee **good tidings** of **a boy possessing wisdom**.

[15:54] He said: Bring ye me **good tidings** (of a son) **when** old age hath overtaken me ? Of what then can ye bring good tidings ?

[15:55] They said: We bring thee **good tidings in truth**. So be not thou of the despairing.

[15:56] He said: And **who** despaireth of the mercy of his Lord save those **who** are astray ?

[15:57] He said: And afterward what is your business, O ye messengers (of Allah) ?

[15:58] They said: We have been sent unto a guilty folk,

[15:59] (All) save the family of **Lot**.* Them we shall deliver **every one**,

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father.**"

* 15:59 **Lot**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**When you see**," Saying 15. The Hebrew name for Lot means the covering which covers all nations, **that which covers their faces** and makes them sad.)

[15:60] Except his wife, of **whom** We had decreed that she should be of those **who** stay behind.

[15:61] And **when the messengers came** unto the family of **Lot**,

[15:62] He said: **Lo!** ye are folk **unknown (to me)**.

[15:63] They said: Nay, but we bring thee that concerning which they keep disputing,

[15:64] And bring thee **the Truth**, and **lo!** we are truth-tellers.

[15:65] So travel with thy household in a portion of the night, and follow thou their backs. Let none of you turn round, but go whither ye are commanded.

[15:66] And **We made plain** the case to him, that the root of them (who did wrong) was to be cut at early morn.

[15:67] And the people of the city came, rejoicing at the news (of new arrivals).

[15:68] He said: **Lo!** they are my guests. Affront me not!

[15:69] And keep your duty to Allah, and shame me not!

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

[15:71] He said: Here are my **daughters**, if ye must be doing (so).

[15:72] By thy life (O Muhammad) **they moved blindly** in the frenzy of approaching death.

[15:73] Then the (Awful) Cry overtook them at the sunrise.

[15:74] And We utterly confounded them, and We rained upon them stones of heated clay.

[15:75] **Lo!** therein verily are portents for **those who read the signs**.

[15:76] And **lo!** it is upon a road still **uneffaced**.

[15:77] **Lo!** therein is indeed a portent for believers.

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman**, **fall down on your face** and **worship him**. **That's your Father**."

* 15:75 **Those who read the signs**: (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **Jesus said** to them, "**You read the face of the sky** & the earth, but **you don't know the one** right in front of you, & **you don't know** how to **read the present moment**," Saying 91.)

* 15:76 **Uneffaced**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Fall down on your face**," Saying 15. Efface can mean to remove **the face** from a coin... to hide **the face** on a coin.)

[15:78] And the dwellers in the wood indeed were evil-doers.*

[15:79] So we took vengeance on them; and lo! they both are on a high-road** plain to see.

[15:80] And the dwellers in Al-Hijr denied (Our) messengers.***

[15:81] And we gave them Our revelations,**** but they were averse to them.

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

* The dwellers in the wood... were evil-doers: (C.f. Jesus said, "A sower went out, took... seeds & scattered them. Some... fell on thorns; they choked the seeds & worms ate them," [Saying 9](#).)

** On a high-road plain to see: (C.f. Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took... seeds & scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them," [Saying 9](#).)

*** 15:80 Dwellers in Al-Hijr [The Rock] denied Our messengers... Our Revelations: (Jesus said, "A sower went out, took... seeds [sayings] & scattered them. Some fell... on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil & ears of grain didn't rise," [Saying 9](#).)

**** We gave them Our revelations, but they were averse: (C.f. Jesus said, "If they welcome you when you enter any land... heal... them," [Saying 14](#).)

[15:85] We created not the heavens and the earth* and all that is between them save with **truth**, and **Lo! the Hour is surely coming.*** So forgive, (O Muhammad), with a gracious forgiveness.

[15:86] **Lo! Thy Lord! He is the All-Wise Creator.**

[15:87] We have given thee seven of the oft-repeated (verses)** and the great Qur'an.

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father."

* 15:85 We created not the heavens and the earth and all that is between them save with **truth**... the **Hour is surely coming:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The heavens and the earth will roll up in front of you, and whoever lives from the Living One won't see death," [Saying 111](#).)

** We have given thee seven of the oft-repeated verses. [Literally: We have given you seven of the **doubles**]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one, [or when you make couplets or **doubles** such as] [1] the inner like the outer [2] the upper like the lower, [3] the male and the female as one and the same [4] **eyes in the place of an eye**, [5] a hand in the place of a hand, [6] a foot in the place of a foot, [7] and an image in the place of an image; then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#).)

[15:88] Strain not thine eyes toward that which **We cause some wedded pairs among them to enjoin**,* and be not grieved on their account, and lower thy wing (in tenderness) for the believers.

[15:89] And say: **Lo!** I, even I, am a plain warner,

[15:90] Such as We send down for those **who** make division,

[15:91] **Those who break the Qur'an into parts.****

[15:92] Them, by thy Lord, **We shall question,**** every **one**,

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father.**"

* 15:88 We cause some wedded pairs among them to enjoin [Literally: Do not spread your two eyes to what we made couples from]: (C.f. "These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke... make the two into one. "Prologue & Saying 1. "I saw... a book [or scroll] written [on two sides] within & on the backside, & sealed with **seven** seals," Revelation 5:1, Revelation 10, Ezekiel 2:9-10.)

** 15:91 **Those who break the Qur'an into parts... We shall question:** (C.f. The Scripture as a picture of the One body... the completed man. **Jesus said**, On the day when you were one, **you became divided**. But when you become divided, **what will you do?**" Saying 11. **What will you do?** "Make the two into one," Saying 22.)

[15:93] Of what they used to do.

[15:95] **Lo!** We defend thee from the scoffers,

[15:94] So **proclaim that which thou art commanded,**
and withdraw from the idolaters.

[15:96] Who set some other god along with Allah.
But **h.**

[15:97] Well **know We** that thy bosom is oppressed by
what they say,

[15:98] But **hymn the praise of thy Lord,** and be of
those who make prostration (unto Him).

[15:99] And serve thy Lord **till the Inevitable**
cometh unto thee.

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "**When you see the one who wasn't born
of a woman,** **fall down on your face** and **worship him.**
That's your Father."

16. an-Nahl: The Bee

[16:1] **The commandment of Allah will come to pass**, so seek not ye to hasten it. Glorified and Exalted be He above all that they associate (with Him).

[16:2] **He sendeth down the angels with the Spirit of His command** unto whom He will of **His bondmen**,* (saying): **Warn mankind** that there is no God save Me, so keep your duty unto Me.

[16:3] He hath created the heavens and **the earth** with **truth**. High be He Exalted above all that they associate (with Him).

[16:4] **He hath created man from a drop of fluid**, yet behold! **he is an open opponent**.

[16:5] And the cattle hath He created, whence ye have warm clothing and uses, and **whereof ye eat**;

[16:6] And **wherein is beauty for you**, when ye bring **them home**, and when ye take them out to pasture.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:2 **His bondmen**: (C.f. **His servants**: [Saying 47](#), 64, & 65. **His Disciples** warn of death: [Saying 19](#).)

[16:7] And they bear your loads for you unto a land **ye could not reach** save with great trouble to yourselves. Lo! your Lord is Full of Pity, Merciful.

[16:8] And horses and mules and asses (hath He created) that ye may ride them, and for ornament. And **He createth that which ye know not**.

[16:9] And **Allah's is the direction of the way**,* and some (roads) go not straight. And had He willed **He would have led you all aright**.*

[16:10] **He it is Who sendeth down water from the sky**, whence ye have drink, and whence are trees on which ye send your beasts to pasture.

[16:11] Therewith He causeth crops to grow for you, and the olive and the date-palm and grapes and all kinds of fruit. Lo! **herein is indeed a portent for people who reflect**.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:9 **Allah's is the direction of the way**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... take up his cross **in my way** [like I do] isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

[16:12] And He hath constrained the night and the day and the sun and the moon to be of service unto you, and the stars are made subservient by His command. Lo! **herein indeed are portents for people who have sense.**

[16:13] And whatsoever He hath created for you in **the earth** of divers hues, lo! **therein is indeed a portent for people who take heed.**

[16:14] And He it is Who hath constrained the sea to be of service that **ye eat fresh meat from thence**, and bring forth from thence ornaments which ye wear. And thou seest the ships ploughing it that ye (**mankind**) **may seek of His bounty** and that haply ye may give thanks.

[16:15] And **He hath cast into the earth*** firm hills that it quake not with you, and streams and roads **that ye may find a way.***

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:15 **He hath cast into the earth...** that ye may find a way: (C.f. **Jesus said, I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.**)

[16:16] And landmarks (too), and by the star they find a way.*

[16:17] Is He then Who createth as him who createth not ? Will ye not then remember ?

[16:18] And if ye would count the favour of Allah ye cannot reckon it. Lo! Allah is indeed Forgiving, Merciful.

[16:19] And Allah knoweth that which ye keep hidden** and that which ye proclaim.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:15-16 Find a way: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't hate their brothers and sisters and take up his cross in my way [like I do] isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). Jesus said, "Come after me... take up his cross... & follow me," [Luke 9:23-24](#).)

** 16:19,23 That which ye keep hidden: (C.f. "These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," [The Thomas Prologue](#).)

[16:20] Those unto whom they cry beside Allah created naught, but are themselves created.

[16:21] (They are) dead, not living.* And they know not when they will be raised.

[16:22] Your God is One God. But as for those who believe not in the Hereafter their hearts refuse to know, for they are proud.

[16:23] Assuredly Allah knoweth that which they keep hidden* and that which they proclaim. Lo! He loveth not the proud.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:21 They are dead, not living: (C.f. Jesus said, "Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are living won't die," [Saying 11](#).)

* 16:23 Allah knoweth that which they keep hidden... He loveth not the proud: (C.f. Jesus said, "The Pharisees & the scholars have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves," [Saying 39](#). See also "knowledge" in 16:24-28.)

[16:24] And when it is said unto them: **What hath your Lord revealed** ? they say: (Mere) **fables of the men** of old,

[16:25] That they may bear their burdens undiminished **on the Day of Resurrection**, with somewhat of the burdens of **those whom they mislead without knowledge**.* Ah! evil is that which they bear!

[16:26] Those before them plotted, so Allah struck at the foundations of their building, and then the roof fell down upon them **from above them**, and **the doom came on them** whence **they knew not** ;*

[16:27] Then **on the Day of Resurrection** He will disgrace them and will say: **Where** are My partners, for whose sake **ye opposed (My guidance)** ? **Those who have been given knowledge*** will say: **Disgrace this day and evil are upon the disbelievers**,

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war** .

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* **Knowledge**: (C.f **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees & the **scholars** have taken the keys of knowledge & hidden them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to," [Saying 39](#). See also 16:23-28)

[16:28] **Whom the angels cause to die** while they are **wronging themselves**. * Then will they make full submission (saying): We used not to do any wrong. Nay! Surely **Allah is Knower** of what ye used to do.

[16:29] So **enter the gates of hell**, * to dwell therein for ever. Woeful indeed will be the lodging of **the arrogant**. *

[16:30] And it is said unto those who ward off (evil): **What hath your Lord revealed** ? They say: Good. For those who do good in this **world there is a good (reward)** and **the home** of the Hereafter will be better. Pleasant indeed will be **the home** of **those who ward off (evil)** -

[16:31] **Gardens of Eden which they enter**, ** underneath which rivers flow, **wherein** they have what they will. Thus Allah repayeth **those who ward off (evil)**,

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war** .

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:28 They are wronging themselves: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "They haven't entered," [Saying 39](#).)

** 16:31 **Gardens of Eden which they enter**: (**Jesus said**, "**Others enter who wanted to**," [Saying 39](#).)

[16:32] Those whom the angels cause to die (when they are) good. They say: **Peace be unto you! Enter the Garden** because of what ye used to do.

[16:33] **Await they aught say that the angels should come*** unto them or **thy Lord's command** should come to pass ? Even so did those before them. Allah wronged them not, but they did wrong themselves,

[16:34] So that the evils of what they did smote them, and that which they used to mock surrounded them.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war ."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:33 **Await they... say that the angels should come:** (C.f His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?"

Jesus said, "It won't come by waiting for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and people don't see it," Saying 113.)

[16:35] And the idolaters say: Had Allah willed, we had not worshipped aught beside Him, **we and our fathers**, nor had we forbidden aught without (command from) Him. Even so did those before them. **Are the messengers charged with aught save plain conveyance (of the message) ? ***

[16:36] And verily We have raised in every nation a messenger, (proclaiming):* Serve Allah and shun false gods. **Then some of them (there were) whom Allah guided, and some of them (there were) upon whom error had just hold.** Do but travel in the land and see the nature of **the consequence for the deniers!**

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:35 **Are the messengers charged with aught save plain conveyance of the message ?:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then **proclaim from your rooftops.** No one lights a lamp and puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes and goes can see its light," [Saying 33.](#))

[16:37] Even if thou (O Muhammad) desirest their right guidance, still **Allah assuredly will not guide him who misleadeth**. Such have no helpers.

[16:38] And **they swear by Allah their most binding oaths** (that) Allah will not **raise up him** who dieth. Nay, **but it is a promise (binding)** upon Him **in truth**, but most of mankind know not,

[16:39] That He may explain unto them **that wherein they differ**, and **that those who disbelieved may know that they were liars**.

[16:40] And Our word unto a thing, when We intend it, is only that We say unto it: **Be! and it is**.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:38 **It is a promise binding** upon Him **in truth**, but most of mankind know not... that We say... **Be! and it is**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, and when will the new world come?"

Jesus said to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," Saying 51.)

[16:41] And those who became fugitives for the cause of Allah after they had been oppressed, We verily shall give them **goodly lodging** in the world, and surely **the reward of the Hereafter is greater**, if they but **knew**;

[16:42] Such as are steadfast and put their trust in Allah.

[16:43] And We sent not (as Our messengers) before thee other than **men whom We inspired** - Ask the **followers of the Remembrance if ye know not!** -

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:41 Those who became fugitives for the cause of Allah after they had been oppressed: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another," [Matthew 10:23](#).)

* 16:43 Ask the followers of the Remembrance if ye know not: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live," [Saying 4](#).)

[16:44] With clear proofs and writings; and We have revealed unto thee the Remembrance that thou mayst **explain to mankind that which hath been revealed** for them, and **that haply they may reflect.***

[16:45] Are they who plan ill-deeds then secure that Allah will not cause **the earth** to **swallow them**, or that **the doom** will not **come** on them whence **they know not ? ***

[16:46] Or that He will not seize them in their going to and fro so that **there be no escape for them ?**

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

*** 16:44 Explain to mankind that which hath been revealed for them: (C.f. Explaining repentance through the Gospel of the Kingdom: **Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts & couldn't see. They came into the world empty & plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (or repent),"** [Saying 28.](#))**

[16:47] Or that **He will not seize them** with a gradual wasting ? Lo! thy Lord is indeed Full of Pity, Merciful.

[16:48] Have they not observed all things that **Allah hath created, how their shadows incline to the right and to the left,*** making prostration unto Allah, and they are lowly ?

[16:49] And **unto Allah maketh prostration** whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in **the earth of living creatures,**** and **the angels** (also) and they are not proud.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:48 **How their shadows incline to the right and to the left,** making prostration unto Allah, and they are lowly: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I tell my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries. Don't let **your left hand know what your right hand is doing,**" [Saying 62.](#))

** 16:48-49 **Allah hath created... living creatures, and the angels:** (C.f. Simon Peter said... "Mary should leave us, because [she isn't] worthy of life." **Jesus said,** "I myself shall lead her... **to make her... [to] become a living spirit... [that she might] enter the kingdom of heaven,**" [Saying 114.](#))

[16:50] They fear **their Lord above them,*** and do what they are bidden.**

[16:51] Allah hath said: Choose not **two** gods. There is only **One** God. So of Me, Me only, be in awe.

[16:52] Unto Him belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and **the earth**, and religion is His for ever. Will ye then fear any other than Allah ?

[16:53] And whatever of **comfort** ye enjoy, it is from Allah. Then, when **misfortune reacheth you**, unto Him ye **cry** for help.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: **fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* **Their Lord above them**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's above them all," [Saying 77](#).)

** 16:49-50 **Living creatures & the angels... do what they are bidden**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The angels & the prophets will come to you & give you what belongs to you," [Saying 88](#). See also Psalm 103:19-20.)

*** 16:53 **Comfort... misfortune... cry**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A rich man... said, 'I'll... fill my barns with fruit,'... but he died that very night," [Saying 63](#).)

[16:54] And afterward, when He hath rid you of **the misfortune**, behold! a set of you attribute partners to their Lord,

[16:55] So as to deny **that which We have given them**. Then enjoy life (while ye may), for **ye will come to know**.

[16:56] And they **assign a portion** of that which We have given them unto **what they know not**. By Allah! but ye will indeed be asked concerning **(all) that ye used to invent**.

[16:57] And they assign unto Allah daughters - Be He Glorified! - and unto themselves what they desire;

[16:58] When if **one** of them receiveth tidings of the birth of a **female**, his face remaineth **darkened**, and **he is wroth inwardly**.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, **there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father**. **They'll stand up and be one**."

* 16:58 [Concerning] a female - **He is wroth inwardly**: (C.f. Peter said.. "Mary should leave us, because women aren't worthy of life," [Saying 114](#). See also [Saying 55](#) concerning becoming worthy. Jesus said, Make the male & the female a single one... **then you'll enter the kingdom**," [Saying 22](#).)

[16:59] He hideth himself from the folk because of the evil of that **whereof** he hath had tidings, (asking himself): Shall he keep it in contempt, or bury it beneath the dust. **Verily evil is their judgment.**

[16:60] For **those who believe not** in the Hereafter is **an evil similitude**, and **Allah's is the Sublime Similitude. He is the Mighty, the Wise.**

[16:61] If **Allah were to take mankind to task** for their wrong-doing, he would not leave hereon a **living creature**,* but He reproveth them to an appointed term, and when **their term cometh they cannot put (it) off an hour nor (yet) advance (it).**

[16:62] And they assign unto Allah that which they (themselves) dislike, and their tongues expound the lie that the better portion will be theirs. Assuredly **theirs will be the Fire**, and they will be abandoned.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:61 A living creature: (C.f. [The living] **Jesus said**, "Become a living spirit," [Saying 114](#). **Jesus said**, "Those who are living won't die," [Saying 11](#).)

[16:63] By Allah, **We verily sent messengers unto the nations before thee,*** but the devil made their deeds fairseeming unto them. So he is their patron this day, and **theirs will be a painful doom.**

[16:64] And We have revealed the Scripture unto thee only that thou mayst **explain unto them that wherein they differ,**** and (as) a guidance and a mercy for a people who believe.**

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:63 **We verily sent messengers unto the nations before thee:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest," [Saying 73.](#))

** 16:64 **Explain unto them that wherein they differ... a mercy for a people who believe:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, & they'll live, because many who are first will be last, & **they'll become one & the same,**" [Saying 4.](#) **Jesus said,** "When you make the two into one, &... **make the male & the female one & the same** so that the male won't be male nor the female female... then you'll enter the kingdom, [Saying 22.](#)")

[16:65] **Allah sendeth down water** from the sky **and** therewith **reviveth the earth** after her death. Lo! herein is indeed **a portent for a folk who hear**.

[16:66] And lo! in the cattle **there is a lesson for you**. We give you to **drink** of that which is in their bellies, from betwixt the refuse and the blood, **pure milk palatable to the drinkers**.*

[16:67] And of the fruits of **the date-palm**, and **grapes**,** whence ye derive strong drink and (also) good nourishment. Lo! therein is indeed **a portent for people who have sense**.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, **there'll be three against two and two against three**, **father against and son and son against father**. **They'll stand up and be one**."

* 16:66 **There is a lesson for you... drink... pure milk palatable to the drinkers**: (C.f. Jesus saw some little children nursing. **He said** to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can be compared to those who enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#). "As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word," [1 Peter 2:2](#). **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it." See [Saying 79](#).)

** 16:67 **The date-palm & grapes**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Grapes... nor figs... a person who's evil brings [out] evil things**. They say evil things." See [Saying 45](#).)

[16:68] And **thy Lord inspired the bee, saying:***
Choose thou habitations in the hills** and **in the trees***** and in that which **they thatch;******

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:68 **The bee, saying:** (C.f. **Jesus said. "The heavens declare... the testimony of the Lord... The statutes... More to be desired are they than gold... sweeter also than the honeycomb,"** Psalm 19:1,7,10)

** 16:68 **Choose habitations in the hills:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If two make peace... in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' & it will,"** [Saying 48.](#))

*** **Choose habitations... in the trees:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "There are five trees in paradise... Whoever knows them won't taste death,"** [Sayings 19](#). His disciples said to him, "Who are you to **say these things** to us?" **Jesus said, "You don't realize who I am from what I say to you... you... either love the tree but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate the tree,"** [Saying 43](#). See **Five trees... in a house.**)

**** **Choose habitations... which they thatch** [with foilage used for roofing]: (C.f. Rooftops - **Jesus said, "What you hear in the ear, proclaim from your rooftops,"** [Saying 33.](#))

[16:69] Then eat of all fruits,* and follow the ways of thy Lord, made smooth (for thee). There cometh forth from their bellies a drink** divers of hues,*** wherein is healing for mankind.**** Lo! herein is indeed a portent for people who reflect.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:69 Eat of all fruits: (C.f. Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell... on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#).)

** 16:69 There cometh forth from their bellies a drink: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, & I myself will become like them... what's hidden will be revealed to them," [Saying 108](#). See also [Saying 13](#), [74](#) & [John 7:38](#).)

*** 16:69 Divers of hues: (C.f. [Revelation 21:1](#).)

**** 16:69 The ways of thy Lord, made smooth for thee. There... is healing for mankind: (C.f. "It is written in the book of... Isaiah... Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight... the crooked shall be made straight, & the rough ways shall be made smooth; & all flesh shall see the salvation of God," [Luke 3:4-6](#). See also [Isaiah 40:3-5](#).)

[16:70] And Allah createth you, then causeth you to die, and among you is **he who is brought back to the most abject stage of life**, so that **he knoweth nothing after (having had) knowledge**. Lo! **Allah is Knower, Powerful**.

[16:71] And **Allah hath favoured** some of you above others in **provision**. Now those who are more favoured will by no means **hand over** their **provision** to those (slaves) whom their right hands **possess**, so that **they may be equal with them** in respect thereof. **Is it then the grace of Allah that they deny ?****

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, **there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father**. **They'll stand up and be one**."

* 16:70 **He who is brought back to the most abject stage of life**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a **little seven-day-old child** about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one and the same," [Saying 4](#). See also [Saying 62](#).)

** 16:71 **Is it... the grace of Allah that they deny?** (**Jesus said**, "Whoever has found **the world** & become rich... **renounce the world**," [Saying 110](#). "Whoever has become rich should become a **ruler** & whoever **possesses power** should **renounce it**," [Saying 81](#). **Jesus said**, "If any man will **come after me**, let him **deny himself... & follow me**," [Luke 9:23](#) & [14:24](#).)

[16:72] And Allah hath given you **wives of your own kind, and hath given you, from your wives, sons and grandsons**, and hath made provision of good things for you. Is it then in vanity that they believe and in the grace of Allah that they disbelieve ?

[16:73] And they worship beside Allah that which owneth no provision whatsoever for them from the heavens or **the earth**, nor have they (whom they worship) any **power**.

[16:74] So **coin not similitudes for Allah. Lo! Allah knoweth; ye know not.**

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:74 **Coin not similitudes for Allah. Lo!:**

Jesus said, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you. "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, & you are the poverty."** You will then know as you are known, [1 Corinthians 13:12](#).)

[16:75] Allah coineth a similitude: (on the one hand) a (mere) chattel slave, who hath control of nothing, and (on the other hand) **one on whom we have bestowed a fair provision from Us**, and he spendeth thereof secretly and openly. Are they equal ? Praise be to Allah! But **most of them know not**.

[16:76] And Allah coineth a similitude: Two men, one of them dumb, having control of nothing, and he is a burden on his owner; whithersoever he directeth him to go, he bringeth no good. **Is he equal with one** who enjoineth justice and followeth a straight path (of conduct) ?

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: **fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:75 Allah coineth a similitude... a chattel slave... the other [has] **a fair provision**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A man was planning on having guests. When dinner was ready, he sent his servant to call the visitors," [Saying 64](#).)

** 16:76 Allah coineth a similitude... he is a burden on his owner: **Jesus said**, "A good man owned a vineyard. He leased it... to... sharecroppers... They seized his servant... nearly killed him... "The master sent his son, thinking, Maybe they'll show some respect to my son," [Saying 65](#).)

[16:77] And unto Allah belongeth **the Unseen** of the heavens and **the earth**, and the matter of the Hour (**of Doom**) is but as a **twinkling of the eye**, or it is nearer still.* Lo! **Allah is Able to do all things**.

[16:78] And Allah brought you forth from the wombs of your mothers **knowing nothing**, and gave you hearing and sight and hearts that haply ye might give thanks.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:77 **As a twinkling of the eye, or it is nearer still:** (C.f. "In a moment, in the **twinkling of an eye**, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed," [1 Corinthians 15:52](#).)

His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, & when will the new world come?" **Jesus said, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it,"** [Saying 51](#).)

[16:79] Have they not seen **the birds obedient in mid-air***? None holdeth them save Allah. **Lo! herein, verily, are portents**** for a people who believe.

[16:80] And Allah hath given you **in your houses***** an abode, and hath given you (also), of the hides of cattle, **houses** which **ye find light (to carry)** on the day of **migration** and on the day of pitching camp; and of their wool and their fur and their hair, caparison and comfort for a while.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.** Where there are five in a house, **there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one.**"

* 16:79 **The birds obedient in mid-air:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then **the birds of heaven** will precede you," [Saying 3.](#))

** 16:79 **Birds... Lo! Herein... are portents:** (**Jesus said**, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, & scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; **the birds came & gathered them,**" [Saying 9.](#))

*** 16:79-80 **Birds... Allah hath given you in your houses:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The foxes have dens & **the birds have nests,** but the Son of Humanity has nowhere to lay his head & rest," [Saying 86.](#))

**** 16:80 **Ye find light to carry:** (C.f. [Saying 90](#))

[16:81] And Allah hath given you, of that which He hath created, shelter from the sun; and hath given you places of refuge in the mountains, and hath given you coats to ward off the heat from you, and coats (of armour) to save you from your own foolhardiness. Thus doth He perfect His favour unto you, in order that **ye may surrender (unto Him)**.

[16:82] Then, if they turn away, **thy duty (O Muhammad) is but plain conveyance (of the message)**.

[16:83] **They know the favour of Allah** and then deny it. Most of them are ingrates.

[16:84] And (**bethink** you of) the day when **we raise up of every nation a witness**, then there is no leave for disbelievers, nor are they allowed to make amends.

[16:85] And when those who did wrong behold **the doom**, it will not **be made light for them**,* nor will they be reprieved.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, **there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one.**"

* 16:85 **Be made light for them**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

[16:86] And when those who ascribed partners to Allah behold those partners of theirs, they will say: Our Lord! these are our partners unto whom we used to cry instead of Thee. But they will fling to them the saying: Lo! **ye verily are liars!**

[16:87] And **they proffer unto Allah submission on that day**, and **all that they used to invent** hath failed them.

[16:88] For **those who disbelieve and debar (men) from the way of Allah,* We add doom to doom** because they wrought corruption,

[16:89] And (**bethink you** of) the day when We raise in every nation **a witness against them** of their own folk, and **We bring thee (Muhammad) as a witness against these**. And We reveal the Scripture unto thee as **an exposition of all things**, and a guidance and a mercy and **good tidings** for those who have surrendered (to Allah).

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "**Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world**, and **they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in a house, **there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one.**"

* 16:88 Those who disbelieve and debar (men) from the way of Allah: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees and the scholars... haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to," [Saying 39](#).)

[16:90] Lo! Allah enjoineth justice and kindness, and giving to **kinsfolk**, and forbiddeth lewdness and abomination and wickedness. **He exhorteth you** in order that ye may take heed.

[16:91] Fulfil **the covenant of Allah** when ye have covenanted, and break not your oaths after the asseveration of them, and after ye have made Allah surety over you. Lo! **Allah knoweth** what ye do.

[16:92] And be not like unto her who unravelleth the thread, after she hath made it strong, to thin filaments, making your oaths a deceit between you because of a nation being more numerous than (another) nation. Allah only trieth you thereby, and He verily will explain to you on the Day of Resurrection **that wherein ye differed**.

[16:93] Had Allah willed **He could have made you (all) one nation**, but He sendeth whom He will astray and **guideth** whom He will, and ye will indeed be asked of what ye used to do.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

[16:94] Make not your oaths a deceit between you, lest a foot should slip after being firmly planted and ye should taste evil forasmuch as ye debarred (men) from the way of Allah, and yours should be an awful doom.

[16:95] And purchase not a small gain at the price of **Allah's covenant**. Lo! **that which Allah hath is better for you, if ye did but know**.

[16:96] That which ye have wasteth away, and that which Allah hath remaineth. And verily We shall pay those who are steadfast a recompense in proportion to the best of what they used to do.

[16:97] **Whosoever doeth right, whether male or female, and is a believer, him verily we shall quicken with good life**, and We shall pay them a recompense in proportion to the best of what they used to do.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."*

* **They'll stand up & be one:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand & two out of ten thousand & **they'll stand as a single one**," Saying 23. **Standing** - See also Saying 75 & 99.)

[16:98] And when thou recitest the Qur'an, seek refuge in Allah from Satan the outcast.

[16:99] Lo! he hath no power over those who believe and put trust in their Lord.

[16:100] His power is only over those who make a friend of him, and those who ascribe partners unto Him (Allah).

[16:101] And when We put a revelation in place of (another) revelation, - and Allah **knoweth** best what He revealeth - they say: Lo! thou art but inventing. **Most of them know not.**

[16:102] Say: **The holy Spirit hath delivered it** from thy Lord with truth, **that it may confirm (the faith of)** those who believe, and as guidance and **good tidings*** for those who have surrendered (to Allah).

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:102 **The holy Spirit hath delivered it... that it may confirm the... Good tidings:** (C.f. This Book explains "the all" serving as a guidance & a mercy concerning the **good tidings** to those who submit to God. See 16:89 & "The all" with [Saying 77](#), & [67](#).)

[16:103] And **We know well that they say: Only a man teacheth him.** The speech of him at whom they falsely hint is outlandish, and **this is clear Arabic speech.***

[16:104] Lo! **those who disbelieve the revelations of Allah,** Allah guideth them not and **theirs will be a painful doom.**

[16:105] Only **they invent falsehood who believe not Allah's revelations,** and (only) **they are the liars.**

[16:106] Whoso disbelieveth in Allah after his belief - save **him who is forced thereto and whose heart is still content with the Faith** - but whoso findeth ease in disbelief: **On them is wrath from Allah. Theirs will be an awful doom.**

[16:107] That is because **they have chosen the life of the world** rather than the Hereafter, and because Allah guideth not **the disbelieving folk.**

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:103 **This is clear... speech:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," [Saying 1.](#))

[16:108] Such are **they whose hearts and ears and eyes Allah hath sealed**. And such are the heedless.

[16:109] Assuredly in the Hereafter they are **the losers**.

[16:110] Then lo! thy Lord - for those who became fugitives after **they had been persecuted, and then fought and were steadfast** - lo! thy Lord afterward is (for them) indeed Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:110 After they had been persecuted, and then fought and were steadfast... thy Lord afterward is (for them)... Merciful: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled," [Saying 69](#).)

Jesus said, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted, and no place will be found where you've been persecuted," [Saying 68](#).)

[16:111] On the Day when **every soul will come pleading for itself**, and every soul will be repaid what it did, and they will not be wronged.

[16:112] Allah coineth a similitude: a township that dwelt secure and well content, its provision coming to it in abundance from every side, but it disbelieved in Allah's favours, so **Allah made it experience the garb of dearth and fear** because of what they used to do.

[16:113] And **verily there had come unto them a messenger from among them,*** but they had denied him, and so the **torment seized them while they were wrong-doers.**

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:113 **Verily there had come unto them a messenger from among them:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one,"** [Saying 23.](#))

[16:114] So eat of the lawful and good food which Allah hath provided for you,* and thank the bounty of your Lord if it is Him ye serve.*

[16:115] He hath forbidden for you only carrion and blood and swineflesh and that which hath been immolated in the name of any other than Allah; but he who is driven thereto, neither craving nor transgressing, lo! then Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[16:116] And speak not, concerning that which your own tongues qualify (as clean or unclean), the falsehood: "This is lawful, and this is forbidden," so that ye invent a lie against Allah.* Lo! those who invent a lie against Allah will not succeed.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:114-116 If it is Him ye serve... Eat of the lawful & good food which Allah hath provided for you... speak not... "This is lawful, and this is forbidden," so that ye invent a lie against Allah: (C.f. Jesus said, If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you, " [Saying 14](#).)

[16:117] A brief enjoyment (will be theirs); and **theirs a painful doom.**

[16:118] And unto those who are Jews We have forbidden that which We have already related unto thee. And We wronged them not, but they were wont to wrong themselves.

[16:119] Then lo! thy Lord - **for those who do evil in ignorance** and **afterward repent and amend** - lo! (for them) thy Lord is afterward indeed Forgiving, Merciful.

[16:120] Lo! **Abraham was a nation obedient** to Allah, **by nature upright**, and he was not of the idolaters;

[16:121] Thankful for His bounties; **He chose him *** and **He guided him unto a straight path.****

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:121 **He chose him:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I shall choose you, one out of a thousand.. and they shall stand as a single one,"** [Saying 23.](#))

** 16:121 **He guided him unto a straight path:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't... take up his cross in my way isn't worthy of me,"** [Saying 55.](#))

[16:122] And **We gave him good in the world**, and in the Hereafter **he is among the righteous**.

[16:123] And afterward We inspired thee (Muhammad, saying): **Follow** the religion of Abraham, **as one by nature upright**. He was not of the idolaters.

[16:124] The Sabbath was appointed only for **those who differed** concerning it, and lo! **thy Lord will judge between them** on the Day of Resurrection concerning **that wherein they used to differ**.

[16:125] Call unto **the way of thy Lord**** with wisdom and fair exhortation, and reason with them in **the better way.**** Lo! thy Lord is Best Aware of him who strayeth from **His way,**** and He is Best Aware of those who go aright.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:122 **We gave him good in the world:** (C.f. Thy Lord inspired [the messengers]; **I am with you... make those who believe stand firm. I will cast fear into the hearts of those who disbelieve,** Quran 8:12.)

** 16:125 **The way of thy Lord... the better way... His way:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever doesn't... take up his cross **in my way** isn't worthy of me," Saying 55.)

[16:126] If ye punish, then **punish with the like of that wherewith ye were afflicted**. But if ye endure patiently, verily it is better for the patient.*

[16:127] **Endure thou patiently*** (O Muhammad). Thine endurance is only by (the help of) Allah. Grieve not for them, and **be not in distress because of that which they devise**.

[16:128] Lo! **Allah is with those** who keep their duty unto Him and those who are doers of good.

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war."

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

* 16:126 **If ye endure patiently, verily it is better for the patient:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the person who has **suffered trouble and found life**," [Saying 58](#).)

17. bani Isra'il: The Israelites

[17:1] Glorified be He Who carried His servant by night from the Inviolable Place of Worship to the Far distant place of worship the neighbourhood whereof **We have blessed**, that **We might show him of Our tokens!** **Lo!** He, only He, is **the Hearer, the Seer.**

[17:2] **We gave unto Moses the Scripture**, and **We appointed it a guidance** for the children of Israel, saying: Choose no guardian beside Me.

[17:3] (They were) the seed of those whom We carried (in the ship) along with Noah. **Lo!** he was a grateful slave.

[17:4] And **We decreed** for the Children of Israel in **the Scripture**: Ye verily will work corruption in the earth twice, and ye will become great tyrants.

[17:5] So when the time for the first of the two came, We roused against you slaves of Ours of great might who ravaged (your) country, and it was a threat performed.

[17:6] Then **we gave you once again your turn against them**, and We aided you with wealth and children and made you more in soldiery.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what **no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and **no human mind has ever thought.**"

[17:7] (Saying): If ye do good, ye do good for your own souls, and if ye do evil, it is for them (in like manner). So, when the time for the second (of the judgments) came (We roused against you others of Our slaves) to ravage you, and to enter the Temple even as they entered it the first time, and to lay waste all that they conquered with an utter wasting.

[17:8] It may be that your Lord will have mercy on you, but if ye repeat (the crime) We shall repeat (the punishment), and We have appointed hell a dungeon for the disbelievers.

[17:9] **Lo!** this Qur'an guideth unto that which is straightest, and **giveth tidings** unto the believers who do good works that theirs will be a great reward.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:9 This Qur'an guideth unto [the way of] that which is the straightest [and it announces]: "**The gospel of Jesus Christ**... My messenger... shall prepare thy way before thee. The voice of one crying in wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord. **Make his paths straight**... [As John] preached... **There comes one mightier than I after me**... [of whom] I am not worthy," [Mark 1:1-7](#). As **Jesus said**, "From Adam to John the Baptist, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptist that **they should not avert their eyes**. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom & become greater than John," [Saying 46](#) & [Saying 55](#).)

[17:10] And that those who believe not in the Hereafter, for them We have prepared a painful doom.

[17:11] **Man prayeth** for evil as **he prayeth** for good; for man was **ever** hasty.

[17:12] And We appoint the night and the day two portents. Then We make dark the portent of the night, and **We make the portent of the day sight-giving**, that ye may seek bounty from your Lord, and that **ye may know the computation of the years**, and the reckoning; and everything have **We expounded with a clear expounding**.

[17:13] And every man's augury have We fastened to his own neck, and **We shall bring** forth for him **on the Day of Resurrection a book which he will find wide open**.*

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what **no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and **no human mind has ever thought**."

* 17:13-14 **We shall bring... on the Day of Resurrection a book which he will find wide open... Read thy Book**. Thy soul sufficeth as reckoner: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Look for the Living One while you're alive lest you die & seek to **see him**, & not be able to," [Saying 59](#). The living **Jesus said**, "The dead are not alive, & the living will not die," [Saying 11](#). "I saw the dead... stand before God; & **the books were opened**; & **another book was opened** which is the book of life [the book of the living], & the dead were judged out of **those things which were written in the books**," [Revelation 20:12, 5:5, 9, 10:8](#))

[17:14] (And it will be said unto him): **Read thy Book.* Thy soul sufficeth as reckoner** against thee this day.

[17:15] Whosoever goeth right, it is only for (the good of) his own soul that he goeth right, and **whosoever erreth, erreth** only to its hurt. No laden soul can bear another's load, **We never punish until we have sent a messenger.**

[17:16] And when We would destroy a township **We send commandment** to its folk who live at ease, and afterward they commit abomination therein, and so **the Word** (of doom) hath effect for it, and we annihilate it with complete annihilation.

[17:17] How many generations have We destroyed since Noah! And **Allah sufficeth as Knower and Beholder** of the sins of His slaves.

[17:18] Whoso desireth that (life) which hasteneth away, We hasten for him therein **what We will for whom** We please. And afterward We have appointed for him hell; he will endure the heat thereof, condemned, rejected.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, what no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:14 **Read thy Book.* Thy soul sufficeth as reckoner** against thee this day: (**Jesus said, "You read** the face of the sky & the earth, but **you have not recognized** the one who is before you, & **you do not know how to read** this moment," [Saying 91.](#))

[17:19] And **whoso desireth the Hereafter** and striveth for it with the effort necessary, being a believer; for such, their effort findeth favour (with their Lord).

[17:20] **Each do We supply**, both these and those, from the bounty of thy Lord. And the bounty of thy Lord can never be walled up.

[17:21] **See how We prefer one of them above another**, and verily the Hereafter will be greater in degrees and greater in preferment.

[17:22] Set not up with Allah any other god (O man) lest thou sit down reprov'd, forsaken.

[17:23] **Thy Lord hath decreed**, that ye worship none save Him, and (that **ye show**) kindness to parents. If one of them or both of them attain old age with thee, say not "Fie" unto them nor repulse them, but speak unto them **a gracious word**.

[17:24] And lower unto them the wing of submission through mercy, and **say: My Lord! Have mercy on them** both as they did care for me when I was little.

[17:25] Your Lord is Best Aware of **what is in your minds**. If ye are righteous, then **lo! He was ever Forgiving** unto those who turn (unto Him).

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you **what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and **what no human mind has ever thought**."

[17:26] **Give the kinsman his due**, and the needy, and the wayfarer, and squander not (thy wealth) in wantonness.

[17:27] **Lo!** the squanderers were **ever** brothers of the devils, and the devil was **ever** an ingrate to his Lord.

[17:28] But if thou turn away from them, **seeking mercy from thy Lord**, for which thou hopest, then speak unto them **a reasonable word**.

[17:29] And **let not thy hand be chained** to thy neck nor open it with a complete opening, lest thou sit down rebuked, denuded.

[17:30] **Lo!** **thy Lord enlargeth the provision** for whom He will, and straiteneth (it for whom He will). **Lo, He was ever Knower, Seer of His slaves.**

[17:31] Slay not **your children, fearing a fall to poverty,* We shall provide for them and for you.** **Lo!** the slaying of them is great sin.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:31 Slay not **your children, fearing a fall to poverty:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."**)

[17:32] And come not near unto adultery. **Lo!** it is an abomination and an evil way.

[17:33] And slay not the life which Allah hath forbidden save with right. Whoso is slain wrongfully, **We have given power unto his heir**, but let him not commit excess in slaying. **Lo!** he will be helped.

[17:34] Come not near the wealth of the orphan save with that which is better till he come to strength; and keep **the covenant**. **Lo!** of **the covenant** it will be asked.

[17:35] Fill the measure when ye measure, and weigh with a right balance; that is meet, and better in the end.

[17:36] (O man), follow not that whereof **thou hast no knowledge**. **Lo!** **the hearing** and **the sight** and **the heart*** - of each of these it will be asked.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "**I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and **what no human mind has ever thought**."

* 17:36 **The heart**: (C.f. Isaiah 64:4 - It is written, "**Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man**, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him," [1 Corinthians 2:9](#). See [Saying 17](#) and 1 Corinthians 2:9 [Compared side-by-side](#).)

[17:37] And walk not in the earth exultant. **Lo!** thou canst not rend the earth, nor canst thou stretch to the height of the hills.

[17:38] The evil of all that is hateful **in the sight** of thy Lord.

[17:39] This is (part) of **that wisdom wherewith thy Lord hath inspired thee** (O Muhammad). And set not up with Allah any other god, lest thou be cast into hell, reprov'd, abandoned.

[17:40] Hath your Lord then distinguished you (O men of Makka) by **giving you sons**, and hath chosen for Himself females from among the angels ? **Lo!** verily ye speak an awful word!

[17:41] We verily have displayed (**Our warnings**) in this Qur'an **that they may take heed**, but it increaseth them in naught save aversion.

[17:42] Say (O Muhammad, to the disbelievers): If there were other gods along with Him, as they say, then had they sought a way against the Lord of the Throne.

[17:43] Glorified is He, and High Exalted above **what** they say!

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

[17:44] The seven heavens and the earth and all that is therein praise Him, and there is not a thing but hymneth His praise; but **ye understand not their praise. Lo! He is ever Clement, Forgiving.**

[17:45] And when thou recitest the Qur'an we place between thee and those who believe not in the Hereafter a hidden barrier;

[17:46] And **We place upon their hearts veils lest they should understand it, and in their ears a deafness;** and when thou makest mention of thy Lord alone in the Qur'an, they turn their backs in aversion.

[17:47] We are Best Aware of **what they wish to hear when they give ear to thee** and when they take secret counsel, when the evil-doers say: Ye follow but a man bewitched.

[17:48] **See what similitudes they coin for thee, and thus are all astray, and cannot find a road!**

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:48 Thus are all astray, & cannot find a road: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman carrying a jar of flour. While she was walking down [a] long road, the jar's handle broke and the flour spilled out behind her on the road. **She didn't know it, and didn't realize there was a problem** until she got home, put down the jar, and found it empty," [Saying 97](#).)

[17:49] And they say: When we are bones and fragments, shall we forsooth, be raised up as a new creation ?*

[17:50] Say: Be ye stones or iron

[17:51] Or some created thing that is yet greater **in your thoughts!** Then they will say: Who shall bring us back (to life). Say: He Who created you at the first. Then will they shake their heads at thee, and say: **When will it be ?*** Say: **It will perhaps be soon;***

[17:52] A day when He will call you and ye will answer with His praise, and **ye will think that ye have tarried but a little while.**

[17:53] **Tell My bondmen to speak**** that which is kindlier. **Lo!** the devil soweth discord among them. **Lo!** the devil is for man an open foe.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:49-50 They say: When we are bones & fragments, shall we forsooth, be raised up as a new creation... When will it be ?* Say: It will perhaps be soon: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, & when will the new world come?" **Jesus said** to them, "what you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51.](#))

** 17:53 **Tell My bondmen to speak:** (**Jesus said,** "Preach... what you hear in your ear," [Saying 33.](#))

[17:54] **Your Lord is Best Aware of you.** If He will, He will have mercy on you, or if He will, He will punish you. We have not sent thee (O Muhammad) as a warden over them.

[17:55] And **thy Lord is Best Aware of all** who are in the heavens and the earth. And **we preferred some of the prophets above others,*** and unto **David We gave the Psalms.**

[17:56] Say: Cry unto those (saints and angels) whom ye assume (to be gods) beside Him, yet **they have no power**** to rid you of misfortune nor to **change.****

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:55 **We preferred some of the prophets above others:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm the light that's above them all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (or attains to or comes) back to me, [Saying 77](#), and [49](#).)**

** 17:56 **They have no power... to change:** (And yet, they can be changed. Simon Peter said... "Mary should leave us, because [she isn't] worthy of life." **Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her... to make her... [to] become a living spirit... [that she too might] enter the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#). **Jesus said, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, & I myself will become them; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them," [Saying 108](#). Drink from the bubbling spring, [Saying 13](#), & [28](#).)****

[17:57] Those unto whom they cry seek **the way of approach to their Lord, which of them shall be the nearest**;* they hope for His mercy and they fear His doom. **Lo!** the doom of thy Lord is to be shunned.

[17:58] There is not a township but We shall destroy it ere **the Day of Resurrection**,** or punish it with **dire punishment**. That is set forth in **the Book (of Our decrees)**.

[17:59] Naught hindereth Us from sending portents save that the folk of old denied them. And **We gave Thamud the she-camel***** - a clear portent save to warn.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:57 **Seek the way of approach to their Lord, which of them shall be the nearest:** (**Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her... to make her... [to] become a living spirit, [Saying 114](#). The way, [Saying 55](#).)**

** 17:58 **The Day of Resurrection... dire punishment:** (**Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to a man who had good seed. His enemy... sowed weeds among the good seed. The man didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that they didn't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' He said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out & burned,'"** [Saying 57](#).)

*** 17:59 **We gave Thamud the she-camel:** (C.f. The she-camel can be a hidden allusion to Jesus. See [the notes](#) for 7:40,73,77, 9:39, & 11:65.)

[17:60] And (it was **a warning**) when we told thee: **Lo!** thy Lord encompasseth mankind, and We appointed **the sight which We showed thee** as an ordeal for mankind, and (likewise) **the Accursed Tree** in the Qur'an. We warn them, but it increaseth them in naught save gross impiety.

[17:61] And when We said unto the angels: **Fall down prostrate before Adam** and they fell prostrate all save **Iblis**,** he said: Shall I fall prostrate before that which Thou hast created of clay ?

[17:62] He said: **Seest Thou this (creature)** whom Thou hast honoured above me, if **Thou give me grace** until the Day of Resurrection **I verily will seize his seed**,** save but a few.

[17:63] He said: **Go**, and whosoever of them **followeth thee** - **lo!** hell will be your payment,** ample payment.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "**I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and **what no human mind has ever thought.**"

* 17:60 The Accursed Tree: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "There are five trees in paradise," [Saying 19](#).)

** 17:61 We said to... **Iblis**... [concerning] **Adam** &... **his seed**... **Go** & whosoever... **followeth thee**... **hell will be**... **payment**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "whoever doesn't... take up his cross [& follow me] in my way isn't **worthy of me**," [Saying 55](#), [Luke 9:23-24](#). **Jesus said**, "Adam came into being from a great power... but he didn't **become worthy of you**. **If he had been worthy**, he wouldn't have **experienced death**," [Saying 85](#).)

[17:64] And excite any of them whom thou canst **with thy voice**, and urge thy horse and foot against them, and be a partner in their wealth and children, **and promise them. Satan promiseth them** only to deceive.

[17:65] **Lo!** My (faithful) bondmen - over them thou hast no power,* and thy Lord sufficeth as (their) guardian.

[17:66] (O mankind), your Lord is He Who driveth for you the ship upon the sea that **ye may seek** of His bounty. **Lo!** He was **ever** Merciful toward you.

[17:67] And **when harm toucheth you** upon the sea, all unto whom ye cry (for succour) fail save Him (alone), but when He bringeth you safe to land, ye turn away, for man was **ever** thankless.

[17:68] Feel ye then secure that He will not cause a slope of the land to engulf you, or send a sand-storm upon you, and **then ye will find** that ye have no protector ?

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:65 My faithful bondmen - over them thou hast no power: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever discovers [and lives] the meaning of these sayings won't taste death. Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & will reign over the All," [Saying 1-2](#). See also [Saying 111](#).)**

[17:69] Or feel ye secure that He will not return you to that (plight) a second time, and send against you a hurricane of wind and drown you for your thanklessness, and then ye will not find therein that ye have any avenger against Us ?

[17:70] Verily we have honoured the Children of Adam. We carry them on the land and the sea, and have made provision of good things for them, and have preferred them above many of those whom We created* with a marked preferment.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:70 we have honoured the Children of Adam We... preferred them above many of those whom We created:

(C.f. Jesus said, "It is I who am the light which is above them all," [Saying 77](#), [1 Corinthians 15:47](#), [Colossians 1:15, 18](#).)

"The living Jesus spoke"... "Whoever lives from The Living One won't see death." Does not Jesus say, "Whoever finds himself is superior to the world?" [Saying 1](#), [111](#).

Jesus said, "Whoever discovers [and lives] the meaning of these sayings won't taste death. Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & [they] will reign above the All," [Saying 1-2](#).)

[17:71] On the day when We shall summon all men with their record, **whoso is given his book in his right hand** - such will read their book and they will not be wronged a shred.

[17:72] **Whoso is blind here will be blind in the Hereafter**, and yet further from the road.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you **what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and **what no human mind has ever thought**."

* 17:71 **Whoso is given his book in his right hand**: (C.f. "I saw a great white throne, & him that sat on it, from whose face the earth & heaven fled away; & there was found no place for them... & I saw the dead, small & great, stand before God; & the books were opened: & another book was opened, which is the book of life: & the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works," [Revelation 20:11-12](#).)

** 17:72 **Whoso is blind here will be blind in the Hereafter**: (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **Jesus said** to them, "You read the face of the sky & the earth, but **you don't know** the one right in front of you, & **you don't know how to read** the present moment," [Saying 91](#).)

Jesus said, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever lives from the Living One won't see death." Does not Jesus say, "Whoever finds himself is superior to the world?" [Saying 1](#), 111. "Blessed is he that readeth," [Revelation 1:3](#).)

[17:73] And they indeed strove hard to beguile thee (Muhammad) away from that wherewith **We have inspired thee**, that thou shouldst invent other than it against Us; and then would they have accepted thee as a friend.

[17:74] And if We had not made thee wholly firm thou mightest almost have inclined unto them a little.

[17:75] Then had we made thee **taste a double (punishment) of living and a double (punishment) of dying**,* then hadst thou found no helper against Us.

[17:76] And they indeed wished to scare thee from the land that they might drive thee forth from thence, and then they would have stayed (there) but a little after thee.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:75 Taste a double... of living and a double (punishment) of dying: (C.f. "The second death," [Revelation 20:6, 14, 21:8](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers [and lives] the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," [Saying 1, 111](#).)

Of Living: "Tell us about our end. How will it come?" **Jesus said**, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death," [Saying 18](#).)

[17:77] (Such was Our) method in the case of **those whom We sent before thee** (to mankind), and **thou wilt not find for Our method aught of power to change.***

[17:78] Establish worship at the going down of the sun until the dark of night, and (the recital of) the Qur'an at dawn. **Lo!** (the recital of) the Qur'an at dawn **is ever witnessed.**

[17:79] And some part of the night awake for it, a largess for thee. It may be that thy Lord will raise thee to a praised estate.

[17:80] And say: My Lord! Cause me to come in with a firm incoming and to go out with a firm outgoing. And **give me from Thy presence a sustaining Power.**

[17:81] And say: **Truth hath come** and falsehood hath **vanished away.** **Lo!** falsehood is **ever bound to vanish.**

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:77 **Those whom We sent before thee, & Thou wilt not find for Our method aught of power to change:** (C.f. The method of Jesus and the messengers shall not change: For example, **Jesus said,** "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you," Saying 14.)

[17:82] And **We reveal of the Qur'an that which is a healing and a mercy for believers*** though it increase the evil-doers in naught save ruin.

[17:83] And when **We make life pleasant** unto man, he turneth away and is averse; and **when ill toucheth him** he is in despair.

[17:84] Say: Each one doth according to his rule of conduct, and **thy Lord is Best Aware of him whose way is right.**

[17:85] **They are asking thee concerning the Spirit.**** Say: The Spirit is by command of my Lord, and **of knowledge ye have been vouchsafed but little.**

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:77,82 **We reveal of the Qur'an that which is a healing and a mercy for believers:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, **heal those who are sick among them** and eat whatever they give you," Saying 14.)

** 17:85-87 **They are asking thee concerning the Spirit:** (Concerning the Spirit **you were given only a little knowledge**, & perhaps, only one saying. C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever blasphemes **the Holy Spirit** will not be forgiven neither on earth nor in heaven," Saying 44. But a mercy **Jesus** has **revealed unto thee**, "Make the two one... the above like the below... then you will enter the kingdom," Saying 22)

[17:86] And if We willed **We could withdraw that which We have revealed unto thee**, then wouldst thou find no guardian for thee against Us in respect thereof.

[17:87] (It is naught) save **mercy from thy Lord. Lo! His kindness unto thee was ever great.**

[17:88] Say: Verily, though mankind and the jinn should assemble to produce the like of this Qur'an, **they could not produce the like thereof** though they were helpers one of another.

[17:89] And verily **We have displayed for mankind** in this Qur'an all kind of similitudes, but most of mankind refuse aught save disbelief.

[17:90] And they say: We will not put faith in thee till thou cause a spring to gush forth from the earth for us;

[17:91] Or thou have a garden of date-palms and grapes, and cause rivers to gush forth therein abundantly;

[17:92] Or thou cause the heaven to fall upon us piecemeal, as thou hast pretended, or bring Allah and the angels as a warrant;

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

[17:93] Or thou have a house of gold; or thou ascend up into heaven, and even then we will put no faith in thine ascension till thou **bring down for us a book that we can read**. Say (O Muhammad): My Lord be Glorified! Am I aught save a mortal messenger ?

[17:94] And naught prevented mankind from believing when **the guidance came unto them** save that they said: Hath Allah sent a mortal as **(His) messenger** ?

[17:95] Say: If there were in the earth angels walking secure, We had sent down for them from heaven **an angel as messenger**.

[17:96] Say: Allah sufficeth for a witness between me and you. **Lo! He is Knower, Seer of His slaves**.

[17:97] And he whom **Allah guideth**, he is led aright; while, as for him whom He sendeth astray, for them thou wilt find no protecting friends beside Him, and We shall assemble them on the Day of Resurrection on their faces, **blind**, dumb and **deaf**; their habitation will be hell; whenever it abateth, We increase the flame for them.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:93 **Bring down for us a book that we can read**.

** 17:95 **An angel as messenger**: (C.f. [Saying 13](#).)

** 17:97 **Deaf**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear,"** [Saying 8](#), [21](#), [63](#), [96](#).)

[17:98] That is their reward because they disbelieved **Our revelations** and said: **When we are bones and fragments shall we, forsooth, be raised up as a new creation ?**

[17:99] **Have they not seen** that Allah who created the heavens and the earth is Able to **create the like of them**, and hath appointed for them an end whereof there is no **doubt** ? But the wrong-doers refuse aught save **disbelief**.

[17:100] Say (unto them): If ye possessed the treasures of the mercy of my Lord, ye would surely hold them back for fear of spending, for **man was ever grudging**.

[17:101] And verily **We gave unto Moses nine tokens**, clear proofs (of Allah's Sovereignty). Do but ask the Children of Israel how he came unto them, then Pharaoh said unto him: **Lo! I deem thee** one bewitched, O Moses.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:49, 98 **When we are bones and fragments shall we... be raised up as a new creation:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, & when will the new world come?" **Jesus said, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it,"** [Saying 51](#).)

[17:102] He said: In truth **thou knowest** that none sent down these (portents) save the Lord of the heavens and the earth as proofs, and **lo!** (for my part) **I deem thee** lost, O Pharaoh.

[17:103] And he wished to scare them from **the land**, but **We drowned him and those with him, all together.***

[17:104] And **We said** unto the Children of Israel after him: **Dwell in the land**; but when **the promise** of the Hereafter cometh to pass **We shall bring you as a crowd gathered out of various nations.***

[17:105] With truth have We sent it down, and with truth hath it descended. And We have sent thee as naught else save **a bearer of good tidings** and a warner.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "**I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and **what no human mind has ever thought.**"

* 17:104 **We said... the promise... We shall bring you as a crowd gathered out of various nations:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the **wheat** along with the **weeds**,' they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest**, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned,'" [Saying 57](#)... "but **gather the wheat into my barn**," [Matthew 13:30](#).)

[17:106] And (it is) a Qur'an that We have divided, that thou mayst recite it unto mankind at intervals, and **We have revealed it** by (successive) revelation.

[17:107] Say: Believe therein or believe not, **lo! those who were given knowledge** before it, when it is read unto them, **fall down prostrate on their faces, adoring,***

[17:108] Saying: Glory to our Lord! Verily **the promise** of our Lord must be fulfilled.**

[17:109] **They fall down on their faces,*** weeping, and it increaseth humility in them.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

* 17:107 **Fall down prostrate on their faces, adoring... They fall down on their faces:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you see one who was not born of woman, **prostrate yourselves on your faces** and worship him. That one is your father," [Saying 15](#).)

** 17:108 **The promise of our Lord must be fulfilled:** (C.f. "We declare unto you **glad tidings**, how that **the promise** made unto the fathers, **God has fulfilled the same** unto their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my son, this day I have begotten thee... I will give you the sure mercies of David," [Acts 13:32-33](#).)

[17:110] **Say (unto mankind): Cry unto Allah, or cry unto the Beneficent, unto whichsoever ye cry (it is the same). His are the most beautiful names.*** And thou (Muhammad), be not loud-voiced in thy worship nor yet silent therein, but follow a way between.

[17:111] And say: **Praise be to Allah, who hath not taken unto Himself a son,**** and who hath no partner in the Sovereignty, nor hath He any protecting friend through dependence. And magnify Him with all magnificence.

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought."

*** 17:9-110 Say (unto mankind): Cry unto Allah, or cry unto the Beneficent, unto whichsoever ye cry (it is the same). His are the most beautiful names:**

(C.f. "For unto us a child is born, unto us **a son is given**; & the government shall be upon his shoulder; & **his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.** Of the increase of his government & peace there shall be no end, upon **the throne of David**, & upon his kingdom, to order it, & to establish it with judgment & with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this," Isaiah 9:6-7.)

**** 17:111 Praise be to Allah, who hath not taken unto Himself a son: (C.f. "For unto us a child is born, unto us **a son is given**; & the government shall be upon his shoulder," Isaiah 9:6.)**

18. al-Kahf: The Cave

[18:1] Praise be to Allah **who hath revealed the Scripture unto His slave**, and hath not **placed therein** any crookedness,

[18:2] (But hath made it) straight, to give warning of stern punishment from Him, and to bring unto **the believers who do good works the news** that theirs will be a fair reward,

[18:3] **Wherein they will abide for ever;**

[18:4] And to warn those **who say: Allah hath chosen a son,*****

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look for the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end,*** and **won't taste death.**"

* 18:1 **who hath revealed the Scripture unto His slave:** (C.f. "**The Revelation of Jesus Christ**, which **God gave** unto him, to shew unto his servants," [Revelation 1:1-2.](#))

** **Stand up in the beginning... know the end:** (C.f. "I am Alpha & Omega, **the beginning & the end**, the first & the last," [Revelation 22:13.](#))

*** 18:4 Warn those **who say**, Allah hath chosen a son: (C.f. The notes for 17:111 & 110.)

[18:5] (A thing) **whereof they have no knowledge**, nor (had) their fathers, Dreadful is **the word that cometh** out of their mouths. They speak naught but a lie.

[18:6] Yet it may be, if they believe not in this statement, that **thou (Muhammad) wilt torment thy soul with grief over their footsteps.***

[18:7] **Lo! We have placed all that is on the earth** as an ornament thereof that We may try them: which of them is best in conduct.

[18:8] And **lo! We shall make all that is thereon a barren mound.**

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:6 **Thou (Muhammad) wilt torment thy soul with grief over their footsteps:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I stood in the middle of the world** and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. **My soul ached for the children of humanity**, because they were blind in their hearts and **couldn't see**. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [or repent], [Saying 28.](#))

[18:9] Or deemest thou that the People of the Cave and **the Inscription are a wonder*** among Our portents ?

[18:10] When the **young men fled** for refuge to the Cave and said: **Our Lord! Give us mercy from Thy presence,** and shape for us right conduct***** in our plight.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, & won't taste death."

* 18:9 **The Inscription [is] a wonder: (Jesus said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death... Seek... find... be troubled... wonder, & reign over the All," Saying 1-2.)**

** 18:10 **Men fled for refuge to the Cave... & said: Our Lord! Give us mercy from Thy presence: (C.f. "He... opened the... seal, &... the heaven departed as a scroll... & the great men, & the rich men... & the mighty men, & every bondman, & every free man, hid themselves in the dens [caves]... & said to the mountains... Fall on us, & hide us from the face [the presence] of him that sitteth on the throne, & from the wrath of the Lamb," Revelation 6:15-17.)**

*** 18:10 **Shape for us right conduct: ("The great day of his wrath is come & who shall be able to stand?" Rev 6:17. **Jesus answers,** "A city built... on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden," Saying 32. "You are the... city," Matthew 5:14.)**

[18:11] Then **We sealed up their hearing in the Cave for a number of years.**

[18:12] And afterward **We raised them up** that We might **know** which of the two parties would best calculate the time that they had tarried.

[18:13] **We narrate unto thee** their story with **truth**. **Lo!** they were **young men who believed in their Lord**, and We increased them in **guidance**.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end**, and **won't taste death**."

* 18:11-13 **We sealed up their hearing in the Cave for a number of years... they were young men who believed in their Lord... And afterward We raised them:** (C.f. "He... opened the... seal... & the heaven departed as a scroll... and every **free man**, hid themselves in the dens [caves]... [then] the angel sounded [the trumpet] & I beheld, & heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, **Woe, woe, woe**, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!... & in those days shall **men seek death**, & shall not find it; & shall **desire to die**, & **death shall flee** from them," Revelation 6:15, 8:12-13, 9:6.)

[18:14] And We made firm their hearts **when they stood forth** and said: Our Lord is the Lord of the heavens and the earth. We cry unto no God beside Him, for then should we utter an enormity.

[18:15] These, our people, have chosen (other) gods beside Him though they bring no clear warrant (vouchsafed) to them. And **who** doth greater wrong than **he who inventeth a lie*** concerning Allah ?

[18:16] And when **ye withdraw from them** and that which they worship except Allah, then **seek refuge in the Cave**; your Lord will spread for you of His mercy and will prepare for you **a pillow in your plight**.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place)** in the beginning. They'll know the end,*** and won't taste death."**

* 18:15 **He who inventeth a lie:** (**Jesus said**, "Your leaders tell you... the kingdom is in heaven... [but] the kingdom is in you & outside of you," [Saying 3](#).)

** **The one who will stand up [or take his place]:** (C.f. In the Cave - **Jesus said**, "I took my place in the midst of the world, & I appeared to them in flesh... My soul became afflicted [straitened] for the sons of men," [Saying 28](#).)

*** **Stand up in the beginning... you will know the end:** (C.f. "I am **Alpha & Omega, the beginning & the end, the first & the last,**" [Revelation 22:13](#).)

[18:18] And **thou wouldst have deemed them waking though they were asleep**, and We caused them to turn over to the right and the left,* and **their dog stretching out his paws on the threshold.** If thou hadst observed them closely** thou hadst assuredly turned away from them in flight, and hadst been **filled with awe** of them.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:18 **The right and the left**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I tell my mysteries to **those who are worthy** of my mysteries. Don't let **your left hand know what your right hand** is doing," [Saying 62.](#))

** 18:18 **Their dog stretching out his paws on the threshold**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "How awful for the **Pharisees** who are like a **dog sleeping** in the manger of oxen, because **the dog doesn't eat, and doesn't let the cattle eat either**," [Saying 102.](#))

Jesus said, "Don't give what's holy to **the dogs**, or else it might be thrown on the manure pile," [Saying 93.](#))

[18:19] And in like manner **We awakened them** that **they might question one another**. A speaker from among them said: **How long have ye tarried** ?** They said: We have tarried a day or some part of a day, (Others) said: **Your Lord best knoweth what ye have tarried**. Now send one of you with this your silver coin unto the city, and **let him see** what food is purest there and bring you a supply thereof. Let him be courteous and **let no man know of you**.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

** **How long have ye tarried** ?: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will **the dead have rest**, & **when will** the new world come?" **Jesus said** to them, "**what you're looking for** has already come, but **you don't know it**," Saying 51. Not by waiting - Saying 113.)

"**When he had opened the fifth seal**, I saw under the altar **the souls of them that were slain** for the word of God, & for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, **How long, O Lord**, holy & true, dost thou not judge & avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; & it was said unto them, that they should **rest yet for a little season**, until their fellowservants also & their brethren, that should **be killed** as they were, should be fulfilled," Revelation 6:9-11.)

[18:20] **For they, if they should come to know of you, will stone you*** or turn you back to their religion; then ye will never prosper.

[18:21] And in like manner We disclosed them (to the people of the city) that **they might know that the promise of Allah is true**, and that, as for the Hour, there is no doubt concerning it. When (the people of the city) disputed of their case among themselves, they said: **Build over them a building;** their Lord knoweth best concerning them**. Those who won their point said: **We verily shall build a place** of worship over them.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

* 18:20 **They, if they should come to know of you, will stone you:** (C.f. Jesus "took [Thomas] aside & told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?" Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones & cast them at me**, & fire will come out of the stones & burn you up," [Saying 13](#).)

** 18:21 **Build over them a building:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A city built... on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32](#). **Jesus said**, "I'll destroy this house, & **no one will be able to build it.**" [Saying 71](#).)

[18:22] (Some) will say: They were **three, their dog** the fourth, and (some) say: **Five, their dog*** the sixth, guessing at random; and (some) say: Seven, and **their dog** the eighth. Say (O Muhammad): **My Lord is Best Aware of their number**. None knoweth them save a few. **So contend not**** concerning them except with an outward **contending**, and ask not any of them to pronounce concerning them.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:22 **Their dog**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Don't give what's holy to **the dogs**, or else it might be thrown on the manure pile," [Saying 93](#). **Jesus said**, "How awful for **the Pharisees who are like a dog** sleeping in a feeding trough for cattle, because **the dog doesn't eat**, and doesn't let the cattle eat either," [Saying 102](#).)

** 18:22 **My Lord is Best Aware of their number... So contend not**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast **peace** on the world, and **they don't know** that I've come to **cast divisions** on the earth: **fire, sword, and war**. Where there are **five** in a house, there'll be **three against two** and **two against three**, father **against** and son and son **against** father. They'll stand up and **be one**," [Saying 16](#).)

[18:23] And say not of anything: **Lo!** I shall do that tomorrow,

[18:24] **Except if Allah will.*** And remember thy Lord when thou forgettest, and say: It may **be** that my Lord guideth me unto a nearer way of truth** than this.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end,*** and **won't taste death.**"

* 18:23 **Say not of anything...** I shall do that tomorrow, **Except if Allah will:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Therefore take no thought, **saying**, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink?... for **your heavenly Father knoweth** that ye have need of all these things. **Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself.** Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof," [Matthew 6:31-34](#). And "**Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, & do business and get gain: Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow.. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, & do this, or that,**" [James 4:13-15](#). "Go to James," [Saying 12](#).)

** 18:24 **My Lord guideth me unto a nearer way of truth:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "They wear fancy clothes, but can't know the truth," [Saying 78](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... take up their cross **in my way** isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

[18:25] And (it is said) they tarried in their Cave three hundred years and add nine.

[18:26] **Say: Allah is Best Aware** how long they tarried. His is the Invisible of the heavens and the earth. **How clear of sight is He** and keen of hearing! They have no protecting friend beside Him, and He maketh none to share in **His government**.*

[18:27] And recite that which hath been revealed unto thee of **the Scripture** of thy Lord. **There is none who can change His words**,** and thou wilt find no refuge beside Him.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:26 **His government**: (C.f. The disciples said to him, "Your brothers & mother are standing outside." **Jesus said**, "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my **Father's kingdom**," [Saying 99](#).)

** 18:27 **There is none who can change His words**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Heaven and earth shall pass away: but **my words** shall **not pass away**. But of that day and that hour **knoweth no man**, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for **ye know not** when the time is," [Mark 13:31-33](#).)

[18:28] Restrain thyself along with **those who cry unto their Lord at morn and evening**, seeking His Countenance; and **let not thine eyes overlook them**, desiring the pomp of the life of the world; and obey not him **whose** heart We have made heedless of Our remembrance, **who** followeth his own lust and **whose** case hath been abandoned.

[18:29] Say: (It is) **the truth from the Lord** of you (all). **Then whosoever will, let him believe, and whosoever will, let him disbelieve.** Lo! We have prepared for disbelievers Fire. Its tent encloseth them. If they ask for showers, they will **be** showered with water like to molten lead which burneth the faces. Calamitous the drink and ill **the resting-place!**

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**" **Jesus said,** "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look for the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is.** **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning.** **They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:29 Whosoever will, let him believe, and whosoever will, let him disbelieve: (C.f. He saith unto me, "Seal not **the sayings** of the prophecy of **this book**: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: & he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: & he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: & he that is holy, let him be holy still. & behold, I come quickly; & my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be," [Revelation 22:10-12.](#))

[18:30] **Lo!** as for those who believe and do good works - **Lo! We suffer not the reward of one whose work is goodly to be lost.**

[18:31] As for such, theirs will be **Gardens of Eden**, wherein rivers flow beneath them;* therein they will be given armlets of gold and will wear green robes of finest silk and gold embroidery, **reclining upon throne therein.** Blest the reward,** and **fair the resting-place!**

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:31 **Wherein rivers flow beneath them:** (C.f. Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like." **Jesus said**, "I'm not your teacher [or master]. Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by **the bubbling spring** I've measured out," [Saying 13.](#))

** 18:31 **Reclining upon throne therein:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Two will rest on a couch. One will die**, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to **climb onto my couch** and eat off my table as if you're from someone?" [Saying 61.](#))

[18:32] Coin for them a similitude: **Two men**, unto one of **whom We had assigned two gardens of grapes**,* and We had surrounded both with **date-palms** and had put between them tillage.

[18:33] Each of **the gardens** gave its **fruit*** and withheld naught thereof. And **We caused a river to gush forth therein.****

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:32 **Two men**, unto one of whom We had assigned **two gardens of grapes**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Grapes aren't **harvested** from thorns, nor are **figs** gathered from thistles, because they don't **produce fruit**. A **man who's good** brings good things out of their treasure, and a **man who's evil** brings evil things out of their evil treasure. **They say** evil things because their **heart** is full of evil," [Saying 45](#). See also the "two sons," [Matthew 21:28-31](#).)

** 18:33 **We caused a river to gush forth therein**: (C.f. Thomas said to Jesus, "Master, **I'm completely unable to say whom you are like.**" **Jesus said**, "I'm not your master. Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by **the bubbling spring** I've measured out," [Saying 13](#). And **Jesus said**, "He that believes... out of his **heart** shall flow **rivers of living water**," [John 7:38](#).)

[18:34] And he had fruit.* And he said unto his comrade, when he spake with him: **I am more than thee in wealth**, and stronger in respect of men.

[18:35] And he went into his garden, while he (thus) wronged himself. He said: **I think not that all this will ever perish**.*

[18:36] **I think not** that the Hour **will ever come**, and if indeed **I am brought back unto my Lord*** **I surely shall find** better than this as a resort.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end**, and **won't taste death**."

* 18:34-36 He had fruit... I am more than thee in wealth... he went into his garden ... **I think not that all this will ever perish**... I think not... and if... **I am brought back unto my Lord**:

(C.f. **Jesus said**, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, and fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, but **he died** that very night. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**" [Saying 63](#).)

[18:37] His comrade, when he (thus) spake with him, exclaimed: Disbelievest thou in Him **Who created thee of dust**, then of a drop (of seed), and **then fashioned thee a man** ?*

[18:38] But He is Allah, my Lord, and I ascribe unto my Lord no partner.

[18:39] If only, when **thou enteredst thy garden**,* thou hadst said: **That which Allah willeth** (will come to pass)! **There is no strength save in Allah!** Though **thou seest me as less** than thee **in wealth** and children,

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**" **Jesus said**, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look for the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end**, and **won't taste (or experience) death.**"

* **18:37 Who created thee of dust**, then of a drop of seed, & **then fashioned thee a man**... If only, when **thou enteredst thy garden**, thou hadst said: **That which Allah willeth** [will come to pass]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**If the flesh came into existence because of spirit**, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But **I'm amazed** at how such **great wealth** has been **placed in this poverty**," Saying 29. **Jesus said**, "**Adam came into being** from a great power & great wealth, but he didn't **become worthy** of you. If he had **been worthy**, **he wouldn't have tasted death**," Saying 85. **Become worthy**, Saying 55)

[18:40] Yet it **may be** that my Lord will give me better than thy garden, and will send on it a bolt from heaven, and some morning it **will be** a smooth hillside,

[18:41] Or some morning **the water thereof will be lost in the earth*** so that **thou canst not make search for it.**

[18:42] And **his fruit was beset (with destruction).**** Then began he to wring his hands for all that he had spent upon it, when (now) **it was all ruined on its trellises,** and to say: Would that I had ascribed no partner to my Lord!

[18:43] And he had no troop of men to help him as against Allah, **nor could he save himself.****

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**" **Jesus said,** "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look for the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end,** and **won't taste death.**"

* 18:41 **The water thereof will be lost in the earth:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** Spirit came into existence because of the body," [Saying 29.](#))

** 18:43 **His fruit [destroyed]... Nor could he save himself:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "There was a rich man... He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, & fill my barns with **fruit,** so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, **but he died** that very night," [Saying 63.](#))

[18:44] In this case is protection only from Allah, the True, He is Best for **reward**, and best for **consequence**.

[18:45] And coin for them the similitude of the life of the world as water which We send down from the sky, and the vegetation of **the earth** mingleth with it and then **becometh dry twigs that the winds scatter**. **Allah is able*** to do all things.

[18:46] Wealth and children are **an ornament of the life of the world.**** But the good deeds which endure are better in thy Lord's sight for reward, and better in respect of **hope**.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

* 18:45 The earth... becometh dry twigs that the winds scatter. Allah is able: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A person wearing fancy clothes, like your rulers and powerful people? They wear fancy clothes, but **they are unable to know** the truth," [Saying 78](#).)

** 18:46 An ornament... The life of the world: (C.f. **Jesus said** [to disciples he would send], "**Take no thought for your life**, what ye shall eat... nor yet for your body, **what ye shall put on**... But seek ye first the kingdom of God," [Matthew 6:25](#), [33](#).)

[18:47] And (bethink you of) **the Day when we remove the hills** and **ye see the earth emerging**, and **We gather them together so as to leave not one of them behind.***

[18:48] And they are set before thy Lord in ranks (and it is said unto them): Now verily have **ye come unto Us as We created you at the first.**** But ye thought that We had set no tryst for you.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

* 18:47 **We gather them together so as to leave not one of them behind:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "They came into the world empty & plan on **leaving** the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, **then they'll change (repent)**, [Saying 28](#). **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. **The All** has come from me & unfolds (or attains to or **comes back**) **to me**," [Saying 77](#). From, through, & to him, [Romans 11:36](#).)

** 18:48 **Ye come unto Us as We created you at the first [or the first time]:** (C.f. Wisdom cries, "I was set up from everlasting, from **the beginning**, or ever [or before] the earth was... [& then] Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth... my delights were with the sons of men," [Proverbs 8:23, 31](#). **Jesus said**, "I myself shall lead her... so that she too may become **a living spirit**," [Saying 114](#).)

[18:49] And the Book* is placed, and thou seest the guilty fearful of that which is therein, and they say: What kind of a Book is this that leaveth not a small thing nor a great thing but hath counted it! And they find all that they did confronting them, and thy Lord wrongeth no-one.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?"

Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

* 18:49 The Book is placed, and thou seest the guilty fearful of that which is therein... What kind of a Book is this?: (C.f. These are the secret sayings which the living Jesus spoke and which Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down. Jesus said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death," [Saying 1-2](#).)

However, Jesus also said, "How awful for [or woe to] the flesh that depends on the soul. How awful for [or woe to] the soul that depends on the flesh," [Saying 112](#).

He said to them, "You read the face of the sky and the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, and you don't know how to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#).)

[18:50] And (**remember**) when We said unto the angels: **Fall prostrate before Adam,*** and **they fell prostrate,**** all save Iblis. He was of the jinn, so he rebelled against his **Lord's command**. Will ye choose him and **his seed***** for your protecting friends instead of Me, **when they are an enemy unto you ?***** **Calamitous** is the exchange for evil-doers.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is.** **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning.** **They'll know the end,** and **won't taste death."**

* 18:50 **Fall prostrate** before **Adam:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "When you see the **one who wasn't born of a woman,** **fall down on your face** & worship him. That's your Father," Saying 15.)

** 18:50 We said to the angels: **Fall prostrate before Adam,** & they **fell prostrate,** all save Iblis: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**Adam came into being** from a great power and a great wealth, but he didn't **become worthy** of you. If he had **been worthy,** **he wouldn't have tasted death,"** Saying 85. Take **the cross... become worthy,** Saying 55.)

*** 18:50 **They are an enemy unto you... Will ye choose him and his seed:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had **good seed.** **Their enemy came by night** & **sowed weeds** among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out **the weeds,** 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On **the day of the harvest,** the weeds **will be obvious.** Then **they'll be pulled out and burned,**'" Saying 57)

[18:51] **I made them not to witness the creation of the heavens and the earth, nor their own creation; nor choose I misleaders for (My) helpers.***

[18:52] And (**be mindful of**) **the Day** when He will say: Call those partners of Mine **whom** ye pretended. Then **they will cry** unto them, but they will not hear their prayer, and We shall set a **gulf of doom** between them.

[18:53] And **the guilty behold the Fire** and **know that they** are about to **fall therein**, and **they find no way of escape** thence.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:51 **Nor choose I misleaders for My helpers:**

(C.f. **Jesus said**, "**If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you & outside of you,**" [Saying 3](#).)

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to,**" [Saying 39](#).)

[18:54] And verily We have displayed for mankind in this Qur'an **all manner of similitudes**,* but **man is more than anything contentious**.**

[18:55] And naught hindereth mankind from believing when **the guidance cometh unto them**, and from asking forgiveness of their Lord unless (it be that they wish) that the judgment of the men of old should **come upon them** or (that) they should **be confronted with the Doom**.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end, and won't taste death**."

* 18:54 **All manner of similitudes**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The kingdom... is like," [Saying 20](#), [57](#), [76](#), [96](#), [98](#), [107](#), [109](#).)

** 18:54,56 **Man is more than anything contentious**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast **peace** on the world, and **they don't know** that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: **fire, sword, and war**. "Where there are five in a house, there'll be three **against** two and two **against** three, father **against** and son and son **against** father. **They'll stand up and be one**," [Saying 16](#).)

[18:56] We send not the messengers save as bearers of good news* and warners. Those who disbelieve contend with falsehood in order to refute **the Truth** thereby. And they take **Our revelations**** and that wherewith they are threatened as a jest.**

[18:57] And who doth greater wrong than he who hath been reminded of **the revelations of his Lord**, yet turneth away from them and forgetteth what his hands send forward (to the Judgment) ? **Lo!** on their hearts **We have placed coverings** so that they **understand not**, and in their ears a deafness. And though thou call them to **the guidance**, in that case they can **never be led aright.*****

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"
Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:56 We send not the messengers... as bearers of **good news**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that **the Lord will send workers** to the harvest.")

** 18:56 They take **Our revelations... as a jest**: (C.f. In contrast, **Jesus said**, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me... what's hidden will **be revealed** to them," [Saying 108](#). This is "**The Revelation of Jesus Christ**, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants," [Revelation 1:1](#).)

*** 18:57 **Led aright**: ("**I...** shall lead," [Saying 114](#))

[18:58] **Thy Lord is the Forgiver**, Full of Mercy. If He took them to task (now) for what they earn, He would hasten on the doom for them; but theirs is **an appointed term**** from which **they will find no escape**.

[18:59] And (all) **those townships!*** We destroyed them when they did wrong, and **We appointed a fixed time*** for **their destruction**.

[18:60] And when Moses said unto his servant: I will not give up until I reach **the point where the two rivers meet,**** though **I march on for ages**.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

* 18:59 **Those townships:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you enter **any land** & go around in **the countryside**, heal... them," [Saying 14](#).)

** 18:58 **An appointed term... We appointed a fixed time... the point where the two rivers meet:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest**, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll **be pulled out and burned**,'" [Saying 57](#).)

[18:61] And when they reached the point **where** the two met, **they forgot their fish,*** and it took its way **into the waters,** being free.

[18:62] And when they had gone further, he said unto his servant: Bring us our breakfast. Verily we have found fatigue **in** this **our journey.**

[18:63] He said: **Didst thou see,** when we took refuge on the rock, and **I forgot the fish*** - and none but Satan caused me to forget to mention it - it took its way **into the waters** by a marvel.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus,** "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end,** and **won't taste death.**"

* 18:61-63 **They forgot their fish... I forgot the fish... in... our journey:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The man is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher **found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea,** easily choosing **the large fish.** Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 8](#). **Jesus** also **said,** "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's **in the sea,**' then **the fish will precede you.** Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you," [Saying 3](#).)

[18:64] He said: This is that which **we have been seeking**.* So they retraced their steps** again.

[18:65] Then **found** they **one of Our slaves**, unto whom We had given mercy from Us, and had **taught him knowledge from Our presence**.

[18:66] Moses said unto him: May I follow thee,** to **the end** that thou mayst teach me right conduct of that which thou hast been taught ?

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**" **Jesus said**, "**Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:64 We have been **seeking**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever **seeks** continue until they find. When they **find**, **they'll be disturbed**. When **they're disturbed**, they'll be amazed, & **reign** over the All," [Saying 2](#).)

** 18:66 Moses said unto him: May I follow thee: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever does not hate his father & his mother cannot **become a disciple** to [or follow] me. And whoever does not hate his brothers & sisters & **take up his cross in my way** will not be worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). "**He made known his ways** unto **Moses**," Psalms 103:7. **Jesus said**, "If someone who's blind **leads** someone else who's blind, both of them **fall into a pit**," [Saying 34](#). See "Moses... [as] a testimony of those things.. **spoken** after [**by**] **Jesus**," [Hebrews 3:3, 6](#).)

[18:67] He said: **Lo! thou canst not bear with me.***

[18:68] **How canst thou bear** with that whereof **thou canst not compass any knowledge ?**

[18:69] He said: Allah willing, thou shalt **find** me patient and I shall not in aught gainsay thee.

[18:70] He said: Well, **if thou go with me, ask me not concerning aught till I myself make mention of it unto thee.**

[18:71] So they twain set out till, when they were **in the ship, he made a hole therein.*** (Moses) said: Hast thou made **a hole therein** to drown the folk thereof ? Thou verily hast done a dreadful thing.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?"**

Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that **you can look** for **the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."**

* 18:67-68,72,75: **Lo! thou canst not bear with me:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's [suffered and] gone to a lot of trouble. They've found life,"** [Saying 58.](#))

* 18:71 **In the ship, he made a hole therein:** (C.f. **Jesus said, He drew his sword in his house & drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed the powerful one,"** [Saying 98.](#))

[18:72] He said: **Did I not tell thee that thou couldst not bear with me ?**

[18:73] (Moses) said: Be not wroth with me that I forgot, and be not hard upon me for my fault.

[18:74] So they twain journeyed on till, when they met a lad, **he slew him.*** (Moses) said: **What! Hast thou slain an innocent soul*** who hath slain no man ? Verily thou hast done a horrid thing.

[18:75] He said: **Did I not tell thee that thou couldst not bear with me ?**

[18:76] (Moses) said: If I ask thee after this concerning aught, keep not company with me. Thou hast received an excuse from me.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:74,80 **He slew him. What! Hast thou slain an innocent soul:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to **kill someone powerful,**" [Saying 98.](#))

[18:77] So **they twain journeyed on** till, when they came unto the folk of a certain township, they asked its folk for food, but they refused to make them guests.* And **they found** therein a wall** upon the point of falling into ruin, and he repaired it.** (Moses) said: If thou hadst wished, thou couldst have taken payment for it.***

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:77 When they came unto the folk of a certain township, they asked its folk for food, but they refused to make them guests: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside... and eat whatever they give you," [Saying 14.](#))

** 18:77 A certain township... **They found** therein a wall upon the point of falling into ruin, and he repaired it: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A city being built on a high mountain and fortified cannot fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32.](#))

*** 18:77 Thou couldst have taken payment for it: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you... Eat whatever they give you," [Saying 14.](#))

[18:78] He said: This is the parting between thee and me! I will announce unto thee **the interpretation*** of that **thou couldst not bear with patience.****

[18:79] As for **the ship,****** it belonged to poor people working on the river, and **I wished to mar it,**** for there was a king behind them **who is taking every ship by force.******

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?"

Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that **you can look** for **the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."**

* 18:78,82 **The interpretation:** (C.f. "Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will **not experience death,**" [Saying 1.](#))

** 18:78,82 **Thou couldst not bear with patience:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed is the person who's [suffered or] gone to a lot of trouble and **found life,**" [Saying 58.](#))

*** 18:79 **I wished to mar [the ship]:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'll destroy this house, & no one will be able to build it," [Saying 71.](#))

**** 18:79 **The ship... a king... Who is taking every ship by force:** (C.f. In contrast, **Jesus said,** "No one can break into **the house** of the strong & **take it by force** without tying the hands of the strong. Then they can loot **the house,**" [Saying 35.](#))

[18:80] And as for the lad, his parents were believers and we feared lest he should oppress them by rebellion and disbelief.*

[18:81] And we intended that their Lord should change him for them for one better in purity and nearer to mercy.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?"

Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

* 18:80 We feared lest he should oppress them by rebellion and disbelief: (C.f. Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to a man who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. 'I am afraid that you will go intending to pull out the weeds. So that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' he said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned,'" [Saying 57](#).)

* 18:81 The lad, his parents were believers... Change him for them for one better in purity: (C.f. Jesus said, "Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two & two against three, father against & son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one," [Saying 16](#).)

[18:82] And as for the wall,* it belonged to two orphan boys** in the city, and there was beneath it a treasure belonging to them,** and their father had been righteous, and thy Lord intended that they should come to their full strength and should bring forth their treasure as a mercy from their Lord; and I did it not upon my own command. Such is the interpretation*** of that wherewith thou couldst not bear.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

* 18:77,82 The wall: (Damaged & repaired - Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to kill someone powerful. He drew his sword in his house & drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed the powerful one," [Saying 98](#).)

** 18:82 A treasure belonging to them: (C.f. Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a treasure hidden in their field. They didn't know about it. After they died, they left it to their son. The son didn't know it either. He took the field and sold it," [Saying 109](#).)

*** 18:66,82 Such is the interpretation thou couldst not bear: (There is an interpretation of the events that Moses misunderstood. Each event can allude to a hidden teachings about the way of Jesus as revealed within the sayings of the Injeel.)

[18:83] They will ask thee of **Dhu'l-Qarneyn**.^{*} Say: I shall recite unto you **a remembrance of him**.

[18:84] **Lo!** We made him strong in the land and gave him unto **every thing a road**.

[18:85] And **he followed a road**

[18:86] **Till**, when he reached **the setting-place of the sun**, **he found it setting** in **a muddy spring**, and **found** a people thereabout. We said: O Dhu'l-Qarneyn! Either punish or **show** them **kindness**.

[18:87] He said: As for him who doeth wrong, we shall punish him, and then he **will be brought back unto his Lord**, who will punish him with awful punishment!

[18:88] **But as for him who believeth and doeth right**, **good will be his reward**, and We shall speak unto him a mild command.^{*}

Saying 18: Beginning and End

"Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, **"Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look for the end?** Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."**

^{*} 18:88 **Dhu'l-Qarneyn**: (He of **"Two Ages"** or **"Two Horns"** or **"Two Powers"**; **"The Beginning & The End."**)

^{*} 18:88 We shall speak unto him a mild command: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My yoke is easy & my comandments are mild. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

[18:89] Then he followed a road*

[18:90] Till,* when he reached the rising-place of the sun, he found it rising on a people for whom We had appointed no shelter therefrom.

[18:91] So (it was). And We knew all concerning him.

[18:92] Then he followed a road*

[18:93] Till,* when he came between the two mountains, he found upon their hither side a folk that scarce could understand a saying.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?"

Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

18:85-86,89-93 Then he followed a road [and another road]... till: (C.f Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman carrying a jar of flour. While she was walking down a long road, the jar's handle broke and the flour spilled out behind her on the road.

She didn't know it, and didn't realize there was a problem until she got home, put down the jar, and found it empty," Saying 97.)

[18:94] They said: O Dhu'l-Qarneyn! **Lo! Gog and Magog** are spoiling the land. So may we pay thee tribute on condition that thou **set a barrier between us and them ? ***

[18:95] He said: That **wherein my Lord hath established me** is better (than your tribute). Do but help me with strength (of men), I will set between you and them a bank.

[18:96] Give me pieces of iron - **till**, when he had levelled **up** (the gap) between the cliffs, he said: Blow! - **till**, when he had made it a fire, he said: Bring me molten copper to pour thereon.

[18:97] And (**Gog and Magog**) were not able to surmount, nor could they pierce (it).

[18:98] He said: **This is a mercy** from my Lord; but when **the promise of my Lord cometh to pass**, He will lay it low, for **the promise of my Lord is true**.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end**, and **won't taste death**."

* **18:93,94,98 Set a barrier between us & [Gog - or the mountain]... but when the promise of my Lord cometh to pass**, He will lay it low, for the promise of my Lord is true: (C.f. Remove the barrier or wall. For **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one, you'll become the sons of man, & if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it will go," [Saying 106](#).)

[18:99] And **on that day** we shall let some of them surge against others, and **the Trumpet will be blown**. Then **We shall gather them together in one gathering**.

[18:100] **On that day we shall present hell to the disbelievers, plain to view,**

[18:101] Those **whose eyes were hoodwinked** from My reminder, and **who** could not bear to hear.

[18:102] **Do the disbelievers reckon that they can choose My bondmen as protecting friends*** beside Me ? **Lo!** We have prepared hell as a welcome for the disbelievers.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:102 **Do the disbelievers... choose My bondmen as protecting friends** [i.e. **Do not take my servants as masters**]: (C.f. **Jesus said** to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?"

... Thomas said to him, "**Master**, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "**I'm not your master... you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out,**" [Saying 13.](#))

[18:103] Say: Shall **We inform you** who **will be** the greatest losers by their works ?

[18:104] Those **whose** effort goeth astray in **the life** of the world, and yet **they reckon** that they do good work.

[18:105] Those are they **who** disbelieve in **the revelations of their Lord** and in the meeting with Him. Therefor their works are vain, and on **the Day of Resurrection** We assign no weight to them.

[18:106] That is their reward: **hell**, because they disbelieved, and made a jest of **Our revelations** and **Our messengers**.

[18:107] **Lo! those who believe** and **do good works**,* **theirs are the Gardens of Paradise** for welcome,

[18:108] **Wherein they will abide**, with no desire to be removed from thence.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death.**"

* 18:107 **Do good works**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A good man brings forth good," Saying 45.)

[18:109] Say: Though the sea became ink for **the Words of my Lord**,* verily the sea would be used up before **the words of my Lord** were exhausted,** even though We brought the like thereof to help.

[18:110] Say: **I am only a mortal** like you. My Lord inspireth in me that your God is only One God. And **whoever hopeth for the meeting with his Lord**, let him do righteous work, and make none sharer of the worship due unto his Lord.

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said **to Jesus**, "**Tell us about our end. How will it come?**"

Jesus said, "**Have you discovered the beginning** so that **you can look** for **the end**? Because **the end will be where the beginning is**. **Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning**. **They'll know the end**, and **won't taste death**."

* 18:109 **The words of my Lord**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Become my disciples & listen to **my words**," [Saying 19](#).)

** 18:109 Though the sea became ink for **the Words of my Lord**, verily the sea would be used up before **the words of my Lord** were exhausted: (C.f. These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down. And he said, "Whoever **discovers the meaning** of **these sayings won't taste death**," [Prologue](#) & [Saying 1](#). "There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if **they should be written** every one, I suppose that even **the world itself could not contain the books that should be written**. Amen," [John 21:25](#).)

19. Maryam: Mary

[19:1] Kaf. Ha. Ya. A'in. Sad.

[19:2] A mention of the mercy of thy Lord unto **His servant Zachariah**.

[19:3] When **he cried unto his Lord a cry in secret**,

[19:4] Saying: **My Lord! Lo! the bones of me wax feeble and my head is shining with grey hair, and I have never been unblest in prayer to Thee**, my Lord.

[19:5] Lo! I fear **my kinsfolk** after me, since my wife is barren. Oh, **give me from Thy presence** a successor

[19:6] **Who** shall inherit of me and inherit (also) of the house of Jacob. And make him, **my Lord**, acceptable (unto Thee).

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:3 **He cried unto his Lord a cry in secret:**
(C.f. These are **the secret sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke**," The Prologue.)

[19:7] (It was said unto him): O Zachariah! Lo! **We bring thee tidings of a son whose name is John;*** **we have given the same name to none before (him).****

[19:8] He said: **My Lord!** How can I have a son when my wife is barren and **I have reached infirm old age**?

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:7 **We bring thee tidings of a son whose name is John:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom and become greater than John,"** [Saying 46.](#))

** 19:7 **We have given the same name to none before [him]:** (C.f. "They said unto [John's mother], **There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all,**" [Luke 1:61-63.](#))

[19:9] He said: So (it will be). Thy Lord saith: It is easy for Me, even as **I created thee before, when thou wast naught.**

[19:10] He said: My Lord! Appoint for me some token. He said: Thy token is that thou, with no bodily defect, shalt not speak unto mankind three nights.

[19:11] Then he **came** forth unto his people from the sanctuary, and signified to them: **Glorify your Lord at break of day and fall of night.**

[19:12] (And it was said unto his son): O John! Hold fast **the Scripture**. And we **gave him wisdom when a child,***

[19:13] **And compassion** from Our presence, and **purity**; and he was devout,

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:12-13 We gave him wisdom **when a child...** And **compassion... & purity**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "From Adam to **John** the Baptizer, **no one's been born who's so much greater** than **John** the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will **become a little child** will **know the kingdom & become greater than John,**" [Saying 46.](#))

[19:14] And dutiful toward his parents. And he was not arrogant, rebellious.

[19:15] **Peace on him the day he was born**, and **the day he dieth** and **the day he shall be raised alive!**

[19:16] And make mention of Mary in the Scripture, when **she had withdrawn from her people** to a chamber looking East,

[19:17] And **had chosen seclusion from them**. Then We sent unto her Our Spirit and **it assumed for her the likeness of a perfect man.****

[19:18] She said: Lo! I seek refuge in the Beneficent **One** from thee, **if thou art God-fearing**.

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being**. **If you become my disciples and listen to my message**, these stones will become your servants; **because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter**, and **their leaves don't fall**. **Whoever knows them won't taste death**."

* 19:16-17 She had withdrawn from her people... and had chosen seclusion from them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Blessed are those who** are [the solitary and] - those who are the **chosen**, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there and will return there," [Saying 49](#).)

** 19:17 [Our Spirit] assumed... the likeness of a perfect man: (**Jesus**, the man - C.f. [Saying 8](#), [57](#), [58](#), [64](#), [65](#), [86](#), [98](#), [106](#). See also [James 3:2](#).)

[19:19] He said: **I am only a messenger** of thy Lord, that I may bestow on thee **a faultless son**.

[19:20] She said: How can I have a son when **no mortal hath touched me**, neither have I been unchaste ?

[19:21] He said: So (**it will be**). **Thy Lord saith: It is easy for Me.*** And (**it will be**) that We may make of him **a revelation for mankind** and a mercy from Us, and **it is a thing ordained.****

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:21 **Thy Lord saith: It is easy for Me:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The man is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, **easily choosing the large fish**. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 8.](#))

** 19:21 **A revelation for mankind... It is a thing ordained:** (C.f. "The angel answered... [Mary], The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, & the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also **that holy thing... shall be born of thee,**" [Luke 1:35.](#))

[19:22] And **she conceived him**, and she withdrew with him to a far place.

[19:23] And **the pangs of childbirth drove her unto the trunk of the palm-tree**. She said: Oh, would that I had died ere this and had **become a thing of naught**, forgotten!

[19:24] **Then (one) cried** unto her from below her, saying: **Grieve not!** Thy Lord hath placed a rivulet beneath thee,

[19:25] And **shake the trunk of the palm-tree toward thee, thou wilt cause ripe dates to fall upon thee**.

[19:26] So eat and drink and be consoled. And **if thou meetest any mortal**, say: Lo! I have vowed a fast unto the Beneficent, and may not speak **this day** to **any mortal**.

[19:27] Then she brought him to her own folk, carrying him. They said: **O Mary! Thou hast come with an amazing thing.***

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:27 **O Mary! Thou hast come with an amazing thing:** (C.f. "That holy thing... shall **be born of thee**," [Luke 1:35](#). See also [Saying 15](#).)

[19:28] O sister of Aaron! Thy father was not a wicked man nor was thy mother a harlot.

[19:29] Then she pointed to him. They said: How can we talk to one who is in the cradle, a young boy ?

[19:30] He spake: Lo! I am the slave of Allah. He hath given me*** the Scripture and hath appointed me a Prophet,

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:28 Nor was thy mother a harlot: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever knows their father and mother will be called the son of a harlot," [Saying 105.](#))

** 19:29 How can we talk to one who is in the cradle, a young boy: (C.f. Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one," [Saying 4.](#))

*** 19:30 He hath given me: (C.f. Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17.](#))

[19:31] And **hath made me blessed wheresoever I may be**, and hath enjoined upon me prayer and almsgiving so long as **I remain alive**,

[19:32] And (hath made me) dutiful toward her **who bore me**, and hath not made me arrogant, **unblest**.

[19:33] **Peace on me the day I was born, and the day I die, and the day I shall be raised alive!**

[19:34] Such was **Jesus, son of Mary**: (this is) a **statement of the truth concerning which they doubt**.

[19:35] It befitteth not (the Majesty of) Allah that He should take unto Himself a son. Glory be to Him! When He decreeth a thing, He saith unto it only: **Be! and it is**.

[19:36] And lo! **Allah is my Lord and your Lord. So serve Him**. That is the right path.*

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death.**"

* 19:36 **The right path**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... take up their cross **in my way** isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

[19:37] The sects among them differ: but woe unto the disbelievers* from the meeting of an awful Day.

[19:38] See and hear them on the Day they come unto Us! yet the evil-doers* are to-day in error manifest.

[19:39] And warn them of the Day of anguish when the case hath been decided. Now they are in a state of carelessness, and they believe not.*

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:37 The sects among them differ: but woe unto the disbelievers... the evil-doers... they believe not: (C.f. Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you & outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," [Saying 3.](#))

[19:41] And make mention (O Muhammad) in the Scripture of **Abraham**. Lo! **he was a saint, a prophet**.*

[19:42] When he said unto his father: O my father! Why worshippeth thou that which heareth not nor seeth, nor can in aught avail thee ?

[19:43] O my father! Lo! **there hath come unto me of knowledge** that which came not unto thee. **So follow me, and I will lead thee on a right path**.**

[19:44] O my father! Serve not the devil. Lo! the devil is a rebel unto the Beneficent.

[19:45] O my father! Lo! I fear lest a punishment from the Beneficent overtake thee so that thou become a comrade of the devil.

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:41 **He was... a prophet**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "No prophet is welcome in their own village," Saying 31**.)

** 19:43 **A right path**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't... take up their cross in my way isn't worthy of me," Saying 55**. **Jesus said, "Come after me... forsake... all... [&] be my disciple," Luke 14:28, 33**.)

[19:46] He said: Rejectest thou my gods, O Abraham ? **If thou cease not**, I shall surely stone thee. **Depart from me a long while!**

[19:47] He said: Peace be unto thee! I shall ask forgiveness of my Lord for thee. Lo! **He was ever gracious unto me.**

[19:48] **I shall withdraw from you*** and that unto which ye pray beside Allah, and I shall pray unto my Lord. It may be that, in prayer unto my Lord, **I shall not be unblest.**

[19:49] So, when he had withdrawn from them* and that which they were worshipping beside Allah, We gave him **Isaac and Jacob**. Each of them We made a **prophet**.**

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death.**"

* 19:48-49 **I shall withdraw from you...** when he had withdrawn from them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Blessed are those who** are the solitary and those who are the chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there & will return there," [Saying 49](#).)

** 19:49 Each of them We made a prophet: (**Jesus said**, "**No prophet is welcome in their own village**," [Saying 31](#). **Jesus said**, "**The prophets** will come to you & give you what belongs to you," [Saying 88](#).)

[19:50] And we gave them of Our mercy, and assigned to them a high and true renown.

[19:51] And make mention in the Scripture of **Moses**. Lo! he was chosen, and he was a messenger (of Allah), **a prophet**.

[19:52] We called him from the right slope of the Mount, and brought him nigh in communion.

[19:53] And We bestowed upon him of Our mercy his brother **Aaron, a prophet** (likewise).

[19:54] And make mention in the Scripture of **Ishmael**. Lo! he was a keeper of his promise, and he was a messenger (of Allah), **a prophet**.

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:50 We... assigned to them a high & true renown: (C.f. **Jesus said, "A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, &... house," [Matthew 13:57](#).**)

** 19:51, 53, 54 **Moses... he was chosen... a prophet... his brother Aaron, a prophet... Ishmael... he was a keeper of his promise, & he was a messenger, a prophet:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever lives [or keeps] the meaning of these sayings won't experience death," [Saying 1](#).**)

[19:55] He enjoined upon his people worship and almsgiving, and was acceptable in the sight of his Lord.

[19:56] And make mention in the Scripture of **Idris**. Lo! he was **a saint, a prophet**;

[19:57] And We raised him to high station.

[19:58] These are they unto whom Allah showed favour from among **the prophets**, of the seed of Adam and of those whom We carried (in the ship) with Noah, and of the seed of Abraham and Israel, and from among **those whom We guided** and **chose**. When **the revelations** of the Beneficent were recited unto them, they fell down, adoring and **weeping**.

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."**

* 19:56 **Idris** [or **Enoch**] he was **a saint, a prophet**: (C.f. "**Enoch... prophesied... saying, Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his saints, To execute judgment upon all, & to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds,**" [Jude 14-15](#). See [Jude as perhaps also called Didymos Judas Thomas](#), the scribe of this Injeel of Jesus.)

** **Five trees in paradise & these stones: Abraham, Isaac & Jacob, Moses & Aaron, Ishmael, & Enoch.**

[19:59] Now there hath succeeded them a later generation **whom** have ruined worship and have followed lusts. But they will meet deception.

[19:60] **Save him who shall repent and believe and do right. Such will enter the Garden, and they will not be wronged** in aught -

[19:61] **Gardens of Eden**, which the **Beneficent** hath promised to **His slaves** in the unseen. Lo! **His promise is ever sure of fulfilment** -

[19:62] **They hear therein no idle talk, but only Peace**; and therein they have food for **morn and evening**.

[19:63] Such is **the Garden** which We cause **the devout** among **Our bondmen** to **inherit**.*

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise* which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death.**"

* 19:63 **The Garden** which We cause **the devout** among **Our bondmen** to **inherit**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A kind man owned a **vineyard**... He sent **his servant** so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of **the vineyard**... Then [he] sent **his son**... [The sharecroppers] **knew** that he was **the heir** of **the vineyard**, [they] seized & killed him," Saying 65.)

[19:64] **We (angels) come not down save by commandment of thy Lord.** Unto Him belongeth **all that is before us and all that is behind us and all that is between those two,** and **thy Lord was never forgetful** -

[19:65] Lord of the heavens and the earth and all that is between them! Therefor, **worship thou Him and be thou steadfast in His service.** **Knowest thou one** that can be named along with Him ?

[19:66] And man saith: **When I am dead, shall I forsooth be brought forth alive ?**

[19:67] **Doth not man remember that We created him before, when he was naught ?**

[19:68] And, by thy Lord, verily We shall assemble them and the devils, then We shall bring them, **crouching, around hell.**

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants (or minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death.**"

* 19:65 **Worship thou Him... Knowest thou one:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father,**" [Saying 15](#).)

[19:69] Then We shall pluck out from every sect whichever of them was most stubborn in rebellion* to the Beneficent.

[19:70] And surely We are Best Aware of those most worthy** to be burned therein.

[19:71] There is not one of you but shall approach it. That is a fixed ordinance of thy Lord.***

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:69 We shall pluck out... [the] most stubborn in rebellion: (C.f. Jesus said, "On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be plucked out and burned," [Saying 57](#).)

** 19:70 We are Best Aware of those most worthy: (C.f. Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have tasted] death," [Saying 85](#).)

*** 19:71 Approach [the fire]. That is a fixed ordinance of thy Lord: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is near the fire, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom," [Saying 82](#).)

[19:72] Then **We shall rescue those who kept from evil**, and leave the evil-doers crouching there.

[19:73] And when **Our clear revelations** are recited unto them, those **who** disbelieve say unto those **who** believe: **Which of the two parties (yours or ours) is better*** in position, and more imposing as an army ?

[19:74] How many a generation have **We destroyed before them**, **who** were more imposing in respect of gear and **outward seeming!***

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being**. **If you become my disciples and listen to my message**, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; **because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter**, and **their leaves don't fall**. **Whoever knows them won't taste death**."

* 19:73-75 **Which of the two parties (yours or ours) is better in... outward seeming:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize** who I am... you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but **hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit** but hate the tree," [Saying 43](#). **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, **the kingdom is in heaven**,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, '**It's in the sea**,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you & outside of you**. "**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, & you'll realize** that you're the children of the living Father. But if **you don't know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, & you are the poverty," [Saying 3](#).)

[19:75] Say: As for **him who is in error**, the Beneficent will verily prolong his span of life until, when **they behold that which they were promised**, whether it be punishment (in the world), or the Hour (of doom), **they will know who** is worse in position and **who is weaker as an army**.

[19:76] **Allah increaseth in right guidance those who walk aright**, and the good deeds which endure are better in thy Lord's sight for reward, and better for resort.

[19:77] Hast thou seen him **who** disbelieveth in **Our revelations** and saith: Assuredly I shall be given wealth and children ?

[19:78] **Hath he perused the Unseen**, or hath he made a pact with the Beneficent ?

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death.**"

* 19:78 **Hath he perused the Unseen**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and I myself will become like them; then, **what's hidden will be revealed to them**," [Saying 108](#).)

[19:79] Nay, but **We shall record that which he saith*** and prolong for him a span of torment.

[19:80] And **We shall inherit from him that whereof he spake**, and he will **come** unto Us, alone (without his wealth and children).*

[19:81] And they have chosen (other) gods beside Allah that they may be a power for them.

[19:82] Nay, but they will deny their worship of them, and **become** opponents unto them.

[19:83] **Seest thou not** that We have set the devils on the disbelievers to **confound them with confusion** ?

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death.**"

* 19:79 We shall record that which he saith... We shall inherit from him that whereof he spake... his wealth and children: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "It's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you," [Saying 14](#).)

Jesus said, "A person who's good brings good things out of their treasure, and a person who's evil brings evil things out of their evil treasure. They say evil things because their heart is full of evil," [Saying 45](#).)

[19:84] So make no haste against them (O Muhammad). We do but number unto them a sum (of days).

[19:85] On the day when **We shall gather the righteous unto the Beneficent**,* a goodly company.

[19:86] And **drive the guilty unto hell, a weary herd**,**

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:85 **We shall gather the righteous unto the Beneficent**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who are one (the solitary and) - those who are chosen (the elect), because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there and will return there," [Saying 49](#).)

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (or attains to or comes back) to me," [Saying 77](#).)

** 19:86 **Drive the guilty unto hell, a weary herd**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke [for my oxen in the field] is easy & my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

[19:87] They will have no power of intercession, save him who hath made a covenant with his Lord.*

[19:88] And they say: The Beneficent hath taken unto Himself a son.

[19:89] Assuredly ye utter a disastrous thing

[19:90] Whereby almost the heavens are torn, and the earth is split asunder** and the mountains fall in ruins,

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:87 They will have no power of intercession, save him who hath made a covenant with his Lord... as a slave: (C.f. "These are the hidden sayings [of the covenant] that the living Jesus spoke," The Prologue. This is "the Revelation of Jesus Christ, [the New Covenant] which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants," Revelation 1:1.)

** 19:90 The heavens are torn, & the earth is split asunder: (C.f. Jesus said, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever lives from the Living One won't see death," Saying 111. Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, & the one above it will disappear too... On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" Saying 11.)

[19:91] That ye ascribe unto the Beneficent a son,

[19:92] When it is not meet for (the Majesty of) the Beneficent that **He should choose** a son.

[19:93] **There is none** in the heavens and the earth **but cometh unto the Beneficent as a slave.**

[19:94] Verily **He knoweth them and numbereth them with (right) numbering.**

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:93 **There is none... but cometh unto the Beneficent as a slave:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The servant returned to... the master," [Saying 64](#). **Jesus said**, "There was a kind man... He sent his servant... The servant went back to.. his master," [Saying 65](#).)

** 19:94-95 **He knoweth them and numbereth them with [right] numbering [or calculated their number]:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you, **one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand**, and they'll stand as **a single one**," [Saying 94](#).)

[19:95] And each one of them will come unto Him on the Day of Resurrection, **alone**.*

[19:96] Lo! **those who believe** and do good works, the Beneficent will appoint for them love.**

[19:97] And We make (this Scripture) easy in thy tongue, (O Muhammad) only that thou mayst bear **good tidings** therewith unto **those who ward off (evil)**, and warn therewith the froward folk.

[19:98] And how many a generation **before** them have We destroyed! **Canst thou** (Muhammad) see **a single man** of them, or **hear from them the slightest sound** ?

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

* 19:94-95 Each one of them will come unto Him on the Day of Resurrection, alone [or everyone singly]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you, **one** out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as **a single one**," [Saying 94](#).)

** 19:96 The Beneficent will appoint for them love: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye," [Saying 25](#).)

20. Ta Ha: Ta Ha

[20:1] Ta. Ha.

[20:2] We have not **revealed unto thee** (Muhammad) this Qur'an that thou shouldst be distressed,

[20:3] But as a reminder unto him who feareth,

[20:4] A revelation from Him Who created **the earth** and **the high heavens**,

[20:5] The Beneficent One, Who is established on **the Throne**.

[20:6] Unto Him belongeth **whatsoever is in the heavens** and **whatsoever is in the earth**, and **whatsoever is between them**, and **whatsoever is beneath the sod**.

[20:7] And **if thou speakest aloud**, then lo! **He knoweth the secret*** (thought) and (**that which is yet**) **more hidden**.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "**Tell us**, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "**It can be compared to a mustard seed**. **Though it's the smallest of all the seeds**, **when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven**."

* 20:7 **The secret**: (C.f. "These are **the secret sayings** [or the prophesied thoughts] that the living **Jesus spoke**," [Prologue](#).)

[20:8] Allah! There is no God save Him. His are the most beautiful names.

[20:9] Hath there come unto thee the story of **Moses** ?

[20:10] **When he saw a fire** and said unto his folk: Lo! Wait! **I see a fire afar off**. Peradventure **I may bring you a brand therefrom** or may **find guidance at the fire**.*

[20:11] And **when he reached it**, he was called by name: O **Moses!**

[20:12] Lo! I, even I, am thy Lord, So **take off thy shoes**, for lo! **thou art in the holy valley of Tuwa**.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "**Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?**"

He said to them, "**It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven.**"

* 20:10 **Find guidance at the fire**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they **find**. When they **find**, they'll be disturbed.. they'll be amazed, & reign over the All," [Saying 2](#). **Jesus said**, "**No one lights a lamp** and puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes and goes can **see its light**," [Saying 33](#).)

** 20:12 **Take off thy shoes**: ("Undress... let them have it [back] & give them their field," [Saying 21](#))

[20:14] Lo! I, even I, am Allah, There is no God save Me. So **serve Me and establish worship** for My remembrance.

[20:15] Lo! **the Hour is surely coming**. But **I will to keep it hidden**, that every soul may be rewarded for that which **it striveth (to achieve)**.

[20:16] Therefor, let not him turn thee aside from (the thought of) it who believeth not therein but followeth his own desire, lest thou perish.

[20:17] And **what** is that in **thy right hand**,* O **Moses** ?

[20:18] He said: **This is my staff** whereon I lean, and wherewith **I bear down branches** for my sheep, and wherein I find other uses.

[20:19] He said: **Cast it down**, O **Moses**!

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:10,17,22 **Thy right hand**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I tell** my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries. Don't let your left hand know what **your right hand** is doing," [Saying 62](#). **Moses** can be like a bush & a fire, a hand, a staff & a serpent; each an illustration of truth. See [Sayings 19, 39, 62, 82](#).)

[20:21] He said: Grasp it and fear not. **We shall return it to its former state.**

[20:20] So **he cast it down**, and lo! **it was a serpent**,* gliding.

[20:22] And thrust **thy hand** within thine armpit, it will come forth white without hurt. (That will be) **another token.**

[20:23] That We may show thee (some) of **Our greater portents**,

[20:24] **Go thou unto Pharaoh!**** Lo! he hath transgressed (the bounds).

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "**Tell us**, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "**It can be compared to a mustard seed**. **Though it's the smallest of all the seeds**, **when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven.**"

* 20:20 **It was a serpent**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The... scribes have taken the keys of knowledge & hidden them. They haven't entered [into the path of Jesus] & haven't let others enter who wanted to. So **be wise as serpents** & innocent as doves," [Saying 39](#).)

** 20:24 **Go thou unto Pharaoh**: **Jesus said**, "What you hear in the ear, **proclaim from your rooftops**. No one lights a lamp [a fire] & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes & goes can see its light," [Saying 33](#).)

[20:25] (**Moses**) said: **My Lord! relieve my mind**

[20:26] **And ease my task*** for me;

[20:27] And **loose a knot from my tongue,**

[20:28] That they may understand **my saying.***

[20:29] Appoint for me a henchman from my folk,

[20:30] Aaron, my brother.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:25-26 (**Moses**) said, **Relieve my mind and ease my task:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is **easy** and my **requirements** are light. You'll be **refreshed**," [Saying 90](#).)

** 20:28 **My saying:** (C.f. **Moses' sayings**, The Testimony of Moses, The Ten Commandments or the Decalogue can be thought of as the fundamentals of an Old Covenant. In a similar way, **the smallest of all... seeds... Jesus' sayings**, The Testimony of Jesus, or **The Secret sayings** of Jesus can be thought of as a New Covenant. "These [**seeds**] are **the secret sayings**." **Jesus said**, "If you become my disciples and listen to **my sayings**... you... will not taste death," The [Prologue](#) and [Saying 19](#).)

[20:31] Confirm my strength with him

[20:32] And let him share my task,

[20:33] That we may glorify Thee much

[20:34] And much remember Thee.

[20:35] Lo! Thou art ever Seeing us.

[20:36] He said: Thou art granted thy request, O
Moses.

[20:37] And indeed, another time, already We have
shown thee favour,

[20:38] **When** we inspired in thy mother that which
is inspired,

[20:39] Saying: **Throw him into the ark, and throw
it into the river, then the river shall throw it on
to the bank**, and there an enemy to Me and an enemy
to him shall take him. And **I endued thee with love
from Me that thou mightest be trained according to
My will**,

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

**The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the
kingdom of heaven be compared to?"**

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard
seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds,
when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so
large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

[20:40] **When** thy sister went and said: **Shall I show you one who will nurse him ?*** and we restored thee to **thy mother** that her eyes might be refreshed and might not sorrow. And thou didst kill a man and We delivered thee from great distress, and tried thee with a heavy trial. And thou didst tarry years among the folk of Midian. Then camest thou (hither) by (My) providence, O **Moses**,

[20:41] And **I have attached thee to Myself.***

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:40 **When... Shall I show you one who will nurse him... And I have attached thee to Myself:** (C.f. **Jesus saw some little children nursing.** He said to his disciples, **"These nursing children can be compared to those who enter the kingdom."** They said to him, **"Then we'll enter the kingdom as little children?"**

Jesus said to them, **"When you make the two into one, & make the inner like the outer & the outer like the inner, & the upper like the lower, & so make the male and the female a single one so that the male won't be male nor the female female; when you make eyes in the place of an eye, a hand in the place of a hand, a foot in the place of a foot, & an image in the place of an image; then you'll enter the kingdom,"** Saying 22. Like **Moses**, **joined as nursing child with a mother**, enter the kingdom.)

[20:42] **Go, thou and thy brother,*** with **My tokens,** and be not faint in remembrance of Me.

[20:43] **Go, both of you, unto Pharaoh.*** Lo! he hath transgressed (the bounds).

[20:44] And **speak unto him a gentle word,**** that **peradventure he may heed***** or fear.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:42,47 **Go, thou and thy brother... Go, both of you, unto Pharaoh:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "When you go into any land and walk about in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you," [Saying 14](#).)

Jesus said to them, "Wherever you are, you'll go to **James** the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being," [Saying 12](#).)

** 20:44 **Speak unto him a gentle word:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "What you hear in the ear, **proclaim** from your rooftops," [Saying 33](#).)

*** 20:44 **Peradventure he may heed:** Jesus said, "If you become my disciples and **listen to my message,** these stones will minister to you," [Saying 19](#).)

[20:45] They said: Our Lord! Lo! we fear that he may be beforehand with us or that he may play the tyrant.*

[20:46] **He said**: Fear not. Lo! I am with you twain, Hearing and Seeing.**

[20:47] So go ye unto him and say: Lo! we are two messengers of thy Lord.*** So let the children of Israel go with us, and torment them not*. We bring thee a token from thy Lord. And peace will be for him*** who followeth right guidance.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:45 He may be beforehand with us or that he may play the tyrant: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted," [Saying 68](#).)

** 20:46 Hearing and Seeing: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard," [Saying 17](#).)

*** 20:47 Go ye unto him... We are two messengers of thy Lord... peace will be for him: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you... two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one," [Saying 23](#). **Jesus said**, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#).)

[20:48] Lo! **it hath been revealed unto us*** that the doom will be for him who denieth and turneth away.

[20:49] (Pharaoh) said: Who then is the Lord of you twain, O **Moses** ?

[20:50] He said: Our Lord is **He Who gave unto everything**** its nature, then guided it aright.

[20:51] He said: **What** then is the state of the generations of old ?

[20:52] He said: **The knowledge thereof is with my Lord** in a Record. My Lord neither erreth nor forgetteth,

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:48 **It hath been revealed unto us:** (c.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, & I myself will become like them; then, **what's hidden will be revealed to them,**" [Saying 108.](#))

** 20:50 **He Who gave unto everything:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17.](#))

[20:53] Who hath appointed **the earth as a bed** and hath threaded roads for you therein and hath sent down water from the sky and thereby We have **brought forth divers kinds of vegetation,**

[20:54] (Saying): **Eat ye and feed your cattle.* Lo! herein verily are portents for men of thought.****

[20:55] Thereof **We created you,** and thereunto **We return you,** and thence **We bring you forth** a second time.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:54 **Eat ye & feed your cattle: Jesus said,** "Let the oxen eat," [Saying 102](#). **Jesus said,** "Take my yoke upon you, & learn of me... & ye shall find rest unto your souls"... "If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & eat whatever they give you," [Matthew 11:29](#) & [Saying 14](#) & [90](#).)

** 20:54 **Verily are portents for men of thought:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'll give you what... no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#).)

*** 20:55 **We created you... We return you... We bring you forth:** (**Jesus said,** "I am the All. The All has come from me & returns to me," [Saying 77](#) and [49](#).)

[20:56] And We verily did show him **all** Our tokens, but he denied them and refused.

[20:57] He said: Hast come to drive **us** out from our land by thy magic, O **Moses** ?

[20:58] But we surely can **produce** for thee magic the **like** thereof; so appoint a tryst between **us** and you, which neither we nor thou shall fail to keep, at a place convenient (to **us** both).

[20:59] (**Moses**) said: Your tryst shall be the day of the feast, and **let the people assemble when the sun hath risen high.**

[20:60] Then Pharaoh went and gathered his strength, then came (to the appointed tryst).

[20:61] **Moses** said unto them: **Woe unto you! Invent not a lie** against Allah, lest He extirpate you by some punishment. **He who lieth faileth** miserably.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:61 **Woe unto you! Invent not a lie:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, **"Your leaders tell you [lies]"**... & hide the keys of knowledge, Saying 3 & 39. **"Woe to the Pharisees.** They are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for the **oxen**, who doesn't eat, & doesn't **let the oxen eat** either," Saying 102.)

[20:62] Then they debated one with another **what** they must do, and **they kept their counsel secret**.

[20:63] They said: Lo! these are **two wizards** who would drive you out from **your country** by their magic, and destroy your best traditions;

[20:64] So arrange your plan, and come in battle line. Whoso is uppermost this day will be indeed successful.

[20:65] They said: O **Moses**! Either **throw** first, or let **us** be the first to **throw** ?

[20:66] He said: Nay, do ye **throw**! Then lo! their cords and their staves, by their magic, appeared to him as though they ran.

[20:67] And **Moses** conceived a fear in his mind.*

[20:68] We said: Fear not!* Lo! **thou art the higher**.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:67-68 **Moses** conceived a fear in his mind... Fear not: (**Jesus said**, "The difficulty you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you! "When **the fruit ripened**, the reaper came quickly, sickle **in hand**, & harvested it," [Saying 21](#).)

[20:69] **Throw** that which is in thy right hand!* **It will eat up that which they have made.** Lo! **that which they have made** is but a wizard's artifice, and a wizard shall not **be successful** to whatever point (of skill) he may attain.

[20:70] **Then the wizards were (all) flung down prostrate**, crying: We believe in **the Lord** of Aaron and **Moses**.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "**Tell us**, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "**It can be compared to a mustard seed.** **Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven.**"

* 20:69 **Throw** that which is in thy right hand:

(C.f. **Jesus said**, "Be wise as serpents..." [They may have held] "the keys of knowledge," [Saying 39](#). But **Jesus said**, "I tell my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries. Don't let your left hand know **what your right hand is doing**," [Saying 62](#).)

Jesus said, "A sower went out, took a handful of seeds, & [**cast them down** on the earth], [Saying 9](#).)

Jesus said, "I've **cast fire on the world**," [Saying 10](#).)

Jesus said, "Men think that I've come to **cast peace on the world**, & they don't know that I've come to **cast divisions on the earth**: fire, sword, & war," [Saying 16](#).)

** 20:70 **Then the wizards were (all) flung down prostrate**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him.** That's your Father," [Saying 15](#).)

[20:71] (Pharaoh) said: Ye put faith in him before I give you leave. Lo! **he is your chief** who taught you magic. Now surely I shall cut off your hands and your feet alternately, and **I shall crucify you on the trunks of palm trees**, and ye shall know for certain which of us hath sterner and more lasting punishment.

[20:72] They said: We choose thee **not above** the clear proofs that have come unto us, **and above Him** Who created us. So **decree** what thou wilt **decree**. Thou wilt end **for us only this life of the world**.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:71 I shall cut off your hands & your feet alternately, & **I shall crucify you on the trunks of palm trees**: (C.f. The serpent on **the pole** - [Numbers 21:4-9](#) & [John 3:14](#), Moses' **Staff**, The **Tau-Rho Cross** in [Saying 55](#), & **The Key** of Knowledge. **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees & the scholars have taken the keys of knowledge & hidden them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to. So **be wise as serpents**," [Saying 39](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... **take up their cross** like I do isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). **Jesus said**, "If any man will come after me, let him **deny himself & take up his cross** daily & follow me," [Luke 9:23-24](#), [Matthew 16:24](#), [Mark 8:34](#).)

[20:73] Lo! we believe in **our Lord**, that He may forgive **us** our sins and the magic unto which thou didst force us. **Allah is better and more lasting.**

[20:74] Lo! whoso cometh guilty unto **his Lord**, verily for him is **hell**. There he will neither **die** nor **live**.

[20:75] But **whoso cometh unto Him a believer, having done good works, for such are the high stations;**

[20:76] **Gardens of Eden underneath** which rivers flow, **wherein they will abide for ever. That is the reward of him who groweth.**

[20:77] And verily We inspired **Moses**, saying: Take away My slaves by night and strike for them a dry path in the sea, **fearing not to be overtaken, neither being afraid (of the sea).**

[20:78] Then **Pharaoh followed them with his hosts and there covered them that which did cover them of the sea.**

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:77 **Fearing not to be overtaken, neither being afraid** of the sea: (C.f **Jesus said**, "The difficulty you're expecting will come," [Saying 21](#).)

[20:79] And Pharaoh led his folk astray, **he did not guide them.***

[20:80] O **Children of Israel!** We delivered you from your enemy, and we **made a covenant*** with you **on the holy mountain's side,** and **sent down on you the manna** and **the quails,**

[20:81] (Saying): **Eat of the good things** wherewith We have provided you, and transgress not in respect thereof lest My wrath come upon you: and **he on whom My wrath cometh,** he is lost indeed.

[20:82] And lo! verily **I am Forgiving toward him who repenteth** and **believeth and doeth good,** and afterward **walketh aright.**

[20:83] And (it was said): **What** hath **made thee** hasten from thy folk, O **Moses** ?

[20:84] He said: They are close upon my track. I hastened unto Thee, my Lord, that Thou mightest be well pleased.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:79 **He did not guide them:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I myself shall lead... to make... a living spirit,"** [Saying 114](#). **"Make the two one,"** [Saying 22](#), & [106](#).)

[20:85] He said: Lo! We have tried thy folk in thine absence, and **As-Samiri hath misled them.**

[20:86] Then **Moses** went back unto his folk, angry and sad. He said: O my people! **Hath not your Lord promised you a fair promise ? Did the time appointed then appear too long for you, or did ye wish that wrath from your Lord should come upon you, that ye broke tryst with me ?**

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:85 **As-Samiri hath misled them:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you," [Saying 3.](#))**

* 20:86 **Moses... said.. Hath not your Lord promised you a fair promise ? Did the time appointed then appear too long for you ?** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest, and when will the new world come?**" **Jesus said** to them, "What you're looking for **has already come, but you don't know it,**" [Saying 51.](#) His disciples said to him, "**When will the kingdom come?**" [**Like a plant, Jesus said,**] "**It won't come by looking for it.. Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and people don't see it,**" [Saying 113.](#))

[20:87] They said: We broke not tryst with thee of our own will, but we were laden with burdens of ornaments of the folk, then cast them (in the fire), for thus As-Samiri proposed.

[20:88] Then **he produced for them a calf**, of saffron hue, which gave forth a lowing sound. And they cried: This is your god and the god of **Moses**, but he hath forgotten.

[20:89] See they not, then, that **it returneth no saying unto them** and possesseth for them neither hurt nor use ?

[20:90] And Aaron indeed had **told them** beforehand: O my people! Ye are but being seduced therewith, for lo! **your Lord is the Beneficent, so follow me and obey my order.**

[20:91] They said: We shall by no means cease to be its votaries till **Moses** return unto us.

[20:92] He (**Moses**) said: O Aaron! **What held thee back when thou didst see them gone astray,**

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

[20:93] That thou followedst me not ? **Hast thou then disobeyed my order ?***

[20:94] He said: **O son of my mother!*** Clutch not my beard nor my head! **I feared lest thou shouldst say: Thou hast caused division among the Children of Israel,**** and hast not waited for my word.

[20:95] (**Moses**) said: And **what hast thou to say,** O Samiri ?

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:94 **Hast thou then disobeyed my order...** [Aaron] said **O son of my mother:** (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, **"Your brothers and mother are standing outside."**)

Jesus said to them, **"The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and my mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom,"** [Saying 99.](#))

** 20:94 [Aaron] said, **I feared lest thou shouldst say: Thou hast caused division among the Children of Israel:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** **"The difficulty which you expect will surely materialize,"** [Saying 21.](#))

[20:96] He said: I perceived what they perceive not, so I seized a handful from the footsteps of the messenger, and then threw it in. Thus my soul commended to me.

[20:97] (Moses) said: Then go! and lo! in this life it is for thee to say: Touch me not! and lo! **there is for thee a tryst** thou canst not break. Now look upon thy god of which thou hast remained a votary. Verily we will burn it and will **scatter its dust** over the sea.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:96 [Samiri said], I perceived what they perceive not, so I seized a handful [of dust] from the footsteps of the messenger, and then threw it.. [Moses] said.. we will burn it [thy god] and will scatter **its dust**:

(C.f. When the message is rejected, **Jesus said**, "Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off **the dust of your feet**," [Matthew 10:14](#). In contrast, **Jesus** also **spoke** of the "**good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven**, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#).)

[20:98] Your God is only Allah, than Whom there is no other God. **He embraceth all things in His knowledge.***

[20:99] **Thus relate We unto thee** (Muhammad) some **tidings** of that which happened of old, and We have given thee from Our presence **a reminder.**

[20:100] Whoso turneth away from it, he verily will **bear a burden**** on the Day of Resurrection,

[20:101] Abiding under it - **an evil burden**** for them on the Day of Resurrection,

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:98 **He embraceth all things in His knowledge:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "All things are revealed in the sight of heaven," [Saying 6](#). "Whoever knows the all, but is personally lacking, lacks all things," [Saying 67](#). "The All has come from me & reaches out [toward or comes back] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

** 20:100-101, 97 **Bear a burden... an evil burden:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you see your likeness, you rejoice. But when you see **your images** that came into being before you did, which don't die, and aren't revealed, **how much you'll have to bear!**" [Saying 84](#).)

[20:102] The day when the Trumpet is blown. **On that day we assemble** the guilty white-eyed (with terror),

[20:103] Murmuring among themselves: Ye have tarried but ten (days).

[20:104] We are Best Aware of **what they utter** when their best in conduct say: Ye have tarried but a day.

[20:105] **They will ask thee of the mountains (on that day)**. Say: My Lord will break them into **scattered dust**.*

[20:106] And leave it as **an empty plain**,*

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:105 My Lord will break [**the mountains**] into **scattered dust... an empty plain**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to **the mountain**, '**Go away**,' & it will," Saying 48. **Jesus said**, "**When** you make the two into one, you'll become the sons of man, & if you say '**Mountain, go away!**', it will go," Saying 106.)

[20:107] Wherein thou seest neither curve nor ruggedness.*

[20:108] On that day they follow **the summoner who deceiveth not**, and voices are hushed for the Beneficent, and thou hearest but a faint murmur.

[20:109] On that day **no intercession availeth save (that of) him**** unto whom the Beneficent hath given leave and **whose word** He accepteth.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:105-107 The mountains... into... an empty plain...
Wherein Thou seest neither curve nor ruggedness:
(C.f. The promise "is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, **make his paths straight**. "Every valley shall be filled, & **every mountain & hill shall be brought low**; & **the crooked shall be made straight**, & the rough ways shall be made smooth; & all flesh shall **see the salvation of God**," See also [Luke 3:5-6](#) and [Isaiah 40:3:3-5](#).)

** 20:109 **No intercession availeth save that of him:** (C.f. "**He** hath poured out his soul unto death: & **he** was numbered with the transgressors; & he bare the sin of many, & **made intercession** for the transgressors," [Isaiah 53:12](#). See also [Mark 15:28](#).)

[20:110] He knoweth (all) that is before them and (all) that is behind them, while they cannot compass it in knowledge.*

[20:111] And faces **humble themselves** before the **Living**,** the Eternal. And he who beareth (a burden of) wrongdoing is indeed a failure (**on that day**).

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:110 He knoweth (all) that is before them and (all) that is behind them, while they cannot compass it in knowledge: (C.f. "The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death," [Saying 18](#).)

** 20:111 Faces **humble themselves** before the **Living**, the Eternal: (C.f. Jesus said, "When you know yourselves... you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father," [Saying 3](#). "Say, We are its children, & we're chosen by our living Father," [Saying 50](#). "Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die & then try to look for him, you won't be able to," [Saying 59](#). See also the [Prologue](#) & [Sayings 11](#), [15](#), [37](#), [52](#), [111](#), & [114](#).)

[20:112] And **he who hath done some good works, being a believer**, he feareth not injustice nor begrudging (of his wage).

[20:113] **Thus we have revealed it** as a Lecture in Arabic, and have displayed therein certain threats, that peradventure they may keep from evil or that it may cause them to take heed.

[20:114] **Then exalted be Allah, the True King!** And **hasten not** (O Muhammad) with the Qur'an **ere its revelation hath been perfected** unto thee, and say: **My Lord! Increase me in knowledge.**

[20:115] And verily **We made a covenant** of old with Adam, but he **forgot**, and **We found no constancy in him.***

[20:116] And **when** We said unto the angels: **Fall prostrate before Adam, they fell prostrate (all) save Iblis; he refused.**

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:115-117 Adam... forgot... We found no constancy in him... we said, O Adam... let him not drive you both out of **the Garden**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Adam came into being from **a great power & great wealth**, but he didn't become worthy of you. **If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have tasted death,**" [Saying 85.](#))

[20:117] Therefor we said: **O Adam!** This is an enemy unto thee and unto thy wife, so **let him not drive you both out of the Garden** so that thou come to **toil**.

[20:118] It is (vouchsafed) unto thee that thou hungerest not therein nor art naked,

[20:119] And that thou thirstest not therein **nor art exposed to the sun's heat**.

[20:120] But **the devil whispered** to him, saying: O Adam! Shall I show thee **the tree of immortality** and **power that wasteth not away** ?

[20:121] Then they twain ate thereof,* so that **their shame became apparent unto them**, and they began to hide by heaping on themselves some of **the leaves of the Garden**. And Adam disobeyed his Lord, so went astray.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:121 Then they twain ate thereof... Adam disobeyed his Lord, so went astray: (C.f. **Jesus said**, On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" Saying 11.)

[20:122] Then **his Lord chose him**, and relented toward him, and **guided him**.

[20:123] He said: Go down hence, both of you, one of you a foe unto the other. But **when** there come unto you from Me **a guidance**, then whoso followeth **My guidance**, he will not go astray nor come to **grief**.

[20:124] But he who turneth away from remembrance of Me, his will be a narrow life, and I shall bring him blind to the assembly **on the Day of Resurrection**.

[20:125] He will say: **My Lord!** Wherefor hast Thou gathered me (hither) blind, **when** I was wont to see ?

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:122 **His Lord chose him:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "He... chose... without difficulty," & "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand & two out of ten thousand, & they'll stand as a single one," [Saying 8](#) & [23](#).)

** 20:123 **He will not go astray nor come to grief:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Woe to the flesh that depends on the soul. Woe to the soul that depends on the flesh," & "I myself shall **guide**... in order to make... a living spirit," [Saying 112](#) & [114](#).)

[20:126] He will say: So (it must be). **Our revelations** came unto thee but thou didst forget them. In **like** manner thou art forgotten this Day.

[20:127] Thus do We reward him who is prodigal and believeth not **the revelations of his Lord**; and verily the doom of the Hereafter will be sterner and **more lasting**.

[20:128] Is it not a guidance for them (to know) how many a generation We destroyed before them, amid whose dwellings they walk ? Lo! therein verily are signs for men of thought.

[20:129] And but for **a decree that had already gone forth from thy Lord**, and a term already fixed, the judgment would have been inevitable (in this world).

[20:130] Therefor (O Muhammad), bear with what they say, and celebrate **the praise of thy Lord ere the rising of the sun and ere the going down thereof**. And **glorify Him** some hours of the night and at the two ends of the day, that thou mayst find acceptance.

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

[20:131] And strain not thine eyes toward that which **We cause some wedded pairs among them to enjoy,* the flower of the life of the world,** that We may try them thereby. **The provision of thy Lord**** is better and more lasting.

[20:132] And enjoin upon thy people worship, and be constant therein. We ask not of thee a provision: We provided for thee. And the sequel is for righteousness.

[20:133] And they say: If only he would bring us a miracle from his Lord! Hath there not come unto them the proof of **what** is in the former scriptures ?

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, **"It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."**

* 20:131 **We cause some wedded pairs... to enjoy:** (C.f **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one... & so make the male & the female a single one," [Saying 22](#). Prayer & Spiritually wedded pairs; Quran 15:87)

** 20:130-131 **Ere the rising of the sun & ere the going down thereof... We cause some wedded pairs among them to enjoy, the flower of the life of the world... The provision of thy Lord:** (C.f **Jesus said**, "Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about **what you'll wear**," [Saying 36](#).)

[20:134] And if we had destroyed them with some punishment before it, they would assuredly have said: Our Lord! If only Thou hadst sent unto **us** a messenger, so that we might have followed Thy revelations before we were (thus) humbled and disgraced!

[20:135] Say: Each is awaiting; so await ye! Ye will come to **know who are the owners of the path of equity, and who is right.**

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

* 20:135 **Know who are the owners of the path... & Who is right?** And who is rightly guided & who is on the right path? (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you & outside of you... Know yourselves... and you'll realize... you're the children of the living Father," [Saying 3](#).)

Simon Peter said, "Mary should leave us, because women aren't worthy of life." **Jesus said**, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male [or spiritually complete & aware], so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. **Every woman who makes herself male will enter the kingdom of heaven,**" [Saying 114](#). See also [Saying 22](#) & [106](#).)

21. al-Anbiya': The Prophets

[21:1] **Their reckoning draweth nigh** for mankind, while **they turn away in heedlessness**.

[21:2] **Never cometh** there unto them a new reminder from their Lord but **they listen to it** while they play,

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a (worldly) **field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come,** they'll say, 'Give our **field back to us.**' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field.**

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming,** they'll **watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) don't attack you, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:2 **Never cometh...** to them a... reminder from their Lord but... they play: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Your Lord **doth come,**" & "**The angels & the prophets will come to you & give to you those things you (already) have & you too, give them those things which you have, & say to yourselves, 'When will they come & take what is theirs?'**" [Matthew 24:42](#) & [Saying 88](#).)

[21:3] With hearts preoccupied. And they confer in secret. The wrong-doers say: **Is this other than a mortal like you** ? Will ye then succumb to magic **when ye see (it)** ?

[21:4] He saith: **My Lord knoweth** what is spoken in the heaven and the earth.* **He is the Hearer, the Knower.**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a (worldly) **field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come,** they'll say, 'Give our **field back to us.**' **They'll strip naked in front** of them to let them have it & give them their field.

"**So I say** that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief** is coming,** they'll watch out beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) don't attack you, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it.** **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"**

* 21:4 **My Lord knoweth** what is spoken in the heaven & **the earth:** (C.f **Jesus said,** "Whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither **on earth nor in heaven,**" [Saying 44.](#))

** **The Thief:** (**Jesus said,** **Those who** "shalt not **watch, I will come** on... **as a thief,**" Rev 3:3.)

[21:5] Nay, say they, (these are but) muddled dreams; nay, he hath but invented it; nay, **he is but a poet. Let him bring us a portent even as those of old (who were God's messengers) were sent (with portents).**

[21:6] Not a township believed of **those which We destroyed before** them (though **We sent them portents**): **would they then believe ?**

[21:7] And We sent not (as **Our messengers**) before thee other than **men, whom We inspired.** Ask **the followers of the Reminder** if **ye know not ?**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field** which isn't **theirs.** **When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.'** **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field.**

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming, they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) **don't attack you, because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:5 **He is but a poet?** (C.f. "**You have no one else from whom to hear [this message],**" Thomas 38.)

[21:8] We gave them not **bodies** that would not eat **food, nor were they immortals.**

[21:9] **Then we fulfilled the promise unto them.** So we delivered them and **whom We would,** and **We destroyed the prodigals.**

[21:10] Now **We have revealed** unto you **a Scripture** wherein is your Reminder. **Have ye then no sense ?**

[21:11] How many **a community that dealt unjustly** have **We shattered,** and **raised up** after them another folk!

[21:12] And, **when they felt Our might,** **behold** them **fleeing from it!**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field** which isn't **theirs.** **When the owners of the field come,** **they'll say,** '**Give our field back to us.**' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field.**

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming,** **they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) **don't attack you, because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[21:13] (But it was said unto them): **Flee not**, but **return to** that (existence) which emasculated you and to **your dwellings**, that ye may be questioned.

[21:14] **They cried: Alas for us! we were wrong-doers.**

[21:15] And **this their crying ceased not** till **We made them as reaped corn, extinct.**

[21:16] **We created not** the heaven and **the earth and all that is between** them **in play.**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say**, '**Give our field back to us.**' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field.**

"**So I say** that if **the owner** of the (worldly) house **realizes the Thief is coming**, **they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) don't attack you, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

[21:17] If We had wished to find a pastime, We could have found it in **Our presence** - if We ever did.

[21:18] Nay, but We hurl **the true** against the false, and it doth **break its head** and lo! it **vanisheth**.* And **yours will be woe** for that which ye ascribe (unto Him).

[21:19] **Unto Him belongeth whosoever is in the heavens and the earth**. And **those who dwell in His presence** are not too proud to worship Him, nor do they weary;

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say**, 'Give our field back to us.' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field**.

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming, they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions**. You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) **don't attack you, because the difficulty you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:18 **Vanisheth**: ("Knowledge... was revealed... that forgetfulness might be destroyed," Gospel of Truth)

[21:20] They glorify (Him) night and day; **they flag not.**

[21:21] Or **have they chosen gods from the earth who raise the dead ?**

[21:22] If there were therein gods beside Allah, **then** verily both (the heavens and **the earth**) had been disordered. Glorified be Allah, the Lord of the Throne, from all that they ascribe (unto Him).

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.'** **They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it & give them their field.**

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) house **realizes the Thief is coming,** **they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) **don't attack you, because the difficulty you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[21:23] **He will not be questioned** as to that which He doeth, but **they will be questioned.***

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a (worldly) **field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say,** 'Give our **field back to us.**' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them** their field.

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming, they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal** their possessions. You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) don't attack you, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:23 **They will be questioned:** (C.f **Jesus said,** "If **they ask you,** 'Where do **you come** from?' tell them, '**We've come** from the light, the place where **light came** into being by itself, [established] itself, and **appeared** in their image.'

"If **they ask you,** 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its **children,** and we're chosen by **our living Father.**'

"If **they ask you,** 'What's the sign of **your Father** in you?' then say, 'It's movement and rest, '" Saying 50.)

[21:24] Or have they chosen other gods beside Him ? say: Bring your proof (of their godhead).* This is **the Reminder** of those with me and those before me, but **most of them know not the Truth and so they are averse.**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a (worldly) **field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.'** **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field.**

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming, they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) don't attack you, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:24-25, 29 **Have they chosen other gods beside Him? say: Bring your proof [of their godhead]... This is **the Reminder** [for] those with me... There is no God save Me [Allah]... worship Me: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, **I say, I am with him,**" Saying 30. This translation of the Greek fragment of Saying 30 may be preferable to the more complete, but perhaps amended Coptic translation. See also Sayings 22, 48, 106, 114, and 1 Corinthians 6:17.)**

[21:25] And **We sent no messenger before thee but We inspired him**, (saying): **There is no God save Me (Allah), so worship Me.**

[21:26] And they say: **The Beneficent hath taken unto Himself a son.** Be He Glorified! Nay, but **(those whom they call sons) are honoured slaves;**

[21:27] They speak not until **He hath spoken,*** and they act by **His command.***

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.'** **They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it & give them their field.**

"So I say that if **the owner** of the house **realizes the Thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions.** You, then, **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** don't attack you, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:27 They speak not until He hath spoken: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Preach from your housetops that which you will hear in your ear," Saying 33. **Jesus said**, "The son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do: for **what things he does, these also does the Son,**" John 5:19.)

[21:28] **He knoweth what is before them** and what is **behind them**, and they cannot intercede except for **him whom He accepteth**, and **they quake for awe** of Him.

[21:29] And **one of them who** should say: **Lo! I am a god beside Him**, that one **We should repay with hell**. Thus We Repay wrong-doers.

[21:30] Have not **those who disbelieve known** that **the heavens and the earth were of one piece**,* then **We parted them**, and we made **every living thing** of water ? Will they not then believe ?

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come**, **they'll say**, '**Give our field back to us**.' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field**."

"So I say that if **the owner of the house realizes the Thief is coming**, **they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions**. You, then, **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits don't attack you**, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:30 The heavens & the earth were of one piece... **We parted them**: (**Jesus said**, "The heavens & the earth will **roll up in front** of you," [Saying 111](#).)

[21:31] And **We have** placed **in the earth** firm hills lest it quake with them, and **We have** placed therein **ravines** as roads that haply **they may find their way**.*

[21:32] And **we have** made the sky a roof **withheld (from them)**. Yet **they turn away** from its portents.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say**, 'Give our field back to us.' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them their field**.

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming, they'll watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions**. You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) **don't attack you, because the difficulty you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:31 **They may find their way:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't hate their brothers and sisters and **take up their cross in my way** isn't **worthy of me**," [Saying 55](#).)

[21:33] And **He it is Who created** the night and the day, and the sun and the moon. They float, each in an orbit.

[21:34] We appointed immortality for no mortal before **thee**.^{*} What! **if thou diest**, can they be **immortal!**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"
He said, "**They're like little children living in a (worldly) field** which isn't **theirs**. **When the owners of the field come**, they'll say, '**Give our field back to us.**' **They'll strip naked in front of them** to let **them have it & give them** their field.

"So I say that if **the owner** of the (worldly) **house realizes the Thief is coming**, they'll **watch out** beforehand & **won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal** their possessions. You, then, (in contrasting manner) **watch out for the world!** Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits** (of the world) don't attack you, **because the difficulty you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

^{*} 21:34-35 We appointed immortality for no mortal before **thee**... **Every soul must taste of death:**
(C.f. "These are the hidden sayings that **the living Jesus spoke**... **Jesus said**, "Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are **living won't die**," Saying 11... and... **Jesus said**, "**Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death**," Saying 1.)

[21:35] Every soul must taste of death, and We try you with evil and with good, for ordeal. And unto Us ye will be returned.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples like?"

He said, "They're like little children living in a (worldly) field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it & give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the (worldly) house realizes the Thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand & won't let the Thief break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions. You, then, (in contrasting manner) watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits (of the world) don't attack you, because the difficulty you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:34-35 We appointed immortality for no mortal before thee... Every soul must taste of death and We try you with evil and with good, for ordeal... and ye will be returned:

(C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," [Saying 1](#).)

Jesus said, "Blessed is the man who's [suffered or] gone to a lot of trouble & found life," [Saying 58](#).

See also [Hebrews 2:9-11](#).

And so... Jesus said, "All has come from me & unfolds [or attains to or returns back] to me," [Saying 77](#).)

[21:36] And **when those who disbelieve behold thee**, they but choose thee out for mockery, (saying): Is this he **who** maketh mention of **your** gods ? And **they would deny all mention of the Beneficent**.

[21:37] **Man is made of haste**. I shall show you My portents, but **ask Me not to hasten**.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.'** They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:37 Man is **created hasty... ask Me not to hasten**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, When the fruit ripened, **the reaper came quickly**, sickle in hand, and harvested it," [Saying 21](#).)

[21:38] And they say: When will this promise (be fulfilled), if ye are truthful ?

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples like?"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:38 They say: When will this promise [be fulfilled]: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, and when will the new world come?" Jesus said to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#).)

"How will [our end] come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, & won't taste death," [Thomas 18](#).)

[21:39] If those who disbelieved but knew the time when they will not be able to drive off the fire from their faces and from their backs, and they will not be helped!

[21:40] Nay, but it will come upon them unawares so that it will stupefy them, and they will be unable to repel it, neither will they be reprieved.

[21:41] Messengers before thee, indeed, were mocked, but that whereat they mocked surrounded those who scoffed at them.

[21:42] Say: Who guardeth you in the night or in the day from the Beneficent ? Nay, but they turn away from mention of their Lord!

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples like?"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[21:43] Or **have they gods who can shield them from Us ? They cannot help themselves nor can they be defended from Us.**

[21:44] Nay, but We gave these and their fathers ease **until life grew long for them. See they not how we aim to the land, reducing it of its outlying parts ? Can they then be the victors ?**

[21:45] Say (O Muhammad, unto mankind): I warn you only by the Inspiration. But **the deaf hear not the call when they are warned.**

[21:46] And if a breath of thy Lord's punishment were to touch them, they assuredly would say: Alas for us! Lo! we were wrong-doers.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[21:47] And **We set a just balance** for the Day of Resurrection so that no soul is wronged in aught. Though it be of the weight of a grain of mustard seed, We bring it. And We suffice for reckoners.

[21:48] And We verily gave **Moses and Aaron** the Criterion (of right and wrong) and a light and a Reminder for **those who keep from evil**,

[21:49] **Those who fear their Lord in secret and who dread the Hour (of doom)**.

[21:50] This is **a blessed Reminder** that we have revealed: **Will ye then reject it ?**

[21:51] And We verily gave Abraham of old his proper course, and We were Aware of him,

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

[21:52] **When he said unto his father and his folk:**
What are these images unto which ye pay devotion ?

[21:53] They said: We found **our** fathers worshippers
of them.

[21:54] He said: Verily **ye and your fathers were in
plain error.**

[21:55] They said: **Bringest thou unto us the truth,
or art thou some jester ?**

[21:56] He said: Nay, but your Lord is the Lord of
the heavens and **the earth**, Who created them; and **I
am of those who testify unto that.**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living
in a field which isn't theirs. **When the owners of
the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back
to us.'** They'll strip naked in front of them to let
them have it and give them their field.

**"So I say that if the owner of the house
realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out
beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the
house of their domain and steal their possessions.**
You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to
defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack
you, **because what you're expecting will come. May
there be a wise person among you!**

**"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came
quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone
who has ears to hear should hear!"**

[21:57] And, by Allah, I shall circumvent your idols after ye have gone away and turned your backs.

[21:58] Then he reduced them to fragments, all save the chief of them, that haply they might have recourse to it.

[21:59] They said: **Who hath done this to our gods ?** Surely it must be some evil-doer.

[21:60] They said: **We heard a youth** make mention of them, **who is called Abraham.**

[21:61] They said: Then bring him (hither) before the people's eyes that they may testify.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[21:62] They said: Is it thou **who hast done this** to our gods, O Abraham ?

[21:63] He said: But this, their chief hath done it. **So question them, if they can speak.**

[21:64] Then gathered they apart and said: Lo! ye yourselves are the wrong-doers.

[21:65] And **they were utterly confounded**, and they said: Well **thou knowest** that **these speak not.**

[21:66] He said: Worship ye then instead of Allah that which cannot **profit you** at all, nor **harm you** ?

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[21:67] Fie on you and all that ye worship instead of Allah! **Have ye then no sense** ?

[21:68] They cried: **Burn him*** and stand by your gods, if ye will be doing.

[21:69] We said: O **fire,*** be coolness and **peace*** for **Abraham,**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming,** they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 21:68-69 They cried: **Burn him...** We said: O **fire,** be coolness & **peace** for Abraham: (Mystery Babylon & its bandits are at **war** with the Kingdom of God & the Thief. **Jesus said,** "Maybe people think that **I've come** to cast **peace on the world,** & **they don't know** that **I've come** to **cast divisions** on the earth: **fire, sword, & war,**" Saying 16. Consider the 70 AD war & destruction of **Jerusalem,** [Matthew 24:42-44.](#))

[21:70] And they wished to set a snare for him, but We made them the greater losers.*

[21:71] And We rescued him and Lot (and brought them) to the land which We have blessed for (all) peoples.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples like?"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:70 We made them the greater losers: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy," [Saying 56](#). They are "superior to the world," The Lambdin Translation.)

[21:72] And We bestowed upon **him Isaac**, and **Jacob** as a grandson. Each of **them We made** righteous.

[21:73] And **We made them** chiefs who guide by Our command,* and **We inspired in them** the doing of good deeds and **the right establishment of worship** and the giving of alms, and **they were worshippers** of Us (alone).

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 21:72-73 **Them We made righteous and We made them chiefs who guide by Our command:** (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, "**We know** you're going to leave us. **Who will lead us then?**"

Jesus said, "Wherever you come from, you'll go to James (or **Jacob**) the **Righeous**, for whom heaven and **earth** came into being," [Saying 12.](#))

[21:74] And unto **Lot we gave judgment and knowledge**, and We delivered him from the community that did abominations. Lo! they were folk of evil, lewd.

[21:75] And We brought him in unto Our mercy. Lo! **he was of the righteous.***

[21:76] And **Noah, when he cried of old, We heard his prayer** and **saved him and his household from the great affliction.**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:75 **He was of the righteous:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who are one [the solitary and] - those who are chosen [the elect], because you'll find the kingdom. **You've come from it and will return there,**" [Saying 49.](#))

[21:77] And delivered him from the people who denied **Our revelations**. Lo! they were folk of evil, therefor did We drown them all.

[21:78] And **David** and **Solomon**, when they gave judgment concerning **the field**, when people's sheep had strayed and browsed therein by night; and We were witnesses to their judgment.

[21:79] And **We made Solomon to understand** (the case); and unto each of them **We gave judgment and knowledge**. And we subdued the hills and the birds to hymn (His) praise along with **David**. We were the doers (thereof).

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

[21:80] And We taught him the art of making garments (of mail) to protect you in your daring. Are ye then thankful ?

[21:81] And unto **Solomon** (We subdued) the wind in its raging. It set by his command toward **the land which We had blessed**. And **of everything We are Aware**.

[21:82] And of the evil ones (subdued We unto him) some **who dived (for pearls) for him and did other work**, and We were warders unto them.

[21:83] And **Job**, when he cried unto his Lord, (saying): **Lo! adversity afflicteth me, and Thou art Most Merciful of all who show mercy**.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"
He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

[21:84] Then We heard his prayer and removed that adversity from which he suffered, and **We gave him his household (that he had lost) and the like thereof along with them**, a mercy from **Our** store, and a remembrance for the worshippers;

[21:85] And (mention) **Ishmael**, and **Idris**,* and Dhu'l-Kifl. All were of the steadfast.

[21:86] And We brought them in unto **Our** mercy. Lo! **they are among the righteous.**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 21:85 (C.f. **Idris**: "By faith **Enoch** was translated that **he should not see death**; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God," [Hebrews 11:5](#).)

[21:87] And (mention) Dhu'n-Nun, **when** he went off in anger and deemed that We had no power over him, but he cried out in the darkness, saying: There is no God save Thee. Be Thou Glorified! **Lo! I have** been a wrong-doer.

[21:88] **Then we heard his prayer** and saved him from the anguish. Thus we save believers.

[21:89] And **Zachariah**,* **when** he cried unto his Lord: My Lord! **Leave me not childless**,* though **Thou art the Best of inheritors**.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say**, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:89 **Zachariah... childless**: (C.f. "**Zacharias**... and his wife... Elisabeth... they had **no child**, because that Elisabeth was **barren**, and they both were now well stricken in years," [Luke 1:5-7](#).)

[21:90] Then we heard his prayer, and bestowed upon him **John**,* and adjusted his wife (**to bear a child**) for him. **Lo!** they used to vie one with the other in **good** deeds, and they cried unto Us in longing and in fear, and were submissive unto Us.

[21:91] And **she who was chaste**, therefor We breathed into her (something) of **Our** Spirit and made her and **her son a token** for (all) peoples.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 21:90 (C.f. **John**: Jesus said, "From Adam to **John** the Baptizer, no one's **been born** who's so much greater than **John** the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that **whoever among you** will **become a little child** will know the kingdom and become greater than **John**," [Saying 46](#).)

[21:92] Lo! this, **your religion**, is **one*** religion, and **I am your Lord**, so worship Me.

[21:93] And **they have broken*** their religion (into **fragments**) among them, (yet) **all are returning unto Us**.

[21:94] **Then whoso doeth some good works and is a believer**, there will be no rejection of his effort. **Lo!** We record (it) for him.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 21:92-3 **One... they have broken... (into fragments):** (C.f. Jesus said, "On the day when you were one, you became **divided**. But when you become **divided**, **what will you do?**" [Saying 11](#).)

[21:95] And there is a ban upon any community which **We have destroyed**: that they shall not **return**.

[21:96] **Until, when** Gog and Magog are let loose, and they hasten out of every mound,

[21:97] And **the True Promise*** draweth nigh; **then** behold them, **staring wide (in terror), the eyes of those who disbelieve!** (They say): Alas for us! We (**lived**) in forgetfulness of this. Ah, but we were **wrong-doers!**

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say**, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:97 **The True Promise... lived:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Whoever lives** the meaning of these sayings **won't taste death,**" [Saying 1.](#))

[21:98] **Lo!** ye (idolaters) and that which ye worship beside Allah are fuel of hell. Thereunto **ye will come**.

[21:99] If these had been gods **they would not have come** thither, but all will abide therein.

[21:100] Therein **wailing is their portion**, and therein **they hear not**.

[21:101] **Lo! those unto whom kindness hath gone forth before** from Us, they will be far removed from thence.

[21:102] **They will not hear the slightest sound thereof**, while **they abide in that which their souls desire**.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say**, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[21:103] The Supreme Horror will not grieve them, and the angels will welcome them, (saying): This is **your Day** which **ye were promised**;

[21:104] The Day when We shall roll up the heavens as a recorder rolleth up a written scroll.* As We began the first creation, We shall repeat it. (It is) **a promise** (binding) upon Us. **Lo!** We are to perform it.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming,** they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 21:104 We shall roll up the heavens: (C.f. The disciples asked, "When will the new world come?" [Saying 51](#). **Jesus said,** "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever lives from **the Living One** won't see death. Doesn't Jesus say, "Whoever finds themselves, of them the world isn't worthy"? [Saying 111](#). See also "**the day,**" [Saying 57](#))

[21:105] And verily we **have** written in the Scripture, after the Reminder: **My righteous slaves will inherit the earth:**

[21:106] Lo! **there is a plain statement** for **folk who are devout.**

[21:107] **We sent thee** not save as a mercy for the peoples.

[21:108] Say: It is only inspired in me that **your** God is One God. Will ye **then** surrender (unto Him) ?

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"
He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"**So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming,** they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come.** **May there be a wise person among you!**

"**When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it.** **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"**

* 21:105 My righteous slaves will inherit the earth: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth," [Matthew 5:5.](#))

[21:109] But if they are averse, **then** say: **I have warned you all alike**, although **I know not whether nigh or far** is **that which ye are promised**.

[21:110] **Lo! He knoweth** that which is said openly, and that which ye conceal.

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"
He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say**, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come**. **May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 21:109 **I know**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Blessed is the one who came into being** before coming into being. If you **become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants** (and minister to you); because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and **their leaves don't fall**. **Whoever knows them won't taste death**," [Saying 19](#).)

[21:111] And **I know not** but that **this may be a trial for you, and enjoyment for a while.**

[21:112] He saith: My Lord! Judge Thou with **truth.** **Our** Lord is the Beneficent, **Whose** help is to be implored against that which **ye ascribe** (unto Him).

Saying 21: The Field, the Bandits, & the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "**Whom are your disciples like?**"
He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. **When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.'** They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions.

You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, **because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!**

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

22. al-Hajj: The Pilgrimage

[22:1] O **mankind!** Fear **your** Lord. **Lo!** the earthquake of the **Hour** (of Doom) is a tremendous thing.

[22:2] On the day when ye **behold** it, every **nursing mother** will forget her **nursling*** and every **pregnant one** will be delivered of her burden, and thou (Muhammad) wilt **see mankind as** drunken, yet they will not be drunken, but the Doom of Allah will be strong (upon them).

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:2 When ye **behold** it, every **nursing mother** will forget her **nursling**: (C.f. **Jesus saw... little children nursing**, [saying,] "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**," Saying 22.)

[22:3] Among **mankind** is **he who disputeth** concerning Allah **without knowledge***, and followeth each froward devil;

[22:4] For him it is decreed that **whoso** taketh him for friend, **he verily will mislead*** him* and will **guide him to** the punishment of the Flame.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:3-4 **He who disputeth** concerning Allah **without knowledge**.. **he verily will mislead**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, '**Look, the kingdom is in heaven**,' then the birds of **heaven** will precede you. If **they tell you**, 'It's in **the sea**,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, **the kingdom is within you and outside of you**.)

[22:5] O **mankind!** if ye are in doubt concerning **the Resurrection**, then **lo!** We have created you from dust, then from a drop of seed, then from a clot, then from **a little lump of flesh** shapely and shapeless, that We may **make** (it) clear for you. And We cause what We will to **remain in the wombs for an appointed time**, and afterward We bring you forth **as infants**, then (give you growth) that ye attain your full strength. And among you there is **he who** dieth (young), and among you there is **he who** is brought back to the most abject time of life, so that, after knowledge, he knoweth naught. And thou (Muhammad) **seest** the earth barren, but **when We send down** water thereon, it doth thrill and swell and put forth every lovely kind (of growth).

[22:6] That is because Allah, He is **the Truth** and because **He quickeneth** the dead, and because **He is Able to do all things**;

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**." They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

[22:7] And because the Hour will come, there is no doubt thereof; and because Allah will **raise those who** are in the graves.

[22:8] And among **mankind** is **he who** disputeth concerning Allah without knowledge or guidance or **a scripture giving light**,

[22:9] Turning away in pride to beguile (men) from **the way** of Allah. For him in this world is ignominy, and on the Day of **Resurrection** We **make** him **taste the doom*** of burning.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:9 Taste the doom: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is he who will take his place **in the beginning**; he will know **the end** & will not **taste death**,"... "I am... **the beginning and the end**,"... "**Make the two one**... [& **enter**" Saying 18, 22, Revelation 21:6, 22:13.)

[22:10] (And unto him it will be said): This is for that which thy **two hands** have **sent before**, and because Allah is no oppressor of His slaves.

[22:11] And among **mankind** is **he who worshippeth Allah** upon a narrow marge so that if good befalleth him he is content therewith, but **if a trial befalleth him, he falleth away utterly.*** He loseth both the world and the Hereafter. That is the sheer loss.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:11 **If a trial befalleth him, he falleth away utterly:** (Jesus said, "A sower went out, took a handful of seeds, & scattered them. Some... fell on the rock [&] didn't take root in the soil &... didn't rise toward heaven," Saying 9... "These are they... sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word... receive it with gladness; & have no root in themselves, & so endure but for a time: afterward, **when affliction... ariseth for the word's sake... they are offended,**" [Mark 4:16-17](#).)

[22:12] He calleth, beside Allah, unto that which hurteth him not nor benefiteth him. That is the far error.

[22:13] He calleth unto him **whose harm** is nearer than his benefit; verily an evil patron and verily an evil friend!

[22:14] **Lo!** Allah causeth **those who believe and do good works to enter Gardens** underneath which rivers flow. **Lo! Allah doth** what He intendeth.

[22:16] Thus We reveal it **as plain revelations**, and verily **Allah guideth* whom He will**.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:16 **Allah guideth whom He will**: (C.f. **The way you will enter** - **Jesus said**, "**Whoever** does not... take up his cross in **my way** will not be worthy of me," Saying 55.)

[22:17] **Lo! those who believe (this revelation),** and **those who are Jews,** and the Sabaeans and the Christians and the Magians and the idolaters - **Lo!** Allah will decide between them on the Day of Resurrection. **Lo! Allah is Witness** over all things.

[22:18] Hast thou not **seen** that unto Allah payeth adoration **whosoever is in the heavens** and **whosoever is in the earth,** and the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and the hills, and the trees, and the beasts, and many of **mankind,** while there are **many unto whom** the doom is justly due. He whom Allah scorneth, there is none to give him honour. **Lo! Allah doeth what He will.**

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing.** He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom.**" They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**" **Jesus said** to them, "When you **make the two into one,** and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner,** and **the upper like the lower,** and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female;** when you **make eyes in the place of an eye,** **a hand in the place of a hand,** **a foot in the place of a foot,** and **a likeness in the place of a likeness;** then **you'll enter [the kingdom]."**

* 22:18 **Allah doeth what He will:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**Don't lie, and don't do what you hate,** because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven... "**People... who do the will of my Father** are my brothers and mother; they're the ones **who will enter my Father's kingdom,**" Saying 6 & 99.)

[22:19] These twain (the believers and the disbelievers) are **two** opponents who contend concerning their Lord. But as for **those who** disbelieve, garments of fire will be cut out for them; boiling fluid will be poured **down on their heads,**

[22:20] Whereby that which is **in their bellies, and their skins** too, will be melted;

[22:21] And for them are hooked rods of iron.

[22:22] **Whenever,** in their anguish, **they would go forth from thence they are driven back therein*** and (it is said unto them): Taste the doom of burning.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom.**"

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one,** and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner,** and **the upper like the lower,** and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female;** when you **make eyes in the place of an eye, a hand in the place of a hand, a foot in the place of a foot,** and **a likeness in the place of a likeness;** then **you'll enter [the kingdom]."**

* 22:22 **They would go forth from thence they are driven back therein:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Rather, the kingdom is **inside** of you, and it is **outside** of you," Saying 3.)

[22:23] **Lo!** Allah will cause **those who believe and do good works to enter Gardens** underneath which rivers flow, wherein they will be allowed armlets of gold, and pearls, and their raiment therein will be silk.

[22:24] **They are guided** unto **gentle speech; they are guided unto the path** of **the Glorious One**.

[22:25] **Lo!** **those who** disbelieve and bar (men) from the way of Allah and from **the Inviolable Place of Worship**, which We have appointed for **mankind together**, the **dweller therein and the nomad**: **whosoever** seeketh wrongful partiality therein, him We shall cause to taste a painful doom.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**" **Jesus said** to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:24 **Gentle speech...** [&] **The path** of **the Glorious One**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If **two make peace in this one** house" or "**When you make the two into one**, you'll become **Children of Humanity**, & **if you say** 'Mountain, go away!', it'll go," Saying 46 & 106.)

[22:26] And (remember) when We prepared for Abraham **the place of the (holy) House**, saying: Ascribe thou no thing **as** partner unto Me, and purify **My House for those who make** the round (thereof) and **those who stand and those who bow** and **make** prostration.

[22:27] And proclaim unto **mankind** the pilgrimage. They will come unto thee on **foot** and on every lean camel; they will come from every deep ravine,

[22:28] That they may witness things that are of benefit to them, and mention the name of Allah on appointed days over the beast of cattle that He hath bestowed upon them. **Then** eat thereof and feed therewith the poor unfortunate.

[22:29] **Then** let them **make** an end of their unkemptness and pay their vows and go around the ancient House.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**." They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

[22:30] That (is the command). And **whoso magnifieth the sacred things of Allah**, it will be well for him **in the sight* of his Lord**. The cattle are lawful unto you save that which hath been told you. So shun the filth of idols, and shun **lying speech**,*

[22:31] Turning unto Allah (only), not ascribing partners unto Him; for **whoso** ascribeth partners unto Allah, **it is as** if he had fallen from **the sky** and the birds had snatched him or the wind had blown him to **a far-off place**.

[22:32] That (is the command). And **whoso magnifieth the offerings consecrated to Allah**, it surely is from devotion of **the hearts**,

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:30 It will be well for him **in the sight of his Lord**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Don't lie, & don't do what you hate, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**," [Saying 6](#).)

[22:33] Therein are benefits for you for an appointed term; and afterward they are brought for sacrifice unto **the ancient House**.

[22:34] And for every nation have We appointed a ritual, that they may mention the name of Allah over the beast of cattle that He hath given them for food; and your **God is One** God, therefor surrender unto Him. And give **good tidings** (O Muhammad) to the humble,

[22:35] **Whose hearts fear** when Allah is mentioned,* and the patient of whatever may befall them, and **those who establish worship and who spend of that We have bestowed on them**.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:35 When Allah is mentioned: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you **make the two into one**," Saying 22.)

[22:36] And the camels! We have appointed them among the ceremonies of Allah. Therein ye have much good. So **mention the name of Allah** over them when they are drawn up in lines. Then when their flanks fall (dead), eat thereof and feed the beggar and the suppliant. **Thus have We made them subject unto you**, that haply ye may give thanks.

[22:37] Their flesh and their food reach not Allah, but the devotion from you reacheth Him. **Thus have We made them subject unto you** that ye may magnify Allah that **He hath guided you**. And **give good tidings** (O Muhammad) to the good.

[22:38] **Lo!** Allah defendeth **those who are true**. **Lo!** Allah loveth not each treacherous ingrate.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**." They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**" **Jesus said** to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:37 **Give good tidings**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll **give you what** no eye has ever seen, **what** no ear has ever heard, **what** no hand has ever touched, & **what** no human mind has ever thought," Saying 17.)

[22:39] Sanction is given unto **those who fight** because they have been wronged; and **Allah is indeed Able** to **give*** them victory;

[22:40] **Those who have been driven from their homes unjustly only because they said: Our Lord is Allah** - For had it not been for Allah's repelling some men by means of others, cloisters and churches and oratories and mosques, wherein the name of Allah is oft mentioned, would assuredly have been pulled down. Verily Allah helpeth **one who helpeth Him. Lo!** Allah is Strong, Almighty -

[22:41] **Those who, if We give* them power in the land, establish worship** and pay the poor-due and enjoin kindness and forbid iniquity. And Allah's is the sequel of events.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom.**"

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom].**"

* 22:39 **Allah is indeed Able** to **give**: (C.f. 22:37.)

[22:42] If they deny thee (Muhammad), even so the folk of Noah, and (the tribes of) A'ad and Thamud, before thee, denied (Our messengers);

[22:43] And the folk of Abraham and the folk of Lot;

[22:44] (And) the dwellers in Midian. And Moses was denied; but I indulged the disbelievers a long while, then **I seized them**, and how (terrible) was My abhorrence!

[22:45] How many a township have **We destroyed*** while it was sinful, so that it lieth (to this day) in ruins, and (how many) a deserted well and lofty tower!

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:45 **We destroyed**: (C.f. "If someone is **destroyed [& reunited]**, they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," Saying 61.)

[22:46] Have they not **travelled** in the land, and have they **hearts*** wherewith to feel and **ears*** wherewith to hear ? For indeed it is not the **eyes*** that grow blind, but it is the hearts, which are within the bosoms, that grow blind.

[22:47] And they will bid thee **hasten** on the Doom, and Allah faileth not His promise, but **lo! a Day with Allah is as a thousand years**** of what ye reckon.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**" **Jesus said** to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:46 **Hearts... ears... eyes:** (See footnote on 22:37)

** 22:47 **A Day with Allah is as a thousand years:** (C.f. "One day is with the Lord **as a thousand years**, & a thousand years as one day... what manner of persons ought ye to be... Looking for & **hasting... the day of God**, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, & the elements shall melt with fervent heat?" 2 Peter 3:8, 11-12. See also "The day," Saying 57.)

[22:48] And how many a township did I suffer long though it was sinful! Then **I grasped it. Unto Me is the return.**

[22:49] Say: O **mankind!** I am only a plain warner unto you.

[22:50] **Those who believe and do good works,** for them is pardon and a rich provision;

[22:51] While **those who** strive to thwart **Our revelations,** such are rightful owners of the Fire.

[22:52] Never sent We **a messenger or a prophet** before thee but **when** He recited (the message) Satan proposed (opposition) in respect of that which he recited thereof. But Allah abolisheth that which Satan proposeth. Then Allah establisheth **His revelations.** Allah is Knower, Wise;

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing.** He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom.**"

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one,** and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner,** and **the upper like the lower,** and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female;** when you **make eyes in the place of an eye,** **a hand in the place of a hand,** **a foot in the place of a foot,** and **a likeness in the place of a likeness;** then **you'll enter [the kingdom]."**

[22:53] That **He may make** that which the devil proposeth a temptation for **those in whose** hearts is a disease, and **those whose** hearts are hardened - **Lo!** the evil-doers are in **open schism*** -

[22:54] And that **those who have been given knowledge** may know that it is the truth from thy Lord, so that they may believe therein and their hearts may submit humbly unto Him. **Lo!** Allah verily is guiding **those who believe unto a right path.**

[22:55] And **those who** disbelieve **will not** cease to be in doubt thereof **until** the Hour come upon them unawares, or there come unto them **the doom of a disastrous day.***

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing.** He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom.**"

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one,** and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner,** and **the upper like the lower,** and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female;** when you **make eyes in the place of an eye,** a **hand in the place of a hand,** a **foot in the place of a foot,** and a **likeness in the place of a likeness;** then **you'll enter [the kingdom]."**

* 22:53 **Open schism... until... the doom of a disastrous day:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "On the day when you were **one,** you became **two** [or **divided**]. But when you become **divided,** what will you do?" Saying 11.)

[22:56] The Sovereignty on that day will be Allah's, He will judge between them. Then those who believed and did good works will be in Gardens of Delight,

[22:57] While those who disbelieved and denied Our revelations, for them will be a shameful doom.

[22:58] Those who fled their homes for the cause of Allah and then were slain or died, Allah verily will provide for them a good provision. Lo! Allah, He verily is Best of all who make provision.

[22:59] Assuredly He will cause them to enter by an entry that they will love. Lo! Allah verily is Knower, Indulgent.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some little children nursing. He said to his disciples, "These nursing children can be compared to those who enter the kingdom." They said to him, "Then we'll enter the kingdom as little children?" Jesus said to them, "When you make the two into one, and make the inner like the outer and the outer like the inner, and the upper like the lower, and so make the male and the female a single one so that the male won't be male nor the female female; when you make eyes in the place of an eye, a hand in the place of a hand, a foot in the place of a foot, and a likeness in the place of a likeness; then you'll enter [the kingdom]."

* 22:56,59 He will cause them to enter by an entry that they will love... Then... in Gardens of Delight: (C.f. Jesus said, "Then you'll enter [the kingdom," Saying 22.)

[22:60] That (is so). And **whoso hath** retaliated with the **like** of that which he was made to suffer and **then** hath (again) been wronged, Allah will succour him. **Lo!** Allah verily is Mild, Forgiving.

[22:61] That is because Allah **maketh** the **night** to pass into the **day** and **maketh** the **day** to pass into the **night**, and because Allah is Hearer, **Seer**.

[22:62] That is because Allah, He is the True, and that whereon they call instead of Him, it is the false, and because Allah, He is the High, the Great.

[22:63] **Seest** thou not how Allah sendeth down water from **the sky** and **then the earth** becometh green upon the morrow ? **Lo!** Allah is Subtile, Aware.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**." They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

[22:64] Unto Him belongeth **all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth**. **Lo!** Allah, He verily is the Absolute, the Owner of Praise.

[22:65] Hast thou not **seen** how **Allah hath made all** that is in **the earth subservient unto you** ? And the ship runneth upon **the sea** by His command, and He holdeth back **the heaven** from falling on **the earth** unless by His leave. **Lo!** Allah is, for **mankind**, Full of Pity, Merciful.

[22:66] And **He it is Who gave you life**, then He will cause you to die, and then will **give you life** (again). **Lo!** **man** is verily an ingrate.

[22:67] Unto each nation have We given sacred rites which they are to **perform**; so let them not dispute with thee of the matter, but **summon** thou unto thy Lord. **Lo!** thou indeed followest **right guidance**.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**." They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

[22:68] And if they wrangle with thee, say: Allah is Best Aware of **what ye do**.

[22:69] Allah will judge between you **on the Day of Resurrection** concerning that wherein ye used to **differ**.

[22:70] Hast thou not known that Allah knoweth all that is in **the heaven and the earth**? **Lo!** it is in a record. **Lo!** that is easy for Allah.

[22:71] And they worship instead of Allah that for which **He hath sent down** no warrant, and that whereof they have no knowledge. For evil-doers there is no helper.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

[22:72] And when **Our revelations** are recited unto them, thou knowest the denial in the faces of **those who** disbelieve; they all but attack **those who recite Our revelations** unto them. Say: Shall I proclaim unto you worse than that ? The Fire! Allah hath promised it for **those who** disbelieve. **A hapless journey's end!**

[22:73] O **mankind!** **A similitude is coined**, so pay ye heed to it: **Lo! those on whom** ye call beside Allah will never create a fly though they **combine together for the purpose**. And if the fly took something from them, they could not rescue it from it. So weak are (both) the seeker and the sought!

[22:74] They measure not Allah His rightful measure. **Lo!** Allah is Strong, Almighty.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**." They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**" **Jesus said** to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:73 **Combine together for the purpose**: (C.f. **Jesus said, Make the two into one then you'll enter the kingdom**," Saying 22.)

[22:75] Allah chooseth from the angels **messengers**, and (also) from **mankind**. **Lo!** Allah is Hearer, **Seer**.

[22:76] He knoweth all that is **before** them and all that is **behind** them, and **unto Allah all things are returned**.

[22:77] O **ye who believe!** Bow down and prostrate yourselves, and worship your Lord, and **do good**, that haply ye may prosper.

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**."

They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:76 **Unto Allah all things are returned... do good**: (C.f. **Jesus said, Make the two into one... the upper like the lower**, Saying 22.)

[22:78] And **strive for Allah with the endeavour which is His right**. He hath chosen you and hath not laid upon you in religion any hardship; the faith of your father Abraham (is yours). **He hath named you Muslims of old time** and in **this (Scripture)**, that **the messenger** may be a witness against you, and that ye may be witnesses against **mankind**. So establish worship, pay the poor-due, and hold fast to Allah. He is your Protecting friend. A blessed Patron and a blessed Helper!

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can **be compared to those who enter the kingdom**." They said to him, "Then **we'll enter the kingdom as little children?**"

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and **make the inner like the outer** and **the outer like the inner**, and **the upper like the lower**, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male won't be male nor the female female**; when you **make eyes in the place of an eye**, **a hand in the place of a hand**, **a foot in the place of a foot**, and **a likeness in the place of a likeness**; then **you'll enter [the kingdom]**."

* 22:78 **Strive for Allah with the endeavour which is His right**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, **Make the two into one**.)

23. al-Mu'minun: The Believers

[23:1] **Successful indeed are the believers**

[23:2] **Who are humble** in their prayers,

[23:3] And **who shun vain conversation,**

[23:4] And **who are payers** of the poor-due;

[23:5] And **who guard their modesty** -

[23:6] Save from their wives or **the (slaves)** that their right hands possess, for then they are not blameworthy,

[23:7] But **whoso craveth beyond that, such are transgressors** -

[23:8] And **who are shepherds of their pledge and their covenant,**

[23:9] And **who pay heed to their prayers.**

[23:10] **These are the heirs**

[23:11] **Who will inherit paradise.** There they will abide.

[23:12] Verily **We created man from** a product of wet earth;

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one."

[23:13] Then placed him **as** a drop (of seed) in a safe lodging;

[23:14] Then fashioned We the drop a clot, then fashioned We the clot a little lump, then fashioned We the little lump bones, **then clothed the bones with flesh,*** and then produced it **as another creation**. So blessed be Allah, the Best of creators!

[23:15] Then lo! after that ye surely die.

[23:16] Then lo! **on the Day of Resurrection ye are raised** (again).

[23:17] And We have created above you **seven paths,**** and We are never unmindful of creation.

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, **one out of a thousand** and **two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one.**"

* 23:14 **Then clothed the bones with flesh:** (C.f. Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. [Jesus] **said** to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can be compared to **those who enter the kingdom**," Saying 22)

** 23:17 **Seven Paths:** (C.f. **Seven Pairs of the Path:** "**Make the two One... [&] Enter the kingdom.**" **1.** Inner & Outer. **2.** Upper & Lower. **3.** Male & Female; **4.** Eyes in Eye. **5.** Hand in Hand. **6.** Foot in Foot. And **7.** Likeness in Likeness," Saying 22.)

[23:18] And we send down from **the sky** water in measure, and We give it lodging in **the earth**, and **lo! We are Able to withdraw it.***

[23:19] Then We produce for you therewith **gardens of date-palms** and grapes, wherein is much fruit for you and whereof ye eat;

[23:20] And **a tree that springeth forth** from Mount Sinai that groweth oil and relish for the eaters.

[23:21] And lo! **in the cattle** there is verily a lesson for you. We give you to drink of that which is **in** their bellies, and many uses have ye in them, and of them do ye eat;

[23:22] And **on** them and **on the ship** ye are carried.

[23:23] And **We verily sent Noah** unto his folk, and he said: O my people! Serve Allah. Ye have no other God save Him. Will ye not ward off (evil) ?

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one."

* 23:18 **The sky... the earth... lo! We are Able to withdraw it:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "The heavens & the earth will be rolled up in your presence. And the one who lives from the living one will not see death."** "**Make the two One... the above like the below [& Enter the kingdom,**" Saying 111 & 22.)

[23:24] But **the chieftains of his folk, who disbelieved**, said: This is only a mortal like you who would **make himself superior*** to you. Had Allah willed, **He surely could have sent down angels**. We heard not of this in the case of our fathers of old.

[23:25] He is only a man **in** whom is a madness, so **watch**** him for a while.

[23:26] He said: My Lord! Help me because they deny me.

[23:27] Then We inspired in him, saying: **Make the ship** under **Our eyes**** and Our inspiration. Then, when Our command cometh and the oven gusheth water, introduce therein of every (kind) **two spouses**, and thy household save him thereof against whom **the Word** hath already gone forth. And plead not with Me on behalf of **those who have done wrong**. Lo! they will be drowned.

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one.**"

* 23:18,24 **Make himself superior**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The one** who **lives** from **the living one** will not see death." "**Whoever finds himself is superior** to the world?" "**Make the two One... [&] Enter the kingdom**," Saying 111 & 22.)

** 23:27 **Make the ship...** under **Our eyes**: "**Make the two into One...** above **like** below... [&] **eyes in the place of an eye** [&] **Enter the kingdom**," Saying 22.)

[23:28] And when thou art on board **the ship**, thou and **whoso is with thee**, then say: Praise be to **Allah who hath saved us from the wrongdoing folk!**

[23:29] And say: My Lord! Cause me to land at a blessed landing-place, for Thou art Best of all who **bring to land**.

[23:30] Lo! herein verily are portents, for lo! **We are ever putting (mankind) to the test**.

[23:31] Then, after them, We brought forth another generation;

[23:32] And **we sent among them a messenger of their own**,* saying: Serve Allah, Ye have no other God save Him. Will ye not **ward off** (evil) ?

[23:33] And **the chieftains of his folk, who disbelieved and denied** the meeting of the Hereafter, and whom We had made soft in the life of the world, said: **This is only a mortal** like you, who eateth of that whereof ye eat and drinketh of that ye drink.

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one.**"

* 23:32 **We sent among them a messenger of their own**, saying: Serve Allah... [but] **his folk... disbelieved and denied**: (**Jesus said**, "No **prophet is welcome in their own village**," Saying 31.)

[23:34] If ye were to obey **a mortal** like yourselves, then, lo! ye surely would be losers.

[23:35] Doth he promise you that you, when ye are dead and have become dust and bones, will (again) **be brought forth** ?

[23:36] Begone, begone, with that which ye are promised!

[23:37] There is naught but our life of the world; we die and we live, and we shall not **be raised (again)**.

[23:38] He is only a man who hath invented a lie about Allah. We are not going to put faith in him.

[23:39] He said: **My Lord! Help me** because they deny me.

[23:40] He said: **In a little while they surely will become repentant.***

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one."

* 23:40 **In a little while they surely will become repentant:** (C.f. Confidence: **Jesus said**, "I stood in the middle of the world & appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk... My soul ached for the children of humanity... They came into the world empty & plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll repent [& change]," Saying 28.)

[23:41] So the (Awful) Cry overtook them rightfully, and **We made them** like as wreckage (that a torrent hurleth). **A far removal** for **wrongdoing folk!**

[23:42] Then after them **We brought forth** other generations.

[23:43] No nation can outstrip its term, nor yet postpone it.

[23:44] Then **We sent our messengers one** after **another**. Whenever **its messenger** came unto a nation they denied him; so **We caused them to follow one another** (to disaster) and **We made them** bywords. **A far removal** for **folk who believe not!**

[23:45] Then **We sent Moses and his brother Aaron** with **Our tokens and a clear warrant**

[23:46] Unto **Pharaoh and his chiefs**, but they scorned (them) and **they were despotic folk**.

[23:47] And they said: Shall we put faith in **two mortals** like **ourselves**, and whose folk are servile unto us ?

[23:48] So they denied them, and became of **those who were destroyed**.

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you**, **one out of a thousand** and **two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one**."

[23:49] And We verily gave **Moses the Scripture**, that haply **they might go aright**.

[23:50] And **We made the son of Mary and his mother** a portent, and **We gave** them refuge on a height, a place of flocks and watersprings.

[23:51] O **ye messengers!** Eat of the good things, and **do right**. Lo! I am Aware of what ye do.

[23:52] And lo! this **your religion is one religion** and I am your Lord, so keep your duty unto Me.

[23:53] But they (**mankind**) have **broken their religion among them into sects**, each group rejoicing in its tenets.

[23:54] So **leave them in their error till a time.***

[23:55] Think they that in the wealth and sons wherewith **We provide them**.

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one**."

* 23:54 **Leave them in their error till a time:** (C.f. "**He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: & he which is filthy, let him be filthy still...** [**Jesus said**], **Behold, I come suddenly**," [Revelation 22:11-12](#). **Jesus said**, "Your leaders tell you... **Look...** in heaven [or]... in the sea... **Rather**, the kingdom is within you & outside of you," [Saying 3](#). See also [Saying 22](#) & [106](#).)

[23:56] **We hasten unto them** with **good things** ? Nay, but they perceive not.

[23:57] Lo! **those who go in awe** for fear of their Lord.

[23:58] And **those who believe** in **the revelations** of their Lord,

[23:59] And **those who ascribe not partners** unto their Lord,

[23:60] And **those who give** that which they give with hearts afraid because **they are about to return** unto their Lord,

[23:61] **These race for the good things**,* and they shall win them in the race.

[23:62] And we task not any soul beyond its scope, and with Us is **a Record which speaketh the truth**, and they will not be wronged.

Saying 23: **Those Who are Chosen**

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you**, **one out of a thousand** and **two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one**."

* 23:61 **These race for the good things**, & they shall win: (C.f. "Know ye not that **they which run in a race** run all, but **one** receiveth the prize? So **run, that ye may obtain**," [1 Corinthians 9:24](#).)

[23:63] Nay, but **their hearts are in ignorance** of this (Qur'an), and they have other works, besides, which they are doing;

[23:64] Till when **We grasp their luxurious ones** with the punishment, behold! they supplicate.

[23:65] Supplicate not this day! Assuredly ye will not be helped by Us.

[23:66] **My revelations** were recited unto **you**, but **ye** used to **turn back on your heels**,

[23:67] In scorn thereof. Nightly did **ye** rave **together**.

[23:68] Have they not pondered **the Word**, or hath that come unto **them** which came not unto their fathers of old ?

[23:69] Or know they not **their messenger**, and so reject **him*** ?

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you**, **one out of a thousand** and **two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one**."

* 23:69 They [know] not **their messenger**, and so reject **him**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "He that receiveth you [my disciples] receiveth **me**, and he that receiveth **me** receiveth Him that sent **me**," [Matthew 10:40](#).)

[23:70] Or say they: There is a madness in him ? Nay, but **he bringeth** them **the Truth**; and **most of them are haters** of **the Truth**.

[23:71] And if **the Truth** had followed their desires, verily the heavens and the earth and whosoever is therein had been corrupted. Nay, We have brought them **their Reminder**, but from **their Reminder they** now **turn away**.

[23:72] Or dost thou ask of them (O Muhammad) any tribute ? But the bounty of thy Lord is better, for He is Best of all who make provision.

[23:73] And lo! thou summonest them indeed unto **a straight path**.

[23:74] And lo! **those who believe not** in the Hereafter are indeed **astray from the path**.

[23:75] Though We had mercy on them and relieved them of the harm afflicting them, **they** still would **wander blindly*** on in their contumacy.

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you**, **one out of a thousand** and **two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one**."

* 23:75 **They** still would **wander blindly**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**They** are **blind** in their hearts & do not have sight... If a **blind** man **leads** a **blind** man, **they** will both **fall** into a pit." Saying 28 & 34.)

[23:76] Already have **We grasped them** with punishment, but **they humble not themselves** unto their Lord, **nor do they pray,**

[23:77] Until, when **We open for them** the gate of extreme punishment, behold! **they are aghast thereat.**

[23:78] He it is Who hath created for you ears and eyes and hearts. Small thanks give ye!

[23:79] And **He it is Who hath sown you** broadcast in the earth, and unto Him **ye will be gathered.**

[23:80] And He it is Who giveth life and causeth death, and His is the difference of night and day. **Have ye then no sense ?**

[23:81] Nay, but they say the like of that which said the men of old;

[23:82] They say: When **we are dead** and have become (mere) dust and bones, shall we then, forsooth, **be raised** again ?

[23:83] **We** were already promised this, **we** and our forefathers. Lo! this is naught but fables of the men of old.

[23:84] Say: **Unto Whom (belongeth)** the earth and **whosoever** is therein, if ye have knowledge ?

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one."

[23:85] They will say: Unto Allah. Say: Will ye not then remember ?

[23:86] Say: Who is Lord of the seven heavens, and Lord of the Tremendous Throne ?

[23:87] They will say: **Unto Allah (all that belongeth)**. Say: Will ye not then keep duty (unto Him) ?

[23:88] Say: **In Whose hand is the dominion over all things** and He protecteth, while against Him there is no protection, if ye have knowledge ?

[23:89] They will say: **Unto Allah (all that belongeth)**. Say: How then **are ye bewitched** ?

[23:90] Nay, but **We have brought them the Truth**, and lo! **they are liars**.

[23:91] **Allah hath not chosen any son**, nor is there any god along with Him; else would each god have assuredly championed that which he created, and some of them would assuredly have overcome others. Glorified be Allah above all that they allege.

[23:92] Knower of the Invisible and the Visible! and Exalted be **He over all** that they ascribe **as partners** (unto Him)!

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one."

[23:93] Say: My Lord! If Thou shouldst show me that which they are promised.

[23:94] My Lord! then **set me not among the wrongdoing folk.**

[23:95] And verily We are Able to show thee that which **We have promised** them.

[23:96] **Repel evil with that which is better.** We are Best Aware of that which **they allege.**

[23:97] And say: My Lord! **I seek refuge in Thee** from suggestions of **the evil ones,**

[23:98] And **I seek refuge in Thee,** my Lord, lest **they be present with** me,

[23:99] Until, when death cometh unto **one** of **them,** he saith: My Lord! Send me back,

[23:100] That I may do right in that which I have left behind! But nay! It is but a word that he speaketh; and behind them is **a barrier** until the day when **they are raised.**

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you,** **one out of a thousand** and **two out of ten thousand,** and **they'll stand as a single one.**"

* 23:96 **Repel evil with that which is better:** (C.f. "Be not overcome of evil, but **overcome evil with good,**" [Romans 12:21](#).)

[23:101] And when the trumpet is blown there will be **no kinship** among them that day, nor will they ask of **one** another.

[23:102] Then **those whose scales are heavy**, they are the successful.

[23:103] And **those whose scales are light** are **those who lose their souls**, in hell abiding.

[23:104] The fire burneth their faces, and **they are glum** therein.

[23:105] (It will be said): Were not **My revelations** recited unto you, and then ye used to deny them ?

[23:106] They will say: Our Lord! Our evil fortune conquered us, and **we were erring folk**.

[23:107] Our Lord! Oh, **bring us forth from** hence! If we return (to evil) then indeed **we shall be wrong-doers**.

[23:108] He saith: **Begone therein**, and speak not unto Me.

[23:109] Lo! there was a party of **My slaves** who said: Our Lord! We believe, therefor forgive us and have mercy on us for Thou art Best of all who show mercy;

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, **one out of a thousand** and **two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one**."

[23:110] But **ye chose them** for a laughing-stock until they caused you to forget remembrance of Me, while ye laughed at them.

[23:111] Lo! **I have rewarded them** this day forasmuch as **they were steadfast** in that they, even **they, are the triumphant**.*

[23:112] He will say: How long tarried ye in the earth, counting by years ?

[23:113] They will say: We tarried by a day or part of a day. Ask of **those who keep count!**

[23:114] He will say: Ye tarried but a little if ye only knew.

[23:115] Deemed ye then that **We had created you** for naught, and that ye would not **be returned unto Us** ?

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "**I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand**, and **they'll stand as a single one**."

* 23:109,111 **My slaves**... forasmuch as they were **steadfast**... they, are **the triumphant**: (C.f. **He said**, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death... Whoever seeks shouldn't stop until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be [...] amazed, and **reign over the All**," [Saying 1-2](#)).

Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's **suffered [patiently]**. They have found life," [Saying 58](#).

[23:116] **Now Allah be Exalted, the True King!***
There is no God save Him, the Lord of the Throne of
Grace.

[23:117] **He who crieth unto any other god** along
with Allah hath no proof thereof. His reckoning is
only with his Lord. Lo! **disbelievers** will not be
successful.

[23:118] And (O Muhammad) say: **My Lord! Forgive and
have mercy**, for Thou art Best of all who show
mercy.

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand
and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a
single one."

* 23:116 **Now Allah be Exalted, the True King:** (C.f.
Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am
the All. The All has come from me and unfolds
toward me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll
find me there," [Saying 77](#).

Jesus said, "Whoever has become rich should become
a ruler, and whoever has power should renounce it,"
[Saying 81](#).)

24. an-Nur: The Light

[24:1] (Here is) a surah which **We have revealed** and enjoined, and wherein **We have revealed** plain tokens, that haply **ye may take heed**.

[24:2] **The adulterer and the adulteress**, scourge ye each one of them (with) a hundred stripes. And let not pity for the twain withhold you from obedience to Allah, if ye **believe in Allah** and **the Last Day**. And let a party of believers **witness** their punishment.

[24:3] **The adulterer** shall not marry save **an adulteress or an idolatress**, and **the adulteress** none shall marry save **an adulterer or an idolater**. All that is forbidden unto **believers**.

[24:4] And **those who accuse** honourable women but bring not four witnesses, scourge them (with) eighty stripes and never (afterward) accept their testimony - **They indeed are evil-doers** -

[24:5] Save **those who afterward repent and make amends**. (For such) **lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 24: Light

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

[24:6] As for **those who accuse** their wives but have no witnesses except themselves; let the testimony of one of them be four testimonies, (swearing) by Allah that **he is of those who speak the truth**;

[24:7] And yet a fifth, invoking the curse of Allah on him if he is of **those who lie**.

[24:8] And it shall avert the punishment from her if she bear witness before Allah four times that **the thing he saith is indeed false**,

[24:9] And a fifth (time) that **the wrath of Allah** be upon her if **he speaketh truth**.

[24:10] And had it not been for the grace of Allah and His mercy unto you, and that Allah is Clement, Wise, (ye had been undone).

[24:11] **Lo!** **they who spread the slander** are a gang among you. Deem it not a bad thing for you; nay, it is good for you. Unto **every man of them** (will be paid) that which he hath earned of the sin; and as for **him among them who had the greater share** therein, his will be an awful doom.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

[24:12] Why did not **the believers, men and women**, when **ye heard it**, **think good of their own own folk**, and say: It is a **manifest untruth** ?

[24:13] Why did they not produce four witnesses ? Since they produce not witnesses, **they verily are liars in the sight** of Allah.

[24:14] Had it not been for the grace of Allah and His mercy unto you in **the world** and the Hereafter **an awful doom** had overtaken you for that whereof ye murmured.

[24:15] When ye welcomed it with your tongues, and uttered with your mouths that whereof ye had no knowledge, ye counted it a trifle. **In the sight** of Allah it is very great.

[24:16] **Wherefor, when ye heard it**, said ye not: It is not for **us** to speak of this. Glory be to Thee (O Allah)! This is awful calumny.

[24:17] Allah admonisheth you that ye repeat not the like thereof ever, if **ye are** (in truth) **believers**.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

[24:18] And He expoundeth unto you **the revelations**. Allah is Knower, Wise.

[24:19] **Lo! those who love that slander** should be spread concerning **those who believe**, theirs will be a painful punishment **in the world** and the Hereafter. **Allah knoweth. Ye know not.**

[24:20] Had it not been for the grace of Allah and His mercy unto you, and that Allah is Clement, Merciful, (ye had been undone).

[24:21] O **ye who believe!** Follow not the footsteps of the devil. Unto **whomsoever followeth the footsteps of the devil**, **lo!** he commandeth filthiness and wrong. Had it not been for the grace of Allah and His mercy unto you, not one of you would ever have grown pure. But Allah causeth **whom** He will to grow. And **Allah is Hearer, Knower.**

[24:22] And let not **those who possess dignity** and ease among you swear not to give to the near of kin and to the needy, and to fugitives for the cause of Allah. Let them forgive and **show indulgence**. Yearn ye not that Allah may forgive you ? Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

[24:23] **Lo!** as for **those who traduce virtuous, believing women** (who are) careless, cursed are they **in the world** and the Hereafter. Theirs will be an awful doom

[24:24] On the day when their tongues and their hands and their feet testify against them as to what they used to do,

[24:25] On that day Allah will pay them their just due, and **they will know** that Allah, **He is the Manifest Truth.**

[24:26] **Vile women are for vile men, and vile men for vile women.** Good women are for good men, and good men for good women; such are innocent of that which people say: For them is pardon and a bountiful provision.

[24:27] O **ye who believe!** Enter not **houses** other than your own **without** first announcing your presence and **invoking peace*** upon the folk thereof. That is better for you, that ye may be heedful.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

* 24:27 Enter not **houses...** without... **invoking peace:** (C.f. To the **disciples** he sent, **Jesus said,** "Into whatsoever **house** ye enter, first say, **Peace be to this house,**" [Luke 10:5.](#))

[24:28] And **if ye find no-one therein, still enter not until permission hath been given.** And if it be said unto you: Go away again, then go away, for it is purer for you. Allah **knoweth what ye do.**

[24:29] (It is) no sin for you to enter **uninhabited houses** wherein is comfort for you. Allah knoweth what ye proclaim and **what ye hide.**

[24:30] Tell **the believing men** to lower their gaze and be modest. That is purer for them. **Lo!** Allah is **aware** of **what they do.**

[24:31] And tell **the believing women** to lower their gaze and be modest, and to display of their adornment only that which is apparent, and to draw their veils over their bosoms, and not to reveal their adornment save to their own husbands or fathers or husbands' fathers, or their sons or their husbands' sons, or their brothers or their brothers' sons or sisters' sons, or their women, or their slaves, or male attendants who lack vigour, or children who know naught of women's nakedness. And let them not stamp their feet so as to reveal what they hide of their adornment. And turn **unto Allah** together, **O believers,** in order that ye may succeed.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

[24:32] And marry such of you as are solitary and the pious of your slaves and maid-servants. If they be poor, Allah will enrich them of His bounty. Allah is of ample means, Aware.

[24:33] And let **those who cannot find** a match keep chaste till Allah give them independence by His grace. And such of your slaves as seek a writing (of emancipation), write it for them **if ye are aware** of aught of good in them, and bestow upon them of the wealth of Allah which He hath bestowed upon you. Force not your slave-girls to whoredom that ye may seek enjoyment of the life of **the world**, if they would preserve their chastity. And if one force them, then (unto them), after their compulsion, **lo!** Allah will be Forgiving, Merciful.

[24:34] And verily We have sent down for you **revelations that make plain**, and the example of those who passed away before you. An admonition unto those who ward off (evil).

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

[24:35] **Allah is the Light of the heavens and the earth. The similitude of His light is as a niche wherein is a lamp. The lamp is in a glass. The glass is as it were a shining star.** (This lamp is) kindled from a blessed tree, an olive neither of the East nor of the West, whose oil would almost glow forth (of itself) though no fire touched it. **Light upon light. Allah guideth unto His light** whom He will. And **Allah speaketh to mankind in allegories**, for Allah is **Knower** of all things.

[24:36] (**This lamp is found**) **in houses** which Allah hath allowed to be exalted and **that His name shall be remembered** therein. Therein do offer praise to Him at morn and evening.

[24:37] **Men whom neither merchandise nor sale beguileth** from remembrance of Allah and constancy in prayer and paying to the poor their due; who fear a day when hearts and eyeballs will be overturned;

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

* 24:35 **Allah is the Light... The similitude of His light... is a lamp... Light upon light... [This lamp is found] in houses:** (C.f. The disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are... Jesus said, 'Light exists within a person of light,'**" Saying 24.)

[24:38] That Allah may reward them with **the best of what they did**, and increase reward for them of His bounty. Allah giveth blessings without stint to whom He will.

[24:39] As for **those who disbelieve**, their deeds are as a mirage in a desert. **The thirsty one supposeth it to be water till he cometh unto it and findeth it naught, and findeth, in the place thereof**, Allah who payeth him his due; and Allah is swift at reckoning.

[24:40] Or **as darkness on a vast, abysmal sea**. There covereth him a wave, above which is a wave, above which is a cloud. **Layer upon layer of darkness**. When he holdeth out his hand **he scarce can see it**. And he for whom Allah hath **not appointed light, for him there is no light**.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world**. If they don't **shine, there's darkness.**"

* 24:40 **As darkness on a vast, abysmal sea... Layer upon layer of darkness... he for whom Allah hath not appointed light, for him there is no light:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If they don't shine, there's darkness,"** Saying 22.)

[24:41] **Hast thou not seen that Allah, He it is Whom all who are in the heavens and the earth praise**, and the birds in their flight ? Of each He knoweth verily the worship and the praise; and **Allah is Aware of what they do.**

[24:42] And **unto Allah** belongeth the Sovereignty of **the heavens and the earth**, and **unto Allah is the journeying.**

[24:43] **Hast thou not seen** how Allah wafteth the clouds, then gathereth them, then maketh them layers, and **thou seest** the rain come forth from between them; He sendeth down from the heaven mountains wherein is hail, and smiteth therewith whom He will, and averteth it from whom He will. **The flashing of His lightning** all but snatcheth away **the sight.**

[24:44] Allah causeth the revolution of **the day** and **the night.** **Lo!** herein is indeed a lesson for **those who see.**

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

* 24:42 **Unto Allah is the journeying:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it,**" Saying 22.)

[24:45] Allah hath created every animal of water. Of them is (a kind) that goeth upon its belly and (a kind) that goeth upon two legs and (a kind) that goeth upon four. Allah createth what He will. **Lo! Allah is Able to do** all things.

[24:46] Verily We have sent down **revelations** and **explained them**. **Allah guideth whom He will** unto a **straight path**.

[24:47] And **they say: We believe in Allah** and **the messenger**, and **we** obey; then after that a faction of them turn away. **Such are not believers**.

[24:48] And when they appeal **unto Allah** and **His messenger** to judge between them, **lo!** a faction of them are averse;

[24:49] But if right had been with them **they would have come unto him** willingly.

[24:50] Is there **in their hearts a disease, or have they doubts, or fear** they lest Allah and **His messenger** should wrong them in judgment? Nay, but **such are evil-doers**.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it."

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness."

[24:51] **The saying of (all true) believers** when they appeal unto Allah and **His messenger** to judge between them is only that they say: **We hear and we obey**. And **such are the successful**.

[24:52] He who obeyeth Allah and **His messenger**, and feareth Allah, and keepeth duty (unto Him): such indeed are the victorious.

[24:53] They swear by Allah solemnly that, **if thou order them, they will go forth**. Say: **Swear not; known obedience (is better)**.* **Lo!** Allah is Informed **of what ye do**.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it**."

He said to them, "**Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness**."

* 24:53 They swear by Allah solemnly that, **if thou order them, they will go forth**. Say: **Swear not; known obedience is better**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A certain man had two sons; & he came to the first, and said, Son, **go work to day in my vineyard**. He answered & said, **I will not: but afterward he repented, & went**. And he came to the second, & said likewise. And he answered & said, **I go, sir: & went not**. Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first," [Matthew 21:28-31](#). See also "When **you go** into any land," [Saying 14](#).)

[24:54] Say: **Obey Allah and obey the messenger**. But if ye turn away, then (it is) for him (to do) only that **wherewith** he hath been charged, **and for you (to do) only that wherewith ye have been charged**. **If ye obey him, ye will go*** aright. But **the messenger** hath no other charge than to convey (**the message**) plainly.

[24:55] **Allah hath promised such of you as believe and do good work** that He will surely make them to succeed (the present rulers) in the earth even as He caused those **who** were before them to succeed (others); and that He will surely establish for them their religion which He hath approved for them, and will give them in exchange safety after their fear. They serve Me. They ascribe no thing as partner unto Me. **Those who disbelieve** henceforth, they are the miscreants.

[24:56] **Establish worship** and pay the poor-due and **obey the messenger**, that haply ye may find mercy.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

* 24:54 **If ye obey him, ye will go**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, When you go **into any land** & walk about in **the districts**, if they receive you, eat what they set before you, & **heal the sick** among them, Saying 14.)

[24:57] Think not that **the disbelievers** can escape in the land. Fire will be their home - a hapless journey's end!

[24:58] O **ye who believe!** Let your slaves, and those of you **who** have not come to puberty, ask leave of you at three times (before they come into your presence): Before the prayer of **dawn**, and when ye lay aside your raiment for the heat of **noon**, and after the prayer of **night**. Three times of privacy for you. It is no sin for them or for you at other times, when some of you go round attendant upon others (if they come into your presence without leave). Thus **Allah maketh clear the revelations** for you. Allah is **Knower**, Wise.

[24:59] And when the children among you come to puberty then let them ask leave even as those before them used to ask it. Thus **Allah maketh clear His revelations** for you. Allah is **Knower**, Wise.

[24:60] As for women past child-bearing, **who** have no hope of marriage, it is no sin for them if they discard their (outer) clothing in such a way as not to **show** adornment. But to refrain is better for them. **Allah is Hearer, Knower.**

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it."

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world.** If they don't shine, there's darkness."

[24:61] No blame is there upon **the blind** nor any blame upon the lame nor any blame upon the sick nor on yourselves if ye eat from **your houses**, or **the houses** of your fathers, or **the houses** of your mothers, or **the houses** of your brothers, or **the houses** of your sisters, or **the houses** of your fathers' brothers, or **the houses** of your fathers' sisters, or **the houses** of your mothers' brothers, or **the houses** of your mothers' sisters, or (from that) whereof **ye hold the keys**, or (from **the house**) of a friend. No sin shall it be for you whether ye eat together or apart. But **when ye enter houses**, salute one another with a greeting from Allah, blessed and sweet. Thus **Allah maketh clear His revelations** for you, that **haply ye may understand**.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "**Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it.**"

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

* 24:61 **Ye hold the keys...** But when **ye enter houses**, salute one **another**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Pharisees and the scholars have **taken the keys** of knowledge and **hidden them**. **They haven't entered**, and haven't **let others enter** who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves," Saying 39.)

[24:62] They only are **the true believers** who believe in Allah and **His messenger** and, when they are with him on some common errand, go **not** away until they have asked leave of him. **Lo!** those **who** ask leave of thee, **those are they who believe** in Allah and **His messenger**. So, if they ask thy leave for some affair of theirs, give leave to whom thou wilt of them, and ask for them forgiveness of Allah. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[24:63] Make not the calling of **the messenger** among you as your calling one of another. Allah knoweth **those of you who steal away, hiding themselves**. And let **those who conspire to evade orders** beware lest grief or painful punishment befall them.

[24:64] **Lo!** verily **unto Allah** belongeth whatsoever is in **the heavens and the earth**. **He knoweth** your condition. And (**He knoweth**) **the Day** when **they are returned unto Him** so that **He may inform them of what they did**. **Allah is Knower** of all things.

Saying 24: **Light**

His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it."

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness.**"

(Note: The major theme of both this Surah and this Saying is "**Light**".)

25. al-Furqan: The Criterion

[25:1] Blessed is He who hath revealed unto **His slave the Criterion*** (of right and wrong), that **he may be a warner** to **the peoples**.

[25:2] He unto whom belongeth the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth, He hath chosen no son nor hath He any partner in the Sovereignty. He hath created everything and hath meted out for it **a measure**.

[25:3] Yet they choose beside Him other gods who create naught but are themselves created, and possess not hurt nor profit for themselves, and possess not death nor life, nor power to raise the dead.

[25:4] Those who disbelieve say: This is naught but a lie that he hath invented, and other folk have helped him with it, so that they have produced a slander and a lie.

[25:5] And they say: Fables of the men of old which he hath had written down so that they are dictated to him morn and evening.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

* 25:1 **The Criterion**: (C.f. "Fulfill **the Royal law** according to the scripture, thou shalt **love thy neighbour as thyself**," [James 2:8](#). **Jesus said**, "**This is my commandment**, That you **love one another**, as I have **loved** you," [John 15:12](#).)

[25:6] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): **He who knoweth** the secret of the heavens and the earth **hath revealed it**. **Lo!** He ever is Forgiving, Merciful.

[25:7] And they say: What **aieth this messenger** (of Allah) that **he eateth food and walketh in the markets*** ? Why is not an angel sent down unto him, to be a warner with him.

[25:8] Or (why is not) treasure thrown down unto him, or why hath he not a paradise from whence to eat ? And the evil-doers say: Ye are but following a man bewitched.

[25:9] See how **they coin similitudes** for thee, so that they are all astray and **cannot find a road!***

[25:10] Blessed is He Who, if He will, will assign thee better than (all) that - Gardens underneath which rivers flow - and will assign thee mansions.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

* 25:7 What **aieth this messenger** (of Allah) that **he eateth food and walketh in the markets:** (C.f. **Jesus said** to them, "If they welcome you when you enter any land and **walk around in the districts**, heal those who are **sick** among them and **eat whatever they give you**, because it's not **what goes into your mouth** that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will **defile** you, Saying 14.")

[25:11] Nay, but they deny (the coming of) the Hour, and for those who deny (the coming of) the Hour We have prepared a flame.

[25:12] When **it seeth them** from afar, they hear the crackling and the roar thereof.

[25:13] And when they are flung into a narrow place thereof, chained together, they pray for destruction there.

[25:14] Pray not that day for one destruction, but pray for many destructions!

[25:15] Say: Is that (doom) better or the Garden of Immortality which is promised unto **those who ward off (evil)** ? It will be their reward and journey's end.

[25:16] Therein abiding, they have all that they desire. It is for **thy Lord a promise** that must **be fulfilled**.

[25:17] And on the day when He will assemble them and that which they worship instead of Allah and will say: Was it ye who **mised** these **my slaves** or did they (themselves) wander from the way ?

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye."

[25:18] They will say: Be Thou Glorified! it was not for us to choose any **protecting friends** beside thee; but Thou didst give them and their fathers ease till they forgot **the warning** and became lost folk.

[25:19] Thus they will give you the lie regarding what ye say, then ye can neither avert (the doom) nor **obtain help**. And whoso among you doeth wrong, We shall make him taste great torment.

[25:20] **We never sent before thee any messengers but lo! they verily ate food and walked in the markets.** And We have appointed some of you a test for others: Will ye be steadfast ? And **thy Lord is ever Seer.**

[25:21] And **those who look** not for a meeting with Us say: Why are angels not sent down unto us and (**Why**) **do we not see** our Lord! Assuredly they think too highly of themselves and are scornful with great pride.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye."

* 25:20 **We never sent before thee any messengers but lo! they verily ate food and walked in the markets:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & eat whatever they give you," [Saying 14](#).**)

[25:22] On the day when they behold the angels, on that day there will be no **good tidings** for the guilty; and they will cry: A forbidding ban!

[25:23] And We shall turn unto the work they did and make it scattered **motes***.

[25:24] **Those who have earned the Garden** on that day will be better in their home and happier in their place of noonday rest;

[25:25] A day when the heaven with the clouds will be rent asunder and the angels will be sent down, a grand descent.

[25:26] The Sovereignty on that day will be the True (Sovereignty) belonging to **the Beneficent One**, and it will be a hard day for disbelievers.

[25:27] On the day when the wrong-doer gnaweth his hands, he will say: Ah, would that I had chosen **a way together** with **the messenger** (of Allah)!

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

* 25:23 We shall... make it scattered **motes**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You see the **speck** [or **mote**] that's in **your brother's eye**, but you don't see the beam in **your own eye**. When you get the beam out of **your own eye**, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the **speck** [or **mote**] out of **your brother's eye**," Saying 26. See also Matthew 7:3-5.)

[25:28] Alas for me! Ah, would that I had never taken such an one for **friend**!

[25:29] He verily led me astray from **the Reminder** after it had reached me. **Satan was ever man's deserter** in the hour of need.

[25:30] And **the messenger saith**: O my Lord! **Lo! mine own folk** make this Qur'an of no account.

[25:31] Even so have We appointed unto every prophet an opponent from among the guilty; but **Allah sufficeth for a Guide and Helper**.

[25:32] And those who disbelieve say: Why is **the Qur'an** not revealed unto him all at once ? (It is revealed) **thus that We may strengthen thy heart** therewith; and **We have arranged it in right order**.

[25:33] And they bring thee **no similitude** but We bring thee **the Truth** (as against it), and better (than **their similitude**) as argument.

[25:34] Those who will be gathered on their faces unto hell: such are worse in plight and further from **the right road**.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

* 25:32 **The Qur'an... We have arranged it in right order**: (C.f. The 114 Surahs of the Qur'an seem to be **arranged in the right order** to match the 114 Sayings of the Injeel of Jesus which was scribed by Thomas.)

[25:35] We verily gave Moses **the Scripture** and placed with him **his brother** Aaron as henchman.

[25:36] Then We said: **Go together*** unto **the folk** who have denied **Our revelations**. Then **We destroyed them**, a complete destruction.

[25:37] And Noah's **folk**, when they denied **the messengers**, We drowned them and made of them a portent for **mankind**. We have prepared a painful doom for evil-doers.

[25:38] And (the tribes of) A'ad and Thamud, and the dwellers in Ar-Rass, and **many generations** in between.

[25:39] Each (of them) **We warned** by examples, and each (of them) **We brought to utter ruin**.

[25:40] And indeed they have passed by the township whereon was rained **the fatal rain**. Can it be that **they have not seen** it ? Nay, but they hope for no resurrection.

[25:41] And when **they see thee** (O Muhammad) they **treat thee only** as a jest (saying): Is this he whom Allah sendeth as **a messenger** ?

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

* **The Criterion** - **Go together** unto **the folk**: ("The **Royal law**... thou shalt **love thy neighbour as thyself**," [James 2:8](#).)

[25:42] He would have led us far away from our gods if we had not been staunch to them. They will know, when they behold the doom, who is more astray as to **the road**.

[25:43] **Hast thou seen** him who chooseth for his god his **own** lust ? Wouldst thou then **be guardian over him** ?

[25:44] Or deemest thou that most of them hear or understand ? They are but **as** the cattle - nay, but they are farther astray ?

[25:45] **Hast thou not seen** how thy Lord hath spread the shade - And if He willed He could have made it still - then We have made the sun its pilot;

[25:46] Then We withdraw it unto Us, a gradual withdrawal ?

[25:47] And He it is Who maketh night a covering for you, and sleep repose, and maketh day a resurrection.

[25:48] And He it is Who sendeth the winds, **glad tidings heralding His mercy**, and We send down purifying water from the sky,

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

[25:49] That **We may give** life thereby to a dead land, and **We give** many beasts and men that **We have created** to drink thereof.

[25:50] And verily We have repeated it among them that they may remember, but most of mankind begrudge aught save ingratitude.

[25:51] If We willed, We could raise up **a warner** in every village.

[25:52] So obey not the disbelievers, but **strive against them** herewith with a great endeavour.

[25:53] And He it is Who hath given independence to the two seas (though they meet); one palatable, sweet, and the other saltish, bitter; and hath set a bar and a forbidding ban between them.

[25:54] And He it is Who hath created man from water, and **hath appointed for him kindred by blood and kindred by marriage**; for thy Lord is ever Powerful.

[25:55] Yet they worship instead of Allah **that which can neither benefit them nor hurt them**. The disbeliever was ever a partisan against his Lord.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye."

* 25:51 We could raise up **a warner** in every **village**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you, **one** out of **a thousand** and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one," Saying 23.)

[25:56] And We have sent thee (O Muhammad) only as **a bearer of good tidings and a warner.**

[25:57] Say: I ask of you no reward for this, save that whoso will may choose **a way** unto his Lord.

[25:58] And **trust thou** in **the Living One** Who dieth not,* and **hymn His praise.** He sufficeth **as the Knower** of **His bondmen's** sins,

[25:59] **Who created the heavens and the earth and all**** that is between them in six Days, then **He mounted the Throne. The Beneficent!** Ask anyone informed concerning Him!

[25:60] And when it is said unto them: **Adore the Beneficent!** they say: And what is **the Beneficent** ? Are we to **adore** whatever thou (Muhammad) biddest us ? And it increaseth aversion in them.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye."

* 25:58 Trust thou in **the Living One** Who dieth not: (C.f. "These are the hidden sayings that **the living Jesus** spoke & Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down... He said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings **won't experience death,**" Prologue & Saying 1. See also "**The Living One,**" Saying 37,59 & 111.)

** 25:59 **Who created the heavens & the earth & all that is between them... then He mounted the Throne:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'm the light that's **over all.** I am the All. **The All has come from me** & unfolds [or attains to or comes back] to me," Saying 77, & 2.)

[25:61] Blessed be He Who hath placed **in the heaven mansions of the stars, and hath placed therein a great lamp*** and a moon **giving light!***

[25:62] And He it is Who hath appointed night and day in succession, for him who desireth to remember, or desireth thankfulness.

[25:63] **The (faithful) slaves of the Beneficent are they who walk upon the earth modestly,** and when the foolish ones address them answer: Peace;

[25:64] And who spend the night **before their Lord, prostrate**** and standing,

[25:65] And who say: Our Lord! **Avert from us** the doom of hell; **lo!** the doom thereof is anguish;

[25:66] **Lo!** it is wretched **as** abode and station;

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye."

* 25:61 **In the heaven... Placed therein a great lamp... giving light:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "What you hear with one ear... proclaim from your rooftops. No one lights a lamp and puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes and goes can see its light," Saying 33.)

** 25:61 **Before their Lord, prostrate:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, prostrate yourselves on your face and worship him. That's your Father," Saying 15.)

[25:67] And those who, when they spend, are neither prodigal nor grudging; and there is ever **a firm station between the two**;

[25:68] And **those who** cry not unto any other god along with Allah, nor take the life which Allah hath forbidden save in (course of) justice, nor commit adultery - and whoso doeth this shall pay the penalty;

[25:69] The doom will be doubled for him on the Day of Resurrection, and he will abide therein **disdained** for ever;

[25:70] Save **him who repenteth and believeth and doth righteous work**; as for such, Allah will change their evil deeds to good deeds. **Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.**

[25:71] And **whosoever repenteth and doeth good**, he verily repenteth toward Allah with true repentance -

[25:72] And **those who will not witness vanity**, but when they pass near senseless play, pass by with dignity.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

* 25:67 **A firm station between the two**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**If two make peace** with each other in **one house**, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," Saying 48.)

[25:73] And **those who**, when they are reminded of **the revelations of their Lord**, fall not deaf and blind thereat.

[25:74] And who say: Our Lord! **Vouchsafe us** comfort of our wives and of our offspring, and **make us patterns** for (all) those who ward off (evil).

[25:75] **They** will be awarded the high place forasmuch as they were steadfast, and **they** will meet therein with welcome and the ward of **peace**,

[25:76] Abiding there for ever. Happy is it **as** abode and station!

[25:77] Say (O Muhammad, unto the disbelievers): My Lord would not **concern Himself** with you but for your prayer. But now ye have denied (**the Truth**), therefor there will be judgment.

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "**Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye.**"

* 25:74 **Make us patterns for all:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I... shall lead her... to make her... become a living spirit,**" Saying 114. See Saying 22,48,106)

Surah 25 **The Criterion:** (C.f. Concerning The Law, **Jesus said**, "**Thou shalt love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, and with **all thy soul**, and with all thy mind. This is **the first and great commandment**. And **the second** is like unto it, **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself**. On these two commandments hang all **the law,**" [Matthew 22:38-40](#).)

26. ash-Shu`ara': The Poets

[26:1] Ta. Sin. Mim.

[26:2] These are revelations of **the Scripture** that **maketh plain**.

[26:3] It may be that **thou tormentest thyself** (O Muhammad) because they believe not.

[26:4] If We will, We can send down on them from the sky **a portent** so that their necks would remain bowed before it.

[26:5] Never cometh there unto them **a fresh reminder from the Beneficent One**, **but** they turn away from it.

[26:6] Now they have denied (**the Truth**); **but** there will come unto them **tidings** of that whereat they used to scoff.

[26:7] **Have they not seen the earth**, how much of **every fruitful kind We make to grow** therein ?

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* 26:3 It may be that **thou tormentest thyself**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father**," Saying 69)

[26:8] **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent**; **yet** most of them are **not believers**.

[26:9] And **lo!** thy Lord! **He is indeed the Mighty,** the Merciful.

[26:10] And **when** thy Lord called Moses, saying: Go unto the wrongdoing folk,

[26:11] The folk of Pharaoh. Will they not ward off (evil) ?

[26:12] He said: My Lord! **Lo!** I fear that they will deny me,

[26:13] And I shall be embarrassed, and my tongue will not **speak plainly**, therefor send for Aaron (to help me).

[26:14] And **they have a crime against me**, so I fear that they will kill me.

[26:15] He said: Nay, verily. So **go ye twain** with **Our tokens**. **Lo!** We shall be with **you**, Hearing.

[26:16] And **come together unto Pharaoh** and say: **Lo!** we bear **a message** of the Lord of the Worlds,

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:17] (Saying): **Let the Children of Israel go with us.**

[26:18] (Pharaoh) said (unto Moses): Did we not rear thee among us as a child ? And thou didst dwell many years of thy life among us,

[26:19] And **thou didst that thy deed which thou didst**, and **thou wast one of the ingrates.**

[26:20] He said: **I did it then, when I was of those who are astray.**

[26:21] **Then I fled from you when I feared you**, and **my Lord vouchsafed me a command and appointed me** (of the number) **of those sent** (by Him).

[26:22] And **this is the past favour wherewith thou reproachest me**: that **thou hast enslaved the Children of Israel.**

[26:23] Pharaoh said: And what is the Lord of the Worlds ?

[26:24] (Moses) said: Lord of the heavens and the earth and all that is between them, **if ye had but sure belief.**

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:25] (Pharaoh) said unto those around him: Hear ye not ?

[26:26] He said: **Your** Lord and the Lord of **your fathers**.

[26:27] (Pharaoh) said: **Lo! your messenger who hath been sent unto you is indeed a madman!**

[26:28] He said: Lord of the East and the West and all that is between them, **if ye did but understand**.

[26:29] (Pharaoh) said: If thou chooseth a god other than me, I assuredly shall place thee among the prisoners.

[26:30] He said: **Even though I show thee something plain ?**

[26:31] (Pharaoh) said: **Produce it then**, if thou art of the truthful!

[26:32] **Then he flung down his staff and it became a serpent manifest,**

[26:33] And **he drew forth his hand and lo!** it was white to **the beholders**.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:34] (Pharaoh) said unto the chiefs about him:
Lo! this is verily a knowing wizard,

[26:35] **Who would drive you out of your land** by his magic. Now what counsel ye ?

[26:36] They said: Put him off, (him) and **his brother**, and send into the cities summoners

[26:37] Who shall bring unto thee every knowing wizard.

[26:38] So the wizards were gathered together at a set time on a day appointed.

[26:39] And it was said unto the people: Are ye (also) gathering ?

[26:40] (They said): Aye, so that **we may follow** the wizards if they are the winners.

[26:41] And **when the wizards came** they said unto Pharaoh: Will there surely be a reward for us if we are the winners ?

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* 26:34 **This is verily a knowing wizard:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Let there be **a man of understanding** among you," Saying 21.)

[26:42] He said: Aye, and **ye will then surely be of those brought near** (to me).

[26:43] Moses said unto them: Throw what ye are going to throw!

[26:44] **Then** they threw down **their cords** and **their staves** and said: By Pharaoh's might, **lo!** we verily are the winners.

[26:45] **Then** Moses threw **his staff** and **lo! it swallowed that which they did falsely show.**

[26:46] And the wizards were flung prostrate,

[26:47] Crying: **We** believe in the Lord of the Worlds,

[26:48] The Lord of Moses and Aaron.

[26:49] (Pharaoh) said: Ye put **your** faith in him before I give **you** leave. **Lo! he doubtless is your chief** who taught **you** magic! **But** verily ye shall come to know. Verily I will cut off **your hands** and **your feet** alternately, and verily **I will crucify you every one.**

[26:50] They said: **It is no hurt, for lo!** unto our Lord we shall return.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:51] **Lo!** we ardently hope that **our Lord will forgive us our sins** because we are the first of **the believers**.

[26:52] And We inspired Moses, saying: **Take away My slaves** by night, for ye will be pursued.

[26:53] **Then** Pharaoh sent into the cities summoners,

[26:54] (Who said): **Lo!** these indeed are **but** a little troop,

[26:55] And **lo! they are offenders against us**.

[26:56] And **lo! we are a ready host**.

[26:57] Thus did **We take them away from** gardens and watersprings,

[26:58] And **treasures and a fair estate**.*

[26:59] Thus (were **those things taken from them**) and We caused **the Children of Israel** to inherit them.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* 26:58 **Treasures and a fair estate:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures,"** Saying 76.)

[26:60] And they overtook them at sunrise.

[26:61] And when the two hosts saw each other, those with Moses said: **Lo!** we are indeed caught.

[26:62] He said: Nay, verily! for **lo!** my Lord is with me. **He will guide me.**

[26:63] **Then** We inspired Moses, saying: Smite the sea with **thy staff**. And it parted, and each part was as a mountain vast.

[26:64] **Then** brought We near the others to that place.

[26:65] And We saved **Moses** and **those with him, every one;**

[26:66] And We drowned the others.

[26:67] **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent, yet most of them are not believers.**

[26:68] And **lo,** thy Lord! **He is indeed the Mighty, the Merciful.**

[26:69] Recite unto them the story of **Abraham:**

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:70] **When he said** unto **his father and his folk:**
What worship ye ?

[26:71] They said: We worship idols, and are ever devoted unto them.

[26:72] He said: Do they hear you **when** ye cry ?

[26:73] Or do they benefit or harm you ?

[26:74] They said: Nay, **but we found our fathers acting on this wise.**

[26:75] He said: **See now** that which ye worship,

[26:76] Ye and **your forefathers!**

[26:77] **Lo! they are (all) an enemy unto me,** save the Lord of the Worlds,

[26:78] Who created me, and **He doth guide me,**

[26:79] And Who feedeth me and watereth me.

[26:80] And **when I sicken,** **then He healeth me,**

[26:81] And Who causeth me to die, **then giveth me life** (again),

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:82] And Who, I ardently hope, will forgive me my sin on the Day of Judgment.

[26:83] My Lord! Vouchsafe me wisdom and unite me to **the righteous**.

[26:84] And give unto me a good report in **later generations**.

[26:85] And place me among **the inheritors** of the Garden of Delight,

[26:86] And forgive **my father**. **Lo! he is of those who err**.

[26:87] And abase me not on the day **when they are raised**,

[26:88] The day **when wealth and sons avail not** (any man)

[26:89] Save **him who bringeth unto Allah a whole heart**.

[26:90] And the Garden will be brought nigh for those who ward off (evil).

[26:91] And **hell will appear plainly** to the erring.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:92] And it will be said unto them: Where is (all) that ye used to worship

[26:93] Instead of Allah ? Can they help you or help themselves ?

[26:94] **Then will they be hurled therein**, they and the seducers

[26:95] And the hosts of Iblis, together.

[26:96] And they will say, **when they are quarrelling therein:**

[26:97] By Allah, of a truth **we were in error manifest**

[26:98] **When we made you equal with the Lord of the Worlds.**

[26:99] It was **but the guilty who misled us.**

[26:100] Now we have no intercessors

[26:101] Nor any loving friend.

[26:102] Oh, that we had **another turn** (on earth), **that we might be of the believers!**

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:103] **Lo!** herein is indeed a portent, yet most of them are not believers!

[26:104] And **lo**, thy Lord! **He is indeed the Mighty, the Merciful.**

[26:105] **Noah's** folk denied **the messengers** (of Allah),

[26:106] **When** their **brother Noah** said unto them: **Will ye** not **ward off** (evil) ?

[26:107] **Lo!** **I am a faithful messenger unto you,**

[26:108] So keep **your** duty to Allah, and obey me.

[26:109] And **I ask of you no wage*** therefor; my wage is the concern only of the Lord of the Worlds.

[26:110] So keep **your** duty to Allah, and obey me.

[26:111] They said: Shall we put faith in thee, **when the lowest** (of the people) **follow thee** ?

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* 26:107, 109, 127, 145, 164, 180 **I am a faithful messenger... I ask of you no wage:** (C.f. "For his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles," [3 John 1:7](#). See also [Saying 14](#) & [73](#).)

[26:112] He said: And **what knowledge have I of what they may have been doing** (in the past) ?

[26:113] **Lo!** their reckoning is my Lord's concern, **if ye but knew;**

[26:114] And I am not (here) to repulse **believers.**

[26:115] **I am only a plain warner.**

[26:116] They said: If thou cease not, O **Noah**, thou wilt surely be among those stoned (to death).

[26:117] He said: My Lord! **Lo! my own folk deny me.**

[26:118] Therefor **judge Thou between us, a (conclusive) judgment,** and **save me and those believers who are with me.**

[26:119] And We saved **him and those with him** in the laden ship.

[26:120] **Then** afterward We drowned **the others.**

[26:121] **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent,** **yet most of them are not believers.**

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:122] And lo, thy Lord, **He is indeed the Mighty,**
the Merciful.

[26:123] (**The tribe of**) A'ad denied **the messengers**
(of Allah).

[26:124] **When their brother Hud** said unto them:
Will ye not ward off (evil) ?

[26:125] **Lo! I am a faithful messenger unto you,**

[26:126] So keep your duty to Allah and obey me.

[26:127] And **I ask of you no wage** therefor; my wage
is the concern only of the Lord of the Worlds.

[26:128] **Build ye on every high place a monument**
for vain delight ?

[26:129] And **seek ye out strongholds, that haply ye**
may last for ever ?

[26:130] And **if ye seize by force, seize ye as**
tyrants ?

[26:131] Rather keep your duty to Allah, and obey
me.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your
brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your
own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye,
then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck
out of your brother's eye."

[26:132] Keep your duty toward **Him Who hath aided you** with (**the good things**) that ye know,

[26:133] **Hath aided you** with cattle and sons.

[26:134] And gardens and watersprings.

[26:135] **Lo! I fear for you the retribution** of an awful day.

[26:136] They said: It is all one to us whether thou preachest or art not **of those who preach**;

[26:137] **This is but a fable of the men of old**,

[26:138] And we shall not be doomed.

[26:139] And they denied him; therefor We destroyed them. **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent**, **yet most of them are not believers**.

[26:140] And **lo!** thy Lord, **He is indeed the Mighty**, the Merciful.

[26:141] (**The tribe of**) **Thamud** denied **the messengers** (of Allah)

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:142] **When their brother Salih** said unto them:
Will ye not ward off (evil) ?

[26:143] **Lo! I am a faithful messenger unto you,**

[26:144] So keep your duty to Allah and obey me.

[26:145] And **I ask of you no wage** therefor; my wage is the concern only of the Lord of the Worlds.

[26:146] Will ye be left secure in that which is here before us,

[26:147] In gardens and watersprings.

[26:148] And tilled fields and **heavy-sheathed palm-trees,**

[26:149] Though **ye hew out dwellings** in the mountain, being skilful ?

[26:150] Therefor keep your duty to Allah and obey me,

[26:151] And obey not the command of the prodigal,

[26:152] Who spread corruption in the earth, and reform not.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:153] They said: **Thou art but one of the bewitched;**

[26:154] **Thou art but a mortal like us.** So bring some **token** if thou art of the truthful.

[26:155] He said: (**Behold**) **this she-camel.*** She hath the right to drink (at the well), and ye have the right to drink, (each) on an appointed day.

[26:156] And **touch her not with ill lest there come on you the retribution of an awful day.**

[26:157] **But they hamstrung her, and then were penitent.**

[26:158] So the retribution came on them. **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent**, yet **most of them are not believers.**

[26:159] And **lo!** thy Lord! **He is indeed the Mighty,** the Merciful.

[26:160] **The folk of Lot denied the messengers** (of Allah),

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* **Behold this she-camel:** (C.f. The she-camel - An allegorical allusion to Jesus and his suffering ?)

[26:161] **When their brother Lot** said unto them:
Will ye not ward off (evil) ?

[26:162] **Lo! I am a faithful messenger unto you,**

[26:163] So keep your duty to Allah and obey me.

[26:164] And **I ask of you no wage therefor**; my wage
is the concern only of the Lord of the Worlds.

[26:165] **What! Of all creatures do ye come unto the
males,**

[26:166] And leave the wives your Lord created for
you ? Nay, **but ye are froward folk.**

[26:167] They said: **If thou cease not, O Lot, thou
wilt soon be of the outcast.**

[26:168] He said: **I am in truth of those who hate
your conduct.**

[26:169] My Lord! **Save me and my household from
what they do.**

[26:170] So We saved him and his household, every
one,

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

**Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your
brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your
own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye,
then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck
out of your brother's eye."**

[26:171] Save an old woman among those who stayed behind.

[26:172] **Then afterward We destroyed the others.**

[26:173] And We rained on them a rain. And dreadful is the rain of **those who have been warned.**

[26:174] **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent**, yet **most of them are not believers.**

[26:175] And **lo!** thy Lord, **He is indeed the Mighty,** the Merciful.

[26:176] **The dwellers in the wood (of Midian)** denied **the messengers** (of Allah),

[26:177] **When Shu'eyb** said unto them: **Will ye not ward off** (evil) ?

[26:178] **Lo! I am a faithful messenger unto you,**

[26:179] So keep your duty to Allah and obey me.

[26:180] And **I ask of you no wage for it;** my wage is the concern only of the Lord of the Worlds.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:181] Give full measure, and be not of **those who give less** (than the due).

[26:182] And weigh with the true balance.

[26:183] Wrong not **mankind** in their goods, and do not evil, making mischief, in the earth.

[26:184] And keep your duty unto Him Who created you and **the generations of the men** of old.

[26:185] They said: **Thou art but one of the bewitched;**

[26:186] **Thou art but a mortal like us, and lo! we deem thee of the liars.**

[26:187] **Then make fragments of the heaven fall upon us, if thou art of the truthful.**

[26:188] He said: My Lord is Best Aware of what ye do.

[26:189] **But they denied him,** so there came on them the retribution of the day of gloom. **Lo!** it was the retribution of an awful day.

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:190] **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent**; yet **most of them are not believers**.

[26:191] And **lo!** thy Lord! **He is indeed the Mighty,** the Merciful.

[26:192] And **lo! it is a revelation of the Lord** of the Worlds,

[26:193] Which **the True Spirit** hath brought down

[26:194] Upon thy heart, that thou mayst **be (one) of the warners,***

[26:195] In **plain** Arabic speech.

[26:196] And **lo!** it is in **the Scriptures** of the men of old.

[26:197] Is it not **a token** for them that **the doctors of the Children of Israel know** it ?

[26:198] And if **We had revealed it** unto one of any other nation than **the Arabs,**

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* 26:194 **Be [one] of the warners:** (C.f. 26:107, 109, 127, 145, 164, 180. **I am a faithful messenger... I ask of you no wage.** See also Saying 14 & 73.)

[26:199] And he had **read it** unto them, they would not have believed in it.

[26:200] Thus do **We make it** traverse the hearts of the guilty.

[26:201] **They will not believe in it till they behold** the painful doom,

[26:202] So that it will come upon them suddenly, **when they perceive not**.

[26:203] **Then** they will say: **Are we to be reprieved** ?

[26:204] Would they (now) hasten on Our doom ?

[26:205] **Hast thou then seen**, if We content them for (long) years,

[26:206] And **then cometh that which they were promised**,

[26:207] (How) that wherewith they were contented naught availeth them ?

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:208] And We destroyed no township **but it had its warners**

[26:209] For reminder, for We never were oppressors.

[26:210] The devils did not bring it down.

[26:211] It is not meet for them, **nor is it in their power,**

[26:212] **Lo! verily they are banished from the hearing.**

[26:213] Therefor invoke not with Allah another god, **lest thou be one of the doomed.**

[26:214] And **warn thy tribe of near kindred,***

[26:215] And lower thy wing (in kindness) unto **those believers who follow thee.**

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* 26:214 **Warn thy tribe of near kindred:** (C.f. **Be [one] of the warners** 26:107, 109, 127, 145, 164, 180, 194. **I am a faithful messenger... I ask of you no wage.** See also Saying 14 & 73.)

[26:216] And if they (**thy kinsfolk**) disobey thee, say: **Lo!** I am innocent of **what they do**.

[26:217] And put thy trust in the Mighty, the Merciful.

[26:218] **Who seeth thee when thou standest up (to pray)**

[26:219] And (**seeth**) **thine abasement** among **those who fall prostrate** (in worship).

[26:220] **Lo!** He, only He, is **the Hearer, the Knower**.

[26:221] Shall I inform you upon whom the devils descend ?

[26:222] They descend on **every sinful, false one**.

[26:223] They listen eagerly, **but most of them are liars**.

[26:224] As for poets, **the erring** follow them.

[26:225] **Hast thou not seen how they stray** in every valley,

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

[26:226] And how they say that which they do not ?

[26:227] Save **those who believe and do good works**, and remember Allah much, and vindicate themselves after they have been wronged. **Those who do wrong** will come to know by what a (great) reverse **they will be overturned!***

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

* 26:227 **They will be overturned:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My soul ached for **the children of humanity**, because **they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see**. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, **they're drunk**. **When they shake off their wine, then they'll change,**" Saying 28.)

27. an-Naml: The Ant

[27:1] Ta. Sin. These are **revelations** of the Qur'an and **a Scripture** that **maketh** plain;

[27:2] A guidance and **good tidings** for believers

[27:3] Who establish worship and pay the poor-due and are sure of **the Hereafter**.

[27:4] **Lo!** as for those who **believe not** in **the Hereafter**, **We have made** their works fairseeming unto them so that they are all astray.

[27:5] Those are they for whom is the worst of punishment, and in **the Hereafter** they will be the greatest losers.

[27:6] **Lo!** as for thee (Muhammad), thou verily receivest the Qur'an from the presence of **One Wise, Aware**.

[27:7] (**Remember**) **when** Moses said unto his household: **Lo! I spy afar off a fire; I will bring you tidings** thence, or bring to you a **borrowed flame that ye may warm yourselves.***

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:7 I spy afar off a fire... I... bring... a borrowed flame that ye may warm yourselves: (**Jesus said,** "Whoever is near me is near the fire, & whoever is far from me is far from **the kingdom,**" Saying 82.)

[27:8] But **when** he reached it, he was called, saying: **Blessed is Whosoever is in the fire and Whosoever is round about it!*** And Glorified be **Allah**, the Lord of **the Worlds!**

[27:9] O Moses! **Lo!** it is I, **Allah**, the Mighty, **the Wise.**

[27:10] And **throw down thy staff!** But **when** he saw it **writhing as it were a demon, he turned to flee** headlong; (but it was said unto him): O Moses! Fear not! the emissaries fear not in My presence,

[27:11] Save him who hath done wrong and afterward hath changed evil for good. And **lo! I am**** Forgiving, Merciful.

[27:12] And put thy hand **into** the bosom of thy robe, it will come forth white but unhurt. (This will be one) among nine **tokens** unto **Pharaoh and his people Lo! they were ever evil-living folk.**

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:8 **Blessed is Whosoever is in the fire and Whosoever is round about it:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever is near me is near the fire, & whoever is far from me is far from **the kingdom,**" Saying 82.)

* 27:11 **I am** Forgiving, Merciful: (C.f. Moses asked, "What is his name?... God said... **I AM** hath sent... you," Exodus 3:13-14.)

[27:13] But **when Our tokens** came unto them, **plain to see**, they said: This is mere magic,

[27:14] And they denied **them**, though their souls acknowledged them, for spite and arrogance. Then **see the nature of the consequence** for **the wrongdoers!**

[27:15] And **We verily gave knowledge** unto David and Solomon, and they said: Praise be to **Allah**, who hath preferred us above many of His believing slaves!

[27:16] And Solomon was David's heir. And he said: **O mankind! Lo! we have been taught the language of birds,* and have been given (abundance) of all things.**** This surely is evident favour.

[27:17] And there were gathered together unto Solomon **his armies of the jinn and humankind, and of the birds**, and they were set in battle order;

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<Jesus said,> "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father."

* 27:16 **The language of birds:** (C.f. "I speak with **the tongues** of men and **of angels**," [1 Corinthians 13:1](#).)

** 27:16 Have been given (abundance) **of all things:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue... they'll... **reign over the All**," [**& reigning** he will have rest], [Saying 2](#).)

[27:18] Till, **when** they reached **the Valley of the Ants**,* an ant exclaimed: O ants! **Enter your dwellings** lest Solomon and his armies crush **you, unperceiving**.

[27:19] And (**Solomon**) **smiled, laughing at her*** speech, and said: My Lord, arouse me to be thankful for Thy favour wherewith Thou hast favoured me and my parents, and to do good that shall be pleasing unto Thee, and include me in (the number of) Thy righteous slaves.

[27:20] And he sought among the birds and said: How is it that **I see not** the hoopoe, or is he among the absent ?

[27:21] I verily will punish him with hard punishment or I verily will slay him, or he verily shall bring me a plain excuse.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:18 **The Valley of the Ants...** (**Solomon**) smiled, laughing at **her**: (C.f. "Go to **the ant**, thou sluggard; **consider her** ways, & **be wise**: Which having **no guide, overseer, or ruler, Provideth her meat** in the summer, & **gathereth her food** in the harvest... **The ants** are a people not strong, yet they **prepare their meat** in the summer," Proverbs 6:6-8, 30:25. **Make the Sabbath into a Sabbath.**)

[27:22] But he was not long in coming, and he said: **I have found out** (a thing) that **thou apprehendest not**, and I come unto thee from Sheba with **sure tidings**.

[27:23] **Lo! I found** a woman **ruling** over them, and she hath been given (abundance) of all things, and hers is **a mighty throne**.

[27:24] I found her and her people worshipping the sun instead of **Allah**; and Satan **maketh** their works fairseeming unto them, and debarreth them from **the way (of Truth)**, so that they **go not** aright;

[27:25] So that they **worship not Allah, Who bringeth forth the hidden** in the heavens and **the earth**, and **knoweth what ye hide** and what ye proclaim,

[27:26] **Allah**; there is no God save **Him, the Lord of the Tremendous Throne**.

[27:27] (Solomon) said: **We shall see** whether thou speakest **truth** or whether thou art of the liars.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:24 **The way of Truth**: (C.f. "After **the way...** so worship I the God of my fathers," [Acts 24:14](#).)

[27:28] **Go with this my letter** and throw it down unto them; then turn away and **see** what (answer) they return,

[27:29] (**The Queen of Sheba**) said (**when** she received **the letter**)*: O **chieftains!** **Lo!** there hath been thrown unto me a noble letter.

[27:30] **Lo! it is from Solomon,*** and **lo!** it is: In the name of **Allah,** the Beneficent, the Merciful;

[27:31] Exalt not yourselves against me, but come unto me as **those who surrender.**

[27:32] She said: O **chieftains!** Pronounce for me in my case. I decide no case till ye are present with me.

[27:33] They said: **We are lords of might and lords of great prowess,** but **it is for thee to command;** so consider what **thou wilt command.**

[27:34] She said: **Lo! kings,** when they enter a township, ruin it and **make** the honour of its people shame. Thus will they do.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:30 **The Queen of Sheba... received the letter... It is from Solomon:** (C.f. The Message of the Injeel side-by-side with [The Song of Solomon](#) & the Queen of Sheba. See also [Proverbs](#) and [Ecclesiastes](#).)

[27:35] But **lo!** I am going to send a present unto them, and to **see** with what (answer) **the messengers return.**

[27:36] So when (the envoy) came unto **Solomon**, (**the King**) said: What! Would ye help me with wealth? But that which **Allah** hath given me is better than that which He hath given you. Nay it is ye (and not I) who exult in your gift.

[27:37] Return unto them. We verily shall come unto them with hosts that they cannot resist, and we shall drive them out from thence with shame, and they will be abased.

[27:38] He said: **O chiefs!** Which of **you will** bring me **her throne** before they come unto me, surrendering?

[27:39] A stalwart of the jinn said: **I will** bring it thee before thou canst rise from thy place. **Lo!** I verily am strong and trusty for such work.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* The messengers return: (C.f. "**When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels [or messengers] with him, then shall he sit upon the throne** of his glory," [Matthew 25:31](#).)

[27:40] One with whom was knowledge of **the Scripture** said: **I will bring it thee before thy gaze** returneth unto thee. And **when he saw it set in his presence**, (**Solomon**) said: This is of the bounty of my Lord, that He may try me whether I give thanks or am ungrateful. Whosoever giveth thanks he only giveth thanks for (the good of) his own soul; and whosoever is ungrateful (is ungrateful only to his own soul's hurt). For **lo!** my Lord is Absolute in independence, **Bountiful**.

[27:41] He said: **Disguise** her throne for her that **we may see** whether she will go aright or be of those **not rightly guided**.

[27:42] So, **when** she came, it was said (unto her): Is **thy throne** like this ? She said: (It is) as though it were the very one. And (**Solomon** said): We were given the knowledge before her and we had surrendered (to **Allah**).

[27:43] And (all) that she was wont to worship instead of **Allah** hindered her, for she came of **disbelieving folk**.

[27:44] It was said unto her: Enter the hall. And **when she saw it** she deemed it a pool and bared her legs. (**Solomon**) said: **Lo!** it is a hall, **made smooth**, of glass. She said: My Lord! **Lo!** I have wronged myself, and **I surrender** with **Solomon** unto **Allah, the Lord of the Worlds**.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

[27:45] And We verily sent unto Thamud their brother Salih, saying: **Worship Allah**. And **lo!** they (then became two parties quarrelling.

[27:46] He said: O **my people!** Why **will ye** hasten on the evil rather than the good ? Why **will ye not** ask pardon of **Allah**, that **ye may** receive mercy.

[27:47] They said: We augur evil of thee and those with thee. He said: Your evil augury is with **Allah**. Nay, but **ye are folk that are being tested**.

[27:48] And there were in **the city** nine persons who **made** mischief in **the land** and **reformed not**.

[27:49] They said: Swear one to another by **Allah** that we verily will **attack him and his household*** by night, and afterward we will surely say unto his friend: **We witnessed not the destruction of his household**. And **lo!** we are truth-tellers.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:49-52 Attack him and **his household** by night... herein is... **a portent** for a people who **have knowledge**: (**Jesus said**, "If the owner of **the house** realizes **the thief is coming**, they'll watch out beforehand & **won't let the bandit break into the house** of their domain & steal their possessions. You, then, **watch out** for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that **the bandits don't attack you**, because what you're expecting will come. May there be **a wise person** among you! Saying 21.)

[27:50] So they plotted a plot: and We plotted a plot, while **they perceived not**.

[27:51] Then **see the nature of the consequence** of their plotting, for **lo!** We destroyed **them and their people, every one**.

[27:52] **See**, yonder are **their dwellings empty and in ruins** because they did wrong. **Lo!** herein is indeed **a portent** for a people who **have knowledge**.

[27:53] And we saved those who believed and used to ward off (evil).

[27:54] And Lot! **when** he said unto his folk: **Will ye** commit abomination **knowingly** ?

[27:55] **Must ye needs lust after** men instead of women ? Nay, but **ye are folk** who act **senselessly**.

[27:56] But the answer of his folk was naught save that they said: Expel **the household of Lot** from **your township**, for they (forsooth) are folk who would **keep clean!**

[27:57] Then We saved him and **his household** save his wife; We destined her to be of **those who stayed behind**.

[27:58] And We rained a rain upon them. **Dreadful is the rain** of **those who have been warned**.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<Jesus said,> "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father."

[27:59] Say (O Muhammad): **Praise be** to **Allah**, and **peace be** on His slaves whom He hath chosen! Is **Allah** best, or (all) that ye ascribe as partners (unto Him) ?

[27:60] Is not He (best) Who created the heavens and **the earth**, and sendeth down for **you** water from the sky wherewith We cause to spring forth joyous orchards, whose trees it never hath been yours to cause to grow. Is there any God beside **Allah** ? Nay, but **they are folk who ascribe equals** (unto Him)!

[27:61] Is not He (best) Who **made the earth** a fixed abode, and placed rivers in the folds thereof, and placed firm hills therein, and hath set a barrier between the two seas ? Is there any God beside **Allah** ? Nay, but **most of them know not!**

[27:62] Is not He (best) Who answereth the wronged one **when** he crieth unto Him and removeth the evil, and hath **made you** viceroys of the earth ? Is there any God beside **Allah** ? **Little do they reflect!**

[27:63] Is not He (best) Who **guideth you** in the darkness of **the land** and the sea, He Who sendeth the winds as **heralds of His mercy** ? Is there any God beside **Allah** ? High Exalted be **Allah** from all that **they** ascribe as partner (unto Him)!

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

[27:64] Is not He (best) Who **produceth creation**, then **reproduceth** it, and Who provideth for **you** from the heaven and **the earth** ? Is there any God beside **Allah** ? Say: Bring your proof, **if** ye are **truthful!**

[27:65] Say (O Muhammad): None in the heavens and **the earth knoweth the Unseen** save **Allah**; and they **know not when** they will be raised (again).

[27:66] **Nay**, but doth their **knowledge** reach to **the Hereafter** ? **Nay**, for they are **in doubt** concerning it. **Nay**, for **they cannot see it**.

[27:67] Yet **those who disbelieve** say: **When** we have **become** dust like our **fathers**, shall we verily be brought forth (again) ?

[27:68] **We were promised** this, forsooth, we and our **fathers**. (All) this is naught but fables of the men of old.

[27:69] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Travel in **the land** and **see** the nature of **the sequel** for **the guilty!**

[27:70] And grieve thou not for **them**, nor be in distress because of what they plot (against thee).

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<Jesus said,> "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father."

[27:71] And they say: **When** (will) **this promise** (be fulfilled), **if ye are truthful*** ?

[27:72] Say: It may be that a part of **that which ye would hasten on** is close behind **you**.

[27:73] **Lo!** thy Lord is **full of bounty** for **mankind**, but most of them **do not** give thanks.

[27:74] **Lo!** thy Lord **knoweth surely** all that their bosoms **hide**, and all that they proclaim.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:71 **When** will **this promise** be fulfilled, **if** ye are truthful: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When** will the **dead have rest**, and **when** will the **new world** come?" **Jesus said** to them, "What you're **looking** for has **already** come, but **you don't know** it," Saying 51.)

* 27:71-72 **This promise...** **That which ye would hasten on:** (C.f. "**Seeing then** that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be... **Looking for** and **hasting unto** the coming of **the day of God**, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, & **the elements** shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to **his promise**, **look** for **new heavens and a new earth**, wherein dwelleth righteousness," [2 Peter 3:11-13](#).)

[27:75] And there is nothing hidden in the heaven or the earth but it is in a clear Record.*

[27:76] Lo! this Qur'an narrateth unto the Children of Israel most of that concerning which they differ.

[27:77] And lo! it is a guidance and a mercy for believers.

[27:78] Lo! thy Lord will judge between them of His wisdom, and He is the Mighty, the Wise.

[27:79] Therefor (O Muhammad) put thy trust in Allah, for thou (standest) on the plain Truth.

[27:80] Lo! thou canst not make the dead to hear, nor canst thou make the deaf to hear the call when they have turned to flee;

[27:81] Nor canst thou lead the blind out of their error. Thou canst make none to hear, save those who believe Our revelations and who have surrendered.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<Jesus said,> "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father."

* 27:75 There is nothing hidden in the heaven or the earth but it is in a clear Record: (C.f. Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed," [Saying 5](#).)

[27:82] And **when the word** is fulfilled concerning them, We shall bring forth **a beast of the earth** to speak unto them because mankind had not faith in **Our revelations**.*

[27:83] And (remind them of) the **Day when** We shall gather out of every nation a host of those who denied Our revelations, and they will be set in array;

[27:84] Till, **when** they come (before their Lord), He will say: Did ye deny My revelations **when** ye could not compass them in knowledge, or what was it that ye did ?

[27:85] And the Word will be fulfilled concerning them because they have done wrong, and they **will not** speak.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<Jesus said,> "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father."

* 27:82 **When the word** is fulfilled concerning them, We shall bring forth **a beast of the earth** to speak unto them: (C.f. "I **saw** an angel come down from heaven, having the key of **the bottomless pit** & a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on **the dragon, that old serpent**, which is the Devil, & Satan, & bound him a thousand years, & cast him into **the bottomless pit**, & shut him up, & set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till **the thousand years** should be fulfilled: & after that he must be loosed a little season," [Revelation 20:1-3](#), and verses [4-5](#).)

[27:86] Have **they not seen** how We have appointed the night that they may rest therein, and **the day sight-giving** ? **Lo!** therein verily are **portents** for a people who believe.

[27:87] And (remind them of) **the Day when** the Trumpet will be blown, and all who are in the heavens and the earth will start in fear, save him whom **Allah** willeth. And all come unto Him, humbled.

[27:88] And **thou seest** the hills thou deemest solid flying with the flight of clouds: the doing of **Allah** who perfecteth all things. **Lo!** He is **Informed** of **what ye do**.

[27:89] Whoso bringeth a good deed will have better than its worth; and such are safe from fear **that Day**.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<**Jesus said,**> "**If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father.**"

* 27:88 **Thou seest** the hills thou deemest solid flying with the flight of clouds: the doing of **Allah** who perfecteth all things: (C.f. "Every island fled away, and the mountains were not found... **Behold, I make all things new...** Write: for **these words** are true and faithful," [Revelation 16:20, 21:5.](#))

[27:90] And whoso bringeth an ill-deed, such will be flung down on their faces* in the Fire. Are ye rewarded aught save what ye did ?

[27:91] (Say): I (Muhammad) am commanded only to serve the Lord of this land which He hath hallowed, and unto whom all things belong.** And I am commanded to be of those who surrender (unto Him),

[27:92] And to recite the Qur'an. And whoso goeth right, goeth right only for (the good of) his own soul; and as for him who goeth astray - (Unto him) say: Lo! I am only a warner.

[27:93] And say: Praise be to Allah Who will show you His portents so that ye shall know them. And thy Lord is not unaware of what ye (mortals) do.

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

<Jesus said,> "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father."

* 27:90 Be flung down on their faces: (C.f. Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father," Saying 15.)

** 27:91 Unto whom all things belong: (C.f. Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [or attains to and comes back] toward me," Saying 77, & 49.)

28. al-Qasas: The Narrative

[28:1] Ta. Sin. Mim.

[28:2] **These are revelations of the Scripture that maketh plain.***

[28:3] We narrate unto thee (somewhat) of the story of **Moses** and Pharaoh with **truth**, for folk who believe.

[28:4] **Lo!** Pharaoh exalted himself in the earth and made its people castes. **A tribe among them he oppressed, killing their sons and sparing their women. Lo!** he was of those who work corruption.

[28:5] And **We desired to show favour unto those who were oppressed in the earth**, and to make them examples and to **make them the inheritors**,

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:2 **These are revelations of the Scripture that maketh plain:** (C.f. The Quran & **the Injeel** & the old Scriptures: "This Qur'an... is a confirmation of **that which was before it** and an exposition of that which is decreed for mankind," Quran 10:37.)

[28:6] And **to establish them in the earth**, and **to show Pharaoh and Haman and their hosts** that which they feared from **them**.

[28:7] And We inspired the mother of **Moses**, saying: **Suckle him*** and, **when thou fearest for him, then cast him into the river and fear not nor grieve**. **Lo!** We shall bring him back unto thee and shall make him (one) of Our messengers.*

[28:8] And the family of Pharaoh took him up, that he might become for **them** an enemy and a sorrow, **Lo!** **Pharaoh and Haman and their hosts were ever sinning**.

[28:9] And the wife of Pharaoh said: (**He will be**) a **consolation for me and for thee**. Kill him not. Peradventure he may be of use to us, or we may choose him for a son. And **they perceived not**.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "**I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).**"

* 28:7 We inspired the mother of **Moses**, saying: **Suckle him... We shall bring him back... and shall make him (one) of Our messengers:** (C.f. **Jesus** saw some little children nursing. He said to his disciples, "These nursing children can be compared to those who enter the kingdom, Thomas 22)"

[28:10] And **the heart of the mother of Moses became void,*** and **she would have betrayed him if We had not fortified her heart, that she might be of the believers.**

[28:11] And she said unto his sister: **Trace him. So she observed him from afar, and they perceived not.**

[28:12] And We had before forbidden foster-mothers for him, so she said: **Shall I show you a household who will rear him** for you and take care of him ?

[28:13] So **We restored him to his mother that she might be comforted and not grieve,** and that she might know that **the promise of Allah is true.** But **most of them know not.**

[28:14] And **when he reached his full strength and was ripe, We gave him wisdom and knowledge.** Thus do We reward the good.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:10 **The heart of the mother of Moses became void:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever knows the all, but feels a personal deficiency, is still completely deficient,"** Saying 67.)

[28:15] And **he entered the city** at a time of **carelessness of its folk**, and **he found therein two men fighting**, one of his own caste, and the other of his enemies; and he who was of his caste asked him for help against him who was of his enemies. So Moses struck him with his fist and **killed him**. He said: This is of the devil's doing. **Lo!** he is an enemy, a mere misleader.

[28:16] He said: **My Lord! Lo! I have wronged my soul, so forgive me.*** Then **He forgave him. Lo!** He is the Forgiving, the Merciful.

[28:17] He said: **My Lord!** Forasmuch as Thou hast favoured me, **I will nevermore be a supporter of the guilty.***

[28:18] And **morning found him in the city**, fearing, vigilant, **when behold!** he who had appealed to him the day before cried out to him for help. **Moses said** unto him: **Lo! thou art indeed a mere hothead.**

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:17-18 **I have wronged my soul, so forgive me... I will nevermore be a supporter of the guilty:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [repent],"** Saying 28.)

[28:19] And **when** he would have fallen upon the man who was an enemy unto **them both**, he said: O **Moses!** Wouldst thou **kill me as thou didst kill a person** yesterday. Thou wouldst be nothing but **a tyrant in the land**, thou wouldst not be of **the reformers**.

[28:20] And **a man came** from **the uttermost part of the city**, running. He said: **O Moses! Lo! the chiefs** take counsel against thee **to slay thee**; therefor escape. **Lo! I am of those** who give thee good advice.

[28:21] So **he escaped from thence**, fearing, **vigilant**. He said: **My Lord! Deliver me from the wrongdoing folk**.

[28:22] And **when he turned his face** toward **Midian**,* he said: Peradventure **my Lord will guide me in the right road**.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "**I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).**"

* 28:22 **He turned his face** toward **Midian**: (C.f. Midian means "Strife". **Jesus said**, "**When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [or repent and turn around]**," Saying 28.)

[28:23] And **when he came** unto the water of Midian **he found** there **a whole tribe of men, watering**. And **he found** apart from **them** two women keeping back (**their** flocks). He said: **What aileth you** ? The two said: We cannot give (our flocks) to **drink till the shepherds return** from **the water**; and our father is a very old man.

[28:24] So **he watered (their flock)** for **them**. Then he turned aside **into the shade**, and said: **My Lord! I am needy of whatever good Thou sendest down for me**.

[28:25] Then **there came** unto him one of the two women, walking shyly. She said: **Lo! my father biddeth thee**, that he may reward thee with a payment for **that thou didst water (the flock)** for us. Then, **when he came** unto him and told him the (whole) story, he said: Fear not! **Thou hast escaped from the wrongdoing folk**.

[28:26] One of the two women said: **O my father! Hire him!** For the best (man) that thou canst hire in the strong, the trustworthy.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

[28:27] He said: **Lo! I fain would marry thee to one of these two daughters of mine** on condition that thou hirest thyself to me for (the term of) eight **pilgrimages**. Then if thou completest ten it will be of thine own accord, for **I would not make it hard for thee**. Allah willing, **thou wilt find me** of the righteous.

[28:28] He said: That (is settled) between thee and me. Whichever of the two terms **I** fulfil, there will be no injustice to me, and Allah is Surety over what we say.

[28:29] Then, **when Moses** had fulfilled the term, and was **travelling** with his housefolk, **he saw in the distance a fire** and said unto his housefolk: Bide ye (here). **Lo! I see** in the distance a fire; peradventure **I shall bring you tidings** thence, or a brand from the fire that ye may warm yourselves.

[28:30] And **when he reached it**, he was called from the right side of the valley in **the blessed field**, from the tree: **O Moses! Lo! I, even I, am Allah**, the Lord of **the Worlds**;

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "**I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).**"

[28:31] **Throw down thy staff.** And **when he saw it** writhing as it had been a demon, **he turned** to flee headlong, (and it was said unto him): O **Moses!** **Draw nigh** and fear not. **Lo!** thou art of those who are secure.

[28:32] Thrust thy hand **into the bosom** of thy robe **it will come forth white without hurt.** And **guard thy heart from fear.** Then these shall be two proofs from your Lord unto Pharaoh and his chiefs. **Lo!** **they are evil-living folk.**

[28:33] He said: **My Lord!** **Lo!** **I** killed **a man among them** and **I** fear that they will kill me.

[28:34] **My brother Aaron is more eloquent than me** in speech. Therefor send him with me as a helper to confirm me. **Lo!** **I** fear that they will give the lie to me.

[28:35] He said: We will strengthen thine arm with thy brother, and We will give unto you both power so that they cannot reach you for **Our portents.** Ye twain, and **those who follow you,** will be the winners.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "**I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty.** My soul ached for the children of humanity, **because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see.** They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. **Meanwhile, they're drunk.** When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

[28:36] But when Moses came unto them with Our clear tokens, they said: This is naught but invented magic. We never heard of this among our fathers of old.

[28:37] And Moses said: My Lord is Best Aware of him who bringeth guidance from His presence, and whose will be the sequel of the Home (of bliss). Lo! wrong-doers will not be successful.

[28:38] And Pharaoh said: O chiefs! I know not that ye have a god other than me, so kindle for me (a fire), O Haman, to bake the mud; and set up for me a lofty tower in order that I may survey the God* of Moses; and lo! I deem him of the liars.

[28:39] And he and his hosts were haughty in the land without right, and deemed that they would never be brought back to Us.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:38 Pharaoh said, "Set up for me a lofty tower in order that I may survey... God": (C.f. Jesus said, "They were blind in their hearts & couldn't see," Saying 28.)

[28:40] Therefor We seized **him and his hosts**, and abandoned **them** unto the sea. **Behold the nature of the consequence** for **evil-doers!**

[28:41] And **We made them patterns that invite unto the Fire,*** and **on the Day of Resurrection** they will not be helped.

[28:42] And We made a curse to follow **them in this world**, and **on the Day of Resurrection** they will be among **the hateful**.

[28:43] And We verily gave **the Scripture unto Moses** after We had destroyed **the generations of old: clear testimonies** for **mankind**, and a guidance and a mercy, that **haply they might reflect**.

[28:44] And thou (Muhammad) wast not on the western side (of the Mount) **when We expounded unto Moses the commandment**, and thou wast not among those present;

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "**I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).**"

* 28:41 **We made them patterns that invite unto the Fire... on the Day of Resurrection:** (C.f. "On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then **they will be pulled out and burned,**" Saying 57.)

[28:45] But We brought forth **generations**, and **their lives dragged on for them**. And **thou wast not a dweller in Midian**, reciting unto **them Our revelations**, but **We kept sending** (messengers to **men**).

[28:46] And thou was not beside the Mount **when We did call**; but (the knowledge of it is) a mercy from thy Lord that thou mayst **warn a folk** unto whom **no warner came before thee**, that **haply they may give heed**.

[28:47] Otherwise, if disaster should **afflict them because of that which their own hands have sent before (them)**,* they might say: Our Lord! Why sentest Thou no messenger unto us, that we might have followed **Thy revelations** and been of the believers ?

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:47 If disaster should **afflict them because of that which their own hands have sent before them**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty," Saying 28. "Their works do follow them," [Revelation 14:13](#). See also 28:55.)

[28:48] But **when there came** unto them **the Truth from Our presence**, they said: Why is he not given the like of what was given unto **Moses** ? Did **they not disbelieve in that which was given unto Moses of old** ?* They say: Two magics that support each other; and they say: **Lo!** in both **we are disbelievers**.

[28:49] Say (unto **them**, O Muhammad): Then bring **a scripture** from the presence of Allah that giveth clearer guidance than **these two** (that) **I** may follow it, if ye are truthful.

[28:50] And if they answer thee not, then know that what **they follow is their lusts**. And **who goeth farther astray** than **he who followeth his lust without guidance** from Allah. **Lo!** Allah **guideth not wrongdoing folk**.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "**I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).**"

* 28:48 **They [did] not disbelieve in that which was given unto Moses of old:** (C.f "If they hear not **Moses** and the prophets, neither will they **be persuaded, though one rose from the dead,**" [Luke 16:31](#).)

[28:51] And now verily We have caused **the Word to reach them**, that **haply they may give heed**.

[28:52] Those unto whom We gave **the Scripture** before it, **they believe in it**,

[28:53] And **when it is recited** unto them, they say: We believe in **it**. **Lo! it is the Truth** from our Lord. **Lo! even before it** we were of those who **surrender** (unto Him).

[28:54] These will be given **their** reward twice over, **because** they are steadfast and **repel evil with good**, and **spend of that wherewith We have provided them**,

[28:55] And **when they hear vanity they withdraw from it** and say: **Unto us our works and unto you your works**. **Peace be unto you!** We desire not **the ignorant**.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, **because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see**. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:54 **Repel evil with good**: (C.f. "Be not overcome of evil, but **overcome evil with good**," [Romans 12:21](#).)

[28:56] **Lo!** thou (O Muhammad) guidest not whom thou lovest, but **Allah guideth whom He will**. And **He is Best Aware** of those who walk aright.

[28:57] And they say: If we were to **follow the Guidance** with thee we should be torn out of **our land**. Have We not established for **them a sure sanctuary**, whereunto **the produce** of all things is brought (in trade), **a provision** from **Our presence** ? But **most of them know not**.

[28:58] And how many **a community** have We destroyed that was **thankless for its means of livelihood!** And yonder are **their dwellings**, which have not been inhabited after **them** save a little. And We, even **We, were the inheritors**.

[28:59] And never did thy Lord destroy **the townships**, till He had raised up in **their mother(-town)** **a messenger reciting unto them Our revelations**. And never did We destroy **the townships** unless **the folk thereof were evil-doers**.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:51,57 **Most of them know not**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, **They don't know** that **I've come** to cast divisions **on the earth**," Saying 16.)

[28:60] And **whatsoever** ye have been given is a comfort of the life of **the world** and an ornament thereof; and **that which Allah hath is better*** and more lasting. **Have ye then no sense ?**

[28:61] Is **he whom We have promised a fair promise** which **he will find**** (true) like him whom We suffer to enjoy awhile the comfort of the life of **the world**, then on **the Day of Resurrection** he will be of those arraigned ?

[28:62] **On the day when** He will call unto **them** and say: Where are **My partners** whom ye imagined ?

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:60 **Whatsoever** ye have been given... **that which Allah hath is better...** **Have ye then no sense :** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, what no ear has ever heard, what no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought,** Saying 17.)"

** 28:61 **He whom We have promised a fair promise... he will find:** (C.f. "Whoever discovers the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death... Let whoever seeks continue until **he finds. When he finds... then they'll... reign over the All,**" Saying 2.)

[28:63] Those concerning whom **the Word will have come true** will say: Our Lord! These are they whom we led astray. **We led them astray even as we ourselves were astray.** We declare our innocence before Thee: us they never worshipped.

[28:64] And it will be said: Cry unto your (so-called) partners (of Allah). And they will cry unto **them**, and they will give no answer unto **them**, and **they will see the Doom.** Ah, **if they had but been guided!**

[28:65] And on the Day **when** He will call unto **them** and say: **What answer gave ye to the messengers ?****

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:64 **We led them astray even as we ourselves were astray... they will see the Doom... if they had but been guided:** (C.f. Jesus said, "If someone **who's blind leads** someone else **who's blind**, both will **fall into a pit**," Saying 34)

** 28:64-65 **What answer gave ye to the messengers: Jesus said, "The angels & the prophets will come to you & give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have & ask yourselves, 'when will they come & take what is theirs?'"** Saying 88.)

[28:66] **On that day (all) tidings will be dimmed for them**, nor will they ask one of another,

[28:67] But **as for him who shall repent and believe and do right**, he haply may be one of the **successful**.

[28:68] Thy Lord bringeth to pass **what He willeth** and **chooseth**.** They have never **any** choice. Glorified be Allah and **Exalted above all** that they associate (with Him)!

[28:69] And thy Lord knoweth what **their** breasts conceal, and what they publish.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:66-67 **On that day...** As for him who shall repent and believe and do right, he haply may be one of the successful: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [repent]," Saying 28.)

** 28:68 Thy Lord bringeth to pass **what He willeth** and **chooseth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, [without difficulty] **easily choosing** the large fish," Saying 8.)

[28:70] And He is Allah; there is no God save Him. His is all praise **in the former and the latter (state)**, and **His is the command**, and **unto Him ye will be brought back**.*

[28:71] Say: Have ye thought, if Allah made night everlasting for you **till the Day of Resurrection**, who is a god beside Allah **who could bring you light*** ? Will ye not then hear ?

[28:72] Say: Have ye thought, if Allah made day everlasting for you **till the Day of Resurrection**, who is a god beside Allah **who could bring you night wherein ye rest** ? **Will ye not then see** ?**

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:68,70-71 Exalted above all... His is the command, and **unto Him ye will be brought back**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. **The All** has come from me and **unfolds** [or **attains to** or **comes back**] to me," Saying 77.)

** 28:72 Who could bring you... rest ? **Will ye not then see** ? : (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me... You'll find rest,"... "**When** you get the beam out of your own eye, **then you'll be able to see** clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye," Saying 90 & 26.)

[28:73] Of His mercy hath He appointed for you night and day, that therein ye may rest, and that **ye may seek His bounty**, and that haply ye may be thankful.

[28:74] And **on the Day when** He shall call unto **them** and say: Where are **My partners** whom ye pretended ?

[28:75] And **We shall take out from every nation a witness*** and We shall say: Bring your proof. Then **they will know** that Allah hath **the Truth**, and all that they invented will have failed them.

[28:76] Now Korah was of **Moses'** folk, but he oppressed **them**; and **We gave him so much treasure that the stores thereof would verily have been a burden for a troop of mighty men.** When his own folk said unto him: Exult not; lo! Allah loveth not the exultant;

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:75 We shall take out from every nation a witness... they will know... the Truth: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one,"** Saying 23.)

[28:77] But **seek the abode of the Hereafter** in that which Allah hath given thee and neglect not thy portion **of the world**, and be thou kind even as Allah hath been kind to thee, and **seek not corruption in the earth**; **lo!** Allah loveth not **corrupters**,

[28:78] He said: **I have been given it only on account of knowledge I possess.*** Knew he not that Allah had destroyed already of **the generations** before him **men who were mightier** than him in strength and greater in respect of following? **The guilty** are not questioned of **their sins**.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "**I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).**"

* 28:76-78 We gave him so much **treasure** that [the **keys**]... would... have been a burden for **a troop of mighty men**... He said: **I have been given it only on account of knowledge I possess**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The Pharisees and the scholars** (or **the scribes**) **have taken the keys of knowledge** and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as **serpents** and [**be**] **innocent** as doves," Saying 39.)

[28:79] Then **went he forth before his people in his pomp**. Those who were desirous of the life of **the world** said: Ah, would that we had the like of what hath been given unto Korah! **Lo!** he is lord of rare good fortune.

[28:80] But **those who had been given knowledge*** said: Woe unto you! **The reward of Allah for him who believeth and doeth right** is better, and only the steadfast will **obtain it**.

[28:81] So We caused **the earth** to swallow him and his dwelling-place. **Then** he had no host to help him against Allah, nor was he of those who can save themselves.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:80 Those who had been given knowledge... [have received] the reward of Allah for him who believeth and doeth right: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, what no ear has ever heard, what no hand has ever touched, & what no human mind has ever thought," Saying 17.)

[28:82] And **morning found those** who had coveted his place but yesterday **crying**: Ah, welladay! Allah enlargeth the provision **for whom He will** of His slaves and straiteneth it (**for whom He will**). If Allah had not been gracious unto us He would have caused it to swallow us (also). Ah, welladay! **the disbelievers never prosper**.

[28:83] As for that Abode of the Hereafter We assign it unto **those who seek** not oppression in the earth, nor yet corruption. **The sequel is for those who ward off (evil)**.

[28:84] **Whoso bringeth a good deed, he will have better than the same**; while as for **him who bringeth an ill-deed, those who do ill-deeds** will be requited only what they did.

[28:85] **Lo!** He Who hath given thee the Qur'an for a law will surely **bring thee home again**. Say: **My Lord is Best Aware of** him who bringeth guidance and **him who is in error** manifest.

[28:86] Thou hadst no hope that **the Scripture** would be inspired in thee; but **it is a mercy from thy Lord**, so **never be a helper to the disbelievers**.

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

[28:87] And let them not divert thee from **the revelations of Allah** after they have been sent down unto thee; **but call (mankind)** unto thy Lord, and be not of those who ascribe partners (unto Him).

[28:88] And cry not unto **any** other god along with Allah. There is no God save Him. **Everything will perish** save His countenance. **His is the command,** and **unto Him ye will be brought back.**

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (repent).

* 28:87 Let them not divert thee from **the revelations of Allah:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever **drinks from my mouth** will **become like me,** and I myself will become like them; then, **what's hidden will be revealed** to them," Saying 108.)

** 28:88 **Unto Him ye will be brought back:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. **The All has come from me** and **unfolds** (or **attains to** or **comes back**) to me, Thomas 77.)

29. al-`Ankabut: The Spider

[29:1] Alif. Lam. Mim.

[29:2] Do men **imagine** that they will **be** left (at ease) **because they say, We believe**, and will not **be tested with affliction** ?

[29:3] **Lo! We tested those who were before you.** Thus Allah **knoweth** those who are sincere, and **knoweth** those who feign.

[29:4] Or do those who do ill-deeds **imagine** that they can outstrip Us ? Evil (for them) is that which they decide.

[29:5] Whoso **looketh forward** to **the meeting with Allah** (let him **know** that) **Allah's reckoning is surely nigh**, and He is the Hearer, **the Knower**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how [such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

* 29:5 **Whoso looketh forward to the meeting:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll **be amazed**, and reign over the All," [and reigning he will have rest.] Saying 2.)

[29:6] And whosoever striveth, striveth only for himself, for **lo! Allah is altogether Independent of (His) creatures.**

[29:7] And as for **those who believe** and **do good works**, **We shall remit** from them their evil deeds **and shall repay** them the best that they did.

[29:8] We have enjoined on man kindness to parents; **but if** they strive to make thee **join with Me** that of which thou hast **no knowledge**, then obey them not. **Unto Me is your return** and I shall tell you what ye used to do.

[29:9] And as for **those who believe** and do good works, We verily shall **make them enter in among the righteous.**

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how [such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

* 29:6 **Allah is altogether Independent of (His) creatures:** ("The LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, & **breathed into his nostrils the breath of life**; & **man became a living soul**," Genesis 2:7. See also **Jesus said**, "When you **know yourselves**, then you'll **be known**, & you'll **realize** that **you're the children of the living Father**. **But if** you don't **know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, & you are the poverty," Saying 3.)

[29:10] Of **mankind** is he who saith: We **believe** in Allah, **but**, **if** he **be made** to suffer for the sake of Allah, he mistaketh the persecution of **mankind** for Allah's punishment; and then, **if** victory **cometh** from thy Lord, will say: **Lo!** we were with you (all the while). Is not Allah **Best Aware** of **what is in the bosoms of (His) creatures** ?

[29:11] Verily Allah **knoweth those who believe**, and verily **He knoweth** the hypocrites.

[29:12] **Those who disbelieve** say unto **those who believe**: Follow our way (of religion) and we verily will bear your sins (for you). They cannot bear aught of their sins. **Lo!** they verily are liars.

[29:13] **But** they verily will bear their own loads and other loads beside their own,* and they verily will **be questioned** on the Day of Resurrection **concerning that which they invented**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "**If** the flesh came into existence because of spirit, **that's amazing**. **If** spirit came into existence because of the body, **that's really amazing!** **But I am amazed** at how [such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

* 29:13,60 They verily will bear their own loads & other loads beside their own: (C.f. Loads & Burdens - **Jesus said**, "Take my yoke upon you"... "Come to me, because my yoke is easy & my requirements are **light**. You'll be refreshed," [Matthew 11:29](#) & [Saying 90](#). See also [Galatians 6:2-5](#), "Bear ye one another's **burdens**, & so fulfil the law of Christ... Every man shall bear his own **burden**.")

[29:14] And verily **we sent Noah (as Our messenger)** **unto his folk**, and he continued with them for a thousand years save fifty years; and **the flood engulfed them**, for they were wrong-doers.

[29:15] And We rescued him and **those with him in the ship**, and **made of it a portent** for **the peoples**.

[29:16] And **Abraham!** (Remember) when he said unto his folk: Serve Allah, and keep your duty unto Him; that is better for you **if ye did but know**.

[29:17] Ye serve instead of Allah only idols, and ye only invent a lie. **Lo!** those whom ye serve instead of Allah own **no provision for you**. So **seek your provision from Allah**, and serve Him, and give thanks unto Him, (for) **unto Him ye will be brought back**.*

[29:18] **But if** ye deny, then nations have denied before you. **The messenger** is only to **convey (the message) plainly**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "**If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing!** **But I am amazed at how [such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty.**"

* 29:17 **Unto Him ye will be brought back**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. **The All has come from me and unfolds** [or attains to or **comes back**] **to me**," Saying 77, & 49.)

[29:19] **See** they not **how** Allah produceth creation, then reproduceth it ? **Lo!** for Allah that is easy.*

[29:20] Say (O Muhammad): **Travel in the land**** and **see how** He originated creation, then Allah bringeth forth the later growth. **Lo!** Allah is Able to do all things.***

[29:21] **He punisheth whom He will** and **showeth mercy unto whom He will**, and unto Him ye will be turned.

[29:22] **Ye cannot escape** (from Him) **in the earth** or in the sky, and beside Allah there is for you no friend or helper.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how [such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

* 29:19 For Allah that is easy: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The wise fisher found a fine large fish & cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish," Saying 8.)

** 29:20 Travel in the land: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them," Saying 14.)

*** 29:20-21,57 Allah is Able... all things... turned: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds [or attains to or comes back] to me," Saying 77, & 49.)

[29:23] **Those who disbelieve** in **the revelations of Allah** and in (their) Meeting with Him, such have no hope of My mercy. **For such there is a painful doom.**

[29:24] **But** the answer of his folk was only that they said: "Kill him" or "Burn him." Then Allah saved him from the Fire. **Lo! herein verily are portents for folk who believe.**

[29:25] He said: Ye have chosen only idols instead of Allah. **The love between you is only in the life of the world.** Then on the Day of Resurrection ye will deny each other and curse each other, and **your abode will be the Fire**, and ye will have no helpers.

[29:26] And Lot **believed** him, and said: **Lo! I am a fugitive** unto my Lord. **Lo!** He, only He, is the Mighty, **the Wise.**

[29:27] And We bestowed **on him Isaac and Jacob**, and We established **the prophethood and the Scripture among his seed**, and We gave him his reward **in the world**, and **lo!** in the Hereafter he verily is among **the righteous.**

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

[29:28] And **Lot!** (**Remember**) when he said unto **his folk**: **Lo!** ye commit lewdness such as no creature did before you.

[29:29] For **come** ye not in unto males, and cut ye not the road (for travellers), and commit ye not abomination in your meetings ? **But** the answer of **his folk** was only that they said: **Bring Allah's doom upon us if** thou art a truth-teller!

[29:30] He said: My Lord! Give me victory over **folk who work corruption**.

[29:31] And when Our messengers brought Abraham **the good news**, they said: **Lo!** we are about to destroy the people of that township, for its people are wrong-doers.

[29:32] He said: **Lo!** **Lot** is there. They said: **We are best aware** of who is there. We are to deliver him and **his household**, all save his wife, who is of **those who stay behind**.

[29:33] And when **Our messengers came** unto **Lot**, he was troubled upon their account, for he could not protect them; **but** they said: Fear not, nor grieve! **Lo!** we are to deliver thee and **thy household**, (all) save **thy wife**, who is of **those who stay behind**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "**If** the flesh came into existence because of spirit, **that's amazing**. **If** spirit came into existence because of the body, **that's really amazing!** **But I** am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

[29:34] **Lo!** We are about to bring down upon the folk of **this township** a fury from the sky **because they are evil-livers.**

[29:35] And verily of that **We have left a clear sign** for **people who have sense.**

[29:36] And unto Midian We sent Shu'eyb, their brother. He said: O my people! Serve Allah, and **look forward*** to the Last Day, and do not evil, making mischief, **in the earth.**

[29:37] **But** they denied him, and the dreadful earthquake took them, and morning found them **prostrate in their dwelling place.***

[29:38] And (the tribes of) A'ad and Thamud! (Their fate) is **manifest unto you** from their (**ruined and deserted**) **dwellings.** Satan **made** their deeds seem fair unto them and so debarred them from **the Way,** though they were **keen observers.**

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! **But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty."**

* 29:37 **Look forward** to the Last Day... and morning found them **prostrate in their dwelling place:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "When you **see the one** who wasn't born of a woman, **prostrate yourselves on your face** and worship him. That's your Father," Saying 15.)

[29:39] And **Korah, Pharaoh and Haman!** **Moses came unto them** with **clear proofs** (of Allah's Sovereignty), **but** they were boastful **in the land**. And they were not winners (in the race).

[29:40] So We took each one in his sin; of them was he on whom **We sent a hurricane**, and of them was he who was overtaken by the (Awful) Cry, and of them was he whom **We caused the earth to swallow**, and of them was he whom **We drowned**. It was not for Allah to wrong them, **but they wronged themselves**.

[29:41] The likeness of those who choose other patrons than Allah is as the likeness of the spider when **she taketh unto herself a house**, and **lo! the frailest of all houses is the spider's house**,* **if** they **but knew**.

[29:42] **Lo!** Allah **knoweth** what thing they invoke instead of Him. He is the Mighty, **the Wise**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "**If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty.**"

* 29:41 **The frailest of all houses is the spider's house**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Great wealth has been placed in this poverty," Saying 29. **Jesus said**, "I'll destroy this house, and no one will be able to build it," Saying 71.)

[29:43] **As for these similitudes,*** We coin them for mankind, **but** none will **grasp their meaning** save **the wise**.

[29:44] Allah created the heavens and the earth with truth. **Lo!** therein is indeed **a portent for believers**.

[29:45] **Recite** that which hath been inspired in thee of **the Scripture**, and establish worship. **Lo!** worship preserveth from lewdness and iniquity, **but** verily **remembrance of Allah** is more important. And Allah **knoweth** what ye do.

[29:46] And argue not with **the People of the Scripture** unless it **be** in (a way) that is better, save with such of them as do wrong; and say: **We believe in that which hath been revealed unto us and revealed unto you;** our God and your God is One, and unto Him we surrender.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

* 29:43 **As for these similitudes:** (C.f. **Flesh, spirit, spirit, the body, great wealth... in this poverty,** Saying 29.)

[29:47] In like manner We have revealed unto thee **the Scripture**, and **those unto whom We gave the Scripture aforetime*** will believe therein; and of these (also) there are some who believe therein. And **none** deny **Our revelations** save **the disbelievers**.

[29:48] And thou (O Muhammad) wast not a reader of **any scripture** before it, nor didst thou write it with **thy right hand**, for then might **those have doubted, who follow falsehood**.

[29:49] **But** it is **clear revelations in the hearts** of **those who have been given knowledge**, and none deny **Our revelations** save **wrong-doers**.

[29:50] And they say: Why are not portents **sent** down upon him from his Lord ? Say: Portents are with Allah only, and **I am but** a plain warner.

[29:51] Is it not enough for them that We have **sent** down unto thee **the Scripture** which is read unto them ? **Lo! herein verily is mercy**, and **a reminder** for **folk who believe**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

* **We gave the Scripture aforetime:** ("For **whatsoever things were written aforetime** were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of **the scriptures** might have hope," [Romans 15:4](#).)

[29:52] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Allah sufficeth for witness between me and you. **He knoweth** whatsoever is in the heavens and the earth. And **those who believe in vanity** and disbelieve in Allah, **they it is who are the losers.**

[29:53] They bid thee hasten on the doom (of Allah). And **if** a term had not been appointed, the doom would assuredly have **come unto them** (ere now). And verily **it will come upon them** suddenly when **they perceive not.**

[29:54] They bid thee hasten on the doom, when **lo! hell verily will encompass the disbelievers**

[29:55] On the day when **the doom will overwhelm them** from above them and from underneath their feet, and He will say: **Taste what ye used to do!**

[29:56] O my bondmen **who believe!** **Lo!** My earth is spacious. Therefor serve Me only.

[29:57] **Every soul** will **taste of death.*** Then unto Us **ye will be returned.**

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "**If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty.**"

* 29:55,57 **Taste what ye used to do:** (C.f. "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings **won't taste death,**" [Saying 1](#). See saying 18, 19, & 85.)

[29:58] **Those who believe and do good works**, them verily **We shall house in lofty dwellings of the Garden underneath which rivers flow. There they will dwell secure. How sweet** the guerdon of **the toilers,***

[29:59] **Who persevere**, and put their trust in their Lord!

[29:60] And **how** many an animal there is that **beareth not its own provision!** Allah provideth for it and for you. He is the Hearer, **the Knower.**

[29:61] And **if** thou wert to ask them: Who created the heavens and the earth, and constrained the sun and the moon (to **their appointed work***) ? they would say: Allah. **How** then are they turned away ?

[29:62] Allah maketh the provision wide for whom He will of **His bondmen,*** and straiteneth it for whom (He will). **Lo! Allah is Aware** of all things.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "**If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty.**"

* 29:58-59,62 **His bondmen... The toilers, who persevere**, and put their trust in their Lord: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but **the workers** are few. So pray that the Lord will send **workers** to the harvest," Saying 73.)

[29:63] And **if** thou wert to ask them: Who causeth **water to come down from the sky**, and therewith reviveth **the earth** after its death ? they verily would say: Allah. Say: Praise **be** to Allah! **But** most of them have no sense.

[29:64] **This life of the world** is **but** a pastime and a game. **Lo! the home** of the Hereafter - that is **Life**, **if** they **but knew**.

[29:65] And when **they mount upon the ships** they pray to Allah, making their faith pure for Him only, **but** when He bringeth them safe to land, **behold!** they ascribe partners (unto Him),

[29:66] That they may disbelieve in that which We have given them, and that they may take their ease. **But they will come to know**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "**If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty.**"

* 29:64 **The Hereafter - that is Life:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about **the place of life**, and **they'll live**, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one," [Saying 4](#). **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the person who's gone to a lot of trouble. **They've found life**," [Saying 58](#).)

[29:67] **Have they not seen** that We have appointed a sanctuary immune (from violence), while mankind are ravaged all around them ? Do **they then believe in falsehood** and disbelieve in **the bounty of Allah** ?

[29:68] Who doeth **greater** wrong than he who inventeth a lie concerning Allah, or denieth the truth when it **cometh** unto him ? Is not there **a home in hell** for **disbelievers** ?

[29:69] As for **those who strive in Us**, We surely guide them to **Our paths**, and **lo!** Allah is with **the good**.

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

30. ar-Rum: The Romans

[30:1] Alif. Lam. Mim.

[30:2] The Romans have been defeated

[30:3] In the nearer land, and they, **after their defeat will be victorious**

[30:4] Within ten years - **Allah's** is the command in **the former case and in the latter** - and in that day **believers** will rejoice

[30:5] In **Allah's** help to victory. **He helpeth to victory whom He will.** He is the Mighty, the Merciful.

[30:6] It is **a promise of Allah.** Allah faileth not **His promise,** but **most of mankind know not.**

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.*

* **Saying 30:** (C.f. The above translation of the Greek fragment of Saying 30 may be preferable to the more complete, but perhaps amended Coptic translation. Translations of the Coptic scroll of Saying 30 sometimes sound somewhat polytheistic; "Where there are three deities, they're divine. Where there are two or one, I'm with them," Coptic Saying 30. The translations of the Greek seem more in line with the message of "two becoming one" in Sayings 22, 48, 106, 114, & 1 Corinthians 6:17. See also the footnotes for Surah 21:24-25.)

[30:7] They know only some appearance of the life of the world, and are heedless of **the Hereafter**.

[30:8] Have they not pondered upon **themselves** ? **Allah** created not **the heavens and the earth, and that which is between them**, save with **truth** and for a destined end. But truly **many of mankind are disbelievers** in the **meeting with their Lord**.

[30:9] Have they not travelled in the land and seen the nature of **the consequence** for **those who were before them** ? They were stronger than these in power, and they dug the earth and built upon it more than these have built. Messengers of their own came unto **them with** clear proofs (of **Allah's** Sovereignty). Surely **Allah wronged them not**, but **they did wrong themselves**.

[30:10] Then **evil was the consequence** to **those who dealt in evil**, because they denied **the revelations of Allah** and made a mock of **them**.

[30:11] **Allah** produceth creation, then He reproduceth it, then **unto Him ye will be returned**.

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "**Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him**," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

* 30:11 **Unto Him ye will be returned**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and **unfolds** [or **attains to** or **comes back**] **to me**," Saying 77, & 49.)

[30:12] And in the day when the Hour riseth **the unrighteous will despair.**

[30:13] **There will be none** to intercede for **them** of those whom they made equal **with Allah.** And they will reject their partners (whom they ascribed unto Him).

[30:14] In the day when the Hour cometh, in that day **they will be sundered.**

[30:15] As for **those who believed** and did good works, they **will be made happy in a Garden.**

[30:16] But as for **those who disbelieved and denied Our revelations,** and denied **the meeting** of the Hereafter, **such will be brought to doom.**

[30:17] So glory be to **Allah when ye enter the night and when ye enter the morning -**

[30:18] Unto Him be praise **in the heavens and the earth!** - and **at the sun's decline and in the noonday.**

[30:19] He bringeth forth **the living from the dead,** and He bringeth forth **the dead from the living,** and **He reviveth** the earth after **her death.** And even so **will ye be brought forth.**

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "Where there are two, **they are without God,** & where there is only one, **I say, I am with him,**" Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

[30:20] And of **His signs** is this: He created you of dust, and behold you human beings, ranging widely!

[30:21] And of **His signs** is this: **He created for you helpmeets from yourselves** that ye might find rest in **them**, and He ordained between you love and mercy. Lo! herein indeed are **portents for folk who reflect**.

[30:22] And of **His signs** is the creation of **the heavens and the earth**, and **the difference** of your languages and colours. Lo! herein indeed are **portents** for men of knowledge.

[30:23] And of **His signs** is your slumber by night and by day, and your seeking of His bounty. Lo! herein indeed are **portents** for folk who heed.

[30:24] And of **His signs** is this: He showeth you the lightning **for a fear and for a hope**, and sendeth down water from **the sky**, and **thereby** quickeneth **the earth** after her death. Lo! herein indeed are **portents** for **folk who understand**.

[30:25] And of **His signs** is this: **The heavens and the earth** stand fast by **His command**, and afterward, when He calleth you, lo! from the earth ye will emerge.

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

[30:26] Unto Him belongeth whosoever is in **the heavens and the earth**.* **All are obedient unto Him**.

[30:27] He it is Who **produceth creation, then reproduceth it**, and it is easier for Him. His is the Sublime Similitude in **the heavens and the earth**. He is the Mighty, the Wise.

[30:28] **He coineth for you a similitude** of yourselves. Have ye, from among those whom your right hands possess, partners in the wealth We have bestowed upon you, equal **with** you in respect **thereof**, so that ye fear **them** as ye fear each other (that ye ascribe unto Us partners out of that which We created) ? Thus We display **the revelations** for **people who have sense**.

[30:29] Nay, but **those who do wrong** follow their own lusts **without** knowledge. Who is able to guide him whom **Allah** hath sent astray ? **For such there are no helpers**.

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "**Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him**," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

* 30:26,30 Unto Him belongeth whosoever is in **the heavens and the earth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**This heaven will disappear, & the one above it will disappear too... On the day when you were one, you became divided**. But when **you become divided, what will you do?**" ... "**The heavens and the earth will roll up in front of you, and whoever lives from the Living One won't see death**," Saying 11 & 111.)

[30:30] So **set thy purpose** (O Muhammad) for religion as **a man by nature upright - the nature** (framed) **of Allah**, in which He hath created man. **There** is no altering (**the laws of**) **Allah's** creation. That is the right religion, but **most men know not** -

[30:31] Turning unto Him (only); and be careful of your duty unto Him and establish worship, and be not of **those who ascribe partners** (unto Him);

[30:32] Of **those who split up their religion** and became **schismatics**, each sect exulting in its tenets.

[30:33] And when harm toucheth men they cry unto their Lord, turning to Him in repentance; then, when they have tasted of His mercy, behold! **some of them attribute partners** to their Lord

[30:34] So as to disbelieve in **that which We have given them**. (Unto such **it is said**): Enjoy yourselves awhile, but ye will come to know.

[30:35] Or have **We revealed unto them** any warrant which speaketh of that which they associate **with Him** ?

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "**Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him**," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

[30:36] And when We cause mankind to taste of mercy they rejoice **therein**; but if **an evil thing befall them as the consequence** of their own deeds, lo! **they are in despair!**

[30:37] See they not that **Allah enlargeth the provision for whom He will**, and **straiteneth (it for whom He will)**. Lo! herein indeed are **portents** for **folk who believe**.

[30:38] So give to the kinsman his due, and to the needy, and to the wayfarer. **That is best for those who seek Allah's Countenance**. And such are **they who are successful**.

[30:39] That which ye give in usury in order that it may increase on (other) people's property hath no increase **with Allah**; but that which ye give in charity, **seeking Allah's Countenance**, hath increase manifold.

[30:40] **Allah** is He Who created you and then **sustained you**, then causeth you to die, then giveth life to you again. Is **there** any of **your (so-called) partners** (of Allah) that doeth aught of that? **Praised and Exalted be He above what they associate (with Him)!**

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

* 30:40 **Praised and Exalted be He above what they associate [with Him]:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's **over all**. I am the All," [Saying 77](#).)

[30:41] Corruption doth appear **on land and sea** because of (the evil) which men's hands have done, that He may make **them taste a part of that which they have done**, in order that **they may return**.

[30:42] **Say** (O Muhammad, to the disbelievers): Travel in the land, and see **the nature of the consequence** for those who were before you! **Most of them were idolaters**.

[30:43] So set thy purpose resolutely for the right religion, before the inevitable day cometh from **Allah**. On that day **mankind will be sundered**-

[30:44] **Whoso disbelieveth must** (then) **bear the consequences of his disbelief**, while **those who do right*** make provision for **themselves** -

[30:45] That He may reward out of His bounty those who believe and do good works. Lo! He loveth not the disbelievers (in His guidance).

[30:46] And of **His signs** is this: **He sendeth herald winds** to make you taste His mercy, and that the ships may sail at His command, and that ye may seek his favour, and that haply ye may be thankful.

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "**Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him**," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

* 30:44 **While those who do right:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**When you make the two into one... then you'll enter the kingdom**," Saying 22. See also Saying 48 and 106.)

[30:47] Verily **We sent** before thee (Muhammad) **messengers*** to their own folk. Then we took vengeance upon those who were guilty (in regard to **them**). To help believers is ever incumbent upon Us.

[30:48] **Allah is He Who sendeth the winds*** so that **they raise clouds,**** and spreadeth **them** along the sky as pleaseth Him, and causeth **them** to break and thou seest **the rain downpouring from within them.**** And when He maketh it to fall on whom He will of **His bondmen,** lo! they rejoice;

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "Where there are two, **they are without God,** & where there is only one, **I say, I am with him,**" Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

* 30:46-48, 51 **We sent... messengers... Allah is He Who sendeth the winds:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The harvest really is plentiful, but **the workers** are few. So pray that **the Lord will send workers** to the harvest," [Saying 73](#).)

** 30:48-51, 55-56, 60 **They raise clouds... the rain downpouring from within them:** (C.f. "Behold, **The husbandman** waiteth for the precious fruit of **the earth,** & hath **long patience** for it, until he receive the early & latter **rain,**" [James 5:7](#). See also [Acts 2:16-17](#). The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **Jesus said,** "You read the face of **the sky & the earth,** but you don't know **the one right in front of you,** & you don't know how to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#). "We... are compassed about with so great a **cloud of witnesses,**" [Hebrews 12:1](#).)

[30:49] Though before that, even before **it was sent down** upon **them**, they were in despair.

[30:50] **Look, therefore**, at the prints of Allah's mercy (in creation): how He quickeneth **the earth** after her death. **Lo!** He verily is **the Quickener of the Dead**, and **He is Able to do all things**.

[30:51] And if **We sent a wind** and they **beheld** it yellow, they verily would still continue in their disbelief.

[30:52] For verily thou (Muhammad) canst not make **the dead** to hear, nor canst thou make **the deaf** to hear the call when they have turned to flee.

[30:53] Nor canst thou guide **the blind** out of their error.* Thou canst make **none** to hear save **those who believe** in **Our revelations** so that **they surrender (unto Him)**.

[30:54] **Allah** is He who shaped you out of **weakness**, then appointed after **weakness strength**, then, after **strength**, appointed **weakness** and grey hair. He createth what He will. He is the Knower, the Mighty.

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "**Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him**," Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

* Nor canst thou guide **the blind** out of their error... save **those who believe**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If someone who's blind leads someone else who's **blind**, both of them fall into a pit," [Saying 34](#).)

[30:55] And on the day when the Hour riseth **the guilty** will vow that they did **tarry** but an hour - **thus were they ever deceived.**

[30:56] But **those to whom knowledge and faith** are given will **say: The truth** is, ye have **tarry'd**, by **Allah's decree**, until the **Day of Resurrection**. This is the **Day of Resurrection**,* but ye used not to know.

[30:57] In that day their excuses will not profit **those who did injustice**, nor will they be allowed to make amends.

[30:58] Verily We have coined for mankind in this Qur'an all kinds of similitudes; and indeed if thou camest unto **them with** a miracle, **those who disbelieve** would verily exclaim: **Ye are but tricksters!**

[30:59] Thus doth **Allah** seal the hearts of **those who know not.**

[30:60] So have **patience** (O Muhammad)! **Allah's promise is the very truth**, and let not **those who have no certainty** make thee **impatient.***

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "**Where there are two, they are without God, & where there is only one, I say, I am with him,**" Saying 30, The Greek manuscript.

* 30:56,60 **This is The Day of Resurrection:** ("When will **the dead** have rest, & when will the new world come?" **Jesus said**, "What you're **looking for has already** come, but **you don't know it,**" [Saying 51.](#))

31. Luqman: Lukman

[31:1] Alif. Lam. Mim.

[31:2] **These are revelations of the wise Scripture,**

[31:3] **A guidance** and a mercy for **the good,**

[31:4] **Those who establish worship** and **pay the poor-due** and **have sure faith in the Hereafter.**

[31:5] **Such have guidance** from their Lord. Such are **the successful.**

[31:6] And **of mankind is he who** payeth for mere pastime of discourse, that he may mislead from Allah's way **without knowledge,** and **maketh it the butt of mockery.** For such there is **a shameful doom.**

[31:7] And when **Our revelations** are recited unto him **he turneth away in pride** as if he heard them not, as if there were a deafness in his ears. So give him **tidings** of **a painful doom.**

[31:8] Lo! **those who believe and do good works,** for them are the gardens of delight,

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "**No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them.**"

* 31:6,20 **Of mankind is he who** payeth for mere pastime of **discourse,** that he may mislead: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**Your leaders tell you...** the kingdom is in heaven... Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you," [Saying 3.](#))

[31:9] **Wherein they will abide**. It is **a promise of Allah in truth**. He is **the Mighty, the Wise**.

[31:10] He hath created the heavens without supports that ye can see, and hath cast into the earth firm hills, so that it quake not with you; and He hath dispersed therein all kinds of beasts. And We send down water from the sky and **We cause (plants) of every goodly kind to grow therein.***

[31:11] This is the Creation of Allah. Now show me that which those (ye worship) beside Him have created. **Nay**, but **the wrong-doers are in error manifest!**

[31:12] And verily **We gave Luqman wisdom**, saying: Give thanks unto Allah; and **whosoever** giveth thanks, he giveth thanks for (the good of) his soul. And **whosoever refuseth** - Lo! Allah is Absolute, **Owner** of Praise.

[31:13] And (remember) when **Luqman** said unto his son, when **he was exhorting him**: O my dear son! Ascribe **no** partners unto Allah. Lo! to ascribe partners (unto Him) is a tremendous wrong -

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "**No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them.**"

* 31:10,12 **Plants... grow... We gave Luqman wisdom**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The difficulty you're expecting will come. **May there be a wise person among you!** "When **the fruit ripened**, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 21.](#))

[31:14] And We have enjoined upon man concerning his partners - **His mother beareth him** in weakness upon weakness, and **his weaning is in two years*** - Give thanks unto Me and unto thy parents. Unto Me is the journeying.

[31:15] But if they strive with thee to make thee ascribe unto Me as partner that of which thou hast **no knowledge**, then obey them not. Consort with them in the world kindly, and follow **the path of him who repenteth unto Me**. Then unto Me will be your return, and I shall tell you what ye used to do -

[31:16] O my dear son! Lo! though it be but the weight of **a grain of mustard-seed,**** and though it be in a rock, or in the heavens, or in the earth, Allah will bring it forth. Lo! Allah is Subtile, **Aware**.

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them."

* 31:14 **His mother beareth him.. and his weaning is in two years:** (C.f. Jesus saw some **little children nursing**. **He said** to his disciples, "**These nursing children** can be compared to those who enter the kingdom." They said to him, "Then we'll enter the kingdom as **little children?**"

** 31:16 **A grain of mustard-seed:** (C.f. The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?" **He said** to them, "It can be compared to **a mustard seed**. Though it's **the smallest of all the seeds**, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven," Saying 20.)

[31:17] O my dear son! Establish worship and enjoin kindness and **forbid iniquity**, and persevere whatever may befall thee. Lo! that is of the steadfast heart of things.

[31:18] Turn not thy cheek in scorn toward folk, nor walk with pertness **in the land**. Lo! Allah loveth not each braggart boaster.

[31:19] Be modest in thy bearing and **subdue thy voice**. Lo! the harshest of all voices is the voice of the ass.

[31:20] See ye not how Allah hath made serviceable unto you whatsoever is in the skies and whatsoever is in the earth and hath loaded you with His favours both without and within ? Yet of mankind is **he who disputeth concerning Allah, without knowledge** or guidance or **a scripture giving light**.

[31:21] And if it be said unto them: Follow that which Allah hath revealed, they say: **Nay**, but we follow that **wherein we found our fathers**. What! Even though the devil were inviting them unto the doom of flame ?

[31:22] **Whosoever** surrendereth his purpose to Allah while doing good, he verily hath grasped the firm hand-hold. **Unto Allah belongeth the sequel of all things**.

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them."

[31:23] And **whosoever disbelieveth**, let not his disbelief afflict thee (O Muhammad). Unto Us is their return, and We shall tell them what they did. Lo! **Allah is Aware of what is in the breasts** (of men).

[31:24] **We give them comfort for a little**, and then We drive them to a heavy doom.

[31:25] If thou shouldst ask them: **Who** created the heavens and the earth ? they would answer: Allah. Say: Praise be to Allah! But **most of them know not**.

[31:26] Unto Allah belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and the earth. Lo! Allah, He is the Absolute, **the Owner** of Praise.

[31:27] And **if all the trees in the earth were pens, and the sea, with seven more seas to help it, (were ink), the words of Allah could not be exhausted**. Lo! Allah is Mighty, **Wise**.

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them."

* 31:27 **If all the trees in the earth were pens, and the sea, with seven more seas to help it, (were ink), the words of Allah could not be exhausted.** (C.f. "These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," Thomas [Prologue](#). "There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written," [John 21:25](#).)

[31:28] Your creation and your raising (from the dead) are only as (the creation and the raising of) a single soul. Lo! Allah is Hearer, Knower.

[31:29] Hast thou not seen how Allah causeth the night to pass into the day and causeth the day to pass into the night, and hath subdued the sun and the moon (to do their work), each running unto an appointed term; and that Allah is Informed of what ye do ?

[31:30] That (is so) because Allah, He is the True, and that which they invoke beside Him is the False, and because Allah, He is the Sublime, the Great.

[31:31] Hast thou not seen how the ships glide on the sea by Allah's grace, that He may show you of His wonders ? Lo! therein indeed are portents for every steadfast, grateful (heart).

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them."

* 31:28 The creation and the raising of a single soul: (C.f. "In Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive... And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam (Christ) was made a quickening spirit," [1 Corinthians 15:22, 45.](#))

* 31:31-32 The ships glide... that He may show you of His wonders: (C.f. "The LORD sent out a great wind into the sea... so that the ship was like to be broken... Then the men ... offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, & made vows," [Jonah 1:4, 16.](#))

[31:32] And if a wave enshroudeth them like awnings, they cry unto Allah, making their faith pure for Him only. But when He bringeth them safe to land, some of them compromise. None denieth Our signs save every traitor ingrate.

[31:33] O mankind! Keep your duty to your Lord and fear a Day when the parent will not be able to avail the child in aught, nor the child to avail the parent. Lo! Allah's promise is the very truth. Let not the life of the world beguile you, nor let the deceiver beguile you, in regard to Allah.

[31:34] Lo! Allah! With Him is knowledge of the Hour. He sendeth down the rain, and knoweth that which is in the wombs. No soul knoweth what it will earn to-morrow, and no soul knoweth in what land it will die. Lo! Allah is Knower, Aware.

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them."

* 31:32 If a wave enshroudeth them like awnings , they cry... But... some of them (every traitor ingrate) ... denieth Our signs: (C.f. Jesus said, "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah," [Matthew 12:39](#).)

32. as-Sajdah: The Adoration

[32:1] Alif. Lam. Mim

[32:2] **The revelation of the Scripture** whereof there is no doubt is from the Lord of **the Worlds**.

[32:3] Or say they: He hath invented it ? Nay, but it is **the Truth from thy Lord**, that thou mayst warn a folk to whom no warner came before thee, that haply they may walk aright.

[32:4] Allah it is Who created **the heavens and the earth, and that which is between them**, in six Days. Then He **mounted** the Throne. Ye have not, beside Him, **a protecting friend** or mediator. Will ye not then remember ?

[32:5] He directeth the ordinance from **the heaven unto the earth**; then it ascendeth unto Him in a Day, whereof the measure is a thousand years of that ye reckon.

[32:6] Such is **the Knower of the Invisible and the Visible**, the Mighty, the Merciful,

[32:7] Who **made all things good which He created**, and He began **the creation** of **man** from **clay**;

[32:8] Then **He made** his seed from a draught of despised fluid;

Saying 32: The Parable of the Fortified City

Jesus said, "A city built and fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden."

[32:9] Then **He fashioned him** and **breathed into him of His Spirit**; and appointed for you hearing and sight and hearts. Small thanks give ye!

[32:10] And they say: When we are lost **in the earth**, how **can** we then **be re-created** ? Nay but they are disbelievers in the meeting with their Lord.

[32:11] Say: The angel of death, who hath charge concerning you, **will gather you**, and afterward unto your Lord ye will be returned.

[32:12] **Couldst thou but see** when the guilty **hang their heads** before their Lord, (and say): Our Lord! **We have now seen** and heard, so send us back; we will do right, now we are sure.

[32:13] And if We had so willed, We could have given every soul **its guidance**, but **the word** from Me concerning evildoers took effect: that **I will fill hell** with the jinn and mankind together.

[32:14] So **taste (the evil of your deeds)**.
Forasmuch as ye forgot the meeting of this your day, lo! We forget you. **Taste the doom*** of immortality because of what ye used to do.

Saying 32: The Parable of the Fortified City

Jesus said, "A city built and fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden."

* 32:14, 20-21 **Taste the evil of your deeds... Taste the doom:** (C.f. "Whoever discovers the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death," [Saying 1](#).)

[32:15] Only those believe in **Our revelations** who, when they are reminded of them, **fall down prostrate** and hymn the praise of their Lord, and they are not scornful,

[32:16] Who forsake their beds to cry unto their Lord in fear and hope, and spend of that We have bestowed on them.

[32:17] No soul knoweth **what is kept hid for them** of joy, as a reward for what they used to do.

[32:18] Is **he who is a believer** like unto him who is an evil-liver ? They are not alike.

[32:19] But as for **those who believe and do good works**, for them are **the Gardens of Retreat** - a welcome (in reward) for what they used to do.

[32:20] And as for those who do evil, **their retreat** is **the Fire**. Whenever they desire to issue forth from thence, they are brought back thither. Unto them it is said: **Taste** the torment of the Fire which ye used to deny.

[32:21] And verily We make them **taste** the lower punishment before the greater, **that haply they may return**.

Saying 32: The Parable of the Fortified City

Jesus said, "A city built and fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden."

* **32:21 That haply they may return**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The All has come from me & unfolds [attains to or returns back] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

[32:22] And who doth greater wrong than he who is reminded of **the revelations of his Lord**, then turneth from them. Lo! We shall requite the guilty.

[32:23] We verily gave **Moses the Scripture**; so be not ye in doubt of his receiving it; and We appointed it **a guidance** for **the Children** of Israel.

[32:24] And when they **became steadfast and believed firmly** in **Our revelations**, We appointed from among them leaders who guided by **Our command**.

[32:25] Lo! thy Lord will judge between them on the Day of Resurrection concerning that wherein they used to differ.

[32:26] Is it not **a guidance** for them (to observe) how many generations We destroyed before them, amid whose **dwelling places** they do walk ? Lo! therein verily are **portents**! Will they not then heed ?

[32:27] **Have they not seen** how We lead the **water to the barren land** and therewith bring forth crops whereof their cattle eat, and they themselves ? **Will they not then see ?**

[32:28] And they say: When cometh **this victory** (of yours) if ye are truthful ?

Saying 32: The Parable of the Fortified City

Jesus said, "A city built and fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden."

* 32:22 **The revelations of his Lord**: (C.f. The inJeel: "**The Revelation** of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him," [Revelation 1:1](#).)

[32:29] Say (unto them): On the day of **the victory** **the faith** of those who disbelieve (and who then will believe) will not avail them, neither will they be reprieved.

[32:30] So withdraw from them (O Muhammad), and await (the event). Lo! **they (also) are awaiting (it)**.

Saying 32: The Parable of the Fortified City

Jesus said, "A city built and fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden."

* 32:30 They also are **awaiting it**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, & when will **the new world** come?" He said to them, "What you're **looking** for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#).)

His disciples said to him, "When will **the kingdom** come?" "It won't come by **waiting** for it. They won't say, '**Look** over here!' or '**Look** over there!' Rather, the Father's **kingdom** is already spread out over the earth, & **people don't see it**," [Saying 113](#).

Jesus said, "My Father's **kingdom** can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest**, the weeds will **be obvious**. Then they'll be pulled out and burned.'" [Saying 57](#).)

33. al-Ahzab: The Allies

[33:1] O Prophet! Keep thy duty to Allah and obey not the disbelievers and the hypocrites. **Lo!** Allah is Knower, Wise.

[33:2] And follow **that which is inspired in thee from thy Lord**. **Lo!** Allah is Aware of **what** ye do.

[33:3] And **put thy trust in Allah**, for Allah is sufficient as Trustee.

[33:4] Allah hath not assigned unto any man two hearts within his body, nor hath He made **your wives whom** ye declare (to be **your mothers**) **your mothers**, nor hath He made those **whom** ye claim (to be **your sons**) **your sons**. This is but a saying of **your mouths**. **But Allah saith the truth and He showeth the way**.

[33:5] **Proclaim their real parentage**. That will be more equitable **in the sight** of Allah. And if ye know not their fathers, then (they are) **your brethren** in the faith, and **your clients**. And there is no sin for **you** in the mistakes that ye make unintentionally, **but what your hearts purpose** (that will be a sin for **you**). Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear** with **one ear**, **listen to** with **both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. No one **lights a lamp** and **puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes and goes** can **see its light**."

[33:6] The Prophet is closer to the believers than their selves, and **his wives are (as) their mothers**. And the owners of kinship are closer **one** to another in **the ordinance of Allah** than (**other**) believers and the fugitives (**who** fled from Mecca), except that ye **should** do kindness to **your friends**. This is **the Book*** (of nature).

[33:7] And when **We exacted a covenant from the prophets**, and from thee (O Muhammad) and **from** Noah and Abraham and Moses and **Jesus son of Mary**. We took from them **a solemn covenant**;

[33:8] That He **may** ask the loyal of their loyalty. And He hath prepared a painful doom for the unfaithful.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with **one ear**, listen to with **both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. No one **lights a lamp** and **puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. Rather, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes and goes** can **see its light**."

* **Written in the Book... nature... a covenant from... Jesus... a solemn covenant**: (C.f. These are **the secret sayings** which **the living Jesus spoke** and which Didymos Judas Thomas **wrote** down. And he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will not experience death," [Saying 1](#). **Jesus said**, "You read the face of **the sky and of the earth**, but you have not recognized the one who is before you, and you do not know how to **read this moment**" [or "the nature of this present time," Stevan Davies Translation], [Saying 91](#).)

[33:9] O **ye who believe!** Remember **Allah's favour unto you** when **there came against you** hosts, and **We sent** against them a great wind and hosts **ye could not see**. And **Allah is ever Seer** of **what ye do**.

[33:10] When **they came** upon **you from above you and from below you**, and when eyes grew wild and hearts reached to the throats, and ye were imagining vain thoughts concerning Allah.

[33:11] **There were the believers sorely tried**, and shaken **with a mighty shock**.

[33:12] And when the hypocrites, and those in whose hearts is a disease, were saying: Allah and **His messenger promised** us naught but delusion.

[33:13] And when a party of them said: O folk of Yathrib! **There is no stand** (possible) for **you**, therefor **turn back**. And certain of them (even) sought permission of the Prophet, **saying: Our homes lie open** (to the enemy). And they lay not open. **They but wished to flee**.

[33:14] If the enemy had **entered from all sides** and they had been exhorted to treachery, they would have committed it, and would have hesitated thereupon but little.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear with one ear, listen to with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. No one **lights a lamp** and **puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. Rather, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes and goes** can **see its light**."

[33:15] And verily they had already sworn unto Allah that they would not turn their backs (to the foe). An oath to Allah must be answered for.

[33:16] Say: **Flight will not avail you if ye flee from death or killing**, and then **ye dwell** in comfort but a little while.

[33:17] Say: **Who is he who can preserve you** from Allah if He intendeth **harm for you, or** intendeth **mercy for you**. They will not find that they have any friend **or** helper other than Allah.

[33:18] Allah already knoweth **those of you who hinder**, and those **who** say unto their brethren: "**Come ye hither unto us!**" and **they come** not to the stress of battle save a little,

[33:19] Being sparing of their help to **you** (believers). **But** when the fear **cometh**, then **thou** (Muhammad) **seest them regarding thee with rolling eyes** like **one who fainteth unto death**. Then, when the fear departeth, they **scald you with sharp tongues** in their greed for wealth (from the spoil). **Such have not believed**. Therefor Allah maketh their deeds fruitless. And **that is easy for Allah.***

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear with one ear, listen to with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes** can **see its light**."

* 33:19 **Is easy for Allah**: ("The wise fisherman... [was] **easily** choosing the large fish," [Saying 8](#).)

[33:20] They hold that the clans have not **retired** (for good); and if the clans **should advance** (again), they would fain be in the desert **with** the wandering Arabs, asking for the news of **you**; and if they were among **you**, **they would not give battle**, save a little.

[33:21] Verily in **the messenger of Allah** ye have a good example for **him who looketh unto Allah** and the Last Day, and remembereth Allah much.

[33:22] And when **the true believers saw** the clans, they said: This is that which Allah and **His messenger promised** us. Allah and **His messenger** are true. It did **but confirm them in their faith** and resignation.

[33:23] **Of the believers are men who are true** to that which they covenanted **with** Allah. Some of them have paid their vow by **death** (in battle), and some of them still are waiting; and they have not altered in the least;

[33:24] That **Allah may reward the true men** for **their truth**, and punish **the hypocrites** if He will, **or** relent toward them (if He will). **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear with one ear**, **listen to with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp** & **puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes** can **see its light**."

[33:25] And **Allah repulsed the disbelievers** in their wrath; they gained no good. Allah averted their attack **from the believers**. Allah is ever Strong, Mighty.

[33:26] And He brought those of **the People of the Scripture** who supported them down **from their strongholds**,* and cast panic into their hearts. Some ye slew, and ye made captive some.

[33:27] And **He caused you to inherit their land and their houses** and their wealth, and **land ye have not trodden**.* Allah is ever Able to do **all things**.

[33:28] O Prophet! Say unto thy wives: If ye desire the world's life and its adornment, **come!** I will content **you** and will release **you with** a fair release.

[33:29] **But** if ye desire Allah and **His messenger** and **the abode of the Hereafter**, then **lo!** Allah hath prepared for **the good among you an immense reward**.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear with one ear, listen to with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes** can **see its light**."

* 33:26-27 **From their strongholds... inherit their land & their houses**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "No one can break into **the house of the strong** & take it by force without tying the hands of the strong. **Then they can loot the house**," [Saying 35](#). See [Saying 16](#))

[33:30] O ye wives of the Prophet! **Whoever of you** committeth **manifest** lewdness, the punishment for her will be doubled, and that is easy for Allah.

[33:31] And **whoever of you is submissive unto Allah** and **His messenger** and doeth right, We shall give her **her reward** twice over, and We have prepared for her a rich provision.

[33:32] O ye wives of the Prophet! Ye are not like any **other** women. If ye keep **your** duty (to Allah), then **be not soft of speech**, lest he in **whose** heart is a disease aspire (to **you**), **but utter customary speech**.

[33:33] And stay in **your houses**. Bedizen not **yourselves with** the bedizenment of the Time of Ignorance. Be regular in prayer, and pay the poor-due, and obey Allah and **His messenger**. Allah's wish is **but** to remove uncleanness far **from you**, O Folk of **the Household**, and cleanse **you with** a thorough cleansing.

[33:34] And **bear in mind** that which is **recited in your houses** of **the revelations** of Allah and **wisdom**. **Lo!** Allah is Subtile, **Aware**.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear with one ear, listen to with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes** can **see its light**."

* 33:34 **The revelations of... wisdom**: (C.f. **Christ... the wisdom** of God, "[1 Corinthians 1:29](#).)

[33:35] **Lo! men who surrender unto Allah, and women who surrender,* and men who believe and women who believe, and men who obey and women who obey, and men who speak the truth and women who speak the truth, and men who persevere (in righteousness) and women who persevere, and men who are humble and women who are humble, and men who give alms and women who give alms, and men who fast and women who fast, and men who guard their modesty and women who guard (their modesty), and men who remember Allah much and women who remember - Allah hath prepared for them forgiveness and a vast reward.**

[33:36] And it becometh not **a believing man or a believing woman**, when Allah and **His messenger** have decided an affair (for them), that they **should** (after that) **claim any say** in their affair; and **whoso is rebellious to Allah and His messenger**, he verily **goeth** astray in error manifest.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then proclaim from your rooftops. No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes & goes can see its light."

* 33:35 **Men who** and **Women who** surrender: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death." Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All." Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, & won't taste death," [Saying 1](#), [2](#), [18](#).)**

[33:37] And when thou saidst unto **him on whom Allah hath conferred favour** and thou hast conferred favour: Keep thy wife to thyself, and fear Allah. And **thou didst hide in thy mind that** which **Allah was to bring to light**, and thou didst fear mankind whereas Allah hath a better right that thou **shouldst** fear Him. So when Zeyd had performed that necessary formality (of divorce) **from** her, We gave her unto thee in marriage, so that (henceforth) there **may** be no sin for believers in respect of wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have performed the necessary formality (of release) **from** them. **The commandment of Allah must be fulfilled.**

[33:38] There is no reproach for **the Prophet** in that which Allah maketh his due. That was **Allah's way** with those **who** passed away of old - and **the commandment of Allah** is certain destiny -

[33:39] **Who delivered the messages of Allah** and feared Him, and feared **none** save Allah. Allah keepeth good account.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes & goes can see its light."

* 33:39 **Who delivered the messages of Allah**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Proclaim from your rooftops," Saying 33. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them," Saying 14.)

[33:40] **Muhammad** is not the father of any man among you, but he is **the messenger*** of Allah and the Seal of the Prophets; and **Allah is ever Aware** of all things.

[33:41] O **ye who believe!** Remember Allah **with** much remembrance.

[33:42] And glorify Him early and late.

[33:43] He it is **Who** blesseth **you**, and His angels (bless **you**), that He **may** bring **you** forth from darkness **unto light**; and **He is ever Merciful** to **the believers**.

[33:44] Their salutation on the day when they shall meet Him will be: **Peace.**** And **He hath prepared for them a goodly recompense**.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes & goes can see its light."

* 33:40 **Muhammad...** is **the messenger** of Allah: (**Jesus said**, "whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and **I myself will become he**; then, what's hidden will be revealed to him," [Saying 108](#).)

** 33:44 Their salutation on the day when they shall meet Him will be: **Peace**. (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If two make **peace** with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#).)

[33:45] O Prophet! **Lo!** We have sent thee as **a witness and a bringer of good tidings and a warner.**

[33:46] And as a summoner unto Allah by His permission, and as **a lamp that giveth light.**

[33:47] And **announce** unto **the believers the good tidings** that they will have **great bounty** from Allah.

[33:48] And incline not to **the disbelievers and the hypocrites.** **Disregard their noxious talk,** and put thy trust in Allah. Allah is sufficient as Trustee.

[33:49] O **ye who believe!** If ye wed **believing women** and divorce them before ye have touched them, then there is no period that ye **should** reckon. **But** content them and release them handsomely.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then **proclaim from your rooftops.** No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes & goes can see its light."

* 33:47 **Announce** unto **the believers the good tidings** that they will have **great bounty** from Allah: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them," Saying 14.)

[33:50] O **Prophet!** **Lo!** We have made lawful unto thee thy wives unto **whom** thou hast paid their dowries, and those **whom** thy right hand possesseth of those **whom** Allah hath given thee as spoils of war, and the daughters of thine uncle on the father's side and the daughters of thine aunts on the father's side, and the daughters of thine uncle on the mother's side and the daughters of thine aunts on the mother's side **who emigrated with** thee, and **a believing woman** if she give herself unto the Prophet and the Prophet desire to ask her in marriage - a privilege for thee only, not for the (rest of) believers - **We are Aware** of that which We enjoined upon them concerning their wives and those **whom** their right hands possess - that thou **mayst** be free **from** blame, for Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

[33:51] Thou canst defer thou wilt of them and **receive unto thee whom thou wilt**, and **whomsoever** thou desirest of **those whom thou hast set aside** (temporarily), it is no sin for thee (to **receive** her again); that is better; that they **may** be comforted and not grieve, and **may all** be pleased **with what** thou givest them. **Allah knoweth what is in your hearts** (O men), and Allah is ever Forgiving, Clement.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear with one ear, listen to with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes can see its light**."

[33:52] It is not allowed thee to take (**other**) women henceforth, nor that thou **shouldst** change them for **other** wives even though their beauty pleased thee, save those **whom** thy right hand possesseth. And **Allah is ever Watcher** over **all things**.

[33:53] O **Ye who believe! Enter not the dwellings** of **the Prophet** for a meal without waiting for the proper time, unless permission be granted **you**. **But if ye are invited, enter, and, when your meal is ended, then disperse**. **Linger not** for conversation. **Lo!** that would cause annoyance to **the Prophet**, and he would be shy of (asking) **you (to go)**; **but** Allah is not shy of **the truth**. And when ye ask of them (the wives of **the Prophet**) anything, ask it of them **from behind a curtain**. That is purer for **your hearts and for their hearts**. And it is not for **you** to cause annoyance to the messenger of Allah, nor that ye **should** ever marry his wives after him. **Lo!** that **in Allah's sight** would be an enormity.

[33:54] Whether **ye divulge a thing** or **keep it** hidden, **lo! Allah is ever Knower** of **all things**.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then proclaim from your rooftops. No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes & goes can see its light."

* 33:54 **All things**: (C.f. "**From** him, and through him, and **to** him, are **all things**," [Romans 11:36](#).)

[33:55] It is no sin for them (thy wives) to **converse freely**) **with** their fathers, **or** their sons, **or** their brothers, **or** their brothers' sons, **or** the sons of their sisters **or** of their own women, **or** their slaves. O women! Keep **your** duty to Allah. **Lo! Allah is ever Witness over all things.**

[33:56] **Lo!** Allah and His angels shower blessings on **the Prophet**. O **ye who believe!** **Ask blessings** on him and **salute** him with a worthy salutation.

[33:57] **Lo!** those **who** malign Allah and **His messenger**, Allah hath cursed them in the world and the Hereafter, and hath prepared for them the doom of the disdained.

[33:58] And **those who malign believing men and believing women undeservedly**, they bear the guilt of slander and **manifest** sin.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear **with one ear**, listen to **with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes can see its light**."

* 33:55 **Over all things**: (**Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's **over all**. I am **the All**. **The All has come from me** and unfolds [or attains to or **comes back**] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

[33:59] **O Prophet!** Tell **thy wives and thy daughters and the women of the believers** to draw their cloaks close round them (**when they go abroad**). That will be better, so that they **may be recognised** and not annoyed. Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

[33:60] If **the hypocrites, and those in whose hearts is a disease**, and the alarmists in the city do not cease, We verily shall urge thee on against them, then they will be **your** neighbours in it **but** a little while.

[33:61] Accursed, they will be seized **wherever found** and slain **with** a (fierce) slaughter.

[33:62] That was the way of Allah in the case of those **who passed away** of old; **thou wilt not find** for the way of Allah aught of power to change.

[33:63] **Men ask thee of the Hour.*** Say: The **knowledge of it is with Allah only**. What can convey (the knowledge) unto thee ? It **may** be that the Hour is nigh.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "**What you hear with one ear, listen to with both**, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. **Rather**, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes can see its light**."

* 33:63 **Men ask thee of the Hour:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Heaven and earth shall pass away...** But of that day and **that hour knoweth no man**, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father," [Mark 13:31-32](#).)

[33:64] **Lo!** Allah hath cursed **the disbelievers**, and hath prepared for them **a flaming fire**,

[33:65] Wherein they will abide for ever. **They will find** (then) **no** protecting friend nor helper.

[33:66] On the day when their faces are turned over in **the Fire**, they say: Oh, would that we had **obeyed** Allah and had **obeyed His messenger!**

[33:67] And they say: Our Lord! **Lo! we obeyed our princes and great men**, and they misled us from **the Way**.

[33:68] Our Lord! Oh, give them double torment and curse them **with** a mighty curse.

[33:69] O **ye who believe!** Be not as **those who slandered Moses**, but **Allah proved his innocence** of that which they alleged, and **he was well esteemed in Allah's sight**.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then **proclaim from your rooftops**. **No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place**. Rather, they **put it on the stand** so that **everyone who comes & goes can see its light**."

* 33:67 **We obeyed our princes and great men**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? **A man** wearing fancy clothes, like **your kings and great men**? They wear fancy clothes, but can't **know the truth**," Saying 78.)

[33:70] O **ye who believe!** Guard **your** duty to Allah, and **speak words straight to the point;**

[33:71] He will adjust **your** works for **you** and will forgive **you your** sins. **Whosoever obeyeth Allah** and **His messenger,** he verily hath gained a signal **victory.**

[33:72] **Lo!** We offered the trust unto **the heavens and the earth and the hills,** but they shrank from **bearing it** and were afraid of it. And man assumed it. **Lo!** he hath proved a tyrant and a fool.

[33:73] So Allah punisheth **hypocritical men and hypocritical women, and idolatrous men and idolatrous women.** **But** Allah pardoneth **believing men and believing women,** and Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then **proclaim from your rooftops.** No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden* place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes & goes can see its light."

* Saying 33 **Hidden** [within]: **Jesus said,** "If you give birth to [or bring forth] what's within you, what you have within you will save you. If you don't have that within you, what you don't have within you will kill you," Saying 70.)

34. Saba': Sheba

[34:1] Praise be to Allah, unto Whom belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and **whatsoever is in the earth**. His is the praise in the Hereafter, and **He is the Wise, the Aware**.

[34:2] He knoweth **that which goeth into the earth** and **that which** cometh forth from it, and **that descendeth** from the heaven and **that which ascendeth into** it. He is the Merciful, the Forgiving.

[34:3] **Those who disbelieve say**: The Hour will never come unto us. Say: Nay, by my Lord, but it is coming unto you surely. (He is) the Knower of **the Unseen**. Not an atom's weight, or less than that or greater, escapeth Him in the heavens or **in the earth**, but it is in a clear Record,

[34:4] That He may reward those who believe and do good works. For them is pardon and a rich provision.

[34:5] But **those who strive against Our revelations, challenging** (Us), theirs will be a painful doom of wrath.

[34:6] **Those who have been given knowledge see** that **what is revealed unto thee from thy Lord is the truth** and **leadeth unto the path of the Mighty**, the Owner of Praise.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit."

[34:7] **Those who disbelieve say**: Shall **we show you** a man who will tell you (that) when ye have become dispersed in dust with most complete dispersal still, even then, ye will be created anew* ?

[34:8] **Hath he invented a lie** concerning Allah, or **is there in him a madness** ? Nay, but **those who disbelieve in the Hereafter** are in torment and far error.

[34:9] **Have they not observed** what is before **them** and what is behind **them** of the sky and the earth ? **If** We will, We can **make the earth swallow them**, or cause obliteration from the sky to **fall** on **them**. **Lo!** herein surely is **a portent** for every slave who turneth (to Allah) repentant.

[34:10] And assuredly We gave David grace from Us, (saying): O ye hills and birds, echo his psalms of praise! And We made the iron supple unto him,

[34:11] Saying: Make thou long coats of mail and measure the links (thereof). And do ye right. **Lo!** I am **Seer** of what ye do.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "**If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit.**"

* 34:7 A man... will tell you (that) when ye have become dispersed in dust with most complete dispersal still, even then, ye will be created anew: (C.f. "So I'm telling you, **if** someone is destroyed, [and reunited] they'll be **full of light**," [Saying 61](#).)

[34:12] And unto **Solomon*** (We gave) the wind, whereof the morning course was a month's journey and the evening course a month's journey, and We caused the fount of copper to gush forth for him, and (We gave him) certain of the jinn who worked before him by permission of his Lord. And such of **them** as deviated from **Our command**, **them** We caused to taste **the punishment of flaming Fire**.

[34:13] They made for him what he willed: synagogues and statues, **basins like wells** and **boilers** built **into the ground**. Give thanks, O House of David! **Few of My bondmen are thankful**.

[34:14] And when **We decreed death for him**, nothing showed his death to **them** save a creeping creature of the earth which gnawed away his staff. And when **he fell the jinn saw clearly** how, **if they** had known **the Unseen**, they would not have continued **in despised toil**.

[34:15] There was indeed **a sign** for Sheba in their dwelling-place: Two gardens on the right hand and the left (as who should say): Eat of the provision of **your Lord** and render thanks to Him. A fair land and an indulgent Lord!

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "**If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit**."

* 34:12 **Solomon**: (C.f. Solomon's writings; The Book of Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and The Song of Solomon all side-by-side with The Gospel of Thomas.)

[34:16] But **they were froward**, so We sent on **them** the flood of 'Iram, and in exchange for their two gardens gave **them two gardens bearing bitter fruit, the tamarisk** and here and there **a lote-tree**.

[34:17] **This** We awarded **them** because of their ingratitude. **Punish** We ever any save **the ingrates** ?

[34:18] And We set, between **them** and the towns which We had blessed, towns **easy to be seen**, and We made the stage between **them** easy, (saying): **Travel** in **them** safely both by night and day.

[34:19] But **they** said: Our Lord! Make the stage between our journeys longer. And **they** wronged **themselves**, therefore We made **them** bywords (in the land) and scattered **them** abroad, a total scattering. **Lo!** herein verily are **portents** for each steadfast, grateful (heart).

[34:20] And Satan indeed found his calculation true concerning **them**, for **they follow** him, all save a group of true believers.

[34:21] And he had no warrant whatsoever against **them**, save that We would know him who believeth in the Hereafter from **him who is in doubt** thereof; and thy Lord (O Muhammad) taketh note of all things.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit."

[34:22] Say (O Muhammad): Call upon those whom ye set up beside Allah! **They** possess not an atom's weight either **in the heavens or in the earth**, nor have **they** any share in either, nor hath He an auxiliary among **them**.

[34:23] No intercession availeth with Him **save for him whom He permitteth**. Yet, when fear is banished from their hearts, **they** say: What was it that your Lord said ? **They** say: The Truth. And He is the Sublime, the Great.

[34:24] Say: Who giveth you provision from the sky and **the earth** ? Say: Allah, **Lo!** we or you assuredly are rightly guided or in error manifest.

[34:25] Say: Ye will not be asked of what we committed, nor shall we be asked of what ye do.

[34:26] Say: Our Lord will bring us all together, then He will judge between us with **truth**. **He is the All-knowing Judge**.

[34:27] Say: Show me those whom ye have joined unto Him as partners. Nay (ye dare not)! For He is Allah, the Mighty, **the Wise**.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit."

* 34:23 No intercession availeth with Him **save for him whom He permitteth**: (C.f. "Christ... who is... at the right hand of God... maketh intercession for us," [Romans 8:34](#). See also "For transgressors he intercedeth," [Isaiah 53:12](#).)

[34:28] And We have not **sent** thee (O Muhammad) save as a bringer of **good tidings** and a warner unto all **mankind**; but **most of mankind know not**.

[34:29] And **they** say: When is **this promise** (to be fulfilled) **if** ye are truthful ?

[34:30] **Say** (O Muhammad): Yours is **the promise** of a Day which ye cannot postpone nor hasten by an hour.

[34:31] And **those who disbelieve say**: We believe not in this Qur'an nor in **that which was before it**; but oh, **if thou couldst see**, when **the wrong-doers** are brought up before their Lord, how **they** cast the blame **one to another**; how **those who were despised (in the earth)** say unto **those who were proud**: But for you, we should have been believers.

[34:32] **Those who were proud say unto those who were despised**: **Did we drive you away from the guidance** after it had come unto you ? Nay, but **ye were guilty**.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "**If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit**."

* 34:28 We have not **sent** thee (O Muhammad) save as a bringer of **good tidings**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**What you hear** with one ear, listen to with **both**, then **proclaim** from your rooftops. No one **lights a lamp & puts it under a basket** or **in a hidden place**. Rather, they put **it** on the stand so that **everyone who comes & goes** can **see its light**," Saying 33.)

[34:33] **Those who were despised say unto those who were proud:** Nay but (it was your) scheming night and day, when **ye commanded us** to disbelieve in Allah and set up rivals unto Him. And **they** are filled with remorse when **they behold the doom**; and We place carcans on the necks of **those who disbelieved**. Are **they requited** aught save what **they** used to do ?

[34:34] And We sent not unto any township a warner, but **its pampered ones declared:** **Lo!** we are disbelievers in that wherewith ye have been sent.

[34:35] And **they say:** **We are more (than you)** in wealth and children. We are not the punished!

[34:36] Say (O Muhammad): **Lo!** my Lord enlargeth the provision for whom He will and narroweth it (for whom He will). But most of **mankind know not**.

[34:37] And it is not your wealth nor your children that will bring you near unto Us, but he who believeth and doeth good (he draweth near). As for such, theirs will be twofold reward for what **they** did and **they** will dwell secure in lofty halls.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit."

* 34:35, 38 **Those who strive against Our revelations... They say, We are more than you... they will be brought to the doom:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted, and **no place will be found where you've been persecuted,**" [Saying 68](#).)

[34:38] And as for **those who strive against Our revelations**, challenging, **they will be brought to the doom**.

[34:39] Say: **Lo!** my Lord enlargeth the provision for whom He will of His bondmen, and narroweth (it) for him. And **whatsoever ye spend*** (for good) He replaceth it. And He is the Best of Providers.

[34:40] And on the day when He will gather **them** all together, He will say unto the angels: Did these worship you ?

[34:41] **They** will say: Be Thou Glorified. Thou (alone) art our Guardian, not **them!** Nay, but **they** worshipped the jinn; most of **them** were believers in **them**.

[34:42] That day ye will **possess** no use nor hurt **one** for another. And We shall say unto **those who did wrong**: Taste **the doom of the Fire** which ye used to deny.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "**If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit.**"

* 34:39 **Whatsoever ye spend** (for good) He replaceth it: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever has become rich should become a ruler, and whoever has power should **renounce it**," [Saying 81](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever has found the world and become rich should **renounce** the world," [Saying 110](#).)

[34:43] And **if Our revelations** are recited unto **them** in plain terms, **they say**: This is naught else than **a man who would turn you away** from what your fathers used to worship; and **they say**: This is naught else than an invented lie. **Those who disbelieve say** of **the truth** when it reacheth **them**: This is naught else than mere magic.

[34:44] And We have given **them** no **scriptures** which **they** study, nor sent We unto **them**, before thee, any warner.

[34:45] Those before **them denied**, and these have not attained a tithe of that which We bestowed on **them** (of old); yet **they denied My messengers**. How intense then was **My abhorrence** (of **them**)!

[34:46] **Say** (unto **them**, O Muhammad): I **exhort** you unto **one thing only**: that ye awake, for Allah's sake, **by twos** and **singly**, and then reflect: There is no madness in **your comrade**. He is naught else than **a warner unto you** in face of **a terrific doom**.

[34:47] **Say**: Whatever reward I might have asked of you is yours. My reward is the affair of Allah only. **He is Witness over all things**.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "**If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit**."

* 34:47 **Over all things**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I'm the light that's over all**. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds [or attains to or **comes back**] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

[34:48] **Say**: **Lo!** my Lord hurleth **the truth**. (He is) the Knower of **Things Hidden**.

[34:49] **Say**: **The Truth** hath come,* and falsehood showeth not its face and **will not return**.

[34:50] **Say**: **If I err, I err** only to **my own loss**, and **if I am rightly guided** it is because of **that which my Lord hath revealed unto me**. **Lo!** He is Hearer, Nigh.

[34:51] **Couldst thou but see** when **they are terrified with no escape**, and are seized from near at hand,

[34:52] And **say**: We (now) believe therein. But how can **they** reach (faith) from **afar off**,

[34:53] When **they** disbelieved in **it of yore**. **They aim at the unseen** from afar off.

[34:54] And **a gulf** is set between **them** and that which **they** desire, as was done for **people of their kind** of old. **Lo!** **they** were in **hopeless doubt**.

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "**If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit**."

* 34:49 **The Truth** hath come... and **falsehood**... **will not return**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I am the All. The All has come from me... **The All**... [returns back] to me," [Saying 77](#). When "the father comes to be known, from that moment on **forgetfulness will cease to exist**," [The Gospel of Truth](#), Nag Hammadi Library.)

35. al-Fatir: The Creator

[35:1] Praise be to Allah, the Creator of **the heavens and the earth**, who appointeth **the angels messengers** having wings two, three and four. He multiplieth in creation what He will. Lo! **Allah is Able to do** all things.

[35:2] That which Allah openeth unto **mankind** of mercy **none can withhold** it; and that which **He withholdeth none can release thereafter**. **He is the Mighty**, the Wise.

[35:3] O **mankind**! Remember Allah's grace toward you! Is there any creator other than Allah who provideth for you from **the sky and the earth**? There is no God save Him. Whither **then** are ye turned?

[35:4] And if **they** deny thee, (O Muhammad), **messengers** (of Allah) were denied before thee. Unto Allah **all things are brought back**.

[35:5] O **mankind**! Lo! the promise of Allah is true. So let not **the life of the world** beguile you, and let not the (avowed) beguiler beguile you with regard to Allah.

[35:6] Lo! **the devil is an enemy** for you, so treat him as **an enemy**. He only summoneth his faction to **be owners of the flaming Fire**.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house."

[35:7] **Those who disbelieve**, theirs will be an awful doom; and **those who believe** and do good works, theirs will be forgiveness and **a great reward**.

[35:8] Is **he**, the evil of whose deeds is made fairseeming unto him so that he deemeth it good, (other than Satan's dupe) ? Allah verily sendeth **whom** He will **astray**, and guideth whom He will; so let not **thy soul** expire in sighings for **them**. Lo! Allah is Aware of what they do!

[35:9] And Allah it is Who sendeth the winds and they raise a cloud; **then** We lead it unto a dead land and revive therewith the earth after its death. Such is the Resurrection.

[35:10] **Whoso desireth power** (should know that) **all power belongeth to Allah**. Unto Him good words ascend, and the pious deed doth He exalt; but **those who plot iniquities**, theirs will be an awful doom; and the plotting of **such (folk)** will **come to naught**.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house."

* 35:10 **Power... power**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The... kingdom is like a man who wanted to kill a powerful man. He... drove [his sword] into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed the powerful man," Saying 98. "Adam came... from a great power & great wealth... If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have tasted death," Saying 85.)

[35:11] Allah created you from dust, **then** from a little fluid, **then** He made you pairs (the male and female). **No female beareth or bringeth forth save with His knowledge.*** And **no-one** groweth old who groweth old, nor is aught lessened of **his life**, but **it is recorded in a Book,**** Lo! that is easy for Allah.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house."

* 35:11 **No female beareth or bringeth forth save with His knowledge:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you. If you don't have that within you, what you don't have within you will kill you." **Jesus said,** "A good person brings good things out of their treasure," [Saying 45](#). See also [1 Timothy 2:15](#), and [Galatians 4:19](#).)

** 35:11 **His life... is recorded in a Book:** (C.f. **The book that gives life** - "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works," [Revelation 20:12,15](#). **Jesus said,** "Hear these words which I am saying to you," [Saying 38](#). These are the secret sayings which the living Jesus spoke & which Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down. And he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death," [Saying 1](#).)

[35:12] And the two seas are not alike: this, fresh, sweet, good to drink, this (other) bitter, salt. And from them both ye eat fresh meat and derive the ornament that ye wear. And thou seest the ship cleaving them with its prow that **ye may seek of His bounty**,* and that haply ye may give thanks.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house."

* 35:12 **Ye may seek of His bounty**: (C.f. "Loot the house," [Saying 35](#).)

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who **found a pearl**. The merchant was wise; they sold their merchandise & **bought that single pearl** for themselves. "You, too, **seek the treasure** that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat & no worms destroy," [Saying 76](#)."

Jesus said, "Whoever **seeks will find**, & whoever knocks, it will be opened for them," [Saying 94](#)."

Jesus said, "**Seek & you will find**. I didn't answer your questions before. Now I want to give you answers, but you aren't **looking** for them," [Saying 92](#)."

Jesus said, "**Look for the Living One** while you're still alive. If you die and then **seek** to see him, you won't be able to," [Saying 59](#)."

Jesus said, "**Let whoever seeks continue until they find**. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & **reign over** the All," [& reigning they will have rest,] [Saying 2](#).)

[35:13] He maketh the night to **pass into** the day and He maketh the day to **pass into** the night. **He hath subdued** the sun and moon to service. Each runneth unto an appointed term. Such is Allah, your Lord; **His is the Sovereignty**; and **those unto whom ye pray** instead of Him **own not so much** as the white spot on a date-stone.

[35:14] If ye pray unto **them they** hear not your prayer, and if **they** heard **they** could not grant it you. On the Day of Resurrection **they** will disown association with you. **None can** inform you like Him Who is Aware.

[35:15] O **mankind!** **Ye are the poor*** in your **relation to Allah**. And Allah! He is the Absolute, **the Owner** of Praise.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "**No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house.**"

* 35:15 O **mankind!** **Ye are the poor** in your **relation to Allah... the Owner**: (C.f. **Poverty** - (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then **you live in poverty**, and you are the **poverty**." [Saying 3](#). **Jesus said**, "If the flesh came **into existence** because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came **into existence** because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such **great wealth** has **been placed in** this **poverty**," [Saying 29](#).)

[35:16] If He will, **He can** be rid of you and bring (instead of you) some new creation.

[35:17] **That is not a hard thing** for Allah.

[35:18] And **no burdened soul can** bear another's burden, and if **one** heavy laden crieth for (help with) his load, naught of it will be lifted even though he (unto whom he crieth) be of kin. Thou warnest only **those who fear their Lord** in secret, and have established worship. He who groweth (in goodness), groweth only for himself, (he cannot by his merit redeem others). Unto Allah is the journeying.

[35:19] **The blind man** is not equal with **the seer**;

[35:20] Nor is darkness (tantamount to) light;

[35:21] Nor is the shadow equal with the sun's full heat;

[35:22] Nor are **the living** equal with **the dead**. Lo! Allah maketh whom He will to hear. Thou canst not reach those who are in the graves.*

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house."

* 35:22 Lo! Allah maketh whom He will to hear. Thou canst not reach those who are in the graves: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Take heed of the living one while you are alive, lest you die & seek to see him & **be unable** to do so," Saying 59. See Saying 28 & 77.)

[35:23] Thou art but a warner.

[35:24] Lo! We have sent thee with **the Truth**, a bearer of **glad tidings** and a warner; and there is not a nation but a warner hath passed among them.

[35:25] And **if** they deny thee, **those before them also denied**. Their messengers came unto them with **clear proofs** (of Allah's Sovereignty), and with the Psalms and the Scripture giving light.

[35:26] **Then seized I those who disbelieved**, and how intense was My abhorrence!

[35:27] **Hast thou not seen** that Allah causeth water to fall from **the sky**,* and We produce therewith fruit of divers hues; and among the hills are streaks white and red, of divers hues, and (others) raven-black;

[35:28] **And of men*** and beasts and cattle, in like manner, divers hues ? The erudite among **His bondmen** fear Allah alone. Lo! Allah is Mighty, Forgiving.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house."

* 35:27-29 **Hast thou not seen... the sky... And... His bondmen** and... **those who read**: (C.f. They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you."**He said** to them, "You read the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#).)

[35:29] Lo! **those who read** the Scripture of Allah, and establish worship, and spend of **that which We have bestowed on them** secretly and openly, they **look forward to imperishable gain,**

[35:30] That **He will pay them their wages** and increase them of His grace. Lo! He is Forgiving, Responsive.

[35:31] As for that which We inspire in thee of the Scripture, it is the Truth confirming **that which was (revealed) before it.** Lo! Allah is indeed Observer, Seer of **His slaves.**

[35:32] **Then** We gave the Scripture as inheritance unto those whom We elected of **Our bondmen.** But of them are **some who wrong themselves and of them are some who are lukewarm,** and of them are **some who outstrip** (others) **through good deeds,** by Allah's leave. That is the great favour!

[35:33] **Gardens of Eden!** **They enter them** wearing armlets of gold and pearl and their raiment therein is silk.

[35:34] And they say: Praise be to Allah Who hath put grief away from us. Lo! Our Lord is Forgiving, **Bountiful,**

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. **Then they can loot the house.**"

[35:35] Who, of His grace, hath installed us in **the mansion of eternity**, where toil toucheth us not nor can weariness affect us.

[35:36] But as for **those who disbelieve**, for them is fire of hell; it **taketh** not complete effect upon them so that **they can** die, nor is its torment lightened for them. Thus We punish every **ingrate**.

[35:37] And they cry for help there, (saying): Our Lord! **Release** us; we will do right, not (the wrong) that we used to do. Did not We grant you a life long enough for him who reflected to reflect therein? And the warner came unto you. **Now taste (the flavour of your deeds)**,* for **evil-doers** have no helper.

[35:38] Lo! Allah is the Knower of the Unseen of the heavens and the earth. Lo! He is Aware of the secret of (men's) breasts.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "**No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house.**"

* 35:37 **Now taste (the flavour of your deeds)**, for **evil-doers**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Adam came into being from a great power and **great wealth**, but **he didn't become worthy** of you. If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have **tasted death**," Saying 85. And he said, "**Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings** won't taste death," Saying 1.)

[35:39] He it is Who hath made you regents in the earth; so **he who disbelieveth**, his disbelief be on his own head. Their disbelief increaseth for **the disbelievers**, in their Lord's sight, naught save abhorrence. Their disbelief increaseth for **the disbelievers** naught **save loss**.

[35:40] Say: **Have ye seen your partner-gods to whom ye pray beside Allah*** ? Show me what they created of **the earth!** Or have they **any portion in the heavens** ? Or have We given them a scripture so they act on clear proof therefrom ? Nay, **the evil-doers** promise **one** another only to deceive.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "**No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house.**"

* 35:40 **Have ye seen your partner-gods to whom ye pray beside Allah:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father," [Saying 27](#). **Jesus said**, "**Look for the Living One** while you're still alive. If you die and then try to **look for him**, you won't be able to," [Saying 59](#). **Jesus said**, "When you **see the one** who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's **your Father**," [Saying 15](#).)

His disciples said, "When will you **appear to us?** When will we **see you?**" **Jesus said**, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then **you'll see the Son of the Living One** and won't be afraid," [Saying 37](#).)

[35:41] Lo! Allah **graspeth the heavens and the earth** that they deviate not, and if they were to deviate there is not **one** that could **grasp** them after Him. Lo! He is ever Clement, Forgiving.

[35:42] And they swore by Allah, their most **binding** oath, that if a warner came unto them they would be more tractable than any of the nations; yet, when a **warner** came unto them it **aroused in them naught save repugnance,***

[35:43] (Shown in their) **behaving arrogantly*** in **the land** and plotting evil; and the evil plot encloseth but the men who make it. **Then,** can they expect aught save the treatment of the folk of old? Thou wilt not find for Allah's way of treatment any substitute, nor wilt thou find for Allah's way of treatment aught of **power** to change.

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house."

* 35:42 A warner... aroused in them naught save repugnance... (Shown in their) behaving arrogantly: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted, and no place will be found where you've been persecuted," [Saying 68](#).)

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled," [Saying 69](#).)

[35:44] Have they not travelled in **the land** and seen the nature of the consequence for those who were before them, and **they were mightier than these in power** ? Allah is **not such that aught** in the **heavens or in the earth escapeth Him**.* Lo! He is the Wise, **the Mighty**.

[35:45] If Allah **took mankind** to task by that which they deserve, He would not leave a living creature on the surface of **the earth**; but He retrieth them unto an appointed term, and when their term cometh - **then** verily (they will know that) **Allah is ever Seer of His slaves**.*

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "**No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can loot the house.**"

* 35:44-45 Allah is **not such that aught** in the **heavens or in the earth escapeth Him**... **They will know that Allah is ever Seer of His slaves** [and all that is in their hearts]: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "Do you want us to fast? And how should we pray? Should we make donations? And what food should we avoid?"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, & don't do what you hate, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for there's **nothing hidden that won't be revealed, & nothing covered up that will stay secret**," [Saying 6](#).

Jesus said, "I'll give you what **no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought**," [Saying 17](#).)

36. Ya Sin: Ya Sin

[36:1] Ya Sin.

[36:2] By the wise Qur'an,

[36:3] Lo! **thou art of those sent***

[36:4] **On a straight path,***

[36:5] **A revelation** of the Mighty, the Merciful,

[36:6] That thou mayst warn a folk whose **fathers**** were **not** warned, so they are heedless.

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear."

* 36:3-4 **Thou art of those sent, on a straight path:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't hate their brothers and sisters and take up their cross in my way [or like I do, he] isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

** 36:6 **Fathers:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, & they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, & war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two & two against three, father against son & son against father. They'll stand up & be one," [Saying 16](#). See also [Saying 79](#).)

[36:7] Already hath the judgment, (for their infidelity) proved true of most of them, for they **believe not**.

[36:8] Lo! We have **put on** their necks **carcans*** reaching unto the chins, so that they are made stiff-necked.

[36:9] And We have **set a bar before them and a bar behind them,*** and (thus) have **covered them so that they see not.***

[36:10] Whether thou **warn** them **or** thou **warn** them not, it is alike for them, for **they believe not**.

[36:11] Thou **warnest** only him who followeth the Reminder and feareth the Beneficent in secret. To him bear **tidings** of forgiveness and **a rich reward**.

[36:12] Lo! We it is Who **bring the dead to life**. We record that which they send before (them, and their footprints. And all things We have kept in **a clear Register.****

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:8-9 We have **put on** their necks **carcans...** We have **set a bar before them & a bar behind them**, & (thus) have **covered them so that they see not:** (C.f. Carcans- **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my **yoke** is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

** 36:12 **A... Register:** (C.f. Quran 35:11 & footnote)

[36:13] **Coin for them a similitude: The people of the city*** when those sent (from Allah) came unto them;

[36:14] **When We sent unto them twain, and they denied them both, so We reinforced them with a third,** and they said: Lo! we have been sent unto you.

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear."

* 36:13 **Coin for them a similitude - The people of the city:** (**Jesus said, "A city** built & fortified on **a high mountain** can't fall, nor can it be hidden," Saying 32. And "you are... **a city,**" Matthew 5:14.)

** 36:14 **When We sent unto them twain, and they denied them both, so We reinforced them with a third:** (C.f. He said, "A creditor owned a vineyard. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"**He sent his servant** so that the sharecroppers could give him the **fruit** of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, & nearly killed him. "The servant went back and told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' **He sent another servant,** but the tenants beat that one too.

"**Then the master sent his son,** thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.' Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized & killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" Saying 64.)

[36:15] They said: Ye are but mortals like unto us. The Beneficent hath naught **revealed**. Ye **do** but lie!

[36:16] They answered: Our Lord knoweth that we are indeed sent unto **you**,

[36:17] And our duty is but plain conveyance (of **the message**).

[36:18] (The people of **the city**) said: **We augur ill** of **you**. If ye desist **not**, we shall surely stone **you**, and grievous torture **will** befall **you** at our hands.

[36:19] They said: **Your evil augury be with you!** Is it because ye are reminded (of **the truth**) ? Nay, but ye are froward folk!

[36:20] And there came **from** the uttermost part of **the city** a man running. He cried: O **my people!** Follow those who have been sent!

[36:21] **Follow those who ask of you no fee,*** and who are rightly guided.

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:21 **Follow those who ask of you no fee:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever has become rich should become a ruler, and whoever has power should **renounce it**," Saying 81. **Jesus said**, "Freely ye have received, **freely give**," Matthew 10:8.)

[36:22] For **what cause** should I not serve Him who hath created me, and **unto whom ye will be brought back*** ?

[36:23] Shall I take (other) gods **in place of Him** when, if the Beneficent should wish me any harm, their intercession **will** avail me naught, nor can they save ?

[36:24] Then truly I should **be in error manifest**.

[36:25] Lo! **I have believed** in your Lord, so hear me!

[36:26] It was said (unto him): **Enter paradise**. He said: Would that my people knew

[36:27] With **what** (munificence) my Lord hath pardoned me and **made me of the honoured ones!**

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:22 **Unto whom ye will be brought back:** (**Jesus said**, "The All has come from me & unfolds [reaches back & comes back or attains] to me," [Saying 77](#).)

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you will find the kingdom. You've come from there & **will return there**," [Saying 49](#).

Jesus said, "When they **shake off their wine**, then they'll [repent &] **change**," [Saying 28](#).)

[36:28] **We sent not down** against his people after him **a host from heaven,*** nor **do** We ever send.

[36:29] **It was but one Shout,** and **lo!** they were **extinct.***

[36:30] **Ah, the anguish for the bondmen!** **Never** came there unto them a messenger but they did mock him!

[36:31] Have they **not** seen how many generations We destroyed before them, which indeed **returned not** unto them;

[36:32] But **all,** without exception, **will be brought***** before Us.

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:28 **We sent not down... a host from heaven:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, & he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?" [Matthew 26:53-54.](#))

** 36:29, 33, 49, 53 **It was but one Shout, and lo! they were extinct:** (C.f. The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with **a shout,** with the voice of the archangel, & with the trump of God: & **the dead in Christ shall rise,**" [1 Thessalonians 4:16.](#))

*** 36:32 **All... will be brought:** (**Jesus said,** "The **All** has come from me & [**comes back**]," [Saying 77.](#))

[36:33] A token unto them is **the dead earth. We revive it, and We bring forth* from it grain** so that they eat thereof;

[36:34] And We have placed therein **gardens of the date-palm and grapes,* and We have caused springs of water to gush forth therein,****

[36:35] That they may eat of the **fruit*** thereof, and their hands made it **not**. Will they **not**, then, give thanks ?

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear."

* 36:33,34,35,57 **Bring forth...** **Gardens of the date-palm & grapes:** (C.f. **Grapes & thorns - Jesus said, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs gathered from thistles, because they don't produce fruit. A person who's good brings forth good things out of their treasure, and a person who's evil evil things out of their evil treasure. They say evil things because their heart is full of evil."**

** 36:34 **We have caused springs of water to gush forth therein:** (C.f. **Jesus said** to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?"... Thomas said to him, "Master, **I'm completely unable to say** whom you're like."**Jesus said, "I'm not your master. Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring which I have measured out,"** [Saying 13.](#))

[36:36] Glory **be** to Him Who created all the sexual pairs, of that which the earth groweth, and of themselves, and of that which they know **not!**

[36:37] **A token** unto them is **night**. We strip it of the **day**, and lo! they are in **darkness**.

[36:38] And **the sun runneth on** unto **a resting-place for him**. That is **the measuring** of the Mighty, the Wise.

[36:39] And for **the moon** We have **appointed mansions** till she return **like an old shrivelled palm-leaf**.

[36:40] It is **not** for **the sun to overtake the moon**, nor doth **the night outstrip the day**. They float each in an orbit.

[36:41] And **a token** unto them is that We bear their offspring in the laden ship,

[36:42] And have created for them of the like thereof whereon they ride.

[36:43] And if We **will**, **We drown them**, and **there is no help for them**, neither can they **be** saved;

[36:44] Unless by **mercy from Us and as comfort for a while**.

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

[36:45] When it is said unto them: **Beware of that which is before you and that which is behind you**, that haply ye may find mercy (they are heedless).

[36:46] Never came a token of **the tokens of their Lord** to them, but they did **turn away from** it!

[36:47] And when it is said unto them: Spend of that wherewith Allah hath provided **you**, those who disbelieve say unto those who believe: **Shall we feed** those whom Allah, if He **willed**, would feed? Ye are **in naught else than error manifest**.

[36:48] And they say: **When will this promise be fulfilled**,* if ye are truthful?

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear**."

* 36:48 **When will this promise be fulfilled**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When will the kingdom come**?" [He said], "It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, '**Look over here!**' or... '**there!**' Rather, **the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth**, & people don't see it," [Saying 113](#).)

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest**, and **when will the new world come**?" **He said** to them, "**What you're looking for has already come**, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#).

Jesus said, "**On the day of the harvest**, the weeds will be... pulled out & burned," [Saying 57](#). **On the day** - See 36:54,70.)

[36:49] **They await** but **one Shout**,* which will surprise them **while they are disputing**.**

[36:50] **Then** they cannot make bequest, nor can they return to their own folk.

[36:51] And the trumpet is blown and lo! **from** the graves they hie unto their Lord,

[36:52] Crying: Woe upon us! Who hath raised us **from** our place of sleep ? This is that which the Beneficent did promise, and the messengers spoke truth.

[36:53] It is but **one Shout**, and behold them brought together before Us!

[36:54] **This day** no soul is wronged in aught; nor are ye requited aught save **what** ye used to do.

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:49 **They await** but **one Shout**: (**Jesus said**, "It won't come by **waiting** for it... Rather, the... kingdom is already spread out over the earth," [Saying 113](#).)

** 36:49 **While they are disputing**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If **your leaders tell you**, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' **then** the birds of heaven will precede you. If **they tell you**, 'It's in the sea,' **then** the fish will precede you. **Rather**, the kingdom is within you & **outside of you**," [Saying 3](#). See note on 36:29,48.)

[36:55] Lo! those who merit paradise **this day** are **happily employed**,

[36:56] They and their wives, **in pleasant shade**, **on thrones reclining**;

[36:57] Theirs the **fruit** (of their good deeds) and theirs (all) that they ask;

[36:58] **The word** from a Merciful Lord (for them) is: **Peace!**

[36:59] But avaunt ye, O ye guilty, **this day!**

[36:60] Did **I not charge you**, O ye sons of Adam, * that ye worship **not** the devil - Lo! he is your open foe! -

[36:61] But that ye worship Me ? **That was the right path.***

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:58 **The word...** is **Peace**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If two **make peace** with each other **in a single house**, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#).)

* **36:60-61,66 O ye sons of Adam... That was the right path**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their **father** and mother can't **become** my disciple, and whoever doesn't... take up their cross **in my way** (or **my path**) isn't **worthy** of me," [Saying 55](#). See also "Adam... didn't **become worthy**," [Saying 85](#).)

[36:62] Yet he hath led astray of **you** a great multitude. **Had ye then no sense*** ?

[36:63] This is hell which ye were promised (if ye followed him).

[36:64] Burn therein **this day** for that ye disbelieved.

[36:65] **This day** We seal up their mouths, and their hands speak out to Us and their feet bear witness as to **what** they used to earn.

[36:66] And had We **willed**, We verily could have quenched their eyesight so that they should struggle for **the way**. Then how could they have seen ?

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:62,68,71,75,76 **Had ye then no sense... Have ye then no sense... the disbelievers... They are their owners... a host in arms... let not their speech grieve thee:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When the owners of the field come, **they'll say**, 'Give our field back to us'... let them have it and give them **their field... Be on your guard... Arm yourselves** with great strength, so that the bandits don't attack you... 'The thief is coming... The difficulty you're expecting will come. **Let there be a wise person among you,**" [Saying 21](#).")

[36:67] And had We **willed**, We verily could have fixed them in their place, making them powerless to go forward **or** turn back.

[36:68] He whom we bring unto **old age**, We reverse him **in creation** (making him go back to weakness after strength). **Have ye then no sense* ?**

[36:69] And We have **not** taught him (Muhammad) poetry, nor is it meet for him. This is naught else than **a Reminder** and a Lecture making plain,

[36:70] To warn whosoever liveth, and that **the word** may **be fulfilled against the disbelievers.***

[36:71] Have they **not** seen how We have created for them of Our handiwork the cattle, so that they are **their owners,***

[36:72] And have subdued them unto them, so that some of them they have for riding, some for food ?

[36:73] Benefits and (divers) drinks have they **from** them. **Will** they **not** then give thanks ?

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear**.**"

* 36:68,71,75,76 **Have ye then no sense:** (C.f. See note for 36:62.)

** **Don't be anxious... about what you'll wear:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Strip naked without being ashamed**, and **throw your clothes on the ground**," Saying 37.)

[36:74] And they have taken (other) gods beside Allah, in order **that they may be helped**.

[36:75] It is **not** in their power to help them; but they (the worshippers) are unto them **a host in arms**.*

[36:76] So **let not their speech grieve thee*** (O Muhammad). Lo! We know **what** they conceal and **what** proclaim.

[36:77] Hath **not** man seen that We have created him **from** a drop of seed ? Yet lo! he is an open opponent.

[36:78] And he hath coined for Us a similitude, and hath forgotten the fact of his creation, saying: Who **will revive these bones** when they have rotted away ?

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear**."

* 36:75,76 **A host in arms**: (C.f. See note for 36:62. Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples like?" **He said**, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When **the owners** of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' **They'll strip naked** in front of them [or **undress** in their presence] to let them have it & give them their field," Saying 21. **Jesus said**, "**Don't be anxious... about what you'll wear**," Saying 36. See also Romans 13:11, 12, 14, Matthew 26:33.)

[36:79] Say: **He will revive them** Who produced them at the first, for He is Knower of every creation,

[36:80] Who hath appointed for you **fire from the green tree***, and behold! ye kindle **from it**.

[36:81] Is **not** He Who created **the heavens and the earth** Able to create the like of them ? Aye, that He is! for He is **the All-Wise Creator**,

[36:82] But His command, when He intendeth a thing, is only that He saith unto it: **Be! and it is**.

[36:83] Therefor Glory be to Him **in Whose hand** is the dominion over **all things!** Unto Him ye will be brought back**.

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "**Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear.**"

* 36:80 **Fire from the green tree:** (C.f. "Split a log; I'm there... I'm the light that's over all," [Saying 77](#).)

** 36:83 **In Whose hand** is the dominion over **all things!** Unto Him ye will be brought back: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. **The All** has come from me and unfolds [or reaches out to or attains to or **comes back**] to me, [Saying 77](#).)

37. as-Saffat: The Rangers

[37:1] By those who set the ranks in battle order*

[37:2] And those who drive away (the wicked) with reproof*

[37:3] And those who read* (the Word) for a reminder,

[37:4] Lo! thy Lord is surely One;

[37:5] Lord of the heavens and of the earth and all that is between them, and Lord of the sun's risings.

[37:6] Lo! We have adorned the lowest heaven with an ornament, the planets;

[37:7] With security from every froward devil.

[37:8] They cannot listen to the Highest Chiefs for they are pelted from every side,

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples said, "When will you appear to us? When will we see you?"

Jesus said, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you'll see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid."

* 37:1-2 Those who set the ranks in battle order and those who drive away the wicked with reproof: (C.f. [Arm yourself]... "Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you," [Saying 21](#).)

[37:9] Outcast, and theirs is **a perpetual torment**;

[37:10] Save him who snatcheth a fragment, and there pursueth him a piercing flame.

[37:11] **Then** ask them (O Muhammad): Are they stronger as a creation, or those (others) whom we have created ? **Lo!** We created them of **plastic clay**.

[37:12] Nay, but thou dost marvel **when** they mock

[37:13] And heed not **when** they are reminded,

[37:14] And seek to scoff **when they behold a portent**.

[37:15] And they say: **Lo!** this is mere magic;

[37:16] **When we are dead and have become dust and bones**, shall we **then**, forsooth, **be raised** (again) ?

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples said, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed**, and **throw your clothes on the ground** and **stomp on them** as little children would, **then** you'll see the **Son of the Living One** and won't be afraid."

* 37:9 **A perpetual torment**: (C.f. "Fear hath torment," 1 John 4:18. **Jesus said**, "You'll see the **Son of the Living One** and won't be afraid," Saying 37).

[37:17] And our forefathers ?

[37:18] Say (O Muhammad): Ye, in truth; and **ye will be brought low**.

[37:19] There is but **one Shout**, and **lo! they behold**,

[37:20] And say: Ah, **woe for us!** This is **the Day** of Judgment.

[37:21] This is **the Day** of **Separation**, which ye used to deny.

[37:22] (And it is said unto the angels): Assemble those who did wrong, together with their wives and what they used to worship

[37:23] Instead of Allah, and lead them to the path to hell;

[37:24] And stop them, for **they must be questioned**.

[37:25] **What aileth you** that ye help not **one another** ?

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed**, and **throw your clothes on the ground** and **stomp on them** as little children would, **then** you'll see the **Son of the Living One** and **won't be afraid**."

[37:26] Nay, but **this day** they **make full submission**.

[37:27] And some of them draw near unto others, **mutually questioning**.

[37:28] They say: **Lo!** ye used to come unto us, imposing, (swearing that ye spoke **the truth**).

[37:29] They answer: Nay, but ye (yourselves) were not believers.

[37:30] We had no power over you, but ye were wayward folk.

[37:31] **Now** the **Word of our Lord** hath been fulfilled concerning **us**. **Lo!** we are about to taste (the doom).

[37:32] Thus we misled you. **Lo!** we were (ourselves) astray.

[37:33] **Then lo! this day** they (both) are sharers in the doom.

[37:34] **Lo!** thus deal we with the guilty.

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you'll see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

[37:35] For **when** it was said unto them, There is no God save Allah, they were scornful

[37:36] And said: Shall **we** forsake our gods for a mad poet ?

[37:37] Nay, but he brought **the Truth**, and he confirmed **those sent** (before him).

[37:38] **Lo!** (**now**) verily ye taste the painful doom -

[37:39] Ye are requited naught save what ye did -

[37:40] Save **single-minded slaves** of Allah;

[37:41] For them there is a known provision,

[37:42] Fruits. And **they will be honoured**

[37:43] In the Gardens of delight,

[37:44] On couches facing **one another**;

[37:45] A cup from a gushing spring is brought round for them,

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When** will you appear to us? **When** will we see you?"

Jesus said, "**When** you strip naked without being ashamed, and **throw your clothes on the ground** and **stomp on them** as little children would, **then you'll see the Son of the Living One** and won't be afraid."

[37:46] White, delicious to the drinkers,

[37:47] Wherein there is no headache nor are they made mad thereby.

[37:48] And with them are **those of modest gaze, with lovely eyes,**

[37:49] (**Pure**) as they were hidden eggs (of the ostrich).

[37:50] And some of them draw near unto others, **mutually questioning.**

[37:51] A speaker of them saith: **Lo!** I had a comrade

[37:52] Who used to say: Art **thou** in truth of those who put faith (in **his words**) ?

[37:53] Can we, **when we are dead and have become mere dust and bones** - can we (**then**) **verily be brought to book** ?

[37:54] He saith: **Will ye look** ?

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you'll see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

[37:55] **Then** looketh he and seeth him in the depth of hell.

[37:56] He saith: By Allah, **thou** verily didst all but cause my ruin,

[37:57] And had it not been for the favour of my Lord, I too had been of those haled forth (to doom).

[37:58] Are we **then not to die**

[37:59] Saving our former death, and are we **not to be punished** ?

[37:60] **Lo!** this is the supreme triumph.

[37:61] For **the like of this, then,** let the workers work.*

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When** will you appear to us? **When** will we see you?"

Jesus said, "**When** you strip naked without being ashamed, and **throw your clothes on the ground** and **stomp on them** as little children would, **then you'll see the Son of the Living One** and won't be afraid."

* 37:61 For **the like of this, then,** let the workers work: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The harvest really is plentiful, but **the workers** are few. So pray that the Lord will send **workers** to the harvest," [Saying 73.](#))

[37:62] Is this better as a welcome, or the tree of Zaqqum ?

[37:63] **Lo!** We have appointed it **a torment for wrong-doers.**

[37:64] **Lo!** it is a tree that springeth **in the heart of hell.**

[37:65] Its crop is as it were the heads of devils

[37:66] And **lo!** they verily must eat thereof, and fill (their) bellies therewith.

[37:67] And afterward, **lo!** thereupon they have a drink of boiling water

[37:68] And afterward, **lo!** their return is surely **unto hell.**

[37:69] They indeed found their fathers astray,

[37:70] But **they make haste (to follow) in their footsteps.**

[37:71] And verily most of the men of old went astray before them,

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you'll see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

[37:72] And verily **We sent among them warners.***

[37:73] **Then see** the nature of the consequence for those warned, *

[37:74] Save **single-minded slaves** of Allah.

[37:75] And Noah verily prayed unto Us, and gracious was **the Hearer of his prayer**

[37:76] And We saved him and **his household** from the great distress,

[37:77] And made **his seed** the survivors,

[37:78] And left for him among the later folk (the salutation):

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "When will you appear to us? When will we see you?"

Jesus said, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you'll see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid."

* 37:72-73 **We sent among them warners. Then see** the nature of the consequence for those warned: (C.f. **Jesus said, "A man sent his servant... The servant... said, 'My master invites you.'... The servant went to another... [&] another... [&] another... The master said... 'Go out to the roads & bring whomever you find so that they can have dinner.'" "Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father,"** Saying 64.)

[37:79] Peace be unto Noah among the peoples!

[37:80] **Lo!** thus do We **reward the good**.

[37:81] **Lo! he is one** of **Our believing slaves**.

[37:82] **Then** We did drown the others.

[37:83] And **lo!** of his persuasion verily was **Abraham***

[37:84] **When** he came unto **his Lord with a whole heart**;

[37:85] **When** he said unto his **father and his folk**:
What is it that ye worship ?

[37:86] Is it a falsehood - gods beside Allah -
that ye desire ?

[37:87] What **then** is your opinion of **the Lord of the Worlds** ?

[37:88] And **he glanced a glance** at the stars

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us?**
When will we see you?"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed**, and **throw your clothes on the ground** and **stomp on them as little children would**, **then you'll see the Son of the Living One** and **won't be afraid**."

* 37:83,102,104,109 **Abraham**: (The meaning of the Hebrew name "Abraham" = "father of a multitude".)

[37:89] **Then** said: **Lo! I feel sick!**

[37:90] And they turned their backs and went away from him.

[37:91] **Then** turned he to their gods and said: **Will ye not eat ?**

[37:92] What aileth **you** that ye speak not ?

[37:93] **Then** he attacked them, striking with his right hand.

[37:94] And (his people) came toward him, hastening.

[37:95] He said: Worship ye that which ye yourselves do carve

[37:96] **When Allah** hath created **you** and what ye make ?

[37:97] They said: Build for him **a building** and fling him in the red-hotfire.

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid."

[37:98] And they designed a snare for him, but We made them **the undermost**.

[37:99] And he said: **Lo!** I am going unto **Who will guide me**.

[37:100] **My Lord! Vouchsafe me** of the righteous.

[37:101] So We gave him **tidings** of **a gentle son**.

[37:102] And **when** (**his son**) was old enough to walk with him, (Abraham) said: **O my dear son, I have seen in a dream** that I must sacrifice thee. So **look**, what thinkest **thou** ? He said: O my father! Do that which **thou** art commanded. **Allah willing, thou shalt find me** of the steadfast.

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son** of **the Living One** and **won't be afraid**."

* 37:101 **A gentle son**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I stood in the middle of the world and **I appeared** to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. **My soul ached** for **the children of humanity**, because **they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see**. They came into the world empty & **plan on leaving the world empty**. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they **shake off their wine**, then they'll change [or repent]," Saying 28.)

[37:103] **Then, when** they had both surrendered (to Allah), and he had **flung him down upon his face,***

[37:104] We called unto him: O Abraham!

[37:105] Thou hast **already fulfilled the vision.****
Lo! thus do **We reward the good.**

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

* 37:103 Flung him down upon his face: (**Jesus said,** "**When you see the one** who wasn't born of a woman, **fall down on your face & worship him.** That's **your Father,**" Saying 15.)

** 37:105 Thou hast **already fulfilled the vision.** **Lo!** thus do **We reward the good:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When** will the dead **have rest,** & **when** will the new world come?" **He said** to them, "**What you're looking for** has **already** come, but **you don't know it,**" Saying 51.)

His disciples said to him, "**When** will the kingdom come?" <**Jesus said,**> "It won't come by **looking for it.** They won't say, '**Look over here!**' or '**Look over there!**' Rather, **the Father's** kingdom is **already** spread out over **the earth,** & **people don't see it,**" Saying 113.)

[37:106] **Lo!** that verily was **a clear test**.

[37:107] **Then** We ransomed him with a tremendous **victim**.

[37:108] And **We** left for him among the later folk (the salutation):

[37:109] Peace be unto Abraham!

[37:110] **Thus do We reward the good**.

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed**, & **throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would**, **then you will see the Son of the Living One** and **won't be afraid**."

* 37:107 **Then** We ransomed him with a tremendous **victim**: (C.f. They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea. **He said** to his disciples, "**What do you think he's going to do with that lamb?**" They said to him, "**He's going to kill it and eat it.**"

He said to them, "While **it's living**, he won't eat it, but only after **he kills it and it becomes a corpse**."

They said, "He can't do it any other way."
He said to them, "You, too, **look for a resting place**, so that **you won't become a corpse** and be eaten," Saying 60. See also Genesis 22:13.)

[37:111] **Lo! he is one** of Our believing slaves.

[37:112] And we gave him tidings of the birth of Isaac, a prophet of the righteous.

[37:113] And **We blessed him and Isaac**. And of **their seed** are some who do good, and some who plainly wrong themselves.

[37:114] And **We** verily gave grace unto Moses and Aaron,

[37:115] And saved them and their people from **the great distress**,

[37:116] And helped them so that **they became the victors**.

[37:117] And **We** gave them **the clear Scripture**

[37:118] And showed them **the right path**.

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

* 37:118 **The clear Scripture...** showed them **the right path**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "whoever doesn't... **take up their cross in my way [or path]** isn't worthy of me," Saying 55.)

[37:119] And **We** left for them among the later folk (the salutation):

[37:120] **Peace** be unto **Moses and Aaron!**

[37:121] **Lo!** thus do **We reward the good.**

[37:122] **Lo!** they are two of **Our believing slaves.**

[37:123] And **lo!** **Elias** was of those sent (to warn),

[37:124] **When** he said unto his folk: **Will ye not ward off** (evil) ?

[37:125] **Will** ye cry unto Baal and forsake **the Best of creators,**

[37:126] **Allah, your Lord** and Lord of your forefathers ?

[37:127] But they denied him, so they surely **will** be haled forth (to the doom)

[37:128] Save **single-minded slaves** of **Allah.**

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

[37:129] And we left for him among the later folk (the salutation):

[37:130] Peace be unto **Elias!**

[37:131] **Lo!** thus do **We reward the good.**

[37:132] **Lo! he is one** of our believing slaves.

[37:133] And **lo! Lot** verily was **of those sent** (to warn).

[37:134] **When** We saved **him** and his household, **every one,**

[37:135] Save an old woman among those who stayed behind;

[37:136] **Then** We destroyed the others.

[37:137] And **lo!** ye verily pass by (the ruin of) them in the morning

[37:138] And at night-time; have ye **then** no sense ?

[37:139] And **lo! Jonah** verily was **of those sent** (to warn)

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

[37:140] **When** he fled unto the laden ship,

[37:141] And **then** drew lots and was of those rejected;

[37:142] And **the fish swallowed him** while he was blameworthy;

[37:143] And had he not been **one of those** who glorify (Allah)

[37:144] He would have tarried in its belly till **the day when they are raised**;

[37:145] **Then We cast him** on a desert shore while he was sick;

[37:146] And We caused **a tree of gourd to grow above him**;

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

* 37:144 **The day when they are raised**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Know **what's in front of your face**, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed. [And **there is nothing buried that will not be raised**," Thomas 5 The Greek manuscript.]

[37:147] And We sent him to a hundred thousand (folk) or more

[37:148] And **they believed**, therefor We gave them **comfort** for **a while**.

[37:149] Now ask them (O Muhammad): Hath **thy Lord daughters** whereas they have **sons** ?

[37:150] Or created We the angels females while they were present ?

[37:151] **Lo!** it is of their falsehood that they say:

[37:152] **Allah** hath **begotten**. **Allah!** verily they tell a lie.

[37:153] (And again of their falsehood): He hath preferred **daughters** to **sons**.

[37:154] **What aileth you** ? How judge ye ?

[37:155] **Will ye not then** reflect ?

[37:156] Or have ye a clear warrant ?

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

[37:157] **Then** produce your writ, if ye are truthful.

[37:158] And they imagine kinship between him and the jinn, whereas the jinn know well that **they will be brought before (Him)**.

[37:159] **Glorified be Allah** from that which they attribute (unto Him),

[37:160] Save **single-minded slaves of Allah**.

[37:161] **Lo!** verily, ye and that which ye worship,

[37:162] Ye cannot excite (anyone) against Him.

[37:163] Save him who is to burn in hell.

[37:164] There is not **one of us** but hath his **known position**.

[37:165] **Lo!** we, even we are they who **set the ranks**,

[37:166] **Lo!** we, even we are they who **hymn His praise**

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

[37:167] And indeed they used to say:

[37:168] If we had but **a reminder** from the men of old

[37:169] We would be single-minded slaves* of Allah.

[37:170] Yet (now that it is come) they disbelieve therein; but **they will come to know**.

[37:171] And verily **Our word** went forth of old unto **Our bondmen** sent (to warn)

[37:172] That **they verily would be helped**,

[37:173] And that Our host, **they verily would be the victors**.

[37:174] So withdraw from them (O Muhammad) **awhile**,

[37:175] And **watch**, for **they will (soon) see**.*

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

* 37:169,175 Single-minded slaves... **watch**... **they will soon see**: (C.f. His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?... then you will see the Son**" Saying 37.)

[37:176] Would they **hasten on** Our doom ?

[37:177] But **when** it cometh home to them, **then** it **will** be a hapless morn for those who have been warned.

[37:178] Withdraw from them **awhile**

[37:179] And **watch**, for **they will** (**soon**) **see**.

[37:180] Glorified be thy Lord, the Lord of Majesty, from that which they attribute (unto Him)

[37:181] And peace be unto **those sent** (to warn).

[37:182] And praise be to **Allah, Lord of the Worlds!**

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid.**"

* 37:176,182 Would they **hasten on** Our doom: (C.f. "**Looking for** and **hasting unto** the coming of the day of God... according to **his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth**, wherein dwelleth righteousness," [2 Peter 3:12-13](#).)

38. Sad: Sad

[38:1] Sad. By the renowned Qur'an,

[38:2] Nay, **but those who disbelieve** are in false pride and schism.

[38:3] How **many a generation** We destroyed before them, and they cried out **when** it was no longer the **time** for escape!

[38:4] And **they marvel*** that **a warner from among themselves** hath come unto them,** and the disbelievers say: This is a wizard, a charlatan.

[38:5] Maketh he the gods **One God ? Lo! that is an astounding thing.***

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "Many times you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:4,5 They marvel... that is an astounding thing: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find,** they'll be disturbed... they'll marvel, & reign over the All," [Saying 2.](#))

** 38:4 **A warner from among themselves** hath come unto them: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll choose you one, out of a thousand & two out of ten thousand, & they'll stand as a single one,"** Saying 23. **Jesus said, "If they welcome you when you enter any land... go around in the countryside,"** Saying 14.)

[38:7] **We have not heard of this** in later religion. This is naught **but** an invention.

[38:8] Hath **the reminder** been unto him (alone) among us ? Nay, **but** they are in doubt concerning **My reminder**; nay **but** they **have** not yet tasted My doom.

[38:9] Or are theirs the treasures of the mercy of thy Lord, the Mighty, the Bestower ?

[38:10] Or is **the kingdom*** of the **heavens** and the earth and all that is between them theirs ? **Then let them ascend by ropes!**

[38:11] A defeated host are (all) **the factions*** that are there.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "Many times you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:10-11,13 A defeated host are all **the factions**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you.** Rather, **the kingdom** is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, **then** you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father," Saying 3.)

[38:12] The folk of Noah before them **denied** (**their messenger**) and (so did the tribe of) A'ad, and Pharaoh firmly planted,

[38:13] And (the tribe of) Thamud, and the folk of Lot, and the dwellers in the wood: these were **the factions**.

[38:14] Not **one** of them **but** did **deny the messengers**, therefor My doom was justified,

[38:15] These **wait** for **but one** Shout, there will be no second thereto.

[38:16] **They say**: Our Lord! **Hasten on** for us our fate before **the Day** of Reckoning.

[38:17] Bear with **what they say**, and remember **Our bondman David**, lord of might, **Lo! he was ever turning in repentance** (**toward Allah**).

[38:18] **Lo!** We subdued the hills to hymn the praises (of their Lord) with him at **nightfall and sunrise**,

[38:19] And the birds assembled; **all were turning unto Him**.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me**, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:19 **All were turning unto Him**: (C.f. "The All has come from me & [turns back] to me," Saying 77.)

[38:20] We made his kingdom strong and gave him wisdom and **decisive speech**.

[38:21] And **hath the story of the litigants come unto thee** ? How they climbed the wall into the royal chamber;

[38:22] How they burst in upon David, and he was afraid of them. **They said**: Be not afraid! (We are) two litigants, **one of whom** hath wronged the **other**, therefor judge aright between us; be not unjust; and **show us the fair way**.

[38:23] **Lo!** this my brother hath ninety and nine ewes **while** I had one ewe;* and **he said**: **Entrust it to me, and he conquered me in speech**.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me.**"

* 38:23-24 **This my brother hath ninety and nine ewes while I had one ewe**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The kingdom can be compared to a shepherd who had a hundred sheep. **The largest one** strayed. **He left the ninety-nine and looked for that one** until **he found it**. Having gone through the trouble, **he said** to the sheep: '**I love you** more than **the ninety-nine**,'" Saying 107.)

* 38:23 **Lo!... One**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you, **one** out of a thousand.. and they'll stand as a **single one**," Saying 23.)

[38:24] (David) said: He hath wronged thee in demanding thine ewe in addition to **his ewes**, and **lo! many partners oppress one another**, save **such as believe and do good works**, and **they are few**. And David guessed that We had tried him, and **he sought forgiveness of his Lord**, and he bowed himself and fell down prostrate and repented.

[38:25] So We forgave him that; and **lo! he had access to Our presence** and a happy journey's end.

[38:26] (And it was said unto him): O David! **Lo! We have set thee as a viceroy** in the earth; therefor judge aright between mankind, and **follow not desire that it beguile thee** from the way of Allah. **Lo! those who wander from the way of Allah have an awful doom**, forasmuch as they forgot **the Day of Reckoning**.

[38:27] And We created not the heaven and the earth and all that is between them in vain. That is the opinion of **those who disbelieve**. And woe unto **those who disbelieve**, from the Fire!

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me**, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:24 **He sought forgiveness of his Lord**, and he bowed himself and fell down prostrate: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**When you see** the one who wasn't born of a woman, **fall down on your face and worship him**. That's your Father," Saying 15.)

[38:28] Shall We treat **those who believe** and do good works as **those who spread corruption** in the earth; or shall We treat the pious as the wicked ?

[38:29] (This is) **a Scripture that We have revealed unto thee**, full of blessing, that **they may ponder its revelations**, and that **men of understanding may reflect**.

[38:30] And We bestowed on David, Solomon. How excellent a slave! **Lo!** he was ever turning in repentance (toward Allah).

[38:31] **When** there were **shown to him** at eventide lightfooted coursers

[38:32] And he said: **Lo!** I **have** preferred the good things (of the world) to the remembrance of my Lord; **till they were taken out of sight behind the curtain**.

[38:33] (**Then** he said): Bring them back to me, and fell to **slashing** (with his sword their) legs and necks.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me**, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:33 **Slashing with his sword**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, & they don't know that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: fire, **sword**, & war," Saying 16.)

[38:34] And verily We tried **Solomon**, and set upon **his throne** a (mere) body. **Then** did he repent.

[38:35] He said: My Lord! Forgive me and **bestow on me sovereignty such as shall not belong to any after me.* Lo!** Thou art the Bestower.

[38:36] So We made the wind **subservient** unto him, setting fair by his command whithersoever he intended.

[38:37] And the unruly, every builder and diver (made We **subservient**),

[38:38] And **others** linked together in chains,

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me**, but you won't be able to find me."

* **38:35 Solomon** said.. **Bestow on me sovereignty such as shall not belong to any after me:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & **reign over the All**," [& **reigning** he will have rest, Doresse - Oxyrhynchus], Saying 2. **Jesus said**, "The difficulty you're expecting will come. May there be a **wise person** among you!" Saying 21. Solomon's **wisdom**, riches, wealth, & **honour**; See 2 Chronicles 1:12-14.)

[38:39] (Saying): This is Our gift, so bestow thou, or withhold, without reckoning.

[38:40] And **lo!** he hath favour with Us, and a happy journey's end.

[38:41] And **make mention** (O Muhammad) of Our bondman Job, **when** he cried unto his Lord (saying): **Lo!** the devil doth afflict **me** with distress and torment.

[38:42] (And **it was said unto him**): Strike the ground with thy foot. This (spring) is a cool bath and a refreshing drink.

[38:43] And We bestowed on him (**again**) his household and therewith the like thereof, a mercy from Us, and a memorial for **men of understanding**.*

[38:44] And (**it was said unto him**): Take in thine hand a branch and smite therewith, and break not thine oath. **Lo! We found him** steadfast, how excellent a slave! **Lo!** he was ever turning in repentance (to his Lord).

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me**, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:43 **Men of understanding**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The difficulty you're expecting will come. Let there be among you a **man of understanding**," Saying 21.)

[38:45] And make mention of **Our bondmen**, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, men of parts and **vision**.

[38:46] **Lo!** We purified them with **a pure thought**, remembrance of the Home (of the Hereafter).

[38:47] **Lo! in Our sight they are verily of the elect, the excellent.**

[38:48] And **make mention of** Ishmael and Elisha and Dhu'l-Kifl. **All are of the chosen.**

[38:49] This is a reminder. And **lo!** for **those who ward off (evil)** is a happy journey's end,

[38:50] Gardens of Eden, whereof **the gates are opened for them,**

[38:51] Wherein, reclining, they call for **plenteous fruit and cool drink** (that is) therein.

[38:52] And with them are **those of modest gaze, companions.**

[38:53] **This it is that ye are promised for the Day of Reckoning.**

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "Often you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me."

[38:54] **Lo!** this in **truth** is **Our provision**, which will never waste away.*

[38:55] This (is for **the righteous**). And **lo!** for **the transgressors** there will be **an evil journey's end**,

[38:56] Hell, where they will burn, an evil resting-place.

[38:57] Here is a boiling and an ice-cold draught, so **let them taste it**,**

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me**, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:54 **Our provision**, which will never waste away: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a **pearl**. The merchant was wise; they sold **their merchandise** and bought **that single pearl** for themselves.

"You, too, **look for** the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy," Saying 76)

** 38:57 **Let them taste it [Hell]**: (C.f. He said, "Whoever **finds** the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death," Saying 1. See also sayings 18, 19, & 85)

[38:58] And **other (torment) of the kind in pairs (the two extremes)!***

[38:59] Here is **an army rushing blindly** with you. (Those **who** are already in the Fire say): **No word of welcome for them. Lo!** they will roast at the Fire.

[38:60] They say: Nay, but you (misleaders),** **for you there is no word of welcome.** Ye prepared this for us (by your misleading). Now hapless is the plight.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "Often you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:58,61,66,75 **Other torment of the kind in pairs [the two extremes]:** (The Seven Pairs of Torment: 1. Inner & Outer. 2. Upper & Lower. 3. Male & Female. 4. Two Eyes. 5. Two Hands. 6. Two Feet. And 7. Two Likenesses. See also these **Seven Pairs uniting in the Path: "Make the two into One... [&] Enter the kingdom,"** Saying 22. See also Quran 23:17.)

** 38:60-62,69 **Misleaders... misleading:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If your leaders say to you, '**Look,** the kingdom is in heaven,' **then** the birds of heaven will precede you. If they say to you, 'It's in the sea,' **then** the fish will precede you. **Rather,** the kingdom is **within** you **and outside** of you. "**When** you know yourselves, **then** you'll be known, & you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, **then** you live in poverty, & you are the poverty," [Saying 3.](#))

[38:61] **They say:** Our Lord! **Whoever** did prepare this for us, oh, give him **double portion** of the Fire!

[38:62] And **they say:** What aileth us that **we behold not men** whom we were wont to count among the wicked ?

[38:63] Did we take them (wrongly) for a laughing-stock, or **have our eyes missed them** ?

[38:64] **Lo!** that is **very truth:** the wrangling of **the dwellers in the Fire.**

[38:65] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): **I am only a warner,** and there is no God save Allah, the **One,** the Absolute,

[38:66] Lord of the heavens and **the earth and all that is between them,*** the Mighty, the Pardoning.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you,** and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me,** but you won't be able to find me."

* **38:66** The earth and all that is between them: (C.f. They said to him, "**Tell us who you** are so that we may trust you."

He said to them, "You read the face of **the sky and the earth,** but **you don't know the one right in front of you,** and **you don't know how** to read **the present moment,**" Saying 91.)

[38:67] Say: **It is tremendous tidings**

[38:68] **Whence** ye turn away!

[38:69] I had no knowledge of **the Highest Chiefs**
when they disputed;

[38:70] **It is revealed** unto me only **that I may be a**
plain warner.

[38:71] **When** thy Lord said unto the angels: **Lo! I**
am about to create a mortal out of mire,

[38:72] And **when** I **have** fashioned him and breathed
into him of My Spirit, **then fall down** before him
prostrate,

[38:73] The angels **fell down prostrate,** every one,

[38:74] Saving Iblis; he was scornful and became
one of **the disbelievers.**

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this
message **that I'm telling you,** and you don't have
anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be**
days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able
to find me."

* 38:72-73, 75 **Then fall down** before him **prostrate,**
The angels **fell down prostrate:** (C.f. **Jesus said,**
"**When** you see the one who wasn't born of a woman,
fall down on your face and worship him. That's your
Father," Saying 15.)

[38:75] He said: O Iblis! What hindereth thee from **falling prostrate** before that which I have created with **both My hands** ? Art thou too proud or art thou of the high exalted ?

[38:76] He said: **I am** better than him. Thou createdst **me** of fire, whilst him Thou didst create of clay.

[38:77] He said: Go forth from hence, for **lo! thou art outcast,**

[38:78] And **lo!** My curse is on thee **till the Day of Judgment.**

[38:79] He said: My Lord! Reprieve me **till the day when** they are raised.

[38:80] He said: **Lo!** thou art of those reprieved

[38:81] **Until the day of the time** appointed.

[38:82] He said: **Then,** by Thy might, **I surely will beguile them every one,**

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you,** and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me,** but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:82 **I... will beguile them:** (**Jesus said,** "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human & then becomes human, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion,** & the lion becomes human," [Saying 7.](#))

[38:83] Save Thy **single-minded slaves** among them.

[38:84] He said: **The Truth is, and the Truth I speak,**

[38:85] That **I shall fill hell with thee and with such of them as follow thee, together.**

[38:86] **Say** (O Muhammad, **unto mankind**): **I ask of you no fee for this,**** and **I am** no simulating.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you,** and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me,** but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:83 **Single-minded slaves:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "It's not possible for anyone to mount **two** horses or stretch **two** bows, & **it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders,** because they'll respect one & despise the other," [Saying 47](#). **Jesus said,** "The light of the body is the eye: if therefore **thine eye be single,** thy whole body shall be full of light," [Matthew 6:22](#). **Jesus said,** "**When** you make eyes in the place of **an eye... then** you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#). See also the "servants" in [Sayings 64](#) and [65](#).)

** 38:86 **I ask of you no fee for this:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Cast out **devils: freely** ye have received, **freely give,**" [Matthew 10:8](#). **Jesus said,** "Whoever has **found** the world and become rich should **renounce the world,**" [Saying 110](#).)

[38:87] **Lo!** it is naught else than a reminder for all peoples*

[38:88] And **ye will come in time** to know** the **truth** thereof.

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "**Often** you've wanted to hear this message that **I'm telling you,** and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me,** but you won't be able to find me."

* 38:87 **A reminder for all peoples:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The children of humanity.. They're drunk. When they shake off their wine, **then** they'll change [or repent]," Saying 28.)

* 38:88 **Ye will come in time** to know the truth: (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?" **Jesus said,** "**Have you discovered** the beginning so that **you can look for** the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. **They'll know** the end, and won't taste death," [Saying 18](#).)

Jesus said, "**When** you know yourselves, **then** you'll be known, and **you'll realize** that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, **then** you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," [Saying 3](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. **They've truly known the Father.** Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled," [Saying 69](#).)

39. az-Zumar: The Companies

[39:1] **The revelation of the Scripture** is from Allah, the Mighty, **the Wise**.

[39:2] **Lo! We have revealed** the Scripture unto thee (Muhammad) with **truth; so worship Allah, making religion pure for Him** (only).

[39:3] Surely **pure religion** is for Allah only. And **those who choose protecting friends beside Him** (say): We worship them only that they may bring us near unto Allah. **Lo!** Allah will judge between them concerning that wherein they differ. **Lo! Allah guideth not him who is a liar, an ingrate.**

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars (or the scribes*) **have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves.**"

* **The scribes have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**, Saying 39: (C.f. "Are **they** then unaware that Allah knoweth that which **they keep hidden** & that which they proclaim? Among them are unlettered folk who **know the Scripture** not except from hearsay. They but guess. Therefore woe be unto **those who write the Scripture with their hands** & then say, "This is from Allah," that they may purchase a small gain therewith. Woe unto **them** for **that their hands have written**, & woe unto them for that they earn thereby," Quran 2:77-79.)

[39:4] If Allah had willed to choose a son, He could **have** chosen what He would of that which He hath created. Be He Glorified! He is Allah, the One, the Absolute.

[39:5] He hath created the heavens and the earth with **truth**. He maketh night to succeed day, and He maketh day to succeed night, and He constraineth the sun and the moon to **give service**, each running on for an appointed term. Is not He the Mighty, the Forgiver ?

[39:6] He created you from one being, then from that (being) He made its mate; and He hath provided for you of cattle eight kinds. He created you in the wombs of your mothers, creation after creation, in a threefold gloom. Such is Allah, your Lord. His is the Sovereignty. There is no God save Him. How then are ye turned away ?

[39:7] If ye are thankless, yet Allah is Independent of you, though He is not pleased with **thanklessness** for **His bondmen**; and if ye are thankful He is pleased therewith for you. No laden soul will bear another's load. Then unto your Lord is your return; and He will tell you what ye used to do. **Lo! He knoweth what is in the breasts (of men)**.

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves."

[39:8] And when some hurt toucheth man, he crieth unto his Lord, turning unto Him (repentant). Then, when He granteth him a boon from Him **he forgetteth** that for which he cried unto Him before, **and setteth up rivals to Allah that he may beguile (men) from his way**. Say (O Muhammad, unto such an one): **Take pleasure in thy disbelief** a while. **Lo! thou art of the owners of the Fire**.

[39:9] Is **he who payeth adoration** in the watches of the night, prostrate and standing, bewareing of the Hereafter and hoping for the mercy of his Lord, (to be accounted equal with a disbeliever) ? Say (unto them, O Muhammad): **Are those who know equal with those who know not** ? But only **men of understanding** will pay heed.

[39:10] Say: O **My bondmen who believe!** **Observe your duty to your Lord**. For **those who do good** in this world there is good, and Allah's earth is spacious. Verily **the steadfast** will be paid their wages without stint.

[39:11] Say (O Muhammad): **Lo!** I am commanded to worship Allah, **making religion pure** for Him (only).

[39:12] And I am commanded to be the first of **those who are muslims** (surrender unto Him).

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves."

[39:13] Say: **Lo!** if I should disobey my Lord, I fear the doom of a tremendous Day.

[39:14] Say: Allah I worship, **making my religion pure** for Him (only).

[39:15] Then worship what ye will beside Him. Say: **The losers** will be **those who lose themselves and their housefolk** on **the Day** of Resurrection. Ah, that will be **the manifest loss!**

[39:16] **They have an awning of fire above them** and beneath them a dais (of fire). With this doth Allah appal **His bondmen**. O **My bondmen**, therefor fear Me!

[39:17] And **those who put away false gods** lest they should worship them and turn to Allah in repentance, for them there are **glad tidings**. Therefor **give good tidings** (O Muhammad) to **My bondmen**

[39:18] Who hear **advice** and follow the best thereof. **Such are those whom Allah guideth, and such are men of understanding.**

[39:19] Is **he on whom the word of doom is fulfilled** (to be helped), and canst thou (O Muhammad) rescue **him who is in the Fire** ?

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes]** **have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

[39:20] But **those who keep their duty to their Lord**, for them are lofty halls with lofty halls above them, built (for them), beneath which rivers flow. (It is) **a promise** of Allah. Allah faileth not **His promise**.

[39:21] **Hast thou not seen** how Allah hath sent down water from the sky and hath caused it to penetrate the earth **as** watersprings, and afterward thereby produceth crops of divers hues; and afterward **they** wither and **thou seest them** turn yellow; then He maketh them chaff. **Lo!** herein verily is **a reminder** for **men of understanding**.

[39:22] Is **he whose bosom Allah hath expanded** for Al-Islam, so that **he followeth a light from his Lord**, (as he who disbelieveth) ? Then **woe** unto **those whose hearts are hardened** against **remembrance** of Allah. **Such** are **in plain error**.

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes]** **have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves**."

* 39:22 **He followeth a light from his Lord**: (**Jesus said**, "**I'm the light** that's over all. I am the All. The All **has come from me** & unfolds [or attains to or **comes back**] to me," Saying 77. **Jesus said**, "what you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then proclaim from your **housetops**. No one **lights a lamp** & puts it **under a basket** or in **a hidden place**. Rather, they put it on the stand so that **everyone who comes & goes** can **see its light**," Saying 33.)

[39:23] Allah hath (now) revealed **the fairest of statements, a Scripture** consistent, (wherein **promises** of reward are) paired (with **threats of punishment**), whereat doth creep the flesh of **those who fear their Lord**, so that their flesh and their hearts soften to **Allah's reminder**. Such is **Allah's guidance**, wherewith **He guideth whom He will**. And **him whom Allah sendeth astray, for him there is no guide**.

[39:24] Is **he then, who will strike his face against the awful doom** upon **the Day** of Resurrection (as he who doeth right) ? And it will be said unto **the wrong-doers: Taste what ye used to earn.***

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves**."

* 39:24,26 **Taste what ye used to earn:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Adam came** into being from a great power & great wealth, **but he didn't become worthy** of you. If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have **tasted death**," Saying 85. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is **the one who came into being before coming into being**. If you become **my disciples & listen** to **my message**, these stones will become your servants (& minister to you); because there are **five trees** in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, & their leaves don't fall. **Whoever knows them** won't **taste death**," Saying 19. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is **he who will take his place** in the beginning; **he will know** the end & will not **taste death**," Saying 18.)

[39:26] Thus Allah made them **taste humiliation** in the life of the world, and verily the doom of the Hereafter will be greater if **they** did but **know**.

[39:27] And verily **We have coined** for mankind in this Qur'an **all kinds of similitudes**, that haply **they may reflect**;

[39:28] A Lecture in Arabic, containing no crookedness, that haply **they may ward off (evil)**.

[39:29] Allah coineth a **similitude**: A man in relation to whom are several part-owners, quarrelling, and a man belonging wholly to one man. Are the two equal in similitude? Praise be to Allah! But most of them **know** not.

[39:30] **Lo! thou wilt die**, and **lo! they will die**;

[39:31] Then **lo!** on **the Day** of Resurrection, before your Lord **ye will dispute**.

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves**."

* 39:29,31 A similitude: A man in relation to whom are several part-owners, quarrelling, & a man belonging wholly to one man: (**Jesus said**, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, & it's not possible for a servant to **follow two leaders**, because they'll respect one & despise the other," Saying 47. See also [Saying 3](#).)

[39:32] And **who doth greater wrong than he who telleth a lie** against Allah, and denieth **the truth** when it reacheth him ? **Will not the home of disbelievers be in hell ?**

[39:33] And **whoso bringeth the truth and believeth therein** - **Such are the dutiful.**

[39:34] **They shall have what they will of their Lord's bounty.** That is the reward of the good:

[39:35] That Allah will remit from them the worst of what **they** did, and will pay them for reward the best **they** used to do.

[39:36] Will not Allah defend **His slave** ? Yet **they would frighten** thee with **those** beside Him. **He whom Allah sendeth astray, for him there is no guide.**

[39:37] And **he whom Allah guideth**, for **him** there can be no **misleader**. Is not Allah Mighty, Able to Requite (the wrong) ?

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

* 39:37 **There can be no misleader**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your **leaders tell you**, '**Look, the kingdom** is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will **precede** you. If **they tell you**, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will **precede** you. Rather, **the kingdom** is **within you and outside of you**," See [Saying 3.](#))

[39:38] And verily, if thou shouldst ask them: Who created the heavens and the earth ? **they** will say: Allah. Say: Bethink you then of **those** ye worship beside Allah, if Allah willed some hurt for me, could **they** remove from me His hurt; or if He willed some mercy for me, could **they** restrain His mercy ? Say: Allah is my all. In Him do (**all**) **the trusting** put their trust.

[39:39] Say: O my people! Act in your manner. **Lo!** I (too) am acting. Thus **ye will come to know**

[39:40] Who it is **unto whom** cometh a doom that will abase him, and **on whom** there falleth everlasting doom.

[39:41] **Lo!** **We have revealed** unto thee (Muhammad) **the Scripture** for mankind with **truth**. Then **whosoever goeth right it is for his soul**, and **whosoever strayeth, strayeth only to its hurt**. And thou art not a warder over them.

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

* 39:41-42 **Thou art not a warder over them:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I'm the light that's over all**. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [or attains to or **comes back**] to me," Saying 77. See also Quran 39:42.)

[39:42] Allah receiveth (men's) souls at the time of their death, and that (soul) which dieth not (yet) in its sleep. He keepeth that (soul) for which He hath ordained death and dismisseth the rest till an appointed term. **Lo!** herein verily are portents for people who **take** thought.

[39:43] Or choose **they** intercessors other than Allah ? Say: What! Even though **they have** power over nothing and **have no intelligence** ?

[39:44] Say: Unto Allah belongeth all intercession. His is **the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth.*** And **afterward unto Him ye will be brought back.****

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] **have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them.** They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves."**

* 39:44 They... **have no intelligence**... His is the **Sovereignty of the heavens & the earth:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I will **give** unto thee **the keys** of the **kingdom of heaven:** & whatsoever thou shalt bind on **earth** shall be bound **in heaven:** & whatsoever thou shalt loose on **earth** shall be loosed **in heaven,"** [Matthew 16:19](#). See also "The Kingdom" in [Saying 51](#) & [113](#), & "[The Staurogram](#)" or "**The Key**" **hidden** in [Saying 55](#). **Jesus said,** "There's nothing **hidden** that won't be revealed," [Saying 5](#).)

** 39:44 **Afterward to Him ye will be brought back:** (C.f. "The All has come from me & **comes back** to me," [Saying 77](#). **Afterward** - [1 Corinthians 15:22-28](#))

[39:45] And when Allah alone is mentioned, the hearts of **those who believe not in the Hereafter** are repelled, and when **those** (whom they worship) beside Him are mentioned, **behold!** they are glad.

[39:46] Say: O Allah! Creator of **the heavens and the earth!** **Knower of the Invisible and the Visible!** Thou wilt judge between **Thy slaves** concerning that wherein **they** used to differ.

[39:47] And though **those who do wrong possess all that is in the earth**, and therewith as much again, **they** verily will seek to ransom themselves therewith on **the Day** of Resurrection from **the awful doom**; and **there will appear unto them**, from their Lord, that wherewith **they never reckoned**.

[39:48] And the evils that **they** earned **will appear unto them**, and that wherewith **they** used to scoff will surround them.

[39:49] Now when hurt toucheth a man he crieth unto Us, and afterward when We **have** granted him a boon from Us, he saith: **Only by force of knowledge I obtained it**. Nay, but it is a test. But **most of them know not**.

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes]** **have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

[39:50] **Those** before them said it, yet (all) that **they** had earned availed them not;

[39:51] But the evils that **they** earned smote them; and such of these **as do wrong**, the evils that **they** earn will smite them; **they cannot escape**.

[39:52] **Know they not** that Allah enlargeth providence for **whom He will**, and straiteneth it (for **whom He will**). **Lo!** herein verily are **portents** for **people who believe**.

[39:53] Say: **O My slaves who have been prodigal to their own hurt!** Despair not of the mercy of Allah, Who forgiveth **all sins**. **Lo!** He is the Forgiving, the Merciful.

[39:54] Turn unto your Lord repentant, and surrender unto Him, **before there come unto you the doom**, when ye cannot be helped.

[39:55] And **follow** the better (guidance) of **that which is revealed unto you from your Lord**, before **the doom cometh on you suddenly when ye know not**,

[39:56] Lest any soul should say: Alas, my grief that I was unmindful of Allah, and **I was indeed among the scoffers!**

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

[39:57] Or should say: If Allah had but guided me **I should have been among the dutiful!**

[39:58] Or should say, when **it seeth the doom**: Oh, that I had but a second chance that **I might be among the righteous!**

[39:59] (But now the answer will be): Nay, for **My revelations** came unto thee, but **thou didst deny them and wast scornful and wast among the disbelievers.**

[39:60] And on **the Day** of Resurrection **thou** (Muhammad) **seest those who lied** concerning Allah with their faces blackened. **Is not the home of the scorners in hell ?**

[39:61] And Allah delivereth **those who ward off (evil)** because of their deserts. **Evil toucheth them not,*** nor do they grieve.

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

* 39:61 **Evil toucheth them not**: (C.f. The "**evil one toucheth him not**," [1 John 5:18](#). **Jesus said**, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs gathered from thistles, because **they don't produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things** out of their treasure, & **a person who's evil brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. They say **evil things** because their heart is full of **evil**," [Saying 45](#).)

[39:62] Allah is Creator of all things, and He is Guardian over all things.

[39:63] **His are the keys of the heavens and the earth**, and **they who disbelieve the revelations of Allah** - **such are they who are the losers.***

[39:64] Say (O Muhammad, to **the disbelievers**): Do ye bid me serve other than Allah ? O **ye fools!**

[39:65] And verily **it hath been revealed** unto thee **as** unto **those** before thee (saying): If thou **ascribe** a partner to Allah **thy work will fail and thou indeed wilt be among the losers.****

[39:66] Nay, but Allah must thou serve, and **be among the thankful!***

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars** [or the **scribes**] **have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent** [or **harmless**] **as doves.**" *

* Saying 39 & Quran 39:63,66: (C.f. "**His are the keys of the heavens and the earth**, and **they who disbelieve the revelations of Allah** - **such are they who are the losers...** but... thou... **be among the thankful**," Quran 39:63,66.

** 39:65 **The losers:** (C.f. **They** "**have taken the keys**," & "**They haven't entered**," Saying 39.)

[39:67] And **they esteem not Allah as** He hath the right to be esteemed, when **the whole earth is His handful** on **the Day** of Resurrection, and **the heavens are rolled in His right hand**. Glorified is He and High Exalted from all that **they ascribe** as partner (unto Him).

[39:68] And the trumpet is blown, and **all who are in the heavens and all who are in the earth** swoon away, save him whom Allah willeth. Then it is blown a second time, and **behold them** standing waiting!

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to.** **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

* 39:67 **The whole earth is His handful on the Day** of Resurrection, & **the heavens are rolled in His right hand**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever lives from the Living One won't see death." Doesn't Jesus say, "Whoever finds themselves, of them the world isn't worthy"?)

** Saying 39 **They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The people here who do the will of my Father... **will enter my Father's kingdom**," "I myself shall lead Mary so that she "may become a living spirit [& she too] will **enter the kingdom of heaven**." "When you make the two into one... **then you'll enter the kingdom**." But "buyers & merchants won't **enter the places of my Father**," Saying 114,22,64,99.)

[39:69] And the earth shineth with the light of her Lord, and **the Book is set up,* and the prophets** and the witnesses are brought, and it is judged between them with truth, and they are not wronged.

[39:70] And each soul is paid in full for what it did. And **He is Best Aware** of what they do.

[39:71] And **those who disbelieve** are **driven unto hell** in troops till, when **they** reach it and **the gates thereof are opened**, and the warders thereof say unto them: Came there not unto you messengers of your own, reciting unto you **the revelations of your Lord** and warning you of the meeting of this **your Day** ? they say: Yea, verily. But **the word of doom of disbelievers** is fulfilled.

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves.**"

* **The Book is set up and the prophets:** (C.f "The books" & the "book" in [Revelation 20:12](#). These are **the secret sayings** which the living **Jesus spoke** & which **Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down**. And he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings **will not experience death**," [Saying 1](#). They said to Jesus, "Tell us who you are so that we may believe in you." **He said** to them, "**You read** the face of the sky & of the earth, but you have not recognized the one who is before you, & you do not know how to **read this moment**," [Saying 91](#). QS 39:67)

[39:72] It is said (unto them): **Enter ye the gates of hell** to dwell therein. Thus hapless is **the journey's end** of **the scorers**.

[39:73] And **those who keep their duty to their Lord** are **driven unto the Garden** in troops till, when **they reach it**, and **the gates thereof are opened**, and the warders thereof say unto them: Peace be unto you! Ye are good, **so enter ye (the Garden of delight)**, to dwell therein;

[39:74] **They** say: Praise be to Allah, who hath fulfilled **His promise** unto us and **hath made us inherit the land, sojourning in the Garden where we will!*** **So bounteous is the wage of workers**.

[39:75] And **thou** (O Muhammad) **seest** the angels thronging round the Throne, hymning the praises of their Lord. And **they** are judged aright. And it is said: Praise be to Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes]** **have taken the keys of knowledge** and **hidden them**. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. **So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves**."

* 39:74 **So enter ye the Garden**... Allah... hath fulfilled **His promise** unto us & **hath made us inherit the land, sojourning in the Garden where we will**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The people here who do the will of my Father... **will enter my Father's kingdom**," Saying 99.)

40. al-Mu'min: The Forgiving One

[40:1] Ha. Mim.

[40:2] **The revelation of the Scripture** is from Allah, the Mighty, the Knower,

[40:3] The Forgiver of sin, the Acceptor of repentance, **the Stern in punishment**, the Bountiful. There is no God save Him. Unto Him is the journeying.

[40:4] None **argue** concerning **the revelations** of Allah save **those who disbelieve**, so let not their **turn of fortune in the land deceive** thee (O Muhammad).

[40:5] **The folk of Noah and the factions after them** denied (their messengers) before these, and **every nation** purposed to seize their messenger and **argued falsely**, (thinking) thereby to **refute the Truth**. Then **I seized them**, and **how (awful) was My punishment**.

[40:6] Thus was **the word of thy Lord** concerning **those who disbelieve fulfilled**: That they are owners of **the Fire**.

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

[40:7] Those who bear the Throne, and all who are round about it, hymn the praises of **their Lord** and believe in Him and ask forgiveness for those who believe (saying): **Our Lord!** Thou comprehendest all things in mercy and knowledge, therefor forgive **those who** repent and **follow Thy way.*** **Ward off from them the punishment of hell.**

[40:8] **Our Lord!** And make them enter the Gardens of Eden which thou hast promised them, with such of their **fathers** and their wives and their descendants as do right. Lo! Thou, only **Thou, art the Mighty, the Wise.**

[40:9] And ward off from them ill-deeds; and **he** from whom Thou wardest off **ill-deeds that day, him** verily hast Thou taken into mercy.** **That is the supreme triumph.**

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A **grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed.**"

* 40:7 Those who... **follow Thy way:** (C.f. **Following Jesus - Jesus said,** "Whoever doesn't... take up their cross in my way isn't worthy of me," Saying 55.)

** He from whom Thou wardest off [from the] ill [of their] deeds [on] that day [of judgement], him verily hast Thou taken into [your] mercy: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings [of this book of the living Jesus] won't taste death," [Prologue](#) & [Saying 1](#). "Whosoever was not found written in the [opened] **book of life** was cast into the lake of fire," [Revelation 20:12,15](#).)

[40:10] Lo! (on that day) **those who disbelieve** are **informed by proclamation**: Verily Allah's abhorrence is more terrible than your abhorrence one of another, when ye were called unto the faith **but did refuse**.

[40:11] They say: **Our Lord! Twice hast Thou made us die,* and twice hast Thou made us live.**** Now we confess our sins. Is there any way to go out ?

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

* 40:11 **Twice hast Thou made us die: (Jesus said, "I'll destroy [this] house, & no one will be able to build it," [Saying 61](#). "If someone is destroyed, [& reunited] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 71](#). About "the second death"; "He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death"... "Blessed & holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power," [Revelation 2:11](#), [20:6](#). "Death & hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death"... Sinners "shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire & brimstone: which is the second death," [Revelation 20:14](#), [21:8](#).)**

** 40:11 **Twice... Thou made us live: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever lives from the Living One won't see death," [Saying 111](#). "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God... Ye must be born again," [John 3:3,7](#). "Born again... by the word of God, which liveth... for ever," [1 Peter 1:23](#).)**

[40:12] (It is said unto them): This is (your plight) because, when Allah only was invoked, **ye disbelieved**, but when some partner was ascribed to Him ye were believing. But **the command** belongeth only to Allah, the Sublime, the Majestic.

[40:13] He it is Who showeth you **His portents**, and sendeth down for you **provision from the sky**. None payeth heed save him who turneth (unto Him) repentant.*

[40:14] Therefor (O believers) pray unto Allah, making religion pure for Him (only), **however much the disbelievers be averse**** -

[40:15] The Exalter of Ranks, the Lord of the Throne. He causeth **the Spirit of His command***** upon whom He will of His slaves, that He may warn of the Day of Meeting,

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

* 40:13 None payeth heed save him who turneth unto Him repentant: (**Jesus said**, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear," [Saying 8, 17, 21, 24, 33, 63, 65, 96](#))

** 40:14 However much the disbelievers be averse: (**Jesus said**, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted," [Saying 16](#). See also [Matthew 5:11-12](#).)

*** 40:15 The Spirit of His command: (**Jesus said**, "**The words that I speak** unto you, they are spirit, & they are life," [John 6:63](#). See [Revelation 19:10](#).)

[40:16] The day when they come forth, **nothing of them being hidden** from Allah. **Whose is the Sovereignty this day*** ? It is Allah's, the One, the Almighty.

[40:17] This day is each soul **requited that which it hath earned**; no wrong (is done) this day. Lo! Allah is swift at reckoning.

[40:18] Warn them (O Muhammad) of the Day of the approaching (**doom**), when **the hearts will be choking the throats**, (when) there **will be** no friend for **the wrong-doers**, nor any intercessor who **will be** heard.

[40:19] He knoweth the traitor of the eyes, and **that which the bosoms hide**.

[40:20] Allah judgeth with **truth**, while those to whom they cry instead of Him judge not at all.** Lo! Allah, He is the Hearer, the Seer.

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

* 40:16,27 **Whose is the Sovereignty this day:** (**Jesus said**, On the day of the harvest, **the weeds** will be obvious... [&] **be pulled out & burned**," Saying 57.)

** 40:18,20 **Those to whom they cry instead of Him judge not at all:** (**Jesus said**, "If any man hear **my words**, & believe not, I judge him not... I came not to judge **the world**, but to save **the world**," [John 12:47](#). **The Intercessor:** See the footnote to 34:23.)

[40:21] Have they not **travelled in the land** to see **the nature of the consequence for those who disbelieved** before them ? They were mightier than these in power and (**in the**) **traces (which they left behind them) in the earth**. Yet **Allah seized them** for their sins, and they had **no protector** from **Allah**.

[40:22] That was because their messengers kept bringing them **clear proofs** (of **Allah's** Sovereignty) **but they disbelieved**; so Allah **seized them**. Lo! He is Strong, **severe in punishment**.

[40:23] And verily We sent Moses with **Our revelations and a clear warrant**

[40:24] Unto Pharaoh and Haman and Korah, **but they** said: **A lying sorcerer!**

[40:25] And when he brought them **the Truth** from **Our presence**, they said: Slay the sons of those who believe with him, and spare their women. **But** the plot of **disbelievers** is **in naught but error**.

[40:26] And **Pharaoh** said: Suffer me to kill Moses, and let him cry unto his Lord. Lo! I fear that he **will** alter your religion or that he **will** cause confusion in the land.

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

[40:27] Moses said: Lo! I seek refuge in my Lord and your Lord from **every scorner who believeth not in a Day of Reckoning.**

[40:28] And a believing man of **Pharaoh's family**, who hid his faith, said: Would ye kill a man because he saith: My Lord is **Allah**, and hath brought you **clear proofs** from your Lord ? If he is lying, then his lie is upon him; and if he is truthful, then some of that wherewith he threateneth you **will strike you**. Lo! **Allah** guideth not one who is **a prodigal, a liar.**

[40:29] O my people! **Yours is the kingdom to-day,*** ye **being** uppermost **in the land**. But who would save us from **the wrath** of **Allah** should it **reach us** ? **Pharaoh** said: I do **but show you what I think**, and I do **but guide you to wise policy.**

[40:30] And he who believed said: O my people! Lo! I fear for you **a fate like that** of **the factions** (of old);

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "**A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed.**"

* 40:29 **Yours is the kingdom to-day:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When will the kingdom come?**" **Jesus said**, "It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, **the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth**, and people don't see it," saying 113.)

[40:31] A plight like that of Noah's folk, and A'ad and Thamud, and those after them, and **Allah willeth no injustice** for (His) slaves.

[40:32] And, O my people! Lo! I fear for you a Day of Summoning,

[40:33] A day when ye **will** turn to flee, having no preserver from **Allah**: and he whom **Allah** sendeth astray, for him there is no guide.

[40:34] And verily Joseph brought you of old **clear proofs**, yet ye ceased not to be in doubt concerning what he brought you till, when he died, ye said: **Allah will** not send any messenger after him. Thus **Allah deceiveth him who is a prodigal, a doubter**.

[40:35] **Those who wrangle concerning the revelations of Allah without** any warrant that hath come unto them, it is greatly hateful in the sight of **Allah** and in the sight of those who believe. Thus doth **Allah print on every arrogant, disdainful heart**.

[40:36] And **Pharaoh** said: O Haman! Build for me a tower that haply I may reach the roads,

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

[40:37] The roads of the heavens, and may look upon the God of Moses, though verily I think him a liar. Thus was **the evil that he did** made fairseeming unto **Pharaoh**, and **he was debarred from the** (right) **way**. The plot of Pharaoh ended **but** in ruin.

[40:38] And he who believed said: O my people! Follow me. I **will** show you the way of right conduct.

[40:39] O my people! Lo! **this life of the world** is **but** a **passing comfort**, and lo! the Hereafter, that is the enduring home.

[40:40] **Whoso doeth an ill-deed**, he **will be repaid the like thereof**, while whoso doeth right, whether male or female, and is a believer, (all) such will enter the Garden,* where they **will be** nourished without stint.

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A **grapevine has been planted outside of the Father**. **Since it's malnourished**, **it will be pulled up by its root** and **destroyed**."

* 40:40 Whoso doeth right, **whether male or female, and is a believer, all such will enter the Garden**: (C.f. Jesus said, "When you make the two into one... **male &... female one & the same... then you'll enter the kingdom**," Saying 22.)

Jesus said, "I... shall lead her in order to make her **male**, So that she may become a **living spirit** too... For every **woman** who will make herself **male** will **enter the kingdom of heaven**," Saying 114.)

[40:41] And, O my people! What aileth me that I call you unto deliverance when ye call me unto **the Fire** ?

[40:42] Ye call me to **disbelieve** in **Allah** and ascribe unto Him as partners that whereof I have no knowledge, while I call you unto the Mighty, the Forgiver.

[40:43] Assuredly **that whereunto ye call me** hath no claim **in the world** or in the Hereafter, and our return **will be** unto Allah, and **the prodigals will be owners** of **the Fire**.

[40:44] And ye **will** remember what I say unto you. I confide my cause unto **Allah**. Lo! **Allah** is Seer of (His) slaves.

[40:45] So **Allah warded off from him the evils which they plotted**, while **a dreadful doom encompassed Pharaoh's folk**,

[40:46] **The Fire**; they are exposed to it morning and evening; and on the day when the Hour upriseth (it is said): Cause **Pharaoh's folk** to **enter the most awful doom**.

[40:47] And when **they wrangle in the Fire**, the weak say unto **those who were proud**: Lo! we were a following unto you; **will** ye therefor rid us of a portion of **the Fire** ?

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

[40:48] **Those who were proud** say: Lo! we are all (together) herein. Lo! **Allah** hath judged between (His) slaves.

[40:49] And **those in the Fire** say unto the guards of hell: Entreat your Lord that He relieve us of a day of **the torment**.

[40:50] They say: Came not your messengers unto you with **clear proofs** ? They say: Yea, verily. They say: Then do ye pray, although the prayer of **disbelievers** is **in vain**.

[40:51] Lo! We verily do help Our messengers, and those who believe, in the life of the world and on the day when the witnesses arise,

[40:52] The day when their excuse availeth not **the evil-doers**, and **theirs** is **the curse**, and **theirs** the **ill abode**.

[40:53] And We verily gave Moses **the guidance**, and We caused **the Children of Israel** to inherit **the Scripture**,

[40:54] **A guide and a reminder** for men of **understanding**.*

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A **grapevine** has been **planted outside of the Father**. **Since it's malnourished**, **it will be pulled up by its root** and **destroyed**."

* 40:54 Men of understanding: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "May there be a man of understanding among you," Saying 21.)

[40:55] Then have patience (O Muhammad). Lo! **the promise of Allah is true**. And ask forgiveness of **thy sin**, and hymn the praise of thy Lord at fall of night and in the early hours.

[40:56] Lo! **those who wrangle concerning the revelations of Allah** without a warrant having come unto them, **there is naught else in their breasts** save pride **which they will never attain**.* So take thou **refuge in Allah**. Lo! He, only He, is the Hearer, the Seer.

[40:57] Assuredly the creation of the heavens and the earth is greater than **the creation of mankind**; **but most of mankind know not**.**

[40:58] And **the blind man and the seer are not equal**,** neither are those who believe and do good works (equal with) **the evil-doer**. Little do ye reflect!

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

* **40:56 [The dominion] which [those who wrangle] will never attain:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find... they'll be disturbed... they'll be amazed, & [then they will] **reign over the All**," [Saying 2](#). **Jesus said**, "The All has come from me & [attains] to me," [Saying 77](#).)

** **40:57-59, 61 Most of mankind know not & the blind man and the seer are not equal:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and **people don't see it**," [Saying 113](#).)

[40:59] Lo! the Hour is surely coming, there is no doubt thereof; yet **most of mankind believe not.***

[40:60] And your Lord hath said: Pray unto Me and I **will** hear your prayer. Lo! **those who scorn** My service, **they will enter hell**, disgraced.

[40:61] **Allah** it is Who hath appointed for you night that ye may rest therein, and **day for seeing.*** Lo! **Allah** is a Lord of bounty for mankind, yet **most of mankind** give not thanks.

[40:62] Such is **Allah**, your Lord, the Creator of all things, There is no God save Him. **How then are ye perverted ?**

[40:63] **Thus are they perverted who deny the revelations** of **Allah**.

[40:64] **Allah** it is Who appointed for you the earth for a dwelling-place and the sky for a canopy, and fashioned you and perfected your shapes, and hath provided you with good things. Such is **Allah**, your Lord. Then blessed be **Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!***

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

* 40:59,61,64-66 **Allah**... appointed [a] **day for seeing**... Yet **most of mankind believe not** [in] **Allah, the Lord of the Worlds**: (C.f. When will the new world come?" **Jesus said**, "what you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," Saying 51. "And people don't see it," Saying 113.)

[40:65] **He is the Living One.*** There is no God save Him. So pray unto Him, making religion pure for Him (only). Praise be to **Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!**

[40:66] Say (O Muhammad): I am forbidden to worship those unto whom ye cry beside Allah **since** there have come unto me **clear proofs** from my Lord, and I am commanded to surrender to **the Lord of the Worlds.**

[40:67] He it is Who created you **from dust**, then **from a drop** (of seed) then **from a clot**, then **bringeth you forth** as a child, then (ordaineth) that ye attain full strength and afterward that ye become old men - though **some among you die before - and that ye reach an appointed term**, that haply ye may understand.

[40:68] He it is Who quickeneth and **giveth death**. When He ordaineth a thing, He saith unto it only: Be! and it is.

[40:69] Hast thou not seen **those who wrangle** concerning **the revelations** of Allah, **how they are turned away** ? -

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

* 40:65 **He is the Living One:** (**Jesus said** "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, & you'll realize that you're the children of **the living Father**... say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by **our living Father**,'" [Saying 3](#) & 50.)

[40:70] **Those who deny** the Scripture and **that wherewith** We send **Our messengers**.^{*} But they will come to know,

[40:71] **When carcans are about their necks and chains. They are dragged**

[40:72] Through boiling waters; then **they are thrust** into **the Fire**.

[40:73] Then it is said unto them: Where are (all) that ye used to make partners (in the Sovereignty)

[40:74] Beside **Allah** ? They say: They have failed us; **but** we used not to pray to anything before. Thus doth **Allah** send astray **the disbelievers** (in **His guidance**).

[40:75] (And it is said unto them): This is because ye exulted **in the earth** without right, and because ye were petulant.

[40:76] Enter ye **the gates of hell**, to **dwell therein**. **Evil** is **the habitation** of **the scornful**.

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A **grapevine** has been **planted outside of the Father**. **Since it's malnourished**, it will be **pulled up by its root** and **destroyed**."

* 40:70 **That wherewith** We [sent] **Our messengers** [the apostles of old]: (C.f. "**The Testimony of Jesus** is the spirit of prophecy," [Revelation 19:10](#). **The Injeel** inspired the apostles to write; See "**The Gospel of Jesus** - New Testament - Cross Reference Study" - takethescroll.blogspot.com)

[40:77] Then have patience (O Muhammad). Lo! **the promise** of **Allah** is true. And whether we let thee see a part of that which **We promise** them, or (whether) We cause thee to **die**, still unto Us **they will be** brought back.

[40:78] Verily **We sent messengers before thee**,* among them those of whom We have told thee, and some of whom We have not told thee; and it was not given to any messenger that he should bring **a portent** save by **Allah's** leave, **but** when **Allah's commandment** cometh (the cause) is judged aright, and **the followers of vanity will then be lost**.

[40:79] **Allah** it is Who hath appointed for you **cattle**,* that ye may ride on some of them, and **eat of some*** -

[40:80] (Many) benefits ye have from them - and that ye may satisfy by their means a need that is **in your breasts**, and may be borne upon them as upon the ship.

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A **grapevine has been planted outside of the Father**. **Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root** and **destroyed**."

* 40:78 **We sent messengers before thee... Allah... hath appointed for you cattle... eat of some**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you enter any land & **go** around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them, & **eat whatever they give you**," Saying 14.)

[40:81] And He showeth you **His tokens**. Which, then, of **the tokens** of **Allah** do ye deny ?

[40:82] **Have they not travelled in the land*** to see **the nature** of **the consequence** for **those before them** ? **They were** more numerous than these, and **mightier in power** and (**in the**) **traces** (which they left behind them) **in the earth**. **But** all that **they** used to earn availed them not.

[40:83] And when **their** messengers brought them **clear proofs** (of **Allah's** Sovereignty) **they** exulted in **the knowledge they (themselves) possessed**. And that which **they** were wont to mock **befell them**.

[40:84] Then, when **they** saw **Our doom**, **they** said: We believe in **Allah** only and reject (all) that we used to associate (with Him).

[40:85] **But their faith could not avail them** when they saw **Our doom**. This is **Allah's** law which hath ever taken course for His bondmen. And then **the disbelievers will be ruined**.

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A **grapevine has been planted outside of the Father**. **Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and destroyed**."

* 40:82 **Have they not travelled in the land** [with] **clear proofs**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, If **they** welcome you **when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal**," Saying 14.)

41. Ha Mim Sajdah: Revelations Well Expounded

[41:1] Ha. Mim.

[41:2] **A revelation**** from the Beneficent, the Merciful,

[41:3] **A Scripture** whereof the verses are expounded, a Lecture in Arabic **for people who have knowledge**,

[41:4] **Good tidings** and **a warning**. **But most of them turn away so that they hear not.**

[41:5] And they say: Our hearts are protected from that unto which thou (O Muhammad) callest us, and **in our ears there is a deafness**, and between us and thee there is a veil. Act, then. Lo! **we also shall be acting.**

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more**, but **whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have.**"

* 41:3-5 **A Scripture** whereof the verses are expounded... in [an] Arabic [Quran]... **But most of them turn away so that they hear not...** and they say... **in our ears there is a deafness**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I'll give you what... no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched**, and what no human mind has ever thought," Saying 17. **Jesus said**, "**Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear**," Saying 8, 17, 21, 24, 33, 63, 65, & 96.)

** 41:2 **A revelation**: (**Manifest**, Saying 5, 6, 50, 83, & 84; **Revelation**, Saying 108; **Revealed**, Saying 37.)

[41:6] Say (unto them O Muhammad): I am only a mortal like you. It is inspired in me that your God is One God, therefor **take the straight path unto Him and seek forgiveness of Him**. And **woe unto the idolaters**,

[41:7] **Who give not the poor-due**, and **who are disbelievers** in the Hereafter.

[41:8] Lo! as for **those who believe and do good works**, for them is **a reward enduring**.

[41:9] Say (O Muhammad, unto **the idolaters**): **Disbelieve** ye verily in **Him Who created the earth** in two Days, and ascribe ye unto Him rivals ? He (and none else) is the Lord of the Worlds.

[41:10] He placed therein firm hills rising above it, and blessed it and measured therein its sustenance in four Days, alike **for (all) who ask**;

[41:11] Then turned He to the heaven when it was smoke, and said unto it and unto the earth: Come both of you, **willingly** or loth. They said: We come, obedient.

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more**, but **whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have**."

* 41:8 For **those who believe & do good works**, for them is **a reward enduring**: (**Jesus said**, "**Whoever has something... will be given more**," Saying 41.)

[41:12] Then **He** ordained them seven heavens in two Days and inspired in each heaven its mandate; and **We** decked the nether heaven with lamps,* and rendered it inviolable. That is the measuring* of the Mighty, the Knower.

[41:13] **But** if they turn away, then say: I warn you of a thunderbolt like the thunderbolt (which fell of old upon the tribes) of A'ad and Thamud;

[41:14] When their messengers came unto **them** from before **them** and behind **them**, saying: Worship none but Allah! **they** said: **If our Lord had willed, He surely would have sent down angels** (unto us), so lo! **we are disbelievers** in that wherewith ye have been sent.

[41:15] As for A'ad, **they were arrogant** in the land **without** right, and they said: **Who** is mightier than us in power ? Could they not see that **Allah Who created them**, He was mightier than them in power ? And **they denied Our revelations**.

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have.**"

* 41:12 **He** ordained them seven heavens... and inspired in each heaven its mandate; & **We** decked the nether heaven with lamps... That is the measuring: (C.f. "**Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand**, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?" Isaiah 40:12.)

[41:16] Therefore We let loose on them a raging wind in evil days, that We might **make them taste the torment of disgrace in the life of the world**. And verily **the doom of the Hereafter will be more shameful**, and they **will** not be helped.

[41:17] And as for Thamud, **We gave them guidance, but they preferred blindness to the guidance**, so the bolt of **the doom of humiliation overtook them** because of what **they used to earn**.

[41:18] And **We delivered those who believed** and used to **keep** their duty to Allah.

[41:19] And (make mention of) **the day when the enemies** of Allah are **gathered unto the Fire**,* they are driven on

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have."

* 41:19,28,40,45 "Make mention of the day when **The enemies** of Allah are **gathered unto the Fire**": (C.f. "**Whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have**," [Saying 41](#). "The day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed **by fire**; and **the fire** shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, **he shall receive a reward**. **If any man's work shall be burned**, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as **by fire**," [1 Corinthians 3:13-15](#).)

[41:20] Till, when they reach it, **their ears and their eyes and their skins testify against them*** as to what they used to do.

[41:21] And they say unto their skins: Why testify ye against us ? **They say: Allah hath given us speech Who giveth*** speech to all things, and Who created you at the first, and unto **Whom ye are returned.****

[41:22] Ye did not hide yourselves lest **your ears and your eyes and your skins*** should testify against you, **but** ye deemed that Allah knew not much of what ye did.

[41:23] That, **your thought which ye did think about your Lord,*** hath ruined you; and ye **find yourselves** (this day) among **the lost**.

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have."

* 41:20-23 **Their ears & their eyes & their skins testify...** They say: **Allah hath given us speech... your thought... ye did think about your Lord, hath ruined you:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has... seen, no ear has... heard, no hand has... touched,** & what no... mind has... thought," [Saying 17.](#))

** 41:12,21 **Who giveth** speech to all things, & **Who created you... & unto Whom ye are returned:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & [comes back] to me,"** [Saying 77.](#))

[41:24] And though they are resigned, yet **the** Fire is still their home; and if they ask for favour, yet they are not of those unto **whom** favour can be shown.

[41:25] And We assigned them comrades (in the world), **who** made their present and their past fairseeming unto them. And the Word concerning nations of the jinn and humankind **who** passed **away** before them hath effect for them. Lo! they were ever **losers**.

[41:26] **Those who disbelieve** say: Heed not this Qur'an, and drown the hearing of it; haply ye may conquer.

[41:27] **But** verily We shall cause **those who disbelieve to taste an awful doom**, and verily **We shall requite them the worst** of what they used to do.

[41:28] That is **the reward of Allah's enemies: the Fire**. Therein is their immortal home, payment forasmuch as they denied **Our revelations**.

[41:29] And **those who disbelieve will** say: Our Lord! Show us those **who** beguiled us of the jinn and humankind. We **will** place them underneath our feet that they may be among the nethermost.

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have."

[41:30] Lo! **those who say: Our Lord is Allah, and afterward are upright**, the angels descend upon them, saying: Fear not nor grieve, **but hear good tidings of the paradise which ye are promised.**

[41:31] We are your protecting friends **in the life of the world** and **in the Hereafter**. There **ye will have** (all) that your souls desire, and there **ye will have** (all) for which ye pray.

[41:32] **A gift** of welcome from **One Forgiving**,** Merciful.

[41:33] And **who** is better in speech than **him who prayeth unto his Lord and doeth right**, and saith: Lo! I am of **those who are muslims** (surrender unto Him).

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have.**"

* 41:30 **Hear good tidings of the paradise which ye are promised**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?" "It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, **the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth**, and people don't see it," Saying 113.)

** 41:32 **A gift...** from **One Forgiving** (C.f. The etymology of **Forgiving** = Completely **giving**.)

[41:34] **The good deed** and **the evil deed** are not alike. Repel **the evil deed** with **one which is better**,* then lo! **he, between whom and thee there was enmity (will become) as though he was a bosom friend.****

[41:35] **But none is granted it** save **those who are steadfast**, and **none is granted it** save **the owner of great happiness**.

[41:36] And if a whisper from the devil reach thee (O Muhammad) then seek refuge in Allah. Lo! He is the Hearer, the Knower.

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more**, but **whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have**."

* 41:34 Repel **the evil deed** with **one which is better**: (C.f. "Be not overcome of **evil**, but overcome **evil** with **good**," [Romans 12:21](#).)

** 41:34 He, **between whom & thee there was enmity will become as though he was a bosom friend**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, & they don't know that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: fire, sword, & **war**. Where there are five in a house, there'll be **three against two & two against three**, father **against** & son and son **against** father. **They'll stand up & be one**," [Saying 16](#).)

[41:37] And of **His portents** are the night and the day and the sun and the moon. Adore not the sun not the moon; **but** adore **Allah Who created them**, if it is **in truth Him Whom** ye worship.

[41:38] **But** if **they are too proud** - still **those who are with thy Lord** glorify Him night and day, and tire not.

[41:39] And of **His portents** (is this): that thou seest **the earth lowly**, **but** when **We send down water thereon it thrilleth and groweth**. Lo! He **Who** quickeneth it is verily the Quickener of **the Dead**. Lo! **He is Able to do all things.***

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more**, **but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have.**"

* 41:39 **He is Able to do all things**: (C.f. **Concerning Inability** - **Jesus said**, "I'll destroy this house, and **no one will be able** to build it," Saying 71. **Jesus said**, "Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die and then try to look for him, **you won't be able** to," Saying 59. **Jesus said**, "Your rulers & powerful people... **they are unable** to discern the truth." Saying 78. Thomas said to [Jesus], "Teacher, **I'm completely unable** to say whom you're like," Saying 13.

Contrasting **inability** to **abilty**: **Jesus said**, "The **wise fisher** found a fine large fish and cast all the little fish back down into the sea, **easily choosing** the large fish," Saying 8. See also **possibility** and **excusability**: Saying 35 and 64.)

[41:40] Lo! **those who distort Our revelations** are not hid from Us. Is **he who is hurled into the Fire** better, or **he who cometh secure** on the Day of Resurrection ? **Do what ye will. Lo! He is Seer of what ye do.***

[41:41] Lo! **those who disbelieve** in **the Reminder** when it cometh unto them (are guilty), for lo! **it is an unassailable Scripture.**

[41:42] Falsehood cannot come at it from before it or from behind it. (It is) **a revelation from the Wise,**** the Owner of Praise.

[41:43] Naught is said unto thee (Muhammad) save **what was said unto the messengers** before thee. Lo! thy Lord is owner of **forgiveness**, and owner (also) of dire punishment.

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have."

* 41:40 **Those who distort Our revelations** are not hid from Us... **he... is hurled into the Fire. Do what ye will. Lo! He is Seer of what ye do: (Jesus said, "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit," Saying 34. Jesus said, "Look for the Living One... If you die & then try to look for him, you will be unable to do so," Saying 59.)**

** 41:42 **The Wise:** (C.f. "**Be wise,**" Saying 39. "The man is like **a wise fisher**... easily choosing the large fish," Saying 8. "Let there be **a wise man** among you," Saying 21. See the note from 41:39.)

[41:44] And if We had appointed it a Lecture in a foreign tongue they would assuredly **have** said: If only **its verses** were expounded (so that we might understand) ? What! A foreign tongue and an Arab ? - Say unto them (O Muhammad): For **those who believe it is a guidance** and a healing; and as for **those who disbelieve**, there is a deafness in their ears, and it is blindness for them. Such are called to from afar.

[41:45] And **We verily gave Moses the Scripture**, but there hath been dispute concerning it; and **but** for **a word** that had already gone forth from thy Lord, it would ere now **have** been judged between them; **but** lo! they are in hopeless doubt concerning it.

[41:46] **Whoso doeth right** it is for **his soul**, and **whoso doeth wrong** it is against it. And **thy Lord is not at all a tyrant** to His slaves.

[41:47] Unto Him is referred (all) knowledge of the Hour. And no fruits burst forth from their sheaths, and no female carrieth or bringeth forth **but** with **His knowledge**. And on the day when He calleth unto them: Where are now My partners ? they **will** say: We confess unto Thee, not one of us is a witness (for them).

[41:48] And those to **whom** they used to cry of old **have** failed them, and they perceive **they have no place of refuge**.

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more**, **but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have**."

[41:49] Man tireth not of praying for good, and if **ill toucheth him**, then he is disheartened, desperate.

[41:50] And verily, if We cause him to taste mercy after **some hurt that hath touched him**, he **will** say: **This is my own**; and I deem not that the Hour **will** ever rise, and **if I am brought back to my Lord, I surely shall be better off with Him** - **But** We verily shall tell **those who disbelieve** (all) that they did, and We verily shall make them **taste hard punishment**.

[41:51] When **We show favour unto man**, he withdraweth and turneth aside, **but when ill toucheth him** then **he aboundeth in prayer**.

[41:52] Bethink you: If **it is from Allah** and **ye reject it** - **Who** is further astray than **one who is at open feud** (with Allah) ?

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "**Whoever has something in hand will be given more**, **but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have**."

* 41:50,53 **If I am brought back to my Lord**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (toward or attains to or is brought back) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me there," Saying 77.)

[41:53] **We shall show them Our portents*** on the horizons and within themselves until **it will be manifest** unto them that it is **the Truth**. Doth not thy Lord suffice, since **He is Witness over all things ?****

[41:54] **How! Are they still in doubt about the meeting with their Lord ? Lo! Is not He surrounding all things ?****

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more,* but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have."**

* 41:53 **We shall show them Our portents:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll give you what** no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, **no hand has ever touched,** and no human mind has ever thought."

** 41:53 **He is Witness over all things? How! Are they still in doubt about the meeting with their Lord ?... Is not He surrounding all things: (Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all... The All has come from me and unfolds (toward or attains to or is brought back) to me. "Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone & you'll find me there," Saying 77.)**

*** **Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more:** (C.f. **Jesus said** to her, "I am he who exists from the undivided. **I was given some of the things** of my father," Saying 62. **Jesus said,** "The angels & the prophets will come to you & **give to you those things you** (already) **have.** & you too, **give them those things** which you have, & say to yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'" Saying 88.)

42. ash-Shura: The Counsel

[42:1] Ha. Mim.

[42:2] A'in. Sin. Qaf.

[42:3] Thus Allah the Mighty, the Knower inspireth thee (Muhammad) as (He inspired) **those before thee**.

[42:4] Unto Him belongeth all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth, and **He is** the Sublime, the Tremendous.

[42:5] Almost might **the heavens above be rent asunder** while the angels hymn the praise of their Lord and ask forgiveness for those on the earth. Lo! Allah, **He is** the Forgiver, the Merciful.

[42:6] And as for those who choose protecting friends beside Him, Allah is Warden over them, and thou art in no wise a guardian over them.

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:5,11,49,53 **The heavens above be rent asunder**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "This heaven will **disappear**, & **the one above it will disappear** too. **Those who are dead aren't alive**, & **those who are living won't die**. In the days when you ate **what was dead**, you made it **alive**. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when **you were one**, you became **divided**. But when you **become divided**, what will you do?" Saying 11.)

[42:7] And thus We have inspired in thee a Lecture in Arabic, that thou mayst warn the mother-town and **those around it**, and mayst warn of a day of assembling whereof there is no doubt. A host will **be** in the Garden, and **a host of them in the Flame**.

[42:8] Had Allah willed, He could have made them one community, but **Allah bringeth whom He will** into His mercy. And the wrong-doers have no friend nor helper.

[42:9] Or have they chosen protecting friends besides Him ? But Allah, He (alone) is the Protecting Friend. **He quickeneth the dead**, and **He is Able to do all things**.

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* **Jesus said**, "**Become passersby**. (C.f. "In other words, do not settle down here... The most famous instance of [this] ascription to Jesus in Muslim tradition is on the main gateway of the mosque erected in 1601 at Fathpur-Sikri, South of Delhi... it bears the inscription: 'Jesus on whom be peace said: "This world is a bridge. **Pass over** it; but do not build your dwelling here," Jesus and Christian Origins Outside the New Testament, p.130, by F.F. Bruce.)

* **He quickeneth the dead**, and **He is Able to do all things**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The man is like **a wise fisher**... **easily choosing** the large fish," Saying 8.)

[42:10] And in whatsoever ye differ, the verdict therein belongeth to Allah. Such is my Lord, in Whom I put my trust, and unto Whom I turn.

[42:11] The Creator of the heavens and the earth. He hath made for you pairs of yourselves, and of the cattle also pairs, whereby He multiplieth you. Naught is as His likeness; and He is the Hearer, the Seer.

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "Become passers-by." (An alternate translation - "Passing away come into being.")

* 42:10 In whatsoever ye differ, the verdict therein belongeth to Allah: (C.f. Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you. "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father... if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty," [Saying 3](#).)

** 42:11 The Creator of the heavens & the earth. He hath made for you pairs of yourselves... Naught is as His likeness: (C.f. Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear & the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, & those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" [Saying 11](#). See "The Pairs" in [Saying 22](#), [48](#), & [106](#), & "The Likeness" in [Saying 22](#) & [84](#) and Genesis 1:26-27. Consider Image vs Likeness.)

[42:12] **His are the keys of the heavens and the earth.*** He enlargeth providence for whom He will and straiteneth (it for whom He will). Lo! **He is Knower*** of all things.

[42:13] He hath ordained for you that religion which He commended unto Noah, and that which We inspire in thee (Muhammad), and that which We commended unto Abraham and Moses and **Jesus**, saying: Establish the religion, and **be** not divided therein. Dreadful for the idolaters is that unto which thou callest them. Allah chooseth for Himself whom He will, and **guideth unto Himself him who turneth** (toward Him).

[42:14] And they were not divided until after **the knowledge came unto them,*** through rivalry among themselves; and had it not been for **a Word** that had already gone forth from thy Lord for an appointed term, it surely had been judged between them. And those who were made to inherit **the Scripture** after them are verily in hopeless doubt concerning it.

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by.**" (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being.**")

* 42:12,14 **His are the keys of the heavens and the earth... He is knower [&] the knowledge came unto them:** (**Jesus said**, "The Pharisees and the scholars [or +. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent [or harmless] as doves," [Saying 39](#). See "the keys of the kingdom of heaven," in [Matthew 16:19](#) & [Revelation 3:7](#), & [Saying 55](#).)

[42:15] **Unto this, then, summon** (O Muhammad). And **be thou upright** as thou art commanded, and **follow not their lusts**, but say: I believe in whatever **scripture** Allah hath sent down, and I am commanded to **be just** among you. Allah is our Lord and your Lord. Unto us our works and unto you your works; no argument between us and you. **Allah will bring us together**, and **unto Him is the journeying**.

[42:16] And **those who argue concerning Allah*** after He hath been acknowledged, their argument hath no weight with their Lord, and wrath is upon them and **theirs will be an awful doom.***

[42:17] Allah it is Who hath revealed **the Scripture** with truth, and **the Balance.*** **How canst thou know?** It may **be** that the Hour is nigh.

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by.**" (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being.**")

* 42:16 **Those who argue** concerning Allah... **theirs will be an awful doom...** the **Balance**. **How canst thou know?:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will **precede you**. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will **precede you**. Rather, **the kingdom is** within you and outside of you.

"When you **know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that **you're the children of the Living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," Saying 3.)

[42:18] Those who believe not therein seek to hasten it, while those who believe are fearful of it and know that it is the Truth. Are not they who dispute, in doubt concerning the Hour, **far astray** ?

[42:19] Allah is gracious unto His slaves. He provideth for whom He will. And **He is** the Strong, the Mighty.

[42:20] Whoso desireth the harvest of **the Hereafter**, We give him increase in its harvest.* And whoso desireth the harvest of the world, We give him thereof, and he hath no portion in **the Hereafter**.

[42:21] Or have they partners (of Allah) who have made lawful for them in religion that which Allah allowed not ? And but for **a decisive word** (**gone forth** already), it would have been judged between them. Lo! for wrong-doers is **a painful doom**.

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:20 Whoso desireth the harvest of **the Hereafter**, We give him increase in its harvest: (C.f. Jesus said, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will **send workers to** the harvest," Saying 73.)

[42:22] Thou seest the wrong-doers fearful of that which they have earned, and it will surely befall them, while those who believe and do good works (**will be**) in flowering meadows of the Gardens, having what they wish from their Lord. This is the great preferment.

[42:23] This it is which Allah announceth unto **His bondmen** who believe and do good works. **Say** (O Muhammad, **unto mankind**): **I ask of you no fee*** therefor, save lovingkindness among kinsfolk. And whoso scoreth a good deed We add unto its good for him. Lo! Allah is **Forgiving**, Responsive.

[42:24] Or say they: He hath invented a lie concerning Allah? If Allah willed, He could have sealed thy heart (against them). And Allah will wipe out the lie and will vindicate **the truth** by **His words**. Lo! **He is** Aware of what is hidden in the breasts (of men).

[42:25] And **He it is** Who accepteth repentance from His bondmen, and pardoneth the evil deeds, and knoweth what ye do,

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:23 **His bondmen... say... unto mankind... I ask of you no fee**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "As ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand... freely ye have received, **freely give**," [Matthew 10:7-8](#).)

[42:26] And accepteth those who do good works, and giveth increase unto them of His bounty. And as for disbelievers, theirs will **be an awful doom**.

[42:27] And if Allah were to enlarge **the provision** for **His slaves** they would surely rebel in the earth, but **He sendeth down*** by measure as He willeth. Lo! **He is** Informed, a Seer of **His bondmen**.

[42:28] And He it is Who sendeth down the saving rain after they have despaired, and spreadeth out His mercy. **He is** the Protecting Friend, the Praiseworthy.

[42:29] And of His portents is the creation of the heaven and the earth, and of whatever beasts He hath dispersed therein. And **He is** Able to gather them when He will.

[42:30] Whatever of misfortune striketh you, it is what your right hands have earned. And He forgiveth much.

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:27 **The provision for His slaves... He sendeth down [to] His bondmen:** (**Jesus said** to **them**, "If you **fast**, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; & if you pray, you'll be condemned; & if you make **donations**, you'll harm your spirits. If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & **eat whatever they give you**, because it's not **what goes into your mouth** that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you," Saying 14.)

[42:31] **Ye cannot escape in the earth**, for beside Allah ye have no protecting friend nor any helper.

[42:32] And of His portents are **the ships, like banners on the sea**;

[42:33] If He will He calmeth the wind so that they **keep still upon its surface** - Lo! herein verily are signs for **every steadfast grateful (heart)**. -

[42:34] Or **He causeth them to perish** on account of that which they have earned - And He forgiveth much -

[42:35] And that those who argue concerning **Our revelations** may know they have no refuge.

[42:36] Now whatever ye have been given is but **a passing comfort for the life of the world**, and **that which Allah hath** is better and more lasting for **those who believe** and put their trust in their Lord,

[42:37] And **those who shun the worst of sins and indecencies** and, when they are wroth, forgive,

[42:38] And **those who answer the call of their Lord** and establish worship, and whose affairs are a matter of counsel, and **who spend of what We have bestowed on them**,

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

[42:39] And **those who**, when great wrong is done to them, **defend themselves**,

[42:40] The guerdon of an ill-deed is an ill the like thereof. But **whosoever pardoneth and amendeth**, **his wage is the affair of Allah**. Lo! He loveth not wrong-doers.

[42:41] And **whoso** defendeth himself after he **hath suffered wrong** - for such, there is no way (of blame) against them.

[42:42] The way (of blame) is only against those who oppress mankind, and wrongfully rebel in the earth. For such there is **a painful doom**.

[42:43] And verily **whoso is patient and forgiveth** - lo! that, verily, is (of) the steadfast heart of things.

[42:44] **He whom Allah sendeth astray**, for him there is no protecting friend after Him. And thou (Muhammad) wilt see the evil-doers when they see **the doom**, (how) they say: **Is there any way of return** ?

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:41,43 **Whoso... hath suffered wrong... and... is patient and forgiveth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Blessed is the person who has suffered and found life**," Saying 58.)

[42:45] And thou wilt see **them exposed to (the Fire)**, made humble by disgrace, and looking with veiled eyes. And **those who believe** will say: Lo! the (eternal) losers are **they who lose themselves** and their **housefolk** on the Day of Resurrection. Lo! are not **the wrong-doers in perpetual torment** ?

[42:46] And they will have no protecting friends to help them instead of Allah. **He whom Allah sendeth astray**, for him there is no road.

[42:47] Answer the call of your Lord before there **cometh** unto you from Allah a Day which there is no averting. Ye have no refuge on that Day, nor have a ye any (power of) refusal.

[42:48] But if they are averse, We have not sent thee as **a warder over them**. Thine is only to convey (**the message**). And lo! when We cause man to taste of mercy from Us he exulteth therefor. And if some evil striketh them because of that which their own hands have sent before, then lo! man is an ingrate.

[42:49] Unto Allah belongeth the Sovereignty of **the heavens and the earth**. He createth what He will. He bestoweth **female** (offspring) upon whom He will, and bestoweth **male** (offspring) upon whom He will;

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:48 **A warder over them**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I'm the light that's over all**," Saying 77.)

[42:50] Or He mingleth them, males and females, and He maketh barren whom He will. Lo! **He is** Knower, Powerful.

[42:51] And it was not (vouchsafed) to any mortal that Allah should speak to him unless (it **be**) by revelation or from behind a veil, or (that) He sendeth a messenger to reveal what He will by His leave. Lo! **He is** Exalted, Wise.

[42:52] And thus have We inspired in thee (Muhammad) a **Spirit of Our command**.* **Thou knewest not what the Scripture was**,** nor what **the Faith**.*** But We have made it a light whereby We guide whom We will of **Our bondmen**.**** And lo! thou verily dost guide unto a **right path**,

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:52 **A Spirit of Our command**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed... they'll be amazed, & **reign over the All**," [Saying 2](#).)

** 42:52 **Thou knewest not what the Scripture was**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers **the meaning of these sayings** won't taste death," [Saying 1](#).)

*** 42:52 **The Faith** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The kingdom of heaven" and of the father, [Saying 3](#), 20, 22, 27, 46, 49, 54, 57, 76, 82, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 109, 113, & 114.)

**** 42:52 **Our bondmen**: (C.f. "**The workers** are few... pray... the Lord will send **workers**," [Saying 73](#).)

[42:53] The path of Allah,* unto Whom belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth.** Do not all things reach Allah at last*** ?

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "**Become passers-by**." (An alternate translation - "**Passing away come into being**.")

* 42:52,53 **The path of Allah**: (**Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... take up their cross in my way isn't worthy of me," Saying 55.)

** 42:52,53 **Our bondmen... unto Whom belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of heaven," Saying 54.)

*** 42:53 **Do not all things reach Allah at last**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds [attains to or reaches back] to me. Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, & you'll find me there," [Saying 77](#).)

The consummation; The process of **the all reaching back, submitting, and returning**; "When all things shall be subdued unto [the messiah], then shall the son also himself be subject unto Him who put **all things** under [the messiah], that God may be all in all [or everything to everyone]," [1 Corinthians 15:28](#).)

43. az-Zukhruf: The Embellishment

[43:1] Ha. Mim.

[43:2] By **the Scripture** which **maketh plain**,

[43:3] Lo! **We have appointed it a Lecture**, in Arabic that haply **ye may understand**.*

[43:4] And Lo! in **the Source** of Decrees, which **We possess**,** it is indeed sublime, **decisive**.

[43:5] Shall We utterly ignore you because **ye are a wanton folk** ?

[43:6] How many **a prophet did We send** among the men of old!

[43:7] And never **came there unto them a prophet but they used to mock him**.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked, "**who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, but **you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree**."

* 43:3 **We have appointed it a Lecture**, in Arabic that haply **ye may understand**: (Or "We have made this Quran in Arabic so that **you might realize**."

** 43:4 In **the Source** of Decrees, which **We possess**: (C.f. The original gospel of Jesus; "It is inscribed in **the Original Book** in our keeping." "In the beginning was **the message**," [John 1:1](#).)

[43:8] Then We destroyed men mightier than these in prowess; and the example of **the men of old** hath gone (before them).

[43:9] And if thou (**Muhammad**) ask them: **Who created the heavens and the earth**, they will surely answer: The Mighty, **the Knower** created them;

[43:10] **Who made the earth a resting-place for you**, and placed roads for you therein, that haply ye may find your way;

[43:11] And **Who sendeth down water from the sky** in (due) measure, and **We revive a dead land** therewith. **Even so will ye be brought forth**;

[43:12] **He Who created** all the pairs, and appointed for you ships and cattle whereupon ye ride.

[43:13] That ye may mount upon their backs, and may remember your Lord's favour when ye mount thereon, and **may say**: Glorified be **He Who hath** subdued **these unto us**, and we were not capable (of subduing them);

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from what I say to you, but **you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:11 **We revive a dead land... Even so will ye be brought forth**: (C.f. Men as trees: **You... either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree**," Saying 43.)

[43:14] And **lo! unto our Lord we surely are returning.***

[43:15] And they allot to Him a portion of His bondmen! Lo! **man is verily a mere ingrate.**

[43:16] Or chooseth He daughters of all that He hath created, and honoureth He you with sons ?

[43:17] And if one of them hath tidings of that which **he likeneth** to the Beneficent One, **his countenance becometh black** and he is full of inward rage.

[43:18] (**Liken they** then to Allah) that which is bred up in outward show, and in dispute cannot make itself plain ?

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**"

Jesus said, "You don't realize who I am from what I say to you, but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate the tree."

* 43:14,28 **Lo! unto our Lord we surely are returning:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**I am the light** that's over all. **I am the All.** The All has come from me and unfolds [or attains to or **returns back**] to me.

"**Split a log; I am there.** Lift the stone, and you'll find me there," Saying 77.)

[43:19] And they make the angels, **who are the slaves** of the Beneficent, females. Did they witness their creation? **Their testimony will be recorded and they will be questioned.**

[43:20] And **they say**: If the Beneficent One had (so) willed, we should not have worshipped them. **They have no knowledge** whatsoever of that. **They do but guess.**

[43:21] Or have We given them any **scripture** before (this Qur'an) so that they are holding fast thereto?

[43:22] Nay,* for **they say only**: Lo! **we found our fathers following a religion, and we are guided by their footprints.**

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from what I say to you, but **you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:21-24 Have We given them any **scripture** before [this Qur'an]... that they are [still] holding fast thereto? Nay... even... **its luxurious ones...** are **disbelievers**: (C.f. Concerning the hidden & rejected message of Jesus within the original **Injeel**; **Jesus said**, "**The [business-minded] Pharisees & the scholars** have taken **the keys of knowledge** & hidden them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to. So **be wise as serpents** & innocent as doves," Saying 39.)

[43:23] And **even so** We sent not a warner before thee (Muhammad) into any township but **its luxurious ones** said: Lo! **we found our fathers following a religion, and we are following their footprints.**

[43:24] (And the warner) said: **What!** Even though I bring you better guidance than **that ye found your fathers following** ? They answered: Lo! in **what** ye bring we **are disbelievers.**

[43:25] So We requited them. Then see the nature of the consequence for **the rejecters!**

[43:26] And when **Abraham said** unto his father and his folk: Lo! **I am** innocent of **what** ye worship

[43:27] Save Him **who did create me,** for **He will surely guide me.**

[43:28] And he made it a word enduring among his seed, that haply **they might return.**

[43:29] Nay, **but I let these and their fathers** enjoy life (only) till there should come unto them **the Truth and a messenger making plain.**

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**"

Jesus said, "You don't realize **who I am** from **what I say to you,** but **you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

[43:30] And now that **the Truth** hath come unto them **they say**: This is mere magic, and lo! **we are disbelievers therein**.

[43:31] And **they say**: If only this Qur'an had been revealed to some great man of the two towns ?

[43:32] Is it they **who apportion thy Lord's mercy** ? We have apportioned among them their livelihood in the life of the world, and raised some of them above others in rank that some of them may take labour from others; and the mercy of thy Lord is better than (the wealth) that they amass.

[43:33] And were it not that mankind would have **become** one community, We might well have appointed, for **those who disbelieve** in **the Beneficent**, roofs of **silver** for their houses and stairs (of **silver**) whereby to mount,

[43:34] And for their houses doors (of **silver**) and couches of **silver** whereon to recline,

[43:35] And ornaments of **gold**. Yet all that would have been **but** a provision of the life of the world. And the Hereafter with your Lord would have been for **those who keep from evil**.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**"

Jesus said, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree**."

[43:36] And he **whose** sight is dim to the remembrance of the Beneficent, We assign unto him a devil **who becometh** his comrade;

[43:37] And lo! they surely turn them from **the way of Allah,*** and yet they deem that they are rightly guided;

[43:38] Till, when he cometh **unto Us,** he saith (unto his comrade): Ah, would that between me and thee there were the distance of the two horizons - **an evil comrade!**

[43:39] And it profiteth you not this day, **because ye did wrong,** that ye will be sharers in the doom.

[43:40] Canst thou (Muhammad) make the deaf to hear, or **canst thou guide the blind or him who is in error manifest ?****

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said,** "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you,** but **you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit,** or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:37,43 **The way of Allah:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**Whoever** does not... take up his cross in my way will not be worthy of me," Saying 55. See also Saying 14.)

** 43:40 **Canst thou guide the blind or him who is in error manifest:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a pit," Saying 34.)

[43:41] And if We take thee away, We surely shall take vengeance on them,

[43:42] Or (if) We show thee that wherewith We threaten them; for lo! We have complete command of them.

[43:43] So hold thou fast to **that which is inspired in thee**. Lo! thou art on a **right path**.*

[43:44] And lo! it is in truth a Reminder for thee and for thy folk; and **ye will be questioned**.

[43:45] And **ask those** of **Our messengers whom We sent** before thee: Did We ever appoint gods to be worshipped beside the Beneficent ?

[43:46] And verily We sent Moses with **Our revelations** unto Pharaoh and his chiefs, and he said: **I am a messenger** of the Lord of the Worlds.

[43:47] **But** when he brought them **Our tokens**, behold! they laughed at them.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree**."

* 43:43 **That which is inspired in thee**... thou art on a **right path**: (C.f. That which is "**the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy**," [Revelation 19:10](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever does not... take up his cross **in my way** will not be worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

[43:48] And **every token** that We showed them was greater than **its sister (token)**,* and We grasped them with the torment, that haply they might turn again.

[43:49] And they said: O wizard! Entreat thy Lord for **us** by **the pact** that He hath made with thee. Lo! we verily will walk aright.

[43:50] **But** when We eased them of the torment, behold! they broke their word.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:48 **Every token** that We showed them was **greater** than **its sister [or subsequent] token**: (Use keywords. Join **subsequent with previous sayings**: [Visit online link](#) or see Appendix.

See also the couplets within the chiasm of **the sayings**; Use keywords. Join the two sides in **the testimony of Jesus**: [Visit online link](#) or see Appendix.

Aligning Saying with Surah, look for similar keyword connections and chiasm within the Quran.

Signs confirm **the word**. Jesus said, "He that believeth... **Greater works** than these shall he do," [John 14:12](#). Then the disciples of Jesus "went forth... confirming **the word** with **signs following**," [Mark 16:20](#).)

[43:51] And Pharaoh caused a proclamation to be made among his people **saying**: O my people! Is not mine the sovereignty of Egypt and **these rivers flowing** under me ? **Can ye not then discern** ?

[43:52] **I am** surely better than **this fellow, who** is despicable and can hardly **make (his meaning) plain!***

[43:53] Why, then, have armlets of gold not been set upon him, or angels sent along with him ?

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, but **you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:52 **Make his meaning plain**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever discovers [and lives] **the meaning of these sayings** won't taste death," Saying 1.)

Jesus said, "**Know** what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will **be revealed** to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't **be revealed**," Saying 5.

His disciples said to him, "Do you want us to fast? and how should we pray? Should we make donations? and what food should we avoid?"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because **everything is revealed** in the sight of heaven; for there's nothing hidden that won't **be revealed**, and nothing covered up that will stay secret," Saying 6. See also Surah 43:54,57.)

[43:54] Thus **he persuaded his people** to make light (of Moses), and they obeyed him. Lo! **they were a wanton folk**.

[43:55] So, when they angered **Us**, We punished them and drowned them every one.

[43:56] And We made them a thing past, and **an example** for **those after (them)**.

[43:57] And when **the son of Mary is quoted** as **an example**, behold! **the folk laugh out**,

[43:58] And **say**: Are our gods better, or is he ? They raise not the objection save for argument. Nay! **but they are a contentious folk**.

[43:59] **He is nothing but a slave on whom We bestowed favour**, and We made him a pattern* for the Children of Israel.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree**."

* 43:59 **He is... a slave on whom We bestowed favour**, and We made him a pattern: (**The servant example**; (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but **the workers** are few. So pray that the Lord will send **workers** to the harvest," Saying 73. Inward service; See Romans 2:28-29.)

[43:60] And had We willed We could have set among you angels to be viceroys in the earth.

[43:61] And lo! verily **there is knowledge** of the **Hour**.* So doubt ye not concerning it, **but follow Me. This is the right path.****

[43:62] And let not **Satan** turn you aside. Lo! **he is an open enemy***** for you.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:61 **There is knowledge** of the **Hour**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh," [Matthew 25:13](#). See [1 Thessalonians 5:4](#) & [Saying 57](#))

** 43:61 **Follow Me. This is the right path**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever does not... take up his cross in my way will not be worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

*** 43:62 **He [Satan] is an open enemy**: (**Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to **a man who had good seed**. **His enemy came by night** and sowed **weeds** among the good seed. The man didn't let anyone pull out **the weeds**, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with **the weeds**,' **he said to them**. 'On the day of the harvest, **the weeds** will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned,'" [Saying 57](#).)

[43:63] When **Jesus came with clear proofs** (of Allah's Sovereignty), **he said**: I have come unto you with wisdom, and to make plain some of **that concerning which ye differ**. So keep your duty to Allah, and obey me.

[43:64] Lo! Allah, He is my Lord and your Lord. So worship Him. **This is a right path**.

[43:65] **But the factions among them differed**. Then woe unto **those who do wrong** from the doom of a painful day.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree**."

* 43:63,65 **That concerning which ye differ: Jesus said**, "**If your leaders tell you**, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. **If they tell you**, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather**, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When **you know yourselves**, then you'll be known, and **you'll realize** that **you're the children** of the living Father. But if you don't **know yourselves**, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," [Saying 3.](#))

[43:66] Await they aught save **the Hour**, that it shall come upon them suddenly, when **they know not** ?

[43:67] Friends **on that day** will be foes one to another, save **those who** kept their duty (to Allah).

[43:68] **O My slaves!** For you there is no fear **this day**, nor is it ye **who** grieve;

[43:69] (**Ye**) **who** believed **Our revelations** and were self-surrendered,

[43:70] **Enter the Garden**, ye and **your wives**, to be made glad.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, but **you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:66-70, 85 **The Hour... shall come upon them suddenly**, when **they know not... on that day**: (C.f. "**For yourselves know perfectly** that the day of the Lord... cometh as a thief in the night. For when **they shall say**, Peace & safety; then **sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child**; & they shall not escape, but **ye, brethren, are not in darkness**, that that day should overtake **you** as a thief," [1 Thessalonians 5:3-4](#).)

[43:71] Therein are brought round for them trays of gold and goblets, and therein is all that **souls desire and eyes find sweet**. And ye are immortal therein.

[43:72] **This is the Garden** which ye are made to inherit because of **what** ye used to do.

[43:73] **Therein for you is fruit in plenty whence to eat.**

[43:74] Lo! the guilty are immortal in hell's torment.

[43:75] It is not relaxed for them, and they despair therein.

[43:76] We wronged them not, **but they it was who did the wrong.**

[43:77] And they cry: O master! Let thy Lord make an end of **us**. He saith: Lo! here ye must remain.

[43:78] We verily brought **the Truth** unto **you**, **but** ye were, most of **you**, averse to **the Truth**.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said,** "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you,** **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit,** or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

[43:79] Or **do they determine any thing** (against **the Prophet**) ? Lo! We (also) are determining.

[43:80] Or **deem they that** We cannot hear their secret thoughts and private confidences ? Nay, **but** Our envoys, present with them, **do record**.

[43:81] **Say** (O Muhammad): If the Beneficent One hath **a son**, then, I shall be first among the worshippers. (**But** there is no son).

[43:82] Glorified be the Lord of the heavens and the earth, the Lord of the Throne, from that which **they ascribe** (unto Him)!

[43:83] So let them flounder (**in their talk**) and play until **they meet the Day** which they are **promised**.

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:83 **They meet the Day** which they are **promised**: **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to **a man** who had **good seed**. His enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the **good seed**. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you **don't pull out the wheat** along with the weeds,' **he said** to them. '**On the day of the harvest**, the weeds will **be obvious**. Then **they'll be pulled out and burned**,'" Saying 57.)

[43:84] And **He it is who in the heaven** is God, and in the earth God. **He is the Wise, the Knower.**

[43:85] And blessed be **He unto whom belongeth the Sovereignty** of the heavens and the earth and all that is between them, and with **Whom is knowledge of the Hour**, and **unto Whom ye will be returned.**

[43:86] And **those** unto **whom** they cry instead of **Him** possess no power of intercession, saving him **who** beareth witness unto **the Truth knowingly.**

[43:87] And if thou ask them **who created** them, they will surely **say**: Allah. How then are they turned away ?

[43:88] And he saith: O my Lord! Lo! **these are a folk who believe not.**

[43:89] Then bear with them (O Muhammad) and **say**: Peace. **But they will come to know.**

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize who I am** from **what I say to you**, **but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit**, or **love the fruit but hate the tree.**"

* 43:85 **Unto Whom ye will be returned**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and **unfolds toward** (or **attains to or comes back to**) me. "**Split a log**; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me there," Saying 77.)

44. ad-Dukhan: The Evident Smoke

[44:1] Ha. Mim.

[44:2] By the Scripture that maketh plain

[44:3] Lo! **We revealed it** on a blessed night - Lo!
We are ever warning -

[44:4] Whereon **every wise command** is made clear

[44:5] As **a command from Our presence** - Lo! We are
ever sending -

[44:6] A mercy from thy Lord. Lo! He, even **He is**
the Hearer, the Knower,

[44:7] Lord of **the heavens and the earth** and all
that is between them, if ye would be sure.

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, & whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

* 44:3 **We are ever warning... He is... Lord of the heavens & the earth**: (C.f. "I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having **the everlasting gospel** to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, & to every nation, & kindred, and tongue, & people, **Saying with a loud voice**, Fear God, & give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: & worship him that made **heaven, and earth**, and the sea," [Revelation 14:6-7](#).)

[44:8] There is no God save Him. **He quickeneth and giveth death**; your Lord and Lord of your **forefathers**.

[44:9] Nay, but they play **in** doubt.

[44:10] But watch thou (O Muhammad) for **the day when the sky will produce visible smoke****

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "**Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven**, and **whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven**, but **whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven**, neither on earth nor in heaven."

* 44:8 **He quickeneth and giveth death**: (**Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. **One will die, the other will live**," Saying 61. **Jesus said**, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & whoever **lives from the Living One** won't see **death**," Saying 111. **Jesus said**, "The older man won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and **they'll live**, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one and the same)."

** 44:7,10 **The day when the sky will produce visible smoke**: (C.f. "I will shew wonders **in the heavens and in the earth**, blood, and **fire, and pillars of smoke**. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before **the great and terrible day of the LORD** come," Joel 2:30-31. See also **the fire** in Sayings 10, 13, 16, & 82.)

[44:11] **That will envelop the people.** This will be a painful torment.

[44:12] (**Then they will say**): Our Lord relieve us of the torment. Lo! we are believers.

[44:13] How can there be remembrance for them, when a messenger making plain (**the Truth**) had already come unto them,

[44:14] And **they had turned away from him and said: One taught (by others), a madman ?**

[44:15] Lo! **We withdraw** the torment a little. Lo! ye return (to disbelief).

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, & whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

* 44:11,14-15,18,20 [Smoke] that will envelop the people [for]... **they had turned away from him & said: One taught [by others], a madman ?** Lo! **We withdraw** the torment a little: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher.** Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out." He took [Thomas] & **withdrew & told him** three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "**What did Jesus say to you?**" "Thomas said to them, "If **I tell you** one of the things **he said** to me, **you'll pick up stones & cast them at me, & Fire will** come out of the stones & **burn you up,**" [Saying 13](#). See [Saying 82](#) & [Matthew 11:18](#).)

[44:16] **On** the day when We shall seize them with the greater seizure, (then) **in truth We shall punish.**

[44:17] And verily We tried before them Pharaoh's folk, when there came unto them **a noble messenger,**

[44:18] Saying: **Give up to me** the slaves of Allah. Lo! I am **a faithful messenger** unto you.

[44:19] And saying: Be not proud against **Allah.** Lo! I bring you **a clear warrant.**

[44:20] And lo! I have sought refuge **in** my Lord and your Lord **lest ye stone me to death.**

[44:21] And if ye put no faith **in** me, then let me go.

[44:22] And he cried unto his Lord, (saying): **These are guilty folk.**

[44:23] Then (**his Lord commanded**): Take away My slaves by night. Lo! ye **will be** followed,

[44:24] And leave the sea behind at rest, for lo! **they are a drowned host.**

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, and whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

[44:25] How many were **the gardens and the watersprings** that they left behind,

[44:26] And **the cornlands and the goodly sites**

[44:27] And **pleasant things** wherein they took delight!

[44:28] Even so (it was), and We made it an inheritance for other folk;

[44:29] And **the heaven and the earth wept not for them, nor** were they reprieved.

[44:30] And **We delivered the Children of Israel** from the shameful doom;

[44:31] (**We delivered** them) from Pharaoh. Lo! he was **a tyrant of the wanton ones**.

[44:32] And **We chose** them, purposely, above (all) creatures.

[44:33] And **We gave** them portents wherein was a clear trial.

[44:34] Lo! **these**, forsooth, **are saying**:

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "**Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven**, and **whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven**, but **whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven**, neither on earth nor in heaven."

[44:35] **There is naught but our first death, and we shall not be raised again.**

[44:36] Bring back our **fathers, if ye speak the truth!**

[44:37] Are they better, or the folk of Tubb'a and those before them? We destroyed them, for surely **they were guilty.**

[44:38] And We created not **the heavens and the earth, and all that is between them, in play.**

[44:39] We created them not save **with truth; but most of them know not.**

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, and whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

* 44:35,38-39 **We created... the heavens & the earth... with truth;** but most of them **know not:** (C.f. "God created **the heaven & the earth...** & **God said...** &... it was good," Genesis 1:1,3-4. **Jesus said** to them, "You read the face of **the sky & the earth,** but **you don't know** the one right in front of you, & **you don't know** how to read the present moment," Saying 91. His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?" <**Jesus said**>, "It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, **the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth,** & **people don't see it,**" Saying 113. See 44:35 & Saying 111.)

[44:40] Assuredly **the Day of Decision*** is the term for all of them,

[44:41] A day when friend can **in** naught avail friend, **nor** can they be helped,

[44:42] Save him **on whom** Allah **hath mercy**. Lo! He is the Mighty, the Merciful.

[44:43] Lo! the tree of Zaqqum,

[44:44] The food of the sinner!

[44:45] Like molten brass, it seetheth **in their bellies****

[44:46] As **the seething of boiling water**.

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, and whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

* 44:40,46 **The Day of Decision**: (**Jesus said**, "On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" Saying 11. **Jesus said**, "The servant went to another one & said, 'My master invites you.' **They said**, I've just bought a house & am needed for the day. I won't have time." Saying 64. [Then] **Jesus said**, "On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out & burned," Saying 57.)

** 44:45 **Their bellies**: (**From the heart**; Saying 45)

[44:47] (And it will be said): **Take him and drag him to the midst of hell,**

[44:48] Then pour **upon his head the torment** of boiling water.

[44:49] (Saying): **Taste!*** Lo! **thou wast** forsooth **the mighty, the noble!***

[44:50] Lo! this is that whereof ye used to doubt.

[44:51] Lo! **those who kept their duty will be in a place secured.****

[44:52] Amid **gardens and watersprings,**

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, and whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

* 44:49,56 **Taste!... Thou wast... the mighty, the noble:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have **tasted**] **death,**" Saying 85.)

** 44:49,51,49 **Those who kept their duty will be in a place secured:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will **stand up** (and/or **take his place**) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and **won't taste death.**" Saying 18.)

[44:53] Attired **in** silk and silk embroidery, facing one another.

[44:54] Even so (it **will be**). And **We shall wed them unto fair ones*** with wide, lovely eyes.

[44:55] They call therein for every fruit **in** safety.

[44:56] **They taste not death**** therein, save the first death. And He hath saved them from the doom of hell,

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, and whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

* 44:54 **We shall wed them unto fair ones**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one [or who are the solitary] will enter the **bridal chamber**," Saying 75. The **bridal chamber** can also be seen in Saying 104. "Make the two one," Saying 22, & 106 & 48.)

** 44:56 **They taste not death**: (C.f. "Tell us about our end. How will it come?" **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples & listen to my message, these stones will become your servants; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, & their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them **won't taste death**," Saying 19. **Jesus said**, "Whoever **lives** the meaning of these sayings **won't taste death**," [Saying 1](#).)

[44:57] A bounty from thy Lord. **That is the supreme triumph.***

[44:58] And We have made (**this Scripture**) easy in thy language only that they may heed.

[44:59] **Wait then** (O Muhammad). Lo! **they** (too) are **waiting.****

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "**Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven**, and **whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven**, but **whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven**, neither on earth nor in heaven."***

* 44:57 **That is the supreme triumph:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and **they'll reign over the All**," [and reigning they will have rest,] [Saying 2](#). See also the path to **triumph**, Saying 55.)

** 44:59 **Wait then... they** (too) **are waiting:** (C.f. His disciples asked, "When will the kingdom come?" **Jesus said**, "It won't come by **waiting** for it. **They won't say**, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, **the Father's kingdom** is **already** spread out over **the earth**, & people don't see it," Saying 113. See also Saying 51.)

*** **Whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven**, not on earth, or in heaven: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Make the **two into one... the above like the below... one and the same... &... then you will enter the kingdom**," Thomas 22. See also Saying 106.)

45. al-Jathiyah: The Kneeling

[45:1] Ha. Mim.

[45:2] **The revelation of the Scripture** is from Allah, the Mighty, the Wise.

[45:3] Lo! in the heavens and the earth are **portents** for **believers**.

[45:4] And in your creation, and all **the beasts** that He scattereth in the earth, are **portents** for **a folk whose faith is sure**.

[45:5] And the difference of night and day and the **provision** that Allah **sendeth down from the sky** and thereby quickeneth **the earth** after her death, and the ordering of **the winds**, are **portents** for **a people who have sense**.

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs gathered from thistles, because they don't produce fruit. A good man brings good things out of their treasure, and an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure. They say evil things because their heart is full of evil."

* 45:4 **The beasts... are portents:** (C.f. **The birds;** Sayings 3,9,20,& 86. **The fish;** Sayings 3, & 8. **The foxes;** Saying 86. **The dogs;** Sayings 93, & 102. **The oxen;** Saying 102. **The lion;** [Saying 7](#).)

** 45:5 **Provision, sky, earth, night, day:** (**Water;** Saying 13. **Earth & Sky;** Sayings 3,20,& 91. **Winds;** Saying 78. **Night & Day;** Sayings [4](#),11,38,57,63,64.)

[45:6] These are **the portents** of Allah which We recite unto thee (Muhammad) with **truth**. Then in what fact, after Allah and **His portents**, will they believe ?

[45:7] **Woe unto each sinful liar,**

[45:8] **Who** heareth **the revelations** of Allah **recited** unto him, and then **continueth in pride** as though he heard **them** not. Give **him tidings** of **a painful doom**.

[45:9] And when he knoweth aught of **Our revelations** **he maketh it a jest**. For such there is **a shameful doom**.

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't harvested from **thorns**, nor are **figs** gathered from **thistles**, because **they don't produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and an **evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart is full of evil**."

* 45:8 **Woe unto each sinful liar, who** heareth **the revelations** of Allah **recited** unto him, and then **continueth in pride** as though he heard **them** not: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message** of the Father and **kept it**," [Saying 79](#)).

This is "**the Revelation of Jesus Christ**... Blessed is he that readeth, and **they that hear the words** of this prophecy, and **keep those things** which are written therein," [Revelation 1:1,3](#).)

[45:10] Beyond them there is **hell**, and **that which they have earned** will naught avail them, **nor** those whom **they** have chosen for protecting friends beside Allah. **Theirs** will be **an awful doom**.

[45:11] **This is guidance**. And those who disbelieve **the revelations of their Lord**, for them there is **a painful doom of wrath**.

[45:12] Allah it is Who hath made the sea of service unto you that the ships may run thereon by **His command**, and that ye may seek of His bounty, and that haply **ye** may **be thankful**;

[45:13] And hath made of service unto you whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth; **it is all from Him**. Lo! herein verily are **portents** for **a people who reflect**.

[45:14] Tell **those who believe** to **forgive those who hope not** for the days of Allah; in order that He may requite folk **what they used to earn**.

[45:15] **Whoso doeth right**, it is for his soul, and **whoso doeth wrong**, it is against it. And afterward unto your Lord ye will be brought back.

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't **harvested from thorns**, nor are **figs gathered from thistles**, because **they** don't **produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and **an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart** is **full of evil**."

[45:16] And verily we gave **the Children** of Israel **the Scripture** and the Command and the Prophethood, and provided them with **good things** and favoured them above (all) peoples;

[45:17] And gave them **plain commandments**. And **they differed** not until after **the knowledge** came unto them, **through rivalry among themselves**. Lo! thy Lord will judge between them on the Day of Resurrection concerning that wherein **they** used to **differ**.

[45:18] And now have We set thee (O Muhammad) on a clear road of (Our) commandment; so follow it, and follow not the whims of those who know not.

[45:19] Lo! **they** can avail thee naught against Allah. And lo! as for the wrong-doers, some of them are friends of others; and Allah is the Friend of those who ward off (**evil**).

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't **harvested from thorns**, nor are **figs gathered from thistles**, because **they** don't **produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and **an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart is full of evil**."

* 45:17 **Differed... through rivalry among themselves... they... differ**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, **the kingdom** is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If **they tell** you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather, the kingdom is within you** and outside of you," [Saying 3](#).)

[45:20] **This is clear indication** for mankind, and a **guidance** and a mercy for a **folk whose faith is sure**.

[45:21] Or do **those who commit ill-deeds** suppose that We shall make them as **those who believe** and **do good works**, the same in life and death ? **Bad** is their judgment!

[45:22] And **Allah hath created the heavens and the earth with truth**, and that every soul may **be repaid what it hath earned**. And **they** will not be wronged.

[45:23] Hast thou seen **him who maketh his desire his god**, and Allah sendeth **him** astray purposely, and sealeth up his hearing and **his heart**, and setteth on his sight a covering ? Then who will lead **him** after Allah (hath condemned **him**) ? Will ye not then heed ?

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't **harvested from thorns**, nor are **figs gathered from thistles**, because **they** don't **produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and **an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart is full of evil**."

* 45:22 **Allah hath created the heavens and the earth with truth**: (C.f. "In the beginning **God** created the heaven and the earth... **God said**... And... saw every thing that he had made," Genesis 1:1,3,31.)

[45:24] And **they say**: **There is naught** but our life of the world; we die and we live, and **naught destroyeth us** save time; when **they have no knowledge** whatsoever of (all) that; **they** do but **guess**.

[45:25] And when Our **clear revelations** are recited unto them their only argument is that **they say**: **Bring (back)** our fathers. then, **if** ye are truthful.

[45:26] **Say** (unto them, O Muhammad): **Allah giveth life*** to you, then causeth you to die, then **gathereth** you unto the Day of Resurrection whereof there is no doubt. But **most of mankind** know not.

[45:27] And **unto Allah belongeth the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth**;* and on the day when the Hour riseth, **on that day** those who follow falsehood** will be lost.

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't **harvested from thorns**, nor are **figs gathered from thistles**, because **they** don't **produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and **an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart is full of evil**."

* 45:27 **Unto Allah belongeth the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I'm the light that's over all**. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds **to** (or **attains to** or **comes back to**) me. Split **a log**; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me there," [Saying 77](#).)

** 45:27 **On that day**: (C.f. [Revelation 20:11-15](#).)

[45:28] And **thou wilt see each nation*** crouching, each nation summoned to its record. (And **it will be said** unto them): This day ye are requited what ye used to do.

[45:29] This **Our Book**** pronounceth against you with **truth**. Lo! We have caused (all) that ye did to be recorded.

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't **harvested from thorns**, nor are **figs gathered from thistles**, because **they don't produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and **an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart is full of evil**."

* 45:28 **Thou wilt see each nation:** (C.f. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: & before him shall be gathered **all nations:** and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats," [Matthew 25:31, 32, 46](#).)

* 45:29 **Our Book [Saying]:** (C.f. "**The Book** of Life," [Revelation 20:15](#). "These are **the secret sayings** which the living **Jesus spoke** & which Didymos Judas **Thomas wrote down**. And he said, Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will not experience **death**," [Prologue](#) & [Saying 1](#). Jesus said, "Many times have you desired to hear **these words which I am saying** to you, & you have no one else to hear them from," [Saying 38](#). "**You read** the face of the sky & of the earth, but you have not recognized **the one who is before you**, & you do not know how to **read this moment**," [Saying 91](#).)

[45:30] Then, as for **those who believed and did good works**, their Lord will bring them in unto His mercy. That is **the evident triumph**.*

[45:31] And as for **those who disbelieved** (it will **be said** unto them): Were not **Our revelations recited** unto you ? But ye were **scornful** and became **a guilty folk**.

[45:32] And when it was said: Lo! **Allah's promise is the truth**, and there is no doubt of the Hour's coming, ye said: **We know not what the Hour is**** We **deem it** naught but a conjecture, and we are by no means convinced.

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't **harvested from thorns**, nor are **figs gathered from thistles**, because **they don't produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and **an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart is full of evil**."

* 45:30 **The evident triumph**: (C.f. **Those worthy** of Life over Death - [Saying 1](#), [18](#), [19](#), [55](#), [85](#), [114](#).)

** 45:32 **We know not what the Hour is**: (C.f. **They said to him**, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **Jesus said** to them, "You read the face of the sky and the earth, but **you don't know** the one right in front of **you**, and **you don't know** how to read **the present moment**," [Saying 91](#). "But **ye, brethren**, are **not in darkness**, that that day should overtake you as a thief," [1 Thessalonians 5:4](#).)

[45:33] And **the evils of what they did** will appear unto them, and **that which they used to deride will befall** them.

[45:34] And **it will be said**: This day We forget you, even as **ye forgot the meeting of this your day**; and **your habitation is the Fire, and there is none to help you**.

[45:35] This, forasmuch as **ye made the revelations** of Allah **a jest**, and **the life of the world** beguiled you. Therefor this day **they** come not forth from thence, **nor** can **they** make amends.

[45:36] Then **praise be** to Allah, Lord of the heavens and Lord of the earth, **the Lord of the Worlds**.*

[45:37] And unto Him (alone) belongeth **Majesty** in the heavens and the earth, and **He is the Mighty, the Wise**.

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "**Grapes** aren't **harvested from thorns**, nor are **figs gathered from thistles**, because **they** don't **produce fruit**. **A good man brings good things out of their treasure**, and **an evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure**. **They say evil things** because **their heart is full of evil**."

* 45:36 **The Lord of the Worlds**: (C.f. "God... hath in these last days spoken unto us by **his Son**, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also **he made the worlds**," [Hebrews 1:1-2](#).)

46. al-Ahqaf: The Sandhills

[46:1] Ha. Mim.

[46:2] **The revelation of the Scripture** is from Allah **the Mighty, the Wise**.

[46:3] **We created not the heavens and the earth and all that is between them save with truth**, and for a term appointed. **But those who** disbelieve turn away from that whereof they are warned.

[46:4] **Say** (unto them, O Muhammad): Have ye thought on all that ye invoke beside Allah ? **Show me what they have created of the earth**. Or have they any portion in the heavens ? Bring me **a scripture** before this (Scripture), or **some vestige of knowledge** (in support of **what ye say**), if ye are truthful.

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom and become greater than John."

* 46:3 **We created not the heavens & the earth & all that is between them save with truth:** (C.f. "Allah hath created the heavens & the earth with **truth**," Quran 45:22. "In the beginning **God** created the heaven & the earth... **God said**... &... saw every thing that he had made," Genesis 1:1,3,31. "A good **man** [speaks &] brings good things out of their treasure, [& out of his heart]," Saying 45.)

[46:5] And **who** is further astray **than** those **who**, instead of Allah, pray unto **such as hear not their prayer** until the Day of Resurrection, and are unconscious of their prayer,

[46:6] And when **mankind** are gathered (to the Judgment) will become enemies for them, and will become deniers of having been worshipped.

[46:7] And when **Our clear revelations** are recited unto them, **those who disbelieve say** of **the Truth** when it reacheth them: This is mere magic.

[46:8] **Or say they**: He hath invented it ? **Say** (O Muhammad): If **I** have invented it, still ye have no power to support me against Allah. **He is Best Aware of what ye say among yourselves concerning it**. He sufficeth for **a witness** between me and you. And He is the Forgiving, the Merciful.

[46:9] **Say**: **I** am no new thing **among the messengers** (of Allah), nor **know I what will be** done with me or with you. **I do but follow that which is inspired** in me, and **I am but a plain warner**.

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom and become greater than John."

[46:10] **Bethink you:** If it is from Allah and ye disbelieve therein, and **a witness of the Children of Israel** hath already **testified to the like thereof** and hath believed, and ye are too proud (what plight is yours) ? **Lo!** Allah guideth not wrong-doing folk.

[46:11] And those **who** disbelieve **say** of **those who believe:** If it had been (any) good, they would not have been before us in attaining it. And since they will not **be guided by it,** they **say:** **This** is an ancient lie;

[46:12] When before **it** there was the Scripture of Moses, an example and a mercy; and this is a confirming Scripture in the Arabic language, that it may warn those **who** do wrong and bring **good tidings** for the righteous.

[46:13] **Lo!** **those who say:** Our Lord is Allah, **and thereafter walk aright,** there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve.

[46:14] **Such are rightful owners** of the Garden, **immortal therein, as a reward for what they used to do.**

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom and become greater than John."

[46:15] And We have commended unto **man** kindness toward parents. **His mother beareth him** with reluctance, and **bringeth him forth** with reluctance, and **the bearing of him** and **the weaning of him is thirty months**, till, when **he attaineth full strength** and reacheth forty years, he saith: My Lord! Arouse me that **I** may give thanks for **the favour wherewith Thou hast favoured me** and my parents, and that **I** may do right acceptable unto Thee. And **be gracious unto me** in the matter of my seed. **Lo! I** have turned unto Thee repentant, and **lo! I am of those who surrender** (unto Thee).

[46:16] **Those are they from whom** We accept **the best of what they do**, and **overlook** their evil deeds. (They are) **among the owners of the Garden. This is the true promise** which they were promised (in the world).

[46:17] And **whoso** saith unto **his parents**: Fie upon you both! Do ye threaten me that **I** shall **be brought forth** (again) **when generations before me have passed away** ? And they twain cry unto Allah for help (and **say**): Woe unto thee! Believe! **Lo! the promise of Allah is true. But he saith**: This is naught save fables of **the men of old**:

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom and become greater than John."

[46:18] Such are those on whom **the Word** concerning nations of the jinn and **mankind** which have passed away before them hath effect. **Lo!** they are the losers.

[46:19] And **for all there will be ranks from what they do**, that He may pay them for their deeds; and they will not be wronged.

[46:20] And on the day when those **who** disbelieve are exposed to **the Fire*** (**it will be said**): Ye squandered your good things in the life **of the world** and sought comfort therein. **Now this day ye are rewarded** with the doom of ignominy because ye were disdainful **in the land** without a right, and because ye used to transgress.

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom & become greater than John."

* 46:20 **The Fire... the land... the world (Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, & look, I'm watching over it until it blazes," Saying 10. Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, & they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, & war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two & two against three, father against & son & son against father. They'll stand up and be one," Saying 16. See also Saying 82, and 57.)**

[46:21] And make mention (O Muhammad) of the brother of A'ad when he warned his folk **among** the wind-curved sandhills - and verily **warners came and went before and after him** - **saying**: Serve none **but** Allah. **Lo! I fear** for you the doom of a tremendous Day.

[46:22] They said: Hast come **to** turn us away **from** our gods ? Then bring upon us that wherewith thou threatenest us, if thou art of the truthful.

[46:23] He said: **The knowledge is with Allah only. I convey unto you that** wherewith **I** have been **sent**, but **I see you** are a folk that **know** not.

[46:24] Then, when **they beheld** it as a dense cloud coming toward their valleys, they said: Here is a cloud bringing us rain. Nay, **but** it is that which ye did seek to hasten, a wind wherein is painful torment,

[46:25] Destroying all things **by commandment of its Lord**. And morning found them **so** that naught could **be seen** save their dwellings. Thus do **We reward** the guilty folk.

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom & become greater than John."

[46:26] And verily We had empowered them with that wherewith We have not empowered you, and had assigned them ears and **eyes** and hearts; **but** their ears and **eyes** and hearts availed them naught since they denied **the revelations** of Allah; and what they used to mock befell them.

[46:27] And verily **We have destroyed townships** round about you, and **displayed** (for them) **Our revelation**, that haply they might return.*

[46:28] Then why did those **whom** they had chosen for gods as a way of approach (unto Allah) not help them? Nay, **but** they did fail them utterly. And (all) that was their lie, and what they used to invent.

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom & become greater than John."

* 46:27 **We have destroyed townships** round about you, and **displayed** for them **Our revelation**, that **haply they might return**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Unto me did the all [**reach back**]," Saying 77, & 49. "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them," Saying 14. However, **Jesus said**, "It shall be **more tolerable** for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha **in the day of judgment**, than for [the] city, [which will not listen]," [Matthew 10:14-15](#).)

[46:29] And when We inclined toward thee (Muhammad) certain of the jinn, **who** wished to hear the Qur'an and, when they were in its presence, said: Give ear! and, when it was finished, turned back to their people, warning.

[46:30] They said: O our people! **Lo!** we have heard **a scripture** which hath been revealed after Moses, **confirming that which was before it**, guiding unto **the truth** and a right road.

[46:31] O our people! respond to Allah's summoner and believe in Him. He will forgive you some of your sins and guard you from a painful doom.

[46:32] And **whoso** respondeth not to Allah's summoner he can nowise escape in the earth, and he hath no protecting friends instead of Him. Such are in error manifest.

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptist that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom & become greater than John."

* 46:30 **A scripture** which hath been revealed after Moses, **confirming that which was before it**, guiding unto **the truth** and a right road: (C.f. **The Injeel** - "These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke**," The Sayings Prologue. The "**Qur'an** is... a **confirmation of that which was before it**," Quran 10:37. See also Quran 10:93-95, 25:32. See also the right way or path, Saying 55.)

[46:33] Have they not seen that **Allah, who** created the heavens and the earth and was not wearied by their creation, **is Able to give life to the dead** ? Aye, **He verily is Able to do all things.***

[46:34] And on the day when those **who** disbelieve are **exposed to the Fire**** (they will be asked): Is not this real ? They will **say**: Yea, by our Lord. He will **say**: Then **taste the doom***** for that ye disbelieved.

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptist that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom & become greater than John."

* 46:33 Allah... **is Able to give life to the dead... Able to do all things:** (Without difficulty "like a wise fisherman... easily choosing the large fish," [Saying 8](#).)

** 46:34 **Exposed to the Fire:** (**Jesus said,** "Whoever is near me is near the fire, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom," [Saying 82](#).)

*** 46:34 **Taste the doom:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever lives the meaning of these sayings **won't taste death,**" [Saying 1](#). See also [Sayings 18](#), [19](#), [84](#) & [85](#).)

[46:35] Then **have patience** (O Muhammad) even as the stout of heart **among the messengers (of old) had patience,*** and seek not to hasten on (the doom) for them. **On the day when they see that which they are promised (it will seem to them) as though they had tarried but an hour of daylight.** A clear message.** Shall any be destroyed save evil-living folk*** ?

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptist that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom & become greater than John."

* 46:33, 35 **Have patience...** even as the stout of heart **among the messengers (of old) had patience:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Blessed is the person who's suffered [patiently]. They've found life," Saying 58.

** 46:35 On the day when **they see that which they are promised (it will seem to them) as though they had tarried but an hour of daylight... A clear message:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?" **Jesus said,** "It won't come by waiting for it. They won't say, '**Look** over here!' or '**Look** over there!' Rather, **the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and people don't see it."**

*** 46:35 Evil-living folk... shall... **be destroyed:** (C.f. **Be destroyed** - See Sayings 40, 61, 71, & 76.)

47. Muhammad: Muhammad

[47:1] Those who disbelieve and turn (men) from the way of Allah, He rendereth their actions vain.

[47:2] And those who believe and do good works and believe in that which is revealed unto Muhammad - and it is the truth from their Lord - He riddeth them of their ill-deeds and improveth their state.

[47:3] That is because those who disbelieve follow falsehood* and because those who believe follow the truth from their Lord. Thus Allah coineth their similitudes for mankind.**

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other. "No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil. "A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:3 Those who disbelieve follow falsehood: (C.f. Jesus said, It's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders," Saying 47.)

** 47:3 Allah coineth their similitudes for mankind: (C.f. Similtudes: "Horses, bows, leaders, new wine, new wineskins, old wine, old wineskins, new patch, old coat," Saying 47.)

[47:4] Now **when ye meet in battle those who disbelieve**, then it is smiting of the necks until, when ye have routed them, then making fast of bonds; and afterward either grace or ransom till **the war** lay down its burdens. That (is the ordinance). And if Allah willed He could have punished them (without you) but (thus **it is ordained**) that He may try some of you **by means of others**. And those who are slain in the way of Allah, He rendereth not **their actions vain**.

[47:5] **He will guide them** and **improve their state**,*

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties,
New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "**It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows**, and **it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders**, because they'll respect one and **despise the other**."

"**No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine**. And **new wine isn't put in old wineskins**, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil.

"**A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat**, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:5 **He will guide them** and **improve their state**: (C.f. Simon Peter said to them, "Mary should leave us, because women aren't worthy of life." **Jesus said**, "**I shall lead her in order to make her male**, so that she also may become a living spirit. She's [will become] equal to you men, because every woman who makes herself male [or spiritually whole] will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114. See also Saying 22.)

[47:6] And bring them in unto the Garden which He hath made known to them.

[47:7] O ye who believe! If ye help **Allah**, He will help you and **will make your foothold firm**.*

[47:8] And those who disbelieve, **perdition is for them**, and **He will make their actions vain**.

[47:9] That is **because they are averse** to that which **Allah hath revealed**, therefor maketh **He their actions fruitless**.

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other."

"No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil."

"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:4,7,20 **Allah... will make your foothold firm**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one," Saying 23. **Jesus** also **spoke** of "Fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. **They'll stand up and be one**," Saying 16.)

[47:10] Have they not travelled in the land to see **the nature of the consequence** for those who were before them ? **Allah wiped them out**. And for **the disbelievers** there will be **the like thereof**.

[47:11] That is **because** Allah is patron of those who believe, and **because the disbelievers** have no patron.

[47:12] Lo! Allah will cause those who believe and do good works to enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow; while **those who disbelieve** take their comfort in this life and **eat even as the cattle eat**, and the Fire is their habitation.

[47:13] And how **many a township stronger** than thy township (O Muhammad) which **hath cast thee out**,* have **We destroyed**, and they had no helper!

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties,
New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount **two horses or stretch two bows**, and **it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders**, **because they'll respect one and despise the other**. "No one drinks old wine and **immediately wants to drink new wine**. And **new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst**. Nor is old wine **put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil**. "A **new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart**."

* 47:12-13 **Many a township... hath cast thee out**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside... **eat whatever they give you**," Saying 14.)

[47:14] Is he who relieth on **a clear proof from his Lord** like **those for whom the evil that they do is beautified while they follow their own lusts** ?

[47:15] A similitude of the Garden which those who keep their duty (to Allah) are **promised**: Therein are rivers of water unpolluted, and rivers of milk whereof the flavour changeth not, and **rivers of wine delicious to the drinkers**,* and rivers of clear-run honey; therein for them is every kind of fruit, with pardon from their Lord. (Are those who enjoy all this) like those who are immortal in the Fire and are given **boiling water to drink** so that **it teareth* their bowels** ?

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other. "No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil. "A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:15 A similitude of the Garden... rivers of wine delicious to the drinkers: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "No one drinks old wine & immediately wants to drink new wine, and new wine isn't put in old wineskins," Saying 47.)

** 47:15 Boiling water to drink... it teareth their bowels: (**Jesus said**, "It'd tear apart," Saying 47.)

[47:16] Among them are some who give ear unto thee (Muhammad) till, when **they go forth from thy presence** they say unto those who have been given knowledge: What was that he said just now ? Those are they whose hearts Allah hath sealed, **and they follow their own lusts.**

[47:17] While as for those who walk aright, He addeth to **their guidance**, and giveth them their protection (against evil).

[47:18] **Await they** aught save the Hour, that it should come upon them unawares ? And the beginnings thereof have already come. But how, when it hath come upon them, can they take **their warning** ?

[47:19] So know (O Muhammad) that there is no God save Allah, and ask forgiveness for thy sin and for believing men and believing women. Allah knoweth (both) your place of turmoil and your place of rest.

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties,
New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other."

"No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil.
"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

[47:20] And those who believe say: If only a surah were revealed! But when a decisive surah is revealed and **war is mentioned therein**, thou seest **those in whose hearts is a disease** looking at thee with the look of men fainting unto death. Therefore **woe unto them!**

[47:21] Obedience and a civil word. Then, when the matter is determined, if they are loyal to Allah it will be well for them.

[47:22] Would ye then, if ye were given the command, **work corruption** in the land and sever your ties of kinship ?

[47:23] Such are **they whom Allah curseth** so that He deafeneth them and maketh blind their eyes.

[47:24] Will they then not **meditate on the Qur'an**, or are there locks on the hearts ?

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties,
New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount **two horses or stretch two bows**, and **it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders**, because **they'll respect one** and **despise the other**."

"**No one drinks old wine** and **immediately wants to drink new wine**. And **new wine isn't put in old wineskins**, because **they'd burst**. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because **it'd spoil**."

"**A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat**, because **it'd tear apart**."

[47:25] Lo! **those who turn back** after **the guidance** hath been manifested unto them, Satan hath seduced them, and **He giveth them the rein**.

[47:26] That is **because** they say unto those who hate **what Allah hath revealed: We will obey you in some matters**; and Allah knoweth **their secret talk**.

[47:27] Then how (will it be with them) **when the angels gather them, smiting** their faces and their backs!

[47:28] That will be **because they followed that which angereth Allah**, and hated that which pleaseth Him. Therefor **He hath made their actions vain**.

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other."

"No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil."

"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:27 When the angels gather them, smiting: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Son of man shall send forth his angels, & they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, & them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing & gnashing of teeth," [Matthew 13:41-42](#).)

[47:29] Or do **those in whose hearts is a disease** deem that **Allah will not bring to light their (secret) hates*** ?

[47:30] And if We would, We could show them unto thee (Muhammad) so that thou shouldst know them surely by their marks. And thou shalt know them by the burden of their talk. And **Allah knoweth*** your deeds.

[47:31] And verily We shall try you till We know those of you who strive hard (for the cause of Allah) and the steadfast, and till We test your record.

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other."

"No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil.

"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:29-30,32 Allah will... bring to light **their (secret) hates**... Allah knoweth: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed (or manifested)," [Saying 5](#).)

[47:32] Lo! **those who disbelieve** and turn from **the way of Allah** and oppose **the messenger** after **the guidance** hath been manifested unto them, they hurt Allah not a jot, and **He will make their actions fruitless**.

[47:33] O ye who believe! Obey Allah and obey **the messenger**, and **render not your actions vain**.

[47:34] Lo! **those who disbelieve** and turn from **the way of Allah** and then die **disbelievers**, Allah surely will not pardon them.

[47:35] So do not **falter** and cry out for peace when **ye (will be) the uppermost**,* and Allah is with you, and He will not grudge (**the reward of**) your actions.

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other. "No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil. "A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:35 Do not... **cry out for peace**... Ye will be the uppermost: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed... they'll be amazed, & reign over the All," [& reigning he will have rest]," [Saying 2](#).)

[47:36] **The life of the world is but a sport and a pastime.** And if ye believe and ward off (evil). He will give you your wages, and **will not ask of you your worldly wealth.***

[47:37] If He should ask it of you and importune you, ye would hoard it, and He would bring to light **your (secret) hates.**

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and **despise the other.**"

"No one drinks old wine and **immediately wants to drink new wine.** And **new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst.** Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil.

"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:36 He... will not ask of you your worldly wealth: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy, Saying 56.")

Jesus said, "Whoever has found the world and become rich should renounce the world," (Saying 110.)

[47:38] Lo! **ye are those who are called to spend in the way of Allah,*** yet among you there are some who hoard. And as for him who hoardeth, he hoardeth only from his soul. And Allah is the Rich, and ye are the poor. And **if ye turn away** He will exchange you for some **other** folk, and they will not be the likes of you.

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties,
New Wine in Old Wineskins, & New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other."

"No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil."

"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

* 47:38 **Ye are those who are called to spend in the way of Allah:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "If you have money, don't lend it at interest. Instead, give it to someone from whom you won't get it back," Saying 95.

"Whatsoever **ye spend in the way of Allah** it will be repaid to you in full, and ye will not be wronged," Surah 8:60. Spending in the Way; See Surah 2:3, 3:92, 4:39, 9:34, 13:22, 14:31, 22:35, 25:67, 28:54, 32:16, 34:39, 35:29, 36:47, 42:38, 57:7, 63:10, & 64:16.)

48. al-Fath: The Victory

[48:1] Lo! We have given thee (O Muhammad) **a signal victory,**

[48:2] That **Allah may forgive thee of thy sin that which is past and that which is to come,** and **may perfect His favour unto thee,** and may **guide thee on a right path,**

[48:3] And that Allah may help thee **with strong help** -

[48:4] He it is Who sent down **peace of reassurance** into the hearts of the believers that **they might add faith unto their faith.**** Allah's are the hosts of the heavens and the earth, and Allah is ever Knower, Wise -

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and **it will.**"

* 48:2 Allah **guide thee on a right path:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Whoever does not... take up his cross **in my way** will not be worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

** 48:4-5 **Believing men &... believing women...** might **add faith unto their faith:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, **ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place;** & **it shall** remove; & nothing shall be impossible unto you," [Matthew 17:20](#).)

[48:5] That He may bring **the believing men and the believing women*** into **Gardens** underneath which rivers flow, wherein **they will abide**, and may **remit from them their evil deeds** - That, in the sight of Allah, is the supreme triumph -

[48:6] And may punish **the hypocritical men and the hypocritical women, and the idolatrous men and the idolatrous women**, who think an evil thought concerning Allah. For them is the evil turn of fortune, and Allah is wroth against them and hath cursed them, and hath made ready for them hell, a hapless journey's end.

[48:7] Allah's are **the hosts of the heavens** and the earth, and Allah is ever Mighty, Wise.

[48:8] Lo! We have sent thee (O Muhammad) as **a witness** and a bearer of **good tidings** and **a warner**,

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "**If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,**' and **it will.**"

* 48:5 **The believing men and the believing women into Gardens... they will abide**: (C.f. The mountains and the differences that divide can be removed - **Jesus said**, "**When you make the two into one...** and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that **the male** won't be male nor **the female** female... then you'll **enter the kingdom**," Saying 22. **Jesus said**, "**When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!**', **it will go,**" Saying 106.)

[48:9] That **ye** (**mankind**) may believe in Allah and **His messenger**, and may honour Him, and may revere Him, and may glorify Him at **early dawn and at the close of day**.

[48:10] Lo! those who swear allegiance unto thee (Muhammad), swear allegiance **only** unto Allah. **The Hand** of Allah is above **their hands**.^{*} So whosoever breaketh his oath, breaketh it only to his soul's hurt; while whosoever keepeth **his covenant** with Allah, on **him will** He bestow **immense** reward.

[48:11] Those of the wandering Arabs who were left behind **will** tell thee: Our possessions and **our households** occupied us, so **ask forgiveness for us!** **They speak with their tongues that which is not in their hearts**. **Say**: Who can avail you aught against Allah, **if He intend you hurt or intend you profit** ? Nay, but Allah is ever Aware of **what ye do**.

[48:12] Nay, but ye deemed that the messenger and the believers would never return to their own folk, and that was made fairseeming in your hearts, and ye did think an evil thought, and ye were worthless folk.

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "**If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,**' and **it will.**"

* 48:10 **The Hand** of Allah is above **their hands**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you **make the two into one**... when you... **place**... **a hand** in the place of **a hand**... then you'll enter **the kingdom**," Saying 22.)

[48:13] And so for him who believeth not in Allah and **His messenger** - Lo! We have prepared a flame for disbelievers.

[48:14] And **Allah's is the Sovereignty*** of the heavens and the earth. **He forgiveth whom He will**, and punisheth whom He **will**. And **Allah is ever Forgiving**, Merciful.

[48:15] Those who were left behind **will say**, when ye set forth to capture booty: Let us **go with** you. **They** fain would change the verdict of Allah. **Say (unto them**, O Muhammad): Ye shall not **go with** us. Thus hath Allah said beforehand. Then **they will say**: Ye are envious of us. Nay, but **they** understand not, save a little.

[48:16] **Say** unto those of the wandering Arabs who were left behind: Ye **will** be called against a folk of mighty prowess, **to fight them** until **they surrender**; and **if** ye obey, Allah **will** give you a fair reward; but **if** ye turn **away** as ye did **turn away** before, He **will** punish you **with** a painful doom.

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and **it will**."

* 48:14 **Allah's is the Sovereignty**: **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and **reign over the All**," [and **reigning** he will **have rest**,] [Saying 2](#).

[48:18] Allah was well pleased **with** the believers when **they swore allegiance** unto thee beneath the tree, and He knew what was in their hearts, and **He sent down peace of reassurance** on them, and hath rewarded them **with** a near victory;

[48:19] And much booty that **they will** capture. Allah is ever Mighty, Wise.

[48:20] **Allah** promiseth you much booty that ye **will** capture, and hath given you this in advance, and **hath withheld men's hands from you,*** that it may be **a token** for the believers, and that **He may guide you on a right path.****

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and **it will.**"

* 48:20 Allah... hath withheld men's hands from you: (**Jesus said,** "No one can break **into the house** of the strong man & **take it** by force without **tying his hands**. Then they can loot **the house,**" Saying 35.)

* 48:20 **He may guide you on a right path:** (**Peace** - Simon Peter said, "Mary should leave us, because **women** aren't worthy of life." **Jesus said,** "**I shall lead** her [or **guide** her] in order to **make her male,** so that she also may **become a living spirit.** She's [will **become**] **equal** to you **men,** because every **woman** who makes herself **male** [or spiritually whole] will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114. See also Saying 22. **Jesus said,** "Whoever does not... take up his cross in **my way** [or **my path**] will not be worthy of me," Saying 55.)

[48:21] And **other** (gain), which ye have not been able to achieve, Allah **will** compass it, **Allah is Able to do** all things.

[48:22] And **if those who disbelieve join battle with you they will take to flight**, and afterward **they will** find no protecting friend nor helper.

[48:23] It is **the law of Allah** which hath taken course aforetime. Thou wilt not find for **the law of Allah** aught of power to change.

[48:24] And He it is Who hath **withheld men's hands** from you, and hath **withheld your hands** from them, in the valley of Mecca, after **He had made you victors over them**. Allah is Seer of what ye do.

[48:25] **These it was who disbelieved and debarred you from the Inviolable Place of Worship**, and debarred the offering from reaching its goal. And **if it had not been for believing men and believing women**, whom ye know not - lest ye should tread them under foot and thus incur guilt for them unknowingly; that Allah might bring into His mercy whom He will - **If (the believers and the disbelievers)** had been **clearly separated** We verily had punished those of **them who disbelieved with** painful punishment.

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and **it will**."

* 48:24 **Withheld men's hands... withheld your hands:** (C.f. See footnote to Surah 48:20 or Saying 35.)

[48:26] When **those who disbelieve** had set up in their hearts zealotry, the zealotry of the Age of Ignorance, then Allah sent down **His peace of reassurance** upon **His messenger** and upon **the believers** and imposed on them **the word of self-restraint**, for **they were worthy of it and meet for it**.* And Allah is Aware of all things.

[48:27] Allah hath fulfilled the vision for **His messenger** in **very truth**. Ye shall indeed enter **the Inviolable Place of Worship**, if Allah will, secure, (having your hair) shaven and cut, not fearing. But He knoweth that which ye know not, and hath given you a near victory beforehand.

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "**If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,**' and **it will.**"

* 48:26 **They were worthy of it and meet for it:** (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother can't **become my disciple**, and whoever doesn't hate their brothers and sisters and take up their cross like I do **isn't worthy of me,**" Saying 55. Following & **becoming worthy:** See [Luke 9:23-24](#), [Matthew 16:24](#), and [Mark 8:34](#).)

Simon Peter said, "Mary should leave us, because **women aren't worthy of life.**" **Jesus said**, "**I shall lead** her [or **guide** her] in order to **make her male**, so that she also may **become a living spirit**. She's [will **become**] **equal** to you **men**, because every **woman** who makes herself **male** [or spiritually whole] will enter the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#).)

[48:28] He it is Who hath sent **His messenger with the guidance** and **the religion of truth**, that He may cause it to **prevail over all** religion. And Allah sufficeth as a Witness.

[48:29] Muhammad is the messenger of Allah. And those **with him** are hard against the disbelievers and **merciful among themselves**. Thou (O Muhammad) seest them **bowing and falling prostrate** (in worship), seeking bounty from Allah and (His) acceptance. **The mark of them is on their foreheads** from the traces of **prostration**. **Such is their likeness** in the Torah and **their likeness in the Gospel*** - **like as sown corn that sendeth forth its shoot*** and strengtheneth it and riseth firm upon **its stalk**, delighting the sowers - that He may enrage the disbelievers **with** (the sight of) them. **Allah hath promised**, unto such of them as **believe** and **do good works, forgiveness** and immense reward.

Saying 48: Unity

Jesus said, "**If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,**' and **it will.**"

* 48:28 **Prevail over all**: (**Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find... they'll be disturbed... they'll be amazed, & **reign over the All**," [**& reigning** he will have rest,] [Saying 2](#).)

** 48:29 **The mark of them is on their foreheads...** Such is **their likeness in the Gospel...** like as sown corn that sendeth forth its shoot: (The Staurogram or The Tau-Rho letter amalgamation [ρ], the likeness of a disciple in [Saying 55](#) & of wheat in [Saying 57](#), See also the Mark in [Ezekiel 9:4](#) & [Revelation 7:3](#).)

49. al-Hujurat: The Chambers

[49:1] O **ye who believe!** Be not forward in the presence of Allah and **His messenger**, and keep your duty to Allah. Lo! Allah is Hearer, Knower.

[49:2] O **ye who believe!** Lift not up your voices above the voice of the Prophet, nor shout when speaking to him as ye shout **one** to another, lest your works be rendered vain while ye perceive not.

[49:3] Lo! **they who subdue their voices** in the presence of the messenger of Allah, **those are they whose hearts Allah hath proven** unto righteousness. **Theirs will be forgiveness** and **immense reward**.

[49:4] Lo! **those who** call thee from behind the private apartments, most of them **have** no sense.

Saying 49: Those Who Are Chosen

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are one** (the solitary and) - **those who are chosen** (the elect), **because you'll find the kingdom**. **You've come from there** and **will return there**."

* 49. al-Hujurat - **The Chambers**: (C.f. The Bridal Chamber - Two become One, and whole or complete: **Jesus said**, "Many are waiting at the door, but **those who are one will enter the bridal chamber**," Saying 75. **Jesus said**, "When you make the two **into one**... the male and the female **a single one** so that the male won't be male nor the female female... then **you'll enter** the kingdom," Saying 22.)

[49:5] And if they had had patience till thou **camest** forth unto them, it had been better **for** them. And Allah is **Forgiving**, Merciful.

[49:6] O **ye who believe!** If an evil-liver bring **you** tidings, verify it, lest ye smite some folk in **ignorance** and **afterward repent*** of what ye did.

[49:7] And know that **the messenger of Allah** is among **you**. If he were to obey **you** in much of the government, ye would surely be in trouble; but Allah hath endeared the faith to **you** and hath beautified it in your hearts, and hath made disbelief and lewdness and rebellion hateful unto **you**. Such are **they who are the rightly guided**.

[49:8] (It is) **a bounty and a grace** from Allah; and Allah is Knower, Wise.

Saying 49: Those Who Are Chosen

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there & will return there.**"

* 49:7 **They who are the rightly guided:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... **become my disciple**, &... take up their cross **in my way** isn't worthy of me," Saying 55.)

** 49:6 Lest ye... **afterward repent:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My soul ached for the children of humanity, because **they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world** empty and **plan on leaving the world** empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, **then they'll change [or repent]**," Saying 28.)

[49:9] And if two parties of believers fall to fighting, then **make peace between them**. And if **one** party of them doeth wrong to the other, fight ye that which doeth wrong till it **return unto the ordinance of Allah**; then, if it **return**, **make peace between them** justly, and act **equitably**. Lo! Allah loveth **the equitable**.*

Saying 49: Those Who Are Chosen

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there & will return there.**"

* 49:9 Act **equitably**... Allah loveth **the equitable**: (On **Equality**; **Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to Salome, "**I'm the one who exists in equality** [or from the undivided fulness.] Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me."

"I'm your disciple."

<**Jesus said**,> "So I'm telling you, if someone [is destroyed, and reunited and **made equal**] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," Saying 61.

On **Equality** - See also Surah 4:95, 6:50, 9:19, 11:17,24, 13:16, 16:75-76, 30:28, 35:19-22, 39:9, & 40:58. **Jesus said**, "I shall lead her [or guide her] in order to make her male, so that she also may become a living spirit. **She [will become] equal** to you men, because every woman who makes herself male [or spiritually whole] will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114. See also 49:11.)

[49:10] **The believers are naught else than brothers.** Therefore **make peace** between your brethren and observe your duty to Allah that haply **ye may obtain mercy.**

[49:11] O **ye who believe!** Let not a folk deride a folk **who** may be better than they (are), not **let women (deride) women who may be better than they are;*** neither defame **one** another, nor insult **one** another by nicknames. Bad is the name of lewdness after faith. And **whoso** turneth not in repentance, such are evil-doers.

[49:12] O **ye who believe!** Shun much suspicion; **for** lo! some suspicion is a crime. And spy not, **neither backbite one another.** Would **one** of **you** love to eat the flesh of his dead brother ? Ye abhor that (so abhor the other)! And keep your duty (to Allah). Lo! Allah is Relenting, Merciful.

Saying 49: Those Who Are Chosen

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there & will return there."

* 49:11 Let [not] women deride women who may be better than they are: (C.f. Simon Peter said to them, "Mary should leave us, because women aren't worthy of life.")

Jesus said, "I shall lead her [or guide her] in order to make her male, so that she also may become a living spirit. She [will become or already is] equal to you men, because every woman who makes herself male [or spiritually whole] will enter the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#). See also 49:12 with [Galatians 5:15](#).)

[49:13] O mankind! Lo! We **have** created **you male and female**, and **have** made **you** nations and tribes that ye may **know one another**. Lo! the noblest of **you**, in the sight of Allah, is the best in conduct. Lo! Allah is Knower, Aware.

[49:14] The wandering Arabs say: We believe. Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Ye believe not, but rather say "We submit," **for** the faith hath not yet entered into your hearts. Yet, if ye obey Allah and **His messenger**, He **will** not withhold from **you** aught of **(the reward of) your deeds**. Lo! **Allah is Forgiving, Merciful**.

[49:15] The (true) believers are **those only who believe in Allah** and **His messenger** and afterward doubt not, but strive with their wealth and their lives **for** the cause of Allah. Such are the sincere.

Saying 49: Those Who Are Chosen

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there & will return there.**"

* 49:13,16 We **have** created **you male & female**... that ye may **know one another**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you make the **two into one**... the male & the female a **single one** so that the male won't be male nor the female female... then **you'll enter** the kingdom," Saying 22. See also "**the heavens & the earth**," or "the upper & the lower," also in Saying 22.)

[49:16] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Would ye teach Allah your religion, when Allah knoweth **all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth**,* and Allah is Aware of all things ?

[49:17] They make it a favour unto thee (Muhammad) that **they have surrendered** (unto Him). Say: Deem not your Surrender a favour unto me; but Allah doth confer a favour on **you**, inasmuch as **He hath led you to the Faith**, if ye are earnest.

[49:18] Lo! **Allah knoweth the Unseen of the heavens and the earth**.** And Allah is Seer of what ye do.

Saying 49: Those Who Are Chosen

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there & will return there."

* 9:16 **All that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am **the All**. **The All** has come from me and unfolds [or attains to or **returns back**] to me," Saying 77, & 49.)

** 49:18 **Allah knoweth the Unseen of the heavens & the earth** - Surah 49 **The Chamber**: (C.f. **The bridal chamber** where the **bride becomes known** & spiritually whole & complete, **reconciled & reunited** into the equality of the fulness. See [Colossians 1:16-20](#).)

They said to Jesus, "Come, let's pray & fast today." Jesus said, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? "Rather, when the groom leaves **the bridal chamber**, then **the people should fast & pray**," [Saying 104](#). See also [Saying 6](#).)

50. Qaf: Qaf

[50:1] **Qaf**.* By the Glorious Qur'an,

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* **50:1 Qaf - The Sign** - the Aramaic Letter - Qoph with equivalents in the scripts of Hebrew; **פ**, Arabic; **ق**, Nabatean; **ϩ**, & Syriac; **ܩ**. (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they ask you, "What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'" Concerning **the movement** of a disciple, **this sign** & this **rest**, **Jesus said**, "The foxes have dens & the birds have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay **his head** & **rest**," Saying 86. Concerning **the sign or yoke** disciples carry, **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because **my yoke** is easy & my requirements are light. You'll find **rest**," Saying 90. This **yoke** for oxen is like a picture of **the cross** carried by a **disciple** in Saying 55. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't... take up **his cross** [**ϩ**] in my way isn't worthy of me," Saying 55. Within this word "**cross**" is found a tau-rho letter amalgamation known as **the staurogram** [**ϩ**]. It is a ligature composed of the superposition of the Greek or Coptic **letters** tau [T] & **rho** [P]. It looks like **a man** carrying **a cross** [**ϩ**]. The Greek **letter rho** [P], Aramaic Qoph, Hebrew [**פ**] & the Nabatean [**ϩ**] all look just like **this man**)

[50:2] Nay, but they marvel that a warner of their own hath come unto **them**; and the **disbelievers** say: **This is a strange thing:***

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:1-3 **Qaf by the Glorious Qur'an**... but, the **disbelievers** say... **Shall we be brought back again... This is a strange thing:** (C.f. Jesus explains to the Sadducees that through **discipleship** the experience of the resurrection is known. When the Sadducees asked him, if a man has seven wives, then "in **the resurrection** whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife." Jesus answering... [spoke about a close relationship through **discipleship** saying], "The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and **the resurrection from the dead**, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: **Neither can they die any more:** for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being **the children of the resurrection**," Luke 20:33-36.)

For **a disciple to walk** this way, and this path, to be **spiritually resurrected** into the present kingdom may be hinted at by the origin of letter **Qaf**, Qoph, or Q. See the notes for 50:3.)

[50:3] When we are dead and have become dust (**shall we be brought back again**)* ? That would be a far return!

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:3 **Shall we be brought back again?** Jesus emphasized a present-day spiritual resurrection into the kingdom, [Saying 51](#) & [113](#). Let's examine the origin of letter **Qaf**, **Qoph**, & **Q**. [The Phoenician origin](#) of the glyph shape of qōp or [Φ] is usually suggested to have depicted either a sewing needle, or more specifically, **the eye of a needle** [Hebrew ףיק quf & Aramaic ܩܦܩ qopa? both refer to **the eye of a needle**]. The Phoenician qōp is also the origin of the Latin letter Q & Greek Q [qoppa] & Φ [phi]. And today, the letter **Q** looks like an **the eye of a needle** being threaded. (C.f. **Jesus** encountered a certain rich man who wanted eternal life. However, when Jesus invited him "Come, take up **the cross**, & follow," he went away sorrowful. **Jesus then said**, "It is easier for a camel to go through **the eye of a needle**, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God," [Matthew 19:21, 24](#), & [16-30](#). Jesus taught finding the **resurrection now** & entering the kingdom, [Saying 51](#) & [113](#). Could "**Qaf** by the Glorious Quran" be confirming the Saying of Jesus, "Become **a disciple**, take up **the cross**, & follow"?)

[50:4] We know that which the earth taketh of them, and with Us is **a recording Book**.

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

** 50:4 **A recording Book**. "There is nothing hidden in the heaven or the earth but it is in **a clear Record**," Quran 27:75. "His life... is recorded in a **Book**," 35:11. **Our Book** [and our **Saying**], 45:29: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Know what's in front of your face, & what's **hidden** from you will be revealed to you, because there's **nothing hidden** that won't be **revealed**," [Saying 5](#). "I saw the dead, small & great, stand before God; & the books were opened: & **another book was opened, which is the book of life**: & the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works," [Revelation 20:12,15](#). **The book that gives life** - "These are the **secret sayings** which the living **Jesus spoke** & which Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down. And **he said**, whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings will not experience death**," [Prologue](#) & [Saying 1](#). **Jesus said**, "You read the face of the sky & of the earth, but you have not recognized the one who is before you, & you do not know how to read this moment," [Saying 91](#).)

[50:5] Nay, but they have denied **the truth** when **it came unto them**, therefor **they are now in troubled case**.

[50:6] Have they not then observed **the sky above them**,* how **We** have constructed it and **beautified it**, and how there are **no rifts therein** ?

[50:7] And the earth have **We** spread out, and have flung firm hills therein, and have caused of every lovely kind to grow thereon,

[50:8] **A vision and a reminder** for every penitent slave.

[50:9] And **We** send **down from the sky** blessed water whereby **We** give growth unto gardens and the grain of crops,

[50:10] And **lofty date-palms** with ranged clusters,

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:6 The sky above them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (or attains to or comes back) to me. "Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me there," Saying 77.)

[50:11] Provision (made) for men; and therewith **We quicken a dead land**. Even so will be the resurrection of the dead.

[50:12] The folk of Noah denied (**the truth**) before **them**, and (so did) the dwellers at Ar-Rass and (the tribe of) Thamud,

[50:13] And (the tribe of) A'ad, and **Pharaoh***, and the brethren of Lot,

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:13 **Pharaoh**: (C.f. **The Pharaohs** were often be seen as the earthly embodiment of their false **sun** god. Concerning those who prefer "**rest**" rather than **carrying** or "**bearing**" their cross as in [Saying 55](#), note the sound of the word "**Pharaoh**" [Φαραω in the Greek Septuagint]. It sounds very similar to the word "carry or bear" [which in Greek is φέρω transliterated **pherō**] as in [Luke 23:26](#) where "on [Simon the Cyrene] they laid **the cross**, that he might **bear** [or φέρω] it."

Jesus said, "Come to me, because **my yoke** is easy & my requirements are light. You'll **find rest**," [Saying 90](#). **Bear his cross** and **find rest**.)

[50:14] And the dwellers in the wood, and the folk of Tubb'a: every one denied their messengers, therefor My threat took effect.

[50:15] Were **We** then worn out by **the first creation**?* Yet **they** are in doubt about **a new creation**.

[50:16] **We** verily created man and **We** know **what** his soul whispereth to him, and **We** are nearer to him than his jugular vein.

[50:17] **When the two Receivers receive (him),*** seated on the right hand and on the left,

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:15 **The first creation**: (C.f. "On the seventh day **God ended his work** which **he had made**; and **he rested** on the seventh day from all **his work** which **he had made**," Genesis 2:2. See Saying 51, & 113.

* 50:17-18 **When the two Receivers receive (him)...** He uttereth no word: (C.f. In contrast **Jesus said**, "If they ask you... tell them," Saying 50.)

[50:18] **He uttereth no word** but there is with him an observer ready.

[50:19] And the agony of death **cometh in truth**.
(And it is said unto him): This is that which thou wast wont to shun.

[50:20] And the trumpet is blown. This is the threatened Day.

[50:21] And **every soul cometh**, along with it a driver and a witness.

[50:22] (And unto the evil-doer it is said): Thou wast in heedlessness of this. Now **We** have removed from thee **thy covering**,* and **piercing is thy sight** this day.

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.'

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:22 **We** have removed from thee **thy covering**:
(C.f. The name **Lot** in Hebrew means "a covering or veil." See Surah 50:13.)

[50:23] And (unto the evil-**doer**) his comrade saith:
This is that which I have ready (as testimony).

[50:24] (And it is said): **Do** ye twain hurl to hell
each rebel ingrate,

[50:25] Hinderer of good, transgressor, doubter,

[50:26] Who setteth up another god along with
Allah. **Do** ye twain hurl him to the dreadful doom.

[50:27] His comrade saith: **Our** Lord! I did not
cause him to rebel, but he was (himself) far gone
in error.

[50:28] He saith: **Contend not** in My presence, when
I had already proffered unto **you** the warning.

[50:29] **The sentence** that **cometh from Me** cannot be
changed, and I am in no wise a tyrant unto the
slaves.

[50:30] On the day when **We** say unto hell: Art thou
filled ? and it saith: **Can there be more to come ?**

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come
from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the
place where light came into being by itself,
[established] itself, and appeared in their image.'

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are
its children, and we're chosen by our living
Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father
in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

[50:31] And the Garden is brought nigh for those who kept **from** evil, no longer distant.

[50:32] (And it is said): This is that which **ye were promised**. (It is) for every penitent and heedful one,

[50:33] **Who feareth the Beneficent** in secret and **cometh with a contrite heart**.

[50:34] **Enter it in peace**. This is the day of **immortality**.*

[50:35] There **they** have all that **they** desire, and there is more with Us.

[50:36] And how many a generation **We** destroyed before **them**, who were mightier than these in prowess so that **they** overran the lands! **Had they any place of refuge** (when **the judgment** came) ?

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.'

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:34 Enter... in peace... immortality: (Immortality - Saying 1, 18, 19, & 85. Peace - Saying 11, 22, & 48)

[50:37] Lo! therein verily is **a reminder** for **him who hath a heart**, or giveth ear with full intelligence.

[50:38] And verily **We created the heavens and the earth, and all that is between them, in six Days, and naught of weariness** touched Us.

[50:39] Therefor (O Muhammad) **bear with what they say**, and **hymn the praise of thy Lord before the rising and before the setting of the sun;**

[50:40] And **in the night-time hymn His praise**, and **after the** (prescribed) **prostrations**.

[50:41] And listen **on the day when the crier crieth from a near place**,*

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.'

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:41 On the day when the crier crieth from a near place: (C.f. "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand," [Matthew 4:17](#).)

[50:42] The day when they will hear the (Awful) Cry **in truth**.* That is the day of coming forth (from the graves).

[50:43] **Lo! We it is Who quicken**** and give death, and unto Us is the journeying.

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.'

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are **its children**, and we're chosen by our living **Father**.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:42-43 The day when they will hear the (Awful) Cry **in truth**... **Lo:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, and when will the new world come?" **He said** to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#). See also [John 5:24-29](#).)

** 50:43 **Lo! We it is Who quicken:** (C.f, Jesus on the spiritual quickening that now is in this "life" and its connection to the next - [Saying 1](#), [18](#), [19](#), and [85](#). See also [John 5:25, 28](#).)

[50:44] On the day when the earth splitteth asunder from them,* hastening forth (**they come**). That is a gathering easy* for Us (to make).

[50:45] We are Best Aware of **what they say**, and thou (O Muhammad) art in no wise a compeller over them. But warn by the Qur'an him who feareth **My threat**.

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.'

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest.'"

* 50:44 On the day when the earth splitteth asunder from them: (C.f. The splitting up verses the gathering into one - **Jesus said**, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, and **those who are living** won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" Saying 11. Consider the words of Jesus on "the gathering" - See [Matthew 24:31](#), and compare [Matthew 13:30](#) with [Saying 57](#).)

51. adh-Dhariyat: The Scatterers

[51:1] By those that winnow with a winnowing

[51:2] And those that **bear the burden** (of the rain)

[51:3] And those that **glide with ease** (upon the sea)

[51:4] And **those who distribute (blessings) by command,**

[51:5] **Lo! that wherewith ye are threatened is indeed true,**

[51:6] And **lo!** the judgment **will** indeed befall.

[51:7] By the heaven full of paths,

[51:8] **Lo!** ye, forsooth, are of various opinion (concerning **the truth**).

[51:9] He is made to turn away from it **who is (himself) averse.**

[51:10] Accursed be **the conjecturers**

[51:11] Who are **careless** in an abyss!

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest,** and **when will the new world come?**"

He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it.**"

[51:12] **They ask: When is the Day** of Judgment ?

[51:13] (It is) **the day when they will** be tormented at the Fire,

[51:14] (And **it will be said unto them**): Taste your torment (which ye inflicted). This is **what ye sought** to hasten.

[51:15] **Lo!** those who keep from evil **will dwell amid gardens and watersprings,**

[51:16] Taking that which their Lord giveth them; for **lo!** aforetime they were doers of good;

[51:17] **They used to sleep but little** of the night,

[51:18] And ere the dawning of each **day** would **seek forgiveness,**

[51:19] And **in their wealth** the beggar and the outcast **had due share.**

[51:20] And **in the earth** are **portents** for those whose faith is sure.

[51:21] And (also) **in yourselves. Can ye then not see ?**

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest,** and **when will the new world come?**"

He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it.**"

[51:22] And **in the heaven*** is your providence and that which ye are **promised**;

[51:23] And by the Lord of the heavens and the earth, it is **the truth**, even as (it is true) that ye speak.

[51:24] **Hath** the story of Abraham's honoured guests **reached thee** (O Muhammad) ?

[51:25] **When** they **came in** unto him and said: Peace! he answered, Peace! (and thought): **Folk unknown (to me)**.

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest**, and **when will the new world come?**"

He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come**, **but you don't know it.**"

* 51:19-22 **In their wealth... in the earth... in yourselves... in the heaven:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, '**Look**, the kingdom is in **heaven**,' then the birds of **heaven** will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's **in** the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, **the kingdom is within you and outside of you.**

"**When you know yourselves**, **then you'll be known**, and **you'll realize** that you're the children of the living Father. But if **you don't know yourselves**, **then** you live **in poverty**, and you are **the poverty**," (Saying 3.)

[51:26] Then he went apart unto his housefolk so that they brought a fatted calf;

[51:27] And he set it before them, saying: Will ye not eat ?

[51:28] Then **he conceived a fear of them**. They said: Fear not! and **gave him tidings** of (the birth of) a wise son.

[51:29] Then his wife came forward, making moan, and smote her face, and cried: **A barren old woman!**

[51:30] They said: Even **so saith thy Lord. Lo! He is the Wise, the Knower**.

[51:31] (Abraham) said: And (afterward) **what** is your errand, O ye sent (from Allah) ?

[51:32] They said: **Lo!** we are sent unto **a guilty folk,**

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest,** and **when will the new world come?**"

He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come,** **but you don't know it.**"

* 51:30 **So saith thy Lord. Lo! He is the Wise, the Knower:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "**What you're expecting will come.** May there be **a wise person** among you!" Saying 21. Concerning **the wise** - See Sayings 8, and 39.)

[51:33] That we may send upon them stones of clay,*

[51:34] Marked by thy Lord for (the destruction of) **the wanton**.

[51:35] **Then** we brought forth such believers as were there.

[51:36] But **We found there but one house of those surrendered** (to Allah).

[51:37] And We left behind therein **a portent** for those who fear **a painful doom**.

[51:38] And in Moses (too, there is **a portent**) **when We sent him** unto Pharaoh with **clear warrant**,

[51:39] But he withdrew (confiding) in his might, and said: A wizard or a madman.

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest**, and **when will the new world come?**"

He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come**, **but you don't know it.**"

* 51:33 We may send upon them stones of clay... **Then we brought forth** such believers: (C.f. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did **Jesus say** to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things **he said** to me, [**then**] **you'll pick up stones and cast them at me**, and **fire will come out of the stones** and burn you up," Saying 13.)

[51:40] So We seized him and his hosts and flung them in the sea, for **he was reprobate**.

[51:41] And in (the tribe of) A'ad (there is **a portent**) **when we sent the fatal wind against them**.

[51:42] It spared naught that **it reached**, but made it (all) **as dust**.

[51:43] And in (the tribe of) Thamud (there is **a portent**) **when it was told them: Take your ease awhile**.*

[51:44] But they rebelled against **their Lord's decree**, and so the thunderbolt overtook them even **while they gazed**;

[51:45] And they were unable to **rise up**, nor could they help themselves.

[51:46] And the folk of Noah aforetime. **Lo! they were licentious folk**.

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest**, and **when will the new world come**?"
He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come**, **but you don't know it**."

* 51:43 **Take your ease awhile**: (**Jesus said**, "**Come to me**, because my yoke is **easy** & my requirements are **light**. You'll be **refreshed**," Saying 90.

[51:47] We have built the heaven with might, and We it is Who make the vast extent (thereof).

[51:48] And **the earth have We laid out**, how **gracious is the Spreader (thereof)!***

[51:49] And all things **We have created by pairs,**** that haply ye may reflect.

[51:50] Therefor flee unto Allah; **lo!** I am a plain warner unto **you** from him.

[51:51] And set not any other god along with Allah; **lo!** I am a plain warner unto **you** from Him.

[51:52] Even so there came no messenger unto those before them but **they said: A wizard or a madman!*****

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest**, and **when will the new world come?**" **He said to them**, "**What you're looking for has already come**, **but you don't know it.**"

* 51:48 **Gracious is the Spreader [of]... the earth:** (C.f. Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom is already spread out over **the earth**, and **people don't see it**," [Saying 113](#).)

** 51:49 **We have created by pairs** that haply ye may reflect: (C.f. Consider the notes on the pairs - Quran 38:58,61,66,75 & 23:17. Enter the kingdom.)

*** 51:52 **They said: A wizard or a madman:**"Many of them said [of **Jesus**], He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? [John 10:20](#).)

[51:53] **Have** they handed down (**the saying**) as an heirloom one unto another ? Nay, but **they are froward folk.**

[51:54] **So withdraw from them*** (O Muhammad), for **thou art in no wise blameworthy,****

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest,** and **when will the new world come?**" **He said to them,** "**What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it.**"

* 51:54,33 **So withdraw from them:** (C.f. Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?" Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel." Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, **I'm completely unable to say** whom you're like." **Jesus said,** "I'm not your master. Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by **the bubbling spring I've measured out.**" He took him & **withdrew** & told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "**What did Jesus say** to you?" Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones & cast them at me, & fire will come out of the stones & burn you up," [Saying 13.](#))

** 51:54 **Thou art in no wise blameworthy:** (C.f. They said to [Jesus], "Come, let's pray & fast today." **Jesus said,** "What have I done wrong? **Have I failed?**" Rather, **when the groom leaves** the bridal chamber, then people should fast & pray," [Saying 104.](#))

[51:55] And warn, for warning profiteth believers.

[51:56] I created the jinn and humankind only that they might worship Me.

[51:57] I seek no livelihood from them, nor do I ask that they should feed Me.

[51:58] **Lo!** Allah! He it is that giveth livelihood, the Lord of unbreakable might.

[51:59] And **lo!** for those who (**now**) do wrong there is an evil **day** like unto the evil **day** (which **came** for) their likes (of old); so let them not ask Me to hasten on (**that day**).

[51:60] And woe unto **those who disbelieve**, from (that) **their day** which **they are promised**.

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "**When will the dead have rest**, and **when will the new world come?**"

He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come**, **but you don't know it.**"

* 51:60 **Their day** which **they are promised**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When will the kingdom come?**"

"**It won't come** by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is **already** spread out over the earth, and **people don't see it**," Saying 113.)

52. at-Tur: The Mountain

- [52:1] By **the Mount**,
- [52:2] And **a Scripture inscribed**
- [52:3] **On fine parchment unrolled**,
- [52:4] And **the House** frequented,
- [52:5] And **the roof** exalted,
- [52:6] And the sea kept filled,
- [52:7] Lo! **the doom** of thy Lord will surely come to pass;
- [52:8] There is **none that can ward it off**.
- [52:9] On the day when the heaven will heave with (awful) heaving,
- [52:10] And the mountains move away with (awful) movement,
- [52:11] Then woe that day unto **the deniers**
- [52:12] **Who play in talk of grave matters**;

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead**."

[52:13] The day when **they are thrust** with a (disdainful) thrust, **into the fire of hell**

[52:14] (And **it is said unto them**): This is the Fire which **ye were wont to deny**.

[52:15] Is this magic, or **do ye not see** ?

[52:16] Endure the heat thereof, and whether ye are patient of it or impatient of **it is all one** for **you**. Ye are only being paid for what ye used to do.

[52:17] **Lo!** **those who** kept their duty dwell **in** gardens and delight,

[52:18] Happy because of what their Lord hath given them, and (because) their Lord hath warded off from them the torment of hell-fire.

[52:19] (And it is said unto them): Eat and drink **in** health (as a reward) for what ye used to do,

[52:20] Reclining on ranged couches. And **we wed them unto fair ones** with **wide, lovely eyes**.

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead**."

* 52:20 **We wed them unto fair ones**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Many are waiting at the door, but **those who are one** will enter the bridal chamber," [Saying 75](#).)

[52:21] And **they who believe** and **whose seed** follow them **in** faith, We cause **their seed** to join them (there), and We deprive them of nought of their (life's) work. Every man is a pledge for that which he hath earned.

[52:22] And We provide **them** with **fruit and meat** such as **they** desire.

[52:23] There **they** pass from hand to hand **a cup** wherein is neither vanity nor cause of sin.

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead.**"

* 52:21 **They who believe** &... **their seed**: (C.f. Consider the seed of David; [Romans 1:3](#), and the seed of Abraham, [Galatians 3:16, 29](#).)

** 52:22-23 **Fruit and meat** such as **they** desire [& **a cup** wherein is neither vanity **nor cause of sin**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Why do you wash the outside of **the cup**? Don't you know that he that created the inside created the outside too?" [Saying 89](#).)

"It is good neither to eat **flesh**, nor to **drink wine**, nor **any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended**, or is made weak... The kingdom of God is not [earthly] **meat** and **drink**; but [the heavenly **fruits** of] **righteousness**, and **peace**, and **joy**," [Romans 14:21, 17](#).

[52:24] And there go round, waiting on them menservants of their own, **as they were hidden pearls.**

[52:25] And **some of them draw near unto others, questioning,**

[52:26] Saying: **Lo!** of old, when we were with our families, we were ever anxious;

[52:27] But Allah hath been gracious unto us and hath preserved us from **the torment of the breath of Fire.**

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel,** and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you,** and **you've talked about those who are dead.**"

* 52:24 **As they were hidden pearls:** (C.f. Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found **a pearl.** The merchant was wise; he sold the merchandise & bought **that single pearl** for himself. "**You, too, look for the treasure** that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat & no worms destroy," Saying 76. Concerning **this treasure** - See Quran 52:37.

Jesus said, "**Know what's in front of your face,** and **what's hidden from you** will be revealed to you, because there's nothing **hidden** that won't be revealed," Saying 5.

On **the hidden pearls** - See also Matthew 13:45-46, Revelation 21:21 & Saying 108 & 109.)

[52:28] **Lo! we used to pray** unto **Him** of old. Lo! He is the Benign, the Merciful.

[52:29] Therefor warn (men, O Muhammad). **By the grace of Allah thou art neither soothsayer nor madman.**

[52:30] Or say **they**: (he is) a poet, (**one**) for **whom** we may expect the accident of time ?

[52:31] Say (unto them): Except (your fill)! **Lo!** I am with **you** among the expectant.

[52:32] **Do their minds command them to do this**, or are **they** an outrageous folk ?

[52:33] Or **say they**: He hath invented it ? Nay, but **they will not believe!**

[52:34] Then **let them produce speech the like thereof**, if **they** are truthful.

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead.**"

* 52:29 By the grace of Allah **thou art neither soothsayer nor madman**: (C.f. Concerning Jesus "there was a division.. among **the Jews** for **these sayings**. And many of them said, **He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?** **Others said**, These are not the words of him that hath a devil," [John 10:19-21.](#))

[52:35] Or were **they** created out of naught ? Or are **they** the creators ?

[52:36] Or **did they create the heavens and the earth** ? Nay, **but they are sure of nothing!**

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you."

He said to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead.**"

* 52:36 **Did they create the heavens and the earth:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**This heaven** will disappear, and **the one above it** will disappear too. **Those who are dead** aren't alive, and **those who are living** won't die.

In the days when you ate what was **dead**, you made it **alive**. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when **you were one**, you became divided. But when you become divided, **what will you do?**"
[Saying 11](#).

Jesus said, "The heavens and the earth will roll up in front of you, and **whoever lives** from **the Living One** won't see **death.**"

Doesn't **Jesus say**, "Whoever finds themselves, of them **the world** isn't worthy"? [Saying 111](#).)

[52:37] Or do they own the treasures of thy Lord ?*
Or have they been given charge** (thereof) ?

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel, and they all spoke of you." He said to them, "You've ignored the Living One right in front of you, and you've talked about those who are dead."

* 52:37,41 Do they own the treasures of thy Lord ? (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, & for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, & buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went & sold all that he had, & bought it." [Matthew 13:44-46](#).)

Jesus said "You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat & no worms destroy," [Saying 76](#).

** 52:37 Have they been given charge? (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & [then they will] reign over the All," [Saying 2](#).)

As **Jesus said**, "When a man hath found [the treasure of the kingdom], he hideth [it], & for joy thereof goeth & selleth all that he hath, & buyeth that field... [&] When he had found one pearl of great price, went & sold all that he had, & bought it," [Matthew 13:44-46](#). See also Quran 52:24.)

[52:38] Or have they any stairway (unto heaven) by means of which they overhear* (decrees). Then let their listener produce **some warrant** manifest!

[52:39] Or hath He daughters whereas ye have sons ?

[52:40] Or **askest thou** (Muhammad) **a fee**** from them so that **they** are plunged **in** debt ?

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead.**"

* 52:38 **Have they any stairway (unto heaven) by means of which they overhear (decrees):** (C.f. Jacob "dreamed, & behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: & **behold the angels of God ascending & descending on it... &** behold, the **LORD** stood above it & **said...**" [Genesis 28:12-13](#).)

Perhaps with this passage in mind, **Jesus said**, "Verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see **heaven open, & the angels of God ascending & descending upon the Son of man,**" [John 1:51](#).)

** 52:40 Or **askest thou... a fee** from them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Heal the sick... **Freely** ye have received, **freely give,**" [Matthew 10:8](#). As Jesus said, "If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & **eat whatever they give you,**" [Saying 14](#).)

[52:41] Or possess they **the Unseen*** so that they can write (it) down ?

[52:42] Or seek they to ensnare (**the messenger**)** ?
But **those who disbelieve**, they are the ensnared!

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead.**"

* 52:41 Possess they **the Unseen**? (C.f. See notes for Quran 52:37.)

** 52:42 Seek they to ensnare (**the messenger**)?
(C.f. They showed **Jesus** a gold coin & said to him, "Those who belong to Caesar demand tribute from us." **He said** to them, "Give to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, give to God what belongs to God, & give to me what belongs to me" [Saying 100](#). Matthew tells the story this way; "Then went **the Pharisees**, & **took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk...** saying... What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? **But Jesus perceived their wickedness**, & said, **Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?** Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; & unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard these words, **they marvelled**, & left him," [Matthew 22:15-20](#).)

[52:43] Or have **they** any god beside Allah ?
Glorified be Allah from **all** that **they** ascribe as
partner (unto Him)!

[52:44] And **if they were to see** a fragment of the
heaven falling, **they would say**: A heap of clouds.

[52:45] Then let them be (O Muhammad), till **they**
meet their day, in which they will be thunder-
stricken,*

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets**
have spoken in Israel, and **they all spoke** of you."
He said to them, "**You've ignored the Living One**
right in front of you, and **you've talked about**
those who are dead."

* 52:45-46 **They meet their day, in which they will**
be thunder-stricken: (On the third day in the
morning... "**were thunders & lightnings...** & the trumpet
exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in
the camp **trembled...** They stood at the nether part of
the mount & mount Sinai... because the LORD descended
upon it in fire: & the smoke thereof ascended as
the smoke of a furnace, & **the whole mount quaked**
greatly," Exodus 19:16-18. "So terrible was the
sight, that **Moses said, I exceedingly fear & quake...**
now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake
not the earth only, but also heaven. And this word,
yet once more, signifieth the removing of those
things that are shaken, as of things that are made,
that those things which cannot be shaken may
remain," [Hebrews 12:21-23, 26-27](#). **Jesus said,** "If
you say '**Mountain, go away!**', it'll go," [Saying](#)
[106](#). See also [Saying 48](#).)

[52:46] A day **in** which their guile will naught avail them, nor will **they** be helped.

[52:47] And verily, for **those who do wrong**, there is a punishment beyond that. But **most of them know not**.*

[52:48] So **wait patiently** (O Muhammad) **for thy Lord's decree**,* for surely thou art **in Our sight**; and **hymn the praise** of thy Lord **when** thou uprisest,

[52:49] And **in the night-time** also **hymn His praise**,** and at the setting of the stars.

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "**Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel**, and **they all spoke** of you." **He said** to them, "**You've ignored the Living One right in front of you**, and **you've talked about those who are dead**."

* 52:48 **Wait patiently** (O Muhammad) **for thy Lord's decree**... thou art **db gv**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "**When will the kingdom come?**" **Jesus said**, "It won't come by **waiting** for it. They won't say, '**Look over here!**' or '**Look over there!**' Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, & **people don't see it**," [Saying 113](#).)

** 52:45-46, 48-49 **In the night-time**... **Hymn His praise**: (C.f. "**When the even was come**, [**Jesus**] sat down with the twelve... [saying], I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until **that day** when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. And **when they had sung an hymn**, they went out into **the mount of Olives**," [Matthew 26:29-30](#).)

53. an-Najm: The Star

[53:1] **By the Star*** when it setteth,

[53:2] Your comrade erreth **not**, nor **is** deceived;

[53:3] Nor doth he **speak** of (his own) desire.

[53:4] It **is** naught save **an inspiration that is inspired**,

[53:5] **Which one of mighty powers hath taught him,****

[53:6] One vigorous; and he grew clear to view

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**"

He said to them, "**If it were useful, parents would have children who are born circumcised.** But **the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:1 **By the Star:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. **I am** the root and the offspring of David, and **the bright and morning star,**" [Revelation 22:16](#).)

** 53:5,9-10 **Which one of mighty powers hath taught him:** (C.f. **The Injeel:** "**The Revelation of Jesus Christ**, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants," [Revelation 1:1](#).)

[53:7] When he was on the uppermost horizon.

[53:8] Then he drew nigh and came down

[53:9] Till he was (distant) **two bows'*** length **or** even nearer,

[53:10] And **He revealed unto His slave*** that which He revealed.

[53:11] **The heart** lied **not** (in seeing) what it saw.

[53:12] Will ye then dispute with him concerning what he seeth ?

[53:13] **And verily**** he saw him yet another time

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**"

He said to them, "**If it were useful, parents would have children who are born circumcised.** But **the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:9 He was (distant) **two bows'** length **or** even nearer... **He revealed unto His slave:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch **two bows**, & it's not possible for **a servant** to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one & despise the other," [Saying 47.](#))

** **The heart... verily:** (C.f. **Circumcision** is that of **the heart**, in **the spirit**, & not in the letter," [Romans 2:29](#). See also [Colossians 2:10-11.](#))

[53:14] By the lote-tree of the utmost boundary,*

[53:15] Nigh unto which is the Garden of Abode.*

[53:16] When that which shroudeth did enshroud the lote-tree,*

[53:17] The eye turned not aside nor yet was overbold.

[53:18] Verily he saw one of the greater revelations* of his Lord.

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "Is circumcision useful, or not?" He said to them, "If it were useful, parents would have children who are born circumcised. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way."

* 53:14-18 The lote-tree of the utmost boundary, Nigh unto which is the Garden of Abode... [&] that which shroudeth... the lote-tree... he saw one of the greater revelations: (C.f. The tree of life in Paradise in the midst of the street - "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith... To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God," Revelation [2:7](#). "In the midst of the street of it, & on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits... & the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations," Revelation [22:2](#). "Behold... Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, & may enter in through the gates into the city," Revelation [22:12](#), [14](#).)

[53:19] Have ye thought upon Al-Lat and Al-'Uzza

[53:20] And Manat, the third, the other ?

[53:21] Are yours **the males*** and His **the females*** ?

[53:22] That indeed were **an unfair division!***

[53:23] They are **but** names which ye have named, ye and **your fathers**, for which Allah hath revealed no warrant. They follow **but** a guess and that which (they) themselves desire. And now **the guidance from their Lord** hath come unto them.

[53:24] **Or** shall man have what he coveteth ?

[53:25] **But** unto Allah belongeth **the after (life**)**, and the former.

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**"

He said to them, "**If it were useful, their father would have children who are born circumcised from their mother But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:21 **The males... the females... an unfair division:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one, &... so make the male and the female [into] a single one so that the male won't be male nor the female female... then **you'll enter the kingdom**," [Saying 22.](#))

** 53:25 **The... life:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the person who has suffered. They've found **life**," [Saying 58.](#))

[53:26] And how many angels are in the heavens whose intercession availeth naught save after Allah **giveth** leave to whom He chooseth and accepteth.

[53:27] Lo! it **is** those who disbelieve in the Hereafter who name the angels with the names of **females**.

[53:28] And **they have no knowledge thereof**. They follow **but** a guess, and lo! a guess can never take the place of **the truth**.

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**"

He said to them, "**If it were useful, their parents would have children who are born circumcised. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:27 Who name the angels with the names of females: (C.f. "Make the two into one," [Saying 22](#). Simon Peter said to them, "Mary should leave us, because women aren't worthy of life."

Jesus said, "Look, I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she may become a living spirit too, she's equal to you men, because every woman who makes herself male will enter the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#).)

** 53:28 They have no knowledge thereof: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, & you are the poverty," [Saying 3](#).)

[53:29] Then withdraw (O Muhammad) from him who fleeth from Our remembrance and desireth **but the life of the world.****

[53:30] **Such is their sum*** of knowledge. Lo! thy Lord **is** Best Aware of **him who strayeth,*** and He **is** Best Aware of him whom goeth right.

[53:31] And **unto Allah belongeth whatsoever is in the heavens and whatsoever is in the earth,**** that He may reward those who do evil with that which they have done, and reward those who do good with goodness.

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**" He **said** to them, "**If it were useful, their father would have children who are born circumcised from their mother. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:30-31 **Such is their sum** of knowledge. Lo! thy Lord **is** Best Aware of **him who strayeth:** (C.f. "Now of the things which we have spoken **this is the sum:** We have such **an high priest [Jesus],** who is set on the right hand of the throne of **the Majesty in the heavens,**" [Hebrews 8:1.](#))

** 53:31 **Unto Allah** belongeth whatsoever is in the **heavens and whatsoever is in the earth,** that He may **reward** those who do evil... & **reward** those who do good: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & **whoever** lives from **the Living One won't see death.**" Doesn't Jesus say, "**Whoever** finds themselves, of them **the world** isn't worthy"? [Saying 111.](#))

[53:32] Those who avoid enormities of sin and abominations, save the unwilling offences - (for them) lo! thy Lord **is** of vast mercy. He **is** Best Aware of you (from the time) when **He created you from the earth**, and when **ye were hidden in the bellies of your mothers**. Therefor ascribe **not purity** unto yourselves. He **is** Best Aware of him who **wardeth off (evil)**.

[53:33] Didst thou (O Muhammad) observe **him who turned away**,

[53:34] And gave a little, then was grudging ?

[53:35] **Hath he knowledge of the Unseen so that he seeth ?**

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**" **He said** to them, "**If it were useful, their parents would have children who are born circumcised. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:35 **Hath he knowledge of the Unseen so that he seeth?** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?" **He said** to them, "It won't come by **looking** for it. They won't say, '**Look** over here!' or '**Look** over there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and **people don't see it**," [Saying 113](#).)

His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, & when will the new world come?" **He said** to them, "What you're **looking** for has already come, but **you don't know it**," [Saying 51](#). See [Saying 3](#).)

[53:36] Or hath he **not** had news of **what is in the books of Moses**

[53:37] And Abraham who paid his debt:

[53:38] That **no laden one shall bear another's load, ***

[53:39] And that **man hath only that for which he maketh effort,**

[53:40] And that **his effort will be seen.**

[53:41] And afterward **he will be repaid for it with fullest payment;**

[53:42] And that **thy Lord, He is** the goal;

[53:43] And that He it **is** who maketh laugh, and maketh weep,

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**"

He said to them, "**If it were useful, their parents would have children who are born circumcised. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:38-41 **No laden one shall bear another's load.. he will be repaid for it with fullest payment:**
(C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy & my burden [load or requirement] is light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90.](#))

[53:44] And that He it is Who giveth death and giveth life;*

[53:45] And that He createth the two spouses, the male and the female,

[53:46] From a drop (of seed) when it is poured forth;

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "Is circumcision useful, or not?"

He said to them, "If it were useful, their father would have children who are born circumcised from their mother. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way."

* 53:42,44 He it is Who giveth death and giveth life: (C.f. Jesus said... "I'm the one who exists from the undivided. Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me," [Saying 61](#).)

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#). See also [1 Corinthians 15:45](#).

These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke... "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death," [Prologue](#) & [Saying 1](#).)

[53:47] And that **He hath ordained the second bringing forth**;

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "Is circumcision useful, or not?"

He said to them, "If it were useful, their father would have children who are born circumcised from their mother. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way."

* 53:44,45,47 He createth the two spouses, the male and the female... He hath ordained the second bringing forth: (C.f. Jesus saw some little children nursing. He said to his disciples, "These nursing children can be compared to those who enter the kingdom." They said to him, "Then we'll enter the kingdom as little children?"

Jesus said to them, "When you make the two into one... and so make the male and the female a single one so that the male won't be male nor the female female... then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#).

The disciples said to him, "Your brothers and mother are standing outside." He said to them, "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom," [Saying 99](#).

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't love their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple... my true Mother gave me Life," [Saying 101](#). See also [Saying 55](#).)

[53:48] And that **He it is Who enricheth and contenteth**;

[53:49] And that He it is Who is the Lord of Sirius;

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**"

He said to them, "**If it were useful, their father would have children who are born circumcised from their mother.** But **the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:48 **He it is Who enricheth and contenteth:** (C.f. "Godliness with contentment is **great gain**," 1 Timothy 6:5 - **Jesus said**, "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, & you'll realize that you're the children of **the living Father**. But if you don't know yourselves, then **you live in poverty**, and **you are the poverty**," Saying 3.)

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how **such great wealth** has been placed in **this poverty**," Saying 29.)

Jesus said, "Whoever has **become rich** should become a ruler, and whoever has power should **renounce it**," Saying 81.)

Jesus said, "Whoever has found the world and **become rich** should **renounce the world**," Saying 110.)

[53:50] And that **He destroyed*** the former (tribe of) A'ad,

[53:51] And (the tribe of) Thamud He spared **not**;

[53:52] And the folk of Noah aforetime, Lo! they were more unjust and more rebellious;

[53:53] And Al-Mu'tafikah **He destroyed***

[53:54] So that there covered them that which did cover.

[53:55] Concerning which then, of **the bounties of thy Lord, canst thou dispute**** ?

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**" **He said** to them, "**If it were useful, their father would have children who are born circumcised from their mother.** But **the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:50,53 **Destroyed:** (**Circumcision** can be thought of as a **destruction** of, or the "**putting off** of the body of the sins of the flesh," Colossians 2:11.)

** 53:55 **The bounties** of thy Lord, **canst thou dispute:** (**Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you... the kingdom is in heaven," then the birds of heaven will precede you... **Rather, the kingdom** is within you & outside of you. "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, & you'll realize that **you're the children of the living Father.** But if you don't know yourselves, then **you live in poverty, & you are the poverty,**" Saying 3.)

[53:56] This **is** a warner of the warners of old.

[53:57] **The threatened Hour is nigh.***

[53:58] None beside Allah can disclose it.

[53:59] Marvel ye then at this statement,

[53:60] And **laugh** and not **weep**,

[53:61] While **ye amuse yourselves ?**

[53:62] Rather **prostrate yourselves*** before Allah and serve Him.

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "**Is circumcision useful, or not?**" **He said** to them, "**If it were useful, their father would have children who are born circumcised from their mother.** But **the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way.**"

* 53:57 **The threatened Hour is nigh... prostrate yourselves:** (They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **He said** to them, "You read the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read **the present moment,**" [Saying 91](#). **Jesus said**, "I stood in the middle of the world & appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for **the children of men**, because they were blind **in their hearts** & couldn't see. **They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty.** Meanwhile, they're **drunk.** When they **shake off their wine,** then **they'll repent,**" [Saying 28](#).)

54. al-Qamar: The Moon

[54:1] The hour drew nigh and **the moon was rent in twain**.

[54:2] And if they **behold a portent** they turn away and say: **Prolonged illusion**.*

[54:3] They denied (**the Truth**) and followed **their own** lusts. Yet everything will come to a decision

[54:4] And surely there hath come unto them **news whereof** the purport should deter,

[54:5] **Effective wisdom**; but **warnings** avail not.

[54:6] So withdraw from them (O Muhammad) on the day when the Summoner summoneth unto **a painful thing**.

[54:7] With **downcast eyes**,* **they come forth from the graves** as they were locusts spread abroad,

[54:8] Hastening toward the summoner; the disbelievers say: **This is a hard day**.

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are poor**, **for yours is the kingdom of heaven**."

* 54:2, 7, 14, 16, 19, 21, 27, 30, 31, 34 **Prolonged illusion**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The Father's kingdom** is already spread out over the earth, and **people don't see it**," [Saying 113](#).)

[54:9] The folk of Noah denied before them, yea, they denied **Our slave** and said: A madman; and he was repulsed.

[54:10] So **he cried** unto his Lord, saying: **I am vanquished**, so **give help**.

[54:11] Then opened We **the gates of heaven** with pouring water

[54:12] And caused the earth to gush forth springs, so that the waters met **for a predestined purpose**.

[54:13] And We carried him upon a thing of planks and nails,

[54:14] That ran (upon the waters) in **Our sight**, **as a reward for him who was rejected**.

[54:15] And verily We left it as **a token**; but **is there any** that remembereth ?

[54:16] Then **see how (dreadful) was** My punishment after **My warnings!**

[54:17] And **in truth** We have made the Qur'an easy to remember; but **is there any** that remembereth ?

[54:18] (The tribe of) A'ad rejected **warnings**. Then **how (dreadful) was** My punishment after **My warnings**.

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are poor**, **for yours is the kingdom of heaven**."

[54:19] **Lo!** We let loose on them a raging wind on a day of constant calamity,

[54:20] Sweeping men away as though **they were uprooted trunks of palm-trees.**

[54:21] Then **see** how (dreadful) was My punishment after **My warnings!**

[54:22] And **in truth** We have made the Qur'an easy to remember; but **is there any** that remembereth ?

[54:23] (The tribe of) Thamud rejected **warnings**

[54:24] **For** they said; **Is it a mortal man,** alone among us, that we are to follow ? Then indeed we should fall into error and madness.

[54:25] Hath the remembrance been given unto him **alone among us** ? Nay, but he **is** a rash liar.

[54:26] (Unto their warner it was said): To-morrow they will know **who is** the rash liar.

[54:27] **Lo!** We are sending **the she-camel** as a test **for them;** so watch them and have patience;

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are poor,** **for yours is the kingdom of heaven.**"

* 54:27 **The she-camel:** (C.f. **Jesus** - [The she-camel](#))

[54:28] And inform them that the water **is to be shared between (her and) them**. Every drinking will be witnessed.

[54:29] But they call their comrade and he took and hamstrung (her).

[54:30] Then **see how (dreadful) was** My punishment after My warnings!

[54:31] **Lo!** We sent upon them one Shout, and they became as the dry twigs (rejected by) the builder of **a cattle-fold**.

[54:32] And **in truth** We have made the Qur'an easy to remember; but **is there any** that remembereth ?

[54:33] The folk of Lot rejected **warnings**.

[54:34] **Lo!** We sent a storm of stones upon them (all) save the family of **Lot, whom We rescued** in the last watch of the night,

[54:35] **As grace from Us. Thus We reward him who giveth thanks.**

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of heaven."

* 54:31 **A cattle-fold:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "How awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in **a feeding trough for cattle**, because the dog doesn't eat, & doesn't let **the cattle** eat either," [Saying 102](#).)

[54:36] And he indeed had warned them of Our blow, but they did doubt **the warnings**.

[54:37] They even asked of him his guests **for** an ill purpose. Then We blinded their eyes (and said): **Taste now My punishment*** after **My warnings!**

[54:38] And **in truth** the punishment decreed befell them early in the morning.

[54:39] **Now taste My punishment*** after **My warnings!**

[54:40] And **in truth** We have made the Qur'an easy to remember; but **is there any** that remembereth ?

[54:41] And **warnings came in truth** unto **the house of Pharaoh**

[54:42] **Who** denied **Our revelations**, every one. Therefore We grasped them with the grasp of **the Mighty, the Powerful**.

[54:43] Are **your** disbelievers better than **those**, or have ye some immunity in **the scriptures** ?

[54:44] Or say they: We are a host **victorious** ?

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are poor**, **for yours is the kingdom of heaven**."

* 54:37,39 **Now taste My punishment**: (C.f. **He said**, "**Whoever discovers** [or lives] the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death," Saying 1. See also Sayings 18 & 19.)

[54:45] The hosts will all be routed and will **turn and flee**.

[54:46] Nay, but the Hour (of doom) **is their appointed tryst**, and the Hour will be **more wretched and more bitter** (than their earthly failure).

[54:47] Lo! the guilty are in error and **madness**.

[54:48] On the day when they are dragged into the Fire upon their faces (it **is** said unto them): **Feel the touch of hell**.

[54:49] Lo! **We have created every thing by measure**.

[54:50] And Our commandment **is** but one (commandment), **as the twinkling of an eye**.

[54:51] And verily We have destroyed **your** fellows; but **is there any** that remembereth ?

[54:52] And every thing they did **is** in the scriptures,

[54:53] And every small and great thing **is** recorded.

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of heaven**."

* 54:50 **As the twinkling of an eye**: (C.f. "Behold, I shew you a mystery... we shall all be changed, In a moment, in **the twinkling of an eye**, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed," [1 Corinthians 15:51-52](#).)

[54:54] Lo! **the righteous** will dwell among **gardens and rivers**,

[54:55] Firmly established in the favour of **a Mighty King**.

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who are poor**, **for yours is the kingdom of heaven**."

* 54:54-55 **The righteous** will dwell among **gardens and rivers**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and **destroyed**," Saying 40.)

He said, "**A kind man owned a vineyard**. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"He sent **his servant** so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of **the vineyard**. They seized **his servant**, beat him, & nearly killed him.

"**The servant** went back and told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent **another servant**, but the tenants beat that one too.

"Then the master sent **his son**, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to **my son**.'

"Because they knew that **he was the heir of the vineyard**, the sharecroppers seized & killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" Saying 65.)

55. ar-Rahman: The Merciful

[55:1] The Beneficent

[55:2] Hath made known the Qur'an.

[55:3] **He hath created man.***

[55:4] He hath taught him utterance.

[55:5] **The sun and the moon are made punctual.****

[55:6] **The stars and the trees** adore.

[55:7] And **the sky** He hath **uplifted**; and He hath set the measure,

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [in my way] isn't worthy of me."

Saying 55 - Take up their cross: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If any man will come after me, let him **deny himself & take up his cross daily** & follow me," Luke 9:23-24. See also Matthew 16:24, & Mark 8:34.)

* 55:3 **He hath created man:** ("I am fearfully & wonderfully made: **marvellous are thy works**," Psalm 139:14. "**Which of your Lord's marvels will you deny?**" Clear Quran 55:13.)

** 55:5 **The sun & the moon are made punctual:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all," Saying 77.)

[55:8] That ye exceed **not** the measure,

[55:9] But observe the measure strictly, nor fall short thereof.

[55:10] And the earth hath He appointed for (**His**) creatures,

[55:11] Wherein are fruit and **sheathed palm-trees**,

[55:12] Husked grain and scented herb.

[55:13] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny*** ?

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [in my way] isn't worthy of me.**"

* 55:13, 16, 18, 21, 23, 25, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 45, 47, 49, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61, 63, 65, 67, 69, 71, 73, 75, & 77. "**Which of your Lord's marvels will you deny?**" Quran 55:13. (C.f. **Jesus said**, **Deny [yourself] & Take up [your] cross**. This Saying of Jesus is expanded in detail in the canonical gospels. **Jesus said**, "If any man will come after me, let him **deny himself & take up his cross daily & follow me**... If any man come to me, & **hate** not his father, & mother, & wife, & children, & brethren, & sisters, yea, & **his own life** also, **he cannot be my disciple**. And **whosoever doth not bear his cross, & come after me, cannot be my disciple**," [Luke 9:23-24](#) & [14:26-27](#). See [Matthew 16:24](#), & [Mark 8:34](#). **Deny yourself & your own life**. See also the note for Quran 55:3.)

[55:14] **He created man of clay like the potter's,**

[55:15] And the jinn did He create of smokeless fire.

[55:16] **Which is it,** of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny ?***

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [or in my way] isn't worthy of me."

* 55:14,16,17 **He created man of clay... Which of your Lord's marvels will you deny?** (Consider the primary chiasm in The Gospel of Thomas. This reverse parallelism can be viewed online. It is structured like the two sides of a human body. Make the **two sides of the body**, or chiasm, the left & the right of the text into one. Imagine the text is **folded** at Saying 55 so that Saying 54 touches Saying 56 & the Prologue joins with the last Saying, number 114. The sayings of each of these **couplets** are connected by similar thoughts, words & rhetoric. The overarching thought that completes or interprets each couplet, & the entire gospel, is the the key phrase, "Take up his cross, in my way." This phrase is the top, center, or **head** of the chiasm. The **corresponding**, & overarching, & interpretive phrase in the Quran appears to be the repeated question, "**Which of your Lord's marvels will you deny?**" Quran 55:16. The answer to this question, & **the key** to the interpretation of each book, seems to be found in the words of Jesus; "**Deny yourself... & Take up the cross in my way,**" Saying 55 & Luke 9:23-24.)

[55:17] Lord of **the two*** Easts, and Lord of **the two*** Wests!

[55:18] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:19] He hath loosed **the two*** seas. **They meet.***

[55:20] **There is a barrier between them**. They encroach **not** (one upon the other).

[55:21] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:22] There cometh forth from both of them the **pearl** and **coral-stone**.

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do** [or **in my way**] **isn't worthy of me**."

* 55:17-19 **The Two... They meet**: (There are **two sides** to a chiasmic text - C.f. **Jesus said** to them, "When you **make the two into one**, & make the inner like the outer... & the upper like the lower, & so make **the male & the female** a single **one**... then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#) & [Saying 106](#).)

** 55:22 **There cometh forth from both of them the pearl & coral-stone**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a **pearl**. The merchant was wise; he sold the merchandise and bought **that single pearl** for himself," [Saying 76](#), & [93](#).)

[55:23] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:24] **His** are the ships displayed upon the sea,
like banners.

[55:25] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:26] Everyone that is thereon **will** pass away;

[55:27] There remaineth but **the Countenance of thy Lord*** of Might and Glory.

[55:28] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do** [or **in my way**] **isn't worthy of me**."

(C.f. **Jesus said**, "If any man will come after me, let him **deny himself & take up his cross** daily & **follow me**," [Luke 9:23-24](#). [Matthew 16:24](#), [Mark 8:34](#))

* 55:27,29,33 **The Countenance of thy Lord.. All that are in the heavens and the earth:** ("Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **He said**, "You read **the face of the sky & the earth**, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#). **Deny Self**.)

[55:29] **All that are in the heavens and the earth** entreat Him. Every day He exerciseth (universal) power.

[55:30] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:31] **We shall dispose of you, O ye two dependents** (man and jinn).

[55:32] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:33] O company of jinn and men, if ye have power to penetrate (all) **regions of the heavens and the earth**, then **penetrate (them)!** Ye will never **penetrate them**** save with (Our) sanction.

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [or in my way] **isn't worthy of me.**"

* 55:31 We shall dispose of you... ye two dependents: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "How miserable is the body that depends on a body, & how miserable is the soul that depends on these two," Saying 87. **Jesus said**, "How awful for the flesh that depends on the soul. How awful for the soul that depends on the flesh." Saying 112. **Jesus said**, "If any man will come after me, let him **deny himself** & **take up his cross** daily & **follow me**," Luke 9:23-24. Matthew 16:24, Mark 8:34. **Deny yourself... Become my disciple.**)

** 55:33 Penetrate them: (C.f. Split - Saying 77.)

[55:34] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:35] **There will be sent**, against you both, heat
of **fire and flash of brass**,* and ye will not
escape.

[55:36] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do** [or in my way] **isn't worthy of me**."

* 55:35 **There will be sent... fire and flash of brass**: (C.f. "The LORD sent **fiery serpents** among the people, and they bit the people; and **much people of Israel died**. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee... And Moses prayed for the people & the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a **fiery serpent**, and set it upon **a pole**: &... every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, **shall live**. And **Moses made a serpent of brass**, and put it upon **a pole**, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld **the serpent of brass, he lived**," [Numbers 21:6-9](#). Perhaps, with this in mind **Jesus said**, "No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even **the Son of man** which is in heaven. And as **Moses lifted up the serpent** in the wilderness, even so must **the Son of man** be lifted up: That **whosoever** believeth in him should **not perish**, but **have eternal life**," [John 3:13-15](#). See [Saying 1](#).)

[55:37] And when the heaven splitteth asunder and **becometh** rosy **like** red hide -

[55:38] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ? -

[55:39] On that day neither man nor jinni **will be** questioned of **his sin**.

[55:40] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:41] **The guilty will be known by their marks**,* and **will be taken** by the forelocks and the feet.

[55:42] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:43] This is hell which **the guilty deny**.*

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do** [or **in my way**] **isn't worthy of me**."

* 55:41,43 **The guilty** will be known by their marks: (C.f. Considering the marks placed on **Jesus** - "He was wounded for **our transgressions**, he was bruised for **our iniquities**: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with **his stripes** we are healed," Isaiah 53:5. "Christ... suffered for us, **leaving us an example**, that **ye should follow his steps**... Who his own self bare **our sins** in **his own body on the tree**... by whose stripes ye were healed," 1 Peter 2:21-24. **The guilty deny**.)

[55:44] They go circling round between it and fierce, boiling water.

[55:45] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:46] But for **him who feareth the standing before his Lord** there are two gardens.

[55:47] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:48] Of **spreading branches**.*

[55:49] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord, **that ye deny** ?

[55:50] Wherein are **two fountains** flowing.

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do** [or **in my way**] **isn't worthy of me**."

* 55:46,48,50 For **him who feareth**... there are two gardens. Of **spreading branches**. Wherein are two fountains: (**Jesus said**, "You have drunk... from the **bubbling spring** I've measured out"... "**like a tree** planted by **the rivers** of water, that bringeth forth his fruit," [Psalm 1:1-5](#) & [Saying 13](#) & [19](#). Such will drink & do drink from "a **pure river**... **proceeding out of the throne of God & of the Lamb**... On **either side of the river**, was there **the tree of life**, which bare... fruits... & the leaves of **the tree** were for the **healing** of the nations," [Revelation 22:1](#).)

[55:51] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:52] Wherein is every kind of **fruit in pairs**.

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [or in my way] isn't worthy of me."

* 55:48-52 **Spreading branches...** Wherein is every kind of **fruit in pairs**: (**Fruit in pairs** - In Saying 55, within the word "**cross**", the letters **Tau [T]** & **Rho [P]** are upright & joined together as a diphthong [τ]. It looks like **a tree with branches**, or **a disciple carrying a cross**. This amalgamation is called the Tau-Tho **Cross** or the Staurogram. Turned sideways it looks like **a key**. **Jesus said**, "Woe unto you, lawyers! for you have taken away **the key of knowledge**: you have not entered in yourselves into the kingdom, & them that were entering in **you hindered**," Luke 11:52 & Saying 39. **Jesus said** "When you **make the two into one...** then will you enter the kingdom," Saying 22. **This tree or key**, at the top of the chiasm, is a parable revealing the great mystery, & the primary message of **The Word of God** that interprets the rest of the book: **Reunite the Pairs** which were divided, **make the two into one**, & **enter** of the kingdom. The joining together of **this pair of letters** into the one amalgamated letter illustrates the reconciliation of the all in the one body, [Ephesians 1:10, & Saying 77], & the marriage of the bride & the bridegroom. See "**Fruit in pairs**"... "**their likeness in the Gospel... as sown corn that sends forth its shoot**," Quran 48:29.)

[55:53] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?*

[55:54] **Reclining upon couches**** lined with silk
brocade, the fruit of both the gardens near to
hand.

[55:55] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:56] Therein are those of modest gaze, **whom**
neither man nor jinni **will** have touched before
them.

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father &
mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't
hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross
like I do [or in my way] **isn't worthy of me.**"

* 55:53 "Which of your Lord's marvels will you
deny?" Clear Quran 55:13. (C.f. **Marvel and Wonder** -
Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they
find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When
they're disturbed, **they'll be amazed [and marvel]**,
and reign over the All," [and reigning he will **have**
rest,] "Saying 2.")

** 55:54 **Reclining upon couches**: (**Jesus said**, "**Come**
to me, because **my yoke** is easy & my burden is
light. You'll **find rest** for yourselves," Saying 90.
Jesus said, "Seek... find... be troubled... **marvel**... &
reign over the All, & reigning... **have rest**," Saying
2. **Jesus said**, "Two will **rest on a couch**," Saying
61.)

[55:57] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:58] (In beauty) **like the jacynth and the coral-stone**.*

[55:59] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:60] **Is the reward of goodness aught save goodness**** ?

[55:61] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do** [or **in my way**] **isn't worthy of me**."

* 55:58 **Jacynth and the coral-stone**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found **a pearl**. The merchant was wise; he sold the merchandise and bought that single **pearl** for himself. You, too, look for **the treasure** that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy," [Saying 76](#). See also [Matthew 19:21-23](#).)

** 55:60 **The reward of goodness... goodness**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A **good** man brings **good** things out of his storehouse," [Saying 45](#).)

Jesus said, Seed "fell on **good** soil; it produced [**good**] fruit up toward heaven," [Saying 9](#).)

[55:62] And beside them are **two other gardens**,

[55:63] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:64] Dark green with foliage.

[55:65] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:66] Wherein are **two abundant springs**.

[55:67] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:68] Wherein is fruit, the date-palm and
pomegranate.

[55:69] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:70] Wherein (are found) **the good** and beautiful

-

[55:71] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ? -

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple**, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do** [or **in my way**] **isn't worthy of me**."

* 55:62,66,70 **Two other gardens... two abundant springs... the good & Beautiful** (C.f. See notes for 55:31,46-52.)

[55:72] Fair ones, close-guarded in pavilions -

[55:73] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ? -

[55:74] **Whom** neither man nor jinni **will** have
touched before them -

[55:75] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:76] Reclining on green cushions and fair
carpets.

[55:77] **Which is it**, of the favours of your Lord,
that ye deny ?

[55:78] **Blessed be the name of thy Lord**, Mighty and
glorious!*

Saying 55: Deny Yourself & Take up your cross

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father &
mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't
hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross
like I do [or in my way] **isn't worthy of me.**"

* 55:78 **Blessed be the name of thy Lord**, Mighty &
glorious! (C.f. **Jesus** "lifted up his eyes on **his**
disciples, & said, **Blessed be ye poor**: for yours is
the kingdom of God," [Luke 6:20](#). **Jesus said**,
"Blessed are **those who are** [the] **poor**, for yours is
the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 54](#). The climax of
the gospel chiasm interpreting the rest of the book
is simple: **Deny yourself**, **take up the cross in this**
way & yours is **the kingdom of God.**)

56. al-Waqi`ah: That Which is Coming

[56:1] When the event befalleth -

[56:2] There is no denying that it will befall -

[56:3] **Abasing** (some), **exalting*** (others);

[56:4] **When the earth is shaken**** with a shock

[56:5] **And the hills are ground to powder*****

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:3 **Abasing** some, **exalting** others: (C.f. **Jesus said, "He that is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted," [Matthew 23:11-12](#).**)

** 56:4 **When the earth is shaken** with a shock: (C.f. Jesus said, "For the moment they're drunk. **When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [or repent],**" [Saying 28](#).)

*** 56:4,5 **When... the hills are ground to powder:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' & it will," [Saying 48](#). **Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become the sons of man, & if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it'll go," [Saying 106](#). See notes for 56:6.**)**

[56:6] So that **they become a scattered dust,***

[56:7] And ye will be three kinds:

[56:8] (First) those on **the right hand****; what of those on the right hand ?

[56:9] And (then) those on **the left hand****; what of those on the left hand ?

[56:10] And the foremost in the race, **the foremost in the race:**

[56:11] Those are **they who will** be brought nigh***

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:6 [The hills] become a scattered dust:
(**Repentance & change** - C.f. As it is written in Isaiah, "Prepare ye **the way of the Lord**, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, & **every mountain and hill shall be brought low**; & the crooked shall be made straight, & the rough ways shall be made smooth; And **all flesh shall see the salvation of God**," [Luke 3:4-6](#).)

** 56:8-9 Those on **the right hand...** and those on the **left hand... and... the foremost in the race** : (C.f. Jesus said, "**I tell my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries**. Don't let **your left hand know** what **your right hand** is doing," [Saying 62](#).)

[56:12] In gardens of delight;*

[56:13] A multitude of those of old

[56:14] And a few of those of later time.

[56:15] On lined couches,

[56:16] Reclining therein face to face.

[56:17] There wait on them immortal youths*

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:11-12,17 They who will be brought nigh in gardens of delight... There wait on them immortal youths: (Paradise - C.f. Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples & listen to my message, these stones will become your servants [or minister to you]; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, & their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death," [Saying 19](#). "Now in Christ Jesus you who... were far off are made nigh," [Ephesians 2:13](#).)

** 56:16 Face to face: (C.f. They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." He said to them, "You read the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read the present moment," [Saying 81](#). Jesus said, "I am the All," [Saying 77](#).)

[56:18] With bowls and ewers and a cup from a pure spring*

[56:19] Wherefrom they get no aching of the head nor any madness,

[56:20] And fruit that they prefer

[56:21] And flesh of fowls*** that they desire.

[56:22] And (there are) fair ones with wide, lovely eyes,***

[56:23] Like unto hidden pearls,***

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:18 A cup from a pure spring: (C.f. Jesus said, "You've drunk [from] the bubbling spring I've measured out," [Saying 13](#).)

** 56:18 The cup (C.f. Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that he who created the inside created the outside," [Saying 89](#))

*** 56:11,21-23 Fowls... lovely eyes... hidden pearls: (C.f. "There is a path... the vulture's eye hath not seen... But where shall wisdom be found? Man knoweth not the price thereof... No mention shall be made... of pearls: for the price... is above rubies," Job 28:7,12,18. "Show us the straight path," Quran 1:6. Find the hidden pearl, [Saying 76](#).)

[56:24] Reward for what they used to do.

[56:25] There hear **they no vain speaking*** nor
recrimination

[56:26] (Naught) **but the saying: Peace,** (and again)
Peace.*

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found
a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the
world isn't worthy."

* 56:25-26 There hear they no vain speaking nor
recrimination, [Naught] but the saying: Peace, [and
again] Peace. (C.f. "From the prophet even unto the
priest every one dealeth falsely. For they have
healed the hurt of the daughter of my people
slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no
peace," Jeremiah 6:13-14, 8:10-11.

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to
cast peace on the world, and they don't know that
I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire,
sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three
against two and two against three, father against
and son and son against father. They'll stand up
and be one," [Saying 16](#).

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a
single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go
away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#).)

[56:27] And **those on the right hand**; what of **those on the right hand*** ?

[56:28] Among thornless lote-trees

[56:29] And clustered plantains,

[56:30] And spreading shade,

[56:31] And water gushing,

[56:32] And **fruit in plenty****

[56:33] Neither out of reach nor yet forbidden,

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:27,38 **Those on the right hand**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I tell my mysteries to **those who are worthy** of my mysteries. Don't let your left hand **know** what **your right hand** is doing," [Saying 62](#).)

** 56:32 **Fruit in plenty**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside... Others fell on the rock... Yet others fell among thorns... Finally, others fell on good soil; **it produced fruit** up toward heaven, **some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty**," [Saying 9](#).)

[56:34] And **raised couches**;

[56:35] Lo! We have created them a (new) **creation****

[56:36] And **made them virgins**,**

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* **Raised couches**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. **One will die**, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to **climb up onto my couch** & eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists (from the undivided.) Some of what belongs to my Father **was given** to me." [She said] "I'm your disciple."

"So **I'm telling you**, if someone (is destroyed, & reunited) they'll be full of light; but if **they're divided**, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#).)

** 56:35-36 We have created them **A new creation**... We have"... **Made them virgins**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will **the dead** have rest, & when will the new world come?" **He said** to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but **you don't know it**," [Saying 51](#). See also [2 Corinthians 5:17](#).)

*** 56:36 "We have"... **made them virgins**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I shall make her... become a [single] living spirit," [Saying 114](#). **Jesus said**, "Make the two into one," [Saying 22](#) & [106](#). "He that is joined to the Lord is **one spirit**," [1 Corinthians 6:17](#).)

[56:37] Lovers, friends,

[56:38] For **those on the right hand**;

[56:39] A multitude of those of old

[56:40] And a multitude of those of later time.

[56:41] And **those on the left hand**: What of **those on the left hand** ?

[56:42] **In scorching wind**** and scalding water

[56:43] And **shadow** of black smoke,

[56:44] Neither cool nor refreshing.

[56:45] Lo! heretofore **they were effete with luxury****

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "**Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy.**"

* 56:41 **Those on the left hand**: What of **those on the left hand** ? (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I tell my mysteries to **those who are worthy** of my mysteries. Don't let your **left hand know** what your right hand is doing," Saying 62.)

** 56:42,45 **In scorching wind... they were effete with luxury**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed **shaken by the wind**? A person wearing **fancy clothes**, like **your rulers & powerful people**? They wear **fancy clothes**, but can't **know the truth**," Saying 78.)

[56:46] And used to persist in the awful sin.

[56:47] And they used to say: **When we are dead and have become dust and bones, shall we then, forsooth, be raised again,***

[56:48] And also our forefathers ?

[56:49] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): **Lo! those of old and those of later time****

[56:50] **Will all be brought together**** to the tryst of an appointed day.

[56:51] Then lo! ye, the erring, the deniers,

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:47 **When we are dead... shall we then... be raised again:** (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, & when will the new world come?"

He said to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51.](#))

** 56:47,49 **Shall... be raised again... Those of old and those of later time will all be brought together:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The older person won't hesitate to ask **a little seven-day-old child** about **the place of life,** and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one," [Saying 4.](#) **Jesus said,** "Father... & son... They'll stand up [or **be raised up**] and be one," [Saying 16.](#))

[56:52] Ye verily will eat of a tree called Zaqqum

[56:53] And will fill your bellies therewith;

[56:54] And thereon ye will drink of boiling water,

[56:55] Drinking even as the camel drinketh.

[56:56] This will be their welcome **on the Day of Judgment**.*

[56:57] We created you. Will ye then admit **the truth** ?

[56:58] **Have ye seen** that which ye emit ?

[56:59] Do ye create it or are We the Creator ?

[56:60] We mete out **death** among you, and We are not to be outrun,

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known **the world has found a corpse**. **Whoever has found a corpse**, of them **the world isn't worthy**."

* 56:56,63-65 This will be their welcome **on the Day of Judgment**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to **someone who had good seed**. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed... **On the day** of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned," [Saying 57](#).)

[56:61] That We may **transfigure you** and make you **what ye know not**.*

[56:62] And verily ye **know** the first creation. Why, then, do ye not reflect ?

[56:63] **Have ye seen*** that which ye **cultivate** ?

[56:64] Is it ye **who** foster it, or are We the Fosterer ?

[56:65] If We willed, We verily could make it **chaff**, then would ye cease not to exclaim:

[56:66] **Lo!** we are laden with debt!**

[56:67] Nay, but **we are deprived**!**

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:61 **Transfigure you** and make you **what ye know not**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, & when will the new world come?"

He said to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but **you don't know it**," Saying 51.

** 56:67 **We are laden with debt!** Nay, but **we are deprived**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but **whoever doesn't have anything will be deprived** even what little they do have," Saying 41.)

[56:68] **Have** ye observed **the water which ye drink***?

[56:69] Is it ye **who** shed it from the raincloud, or are **We the Shedder***?

[56:70] If We willed We verily could make it bitter. Why then, give ye not thanks ?

[56:71] **Have** ye observed **the fire which ye strike out****

[56:72] Was it ye **who made the tree thereof to grow**,*** or were We the grower ?

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:68-69 **Have** ye observed **the water which ye drink... We [are] the Shedder**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm not your teacher. Because **you've drunk**, you've become **intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out**," [Saying 13](#).)

** 56:71 **Have** ye observed **the fire which [ye have kindled?]**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I've cast **fire on the world**, & **look**, I'm **watching** over it until it **blazes**," [Saying 10](#).)

*** 56:72: **Who made the tree to grow**: (**Jesus said**, "There are five **trees** in paradise... **Whoever knows** them won't taste death," [Saying 19](#). **Jesus said**, "**You don't realize** who I am... like those Judeans you... either love **the tree** but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate **the tree**," [Saying 43](#).)

[56:73] We, even We, appointed it a memorial and a comfort for the dwellers in the wilderness.

[56:74] Therefor (O Muhammad), praise the name of thy Lord, the Tremendous.

[56:75] Nay, I swear by **the places of the stars*** -

[56:76] And lo! that verily is a tremendous oath, **if ye but knew*** -

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:75 **The places of the stars... if ye but knew:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, established itself, & appeared in their image.' "If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, & we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest,'" [Saying 50](#). See also movement, rest, & stars in Genesis 1:3,16, 2:2.

His disciples said [to Jesus], "Show us **the place where you are**, because we need to look for it." **He said** to them, "**Whoever has** ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light**, & they light up **the whole world**. If **they** don't shine, there's darkness," [Saying 24](#).)

[56:77] That (this) is indeed a noble Qur'an

[56:78] In a **Book*** kept hidden

[56:79] Which none toucheth save the purified,

[56:80] **A revelation**** from the Lord of the Worlds.

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* **56:78 In a Book kept hidden:** (C.f. The hidden interpretation of the Sayings - "These are the hidden sayings which the living **Jesus spoke** and which Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down." And **he said**, "Whoever finds the [hidden] interpretation of these sayings will not experience death," [Prologue](#) and [Saying 1](#).)

The hidden message - Jesus said, "Many times have you desired to hear these words which I am saying to you, and you have no one else to hear them from. There will be days when you will look for me and will not find me," [Saying 38](#).)

Not knowing how to read the message - They said to [Jesus], "Tell us who you are so that we may believe in you."

He said to them, "You read the face of the sky & of the earth, but you have not recognized the one who is before you, & you do not know how to read this moment," [Saying 91](#). See also [2 Corinthians 3:2-3](#).)

** **56:80 A revelation:** (C.f. See [Revelation 1:1](#).)

[56:81] Is it **this Statement*** that ye scorn,

[56:82] And make denial thereof your livelihood ?

[56:83] Why, then, when (**the soul**) cometh up** to the throat (of **the dying**)***

[56:84] And ye are at that moment looking**

[56:85] - And We are nearer unto him than ye are, but **ye see not** -

[56:86] Why then, if ye are not in **bondage***** (unto Us),

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 56:81 A revelation... **this Statement**: (**Jesus said**, "**Whoever drinks from my mouth** will become like me, & I myself will become like them; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them," [Saying 108](#)).

** 56:81-84 A revelation... **this Statement** that ye scorn... (**the soul**) cometh up to the throat (of **the dying**)... ye are at that moment looking: (C.f. His disciples said, "When will you be revealed to us? When will we see you?" **Jesus said**, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you'll see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid," [Saying 37](#)).

*** 56:83-86 **Bondage** - fear of death: (**Jesus said**, "You... won't be afraid," [Saying 37](#), [Hebrews 2:14-15](#))

[56:87] Do ye not force it back, if **ye are truthful** ?

[56:88] Thus if **he** is of **those brought nigh**,

[56:89] Then **breath of life**,* and plenty, and a Garden of delight.

[56:90] And if **he** is of those on the right hand,

[56:91] Then (the greeting) "**Peace be unto thee**" from those on the right hand.

[56:92] But if **he** is of the rejecters, the erring,

[56:93] Then the welcome will be boiling water

[56:94] And roasting at hell-fire.

[56:95] Lo! this is **certain truth**.

[56:96] Therefor (O Muhammad) praise the name of thy Lord, the Tremendous.

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "**Whoever has known the world has found a corpse**. **Whoever has found a corpse**, of them **the world isn't worthy**."

* **56:89 Breath of life**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The words that **I speak** unto you, they are **spirit**, and they are **life**," [John 6:63](#). "He **breathed** on them, and **saith** unto them, Receive ye the **Holy Ghost**," [John 20:22](#).)

** **56:91 Peace be unto thee**: (C.f. [Judges 6:23](#).)

57. al-Hadid: The Iron

[57:1] All that is in the heavens and the earth glorifieth Allah; and He is the Mighty, the Wise.

[57:2] His is the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth; He quickeneth and He giveth death; and He is Able to do all things.

[57:3] He is the First and the Last,* and the Outward and the Inward;** and He is Knower of all things.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned.'"

* 57:2-3 He quickeneth... He is the First and the Last: (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death," [Saying 18](#). See also [Revelation 1:8](#), [21:6](#).)

** 57:3 The Outward and the Inward: Jesus said to them, "When you make the two into one, & make the inner like the outer & the outer like the inner... then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#).)

[57:4] He it is **Who** created the heavens and the earth in six Days; **then He mounted the Throne**. He knoweth all that entereth the earth and all that emergeth therefrom and all that cometh down from the sky and all that ascendeth therein; and **He is with you** wheresoever **ye may be**. And Allah is **Seer** of what ye do.

[57:5] **His is the Sovereignty of the heavens and the earth**, and **unto Allah (all) things are brought back**.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned.'"

* 57:5 **His is the Sovereignty**: (C.f. **The kingdom of the father**; Saying 57, 76, 96, 97, 99. **The kindom of heaven**; Saying 20, 54, 114. **The kingdom**; Saying 3, 22, 27, 46, 49, 107, 109, 13.)

** 57:5 **Unto Allah (all) things are brought back**: (C.f. "Blessed be the God and **Father** of **our Lord Jesus Christ**, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings... that... he might gather together in one **all things** in [by, and through] Christ," Ephesians 1:10. **Jesus said**, "The **All** has come from me and [extends, reaches back, returns or] unfolds toward me," Saying 77, & 49.)

[57:7] Believe in Allah and **His messenger**, and spend of that whereof He hath made you trustees;* and **such of you as believe and spend (aright)**, theirs will be a great reward.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned.'"

* 57:7 Spend of that whereof He hath made you trustees: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a treasure [hidden] in their field. [They] didn't know about it. After they died, they left it to their son. The son **didn't know** it either. He took the field & sold it.

"The one who bought it plowed the field, [found] **the treasure**, and began to loan money at interest to whomever they wanted," [Saying 109](#).

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was **wise**; they sold their merchandise and bought that **single pearl** for themselves.

"You, too, look for **the treasure** that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms **destroy**," [Saying 76](#).)

[57:8] What aileth **you** that **ye believe not in Allah**, when **the messenger** calleth **you** to believe in your Lord, and **He hath already made a covenant with you, if ye are believers** ?

[57:9] He it is **Who** sendeth down clear revelations unto His slave, that He may bring **you** forth from darkness unto light; and lo! for **you**, Allah is Full of Pity, Merciful.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned.'"

* 57:8,10 **He hath already made a covenant... Unto each hath Allah promised good:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "This cup is [or signifies] **the new testament** in my blood, which is shed for you," [Luke 20:20](#). "This is **the covenant** that I will make... saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, & write them in their hearts: & I will be to them a God, & they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, & every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for **all shall know me**, from **the least to the greatest**. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, & their sins & their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he saith, **A new covenant**, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth & waxeth old is ready to vanish away," [Hebrews 8:8-13](#), [Jeremiah 31:31-34](#).)

[57:10] And what aileth **you** that **ye spend not in the way of Allah** when unto Allah belongeth the inheritance of the heavens and the earth ? **Those who spent and fought before the victory** are not upon a level (**with** the rest of **you**). Such are greater in rank than those **who** spent and fought afterwards. **Unto each hath Allah promised good**. And Allah is Informed of what ye do.

[57:11] **Who is he** that will lend unto Allah a **goodly loan**,* that He may double it for him and his may be a **rich reward** ?*

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned.'" "

* 57:11,18 **He** that will lend unto Allah a goodly loan... a rich reward: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a treasure [hidden] in their field. [They] didn't know about it. After they died, they left it to their son. The son didn't know it either. He took the field & sold it.

"The buyer plowed the field, [found] the treasure, and began to loan money at interest to whomever they wanted," [Saying 109](#).)

[57:12] **On the day** when thou (Muhammad) wilt see **the believers**, men and women, **their light shining forth before them and on their right hands**,* (and wilt hear it said unto them): **Glad news** for you this day: Gardens underneath which rivers flow, wherein **ye are immortal**. That is the supreme **triumph**.*

[57:13] **On the day** when **the hypocritical men and the hypocritical women** will say unto **those who believe**: Look on us that we may **borrow from your light**! it will be said: Go back and seek for light! Then there will separate them a wall wherein is a gate, the inner side whereof containeth mercy, while the **outer** side thereof is toward the doom.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "**My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed**. **Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed**. **The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds**, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious**. **They'll be pulled out & burned**.'"

* 57:12,13 **Their light shining forth before them & on their right hands**: ("Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it." **He said** to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light exists within a person of light, & they light up the whole world**. If they don't shine, there's darkness," Saying 24. "**Ye shine as lights** in the world; **holding forth the word of life**," Philippians 2:15-16. **Borrowing**; "Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out," Matthew 25:8-9. **Immortality**; Saying 1, 18, 19, 85. 1 Corinthians 15:53-57.)

[57:14] They will cry unto them (saying): Were we not **with you** ? They will say: Yea, verily; but ye tempted **one** another, and hesitated, and doubted, and vain desires beguiled **you** till **the ordinance of Allah** came to pass; and **the deceiver deceived you concerning Allah**;

[57:15] So this day no ransom can be taken from **you** nor from **those who disbelieved**. **Your home is the Fire**; that is your patron, and **a hapless journey's** end.

[57:16] **Is not the time ripe** for the hearts of **those who believe** to submit to **Allah's reminder** and to **the truth which is revealed**, that they become not as those **who** received the scripture of old but the term was prolonged for them and so **their** hearts were hardened, and **many of them are evil-livers**.

[57:17] **Know that Allah quickeneth the earth after its death**.^{*} We have made clear **Our revelations** for **you**, that haply ye may understand.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "**My Father's kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed**. **Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed**. **The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds**, 'so that you don't pull out **the wheat along with the weeds**,' they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious**. **They'll be pulled out & burned**.'"

^{*} 57:17 **Know that Allah quickeneth the earth after its death**: ("When will the kingdom come?" **Jesus said**, **The Father's kingdom** is already spread out over **the earth**, & people don't see it," [Saying 113](#))

[57:18] Lo! **those who give alms, both men and women, and lend unto Allah a goodly loan**, it will be doubled for them, and **theirs** will be a rich reward.

[57:19] And **those who believe** in Allah and **His messengers**, they are the loyal, and the martyrs are **with their Lord**; they have **their reward and their light**; while as for **those who disbelieve** and deny **Our revelations**, **they are owners of hell-fire**.

[57:20] Know that the life of the world is only play, and idle talk, and pageantry, and boasting among you, and rivalry in respect of wealth and children;* as **the likeness of vegetation** after rain, whereof **the growth is pleasing to the husbandman**, but afterward it drieth up and **thou seest it turning yellow, then it becometh straw**. And **in the Hereafter there is grievous punishment**, and (also) forgiveness from Allah and His good pleasure, whereas **the life of the world is but matter of illusion**.*

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned.'"

* 57:20 The life of the world is but matter of illusion: (C.f. **Jesus said**, Those who are dead aren't alive, and **those who are living** won't die," [Saying 11](#).)

[57:21] **Race one with another for forgiveness*** from your Lord and a **Garden** whereof the breadth is as the breadth of the heavens and the earth, which is in store for **those who believe in Allah** and **His messengers**. Such is the bounty of Allah, which He bestoweth upon **whom** He will, and Allah is of **Infinite Bounty.****

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned.'"

* 57:21 **Race one with another for forgiveness:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I shall lead," [Saying 114](#). He is the forerunner. "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and **let us run** with patience the race that is set before us, **Looking unto Jesus** the author and finisher of our faith," [Hebrews 12:1-2](#).)

"Know ye not that **they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize?** So **run**, that ye may obtain. "And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible," [1 Corinthians 9:25](#).)

** 57:21 **A Garden of Infinite Bounty:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "No one can break into **the house** of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then they can **loot the house**," [Saying 35](#).)

[57:22] Naught of disaster befallerh in the earth or in yourselves but it is in a Book* before we bring it into being - Lo! that is easy** for Allah

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned.'"

* 57:22 Naught of disaster befallerh in the earth or in yourselves but it is in a Book: (Disaster & woe - Jesus said, "[Woe or] how awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for cattle, because the dog doesn't eat, & doesn't let the cattle eat either," [Saying 102](#).)

Jesus said, "[Woe or] how awful for the flesh that depends on the soul. [Woe or] how awful for the soul that depends on the flesh," [Saying 112](#).)

Read the book: "Tell us who you are so that we may believe in you." He said to them, "You read the face of the sky and of the earth, but you have not recognized the one who is before you, & you do not know how to read this moment," [Saying 91](#).

Written in a book: "These are the secret sayings which the living Jesus spoke and which Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," The [Prologue](#).)

** 57:22 That is easy for Allah: (C.f. "Easily" and without difficulty, [Saying 8](#).)

[57:23] That ye grieve not for the sake of that which hath escaped you, nor yet exult because of that which hath been given.* Allah loveth not all prideful boasters,

[57:24] **Who hoard and who enjoin upon the people avarice.** And **whosoever turneth away,** still Allah is the Absolute, the Owner of Praise.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned.'"

* 57:23 Nor yet exult because of that which hath been given... Allah is the Absolute, the Owner: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#).)

Jesus said, "Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of **the enemy**: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding **in this rejoice not**, that the spirits are subject unto you; **but rather rejoice**, because your names are written in heaven," [Luke 10:19-20](#).)

[57:25] We verily sent Our messengers with **clear proofs**, and revealed with them **the Scripture and the Balance**,* that **mankind** may **observe right measure**; and **He revealed iron**,* wherein is mighty power and (many) uses for **mankind**, and that Allah may know him who helpeth Him and His messengers, though unseen. Lo! Allah is Strong, Almighty.

[57:26] And **We** verily sent Noah and Abraham and **placed the prophethood** and the scripture **among their seed**, and **among** them there is **he who goeth right**, but **many of them are evil-livers**.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "**My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,'** they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned.**'"

* 57:25 **The Scripture & the Balance... observe right measure; & He revealed iron: (An Iron Rod for measuring, judging & ruling - "He shall rule them with a rod of iron,"** [Revelation 2:27](#), [Psalm 2:9](#), [110:2](#), [Revelation 12:15](#), [19:15](#), & [Ephesians 6:17](#). **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find... they'll be disturbed... they'll be amazed, & **rule over the All**," [& **reigning** he will have rest, Doresse - Oxyrhynchus], [Saying 2](#). "Inasmuch as we have already attained, let us walk by **the same rule**,"... "& as many as walk by **this rule**, peace be upon them," [Galatians 6:16](#) & [Philippians 3:8,16](#).

* 57:26 **We... placed the prophethood: (**[Sayings 31,88](#)**)**

[57:27] Then We caused Our messengers to follow in **their** footsteps; and We caused **Jesus, son of Mary**, to follow, and gave him **the Gospel**, and placed compassion and mercy in the hearts of those **who followed him**. But **monasticism they invented*** - We ordained it not for them - only seeking Allah's pleasure, and **they observed it not with right observance**. So We give **those of them who believe** their reward, but **many of them are evil-livers**.

[57:28] O **ye who believe!** Be mindful of your duty to Allah and put faith in **His messenger**. He will give **you** twofold of His mercy and will appoint for **you** a light wherein ye shall walk, and will forgive **you**. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful;

[57:29] That the People of the Scripture may know that they control naught of the bounty of Allah, but that **the bounty is in Allah's hand** to give to **whom** He will. And Allah is of Infinite Bounty.

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "**My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,'** they said to them. '**On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned.'**"

* 57:27 **Monasticism they invented:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **those who are one**, [instead some translations say "Blessed are **the solitary**"], for you'll find **the kingdom**. You've come from there & will return there," [Saying 49](#). In contrast, see Mary in Quran 19:16-17, & Ruling in Quran 57:25.)

58. al-Mujadilah: She Who Pleaded

[58:1] Allah hath heard the saying of **her that disputeth** with thee (Muhammad) concerning her husband, and **complaineth** unto Allah. And Allah heareth your colloquy. Lo! Allah is Hearer, Knower.

[58:2] **Such of you as put away your wives** (by saying they are as their mothers) - They are not their mothers; none are their mothers except **those who gave them birth** - **they** indeed **utter an ill word and a lie**. And lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[58:3] **Those who put away their wives*** (by saying they are as their mothers) and afterward would go back on that which they have said, (the penalty) in that case (is) the freeing of a slave before they touch **one** another. Unto this ye are exhorted; and Allah is Informed of what ye do.

Saying 58: Finding Life

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life.**"

* 58:2 **Such of you as put away your wives**: (C.f. Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary should leave us**, because women aren't worthy of **life**."

Jesus said, "**I myself shall lead her to make her male?** So that she also may become **a living spirit**. She's resembles [or is already equal to] you men, for every woman who makes herself male will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114.)

[58:4] And **he who findeth not** (the wherewithal), let him **fast for two successive months** before they touch **one** another; and for **him who is** unable to do so (**the penance** is) the feeding of sixty needy **ones**. This, that ye may put trust in Allah and **His messenger**. Such are the limits (imposed by Allah); and for disbelievers is a **painful doom**.

[58:5] Lo! **those who** oppose Allah and **His messenger** will **be abased** even as **those before them were abased**; and We have sent down clear tokens, and for disbelievers is a **shameful doom**

[58:6] On the day when Allah will **raise them all together** and inform them of what they did. Allah hath kept account of it while they forgot it. And **Allah is Witness over all things.***

[58:7] Hast thou not seen that **Allah knoweth all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth*** ? There is no secret conference of three but He is their fourth, nor of five but He is their sixth, nor of less than that or more but He is with them wheresoever they may be; and afterward, on the Day of **Resurrection**, He will inform them of what they did. Lo! **Allah is Knower of all things.**

Saying 58: Finding Life

Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life."

* 58:2,6,7 Allah is **Witness over all things... Allah knoweth all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth... Allah is Knower of all things:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Don't lie... because all things are revealed in the sight of heaven," [Saying 6.](#)**)

[58:8] Hast thou not observed **those who** were forbidden conspiracy and afterward returned to that which they had been forbidden, and (now) conspire together for crime and wrongdoing and disobedience toward **the messenger** ? And when they come unto thee they greet thee with a greeting wherewith Allah greeteth thee not, and say within themselves: Why should Allah punish us for what we say ? Hell will suffice them; they will feel the heat thereof - a hapless journey's end!

[58:9] O **ye who believe!** When ye conspire together, conspire not together for crime and wrongdoing and disobedience toward **the messenger**, but **conspire together** for **righteousness and piety**, and keep your duty toward Allah, **unto whom ye will be gathered.***

Saying 58: Finding Life

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life.**"

* 58:9 **Conspire together... Unto whom ye will be gathered:** (C.f **Jesus said**, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs **gathered** from thistles, because they don't produce fruit," [Saying 45](#).)

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds toward [and is then **gathered** back to] me," [Saying 77](#).)

The mystery of his will or **his secret plan** is to "**gather together in one all things in, by and through Christ**, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth," [Ephesians 1:9-10](#).)

[58:10] Lo! Conspiracy is only of the devil, that he may vex **those who believe**; but he can **harm them not at all** unless by Allah's leave. In Allah let believers put their trust.

[58:11] O **ye who believe**! when it is said unto you, Make room! in assemblies, then make room; Allah will make way for you (hereafter). And when it is said, **Come up higher!** go up higher; Allah will exalt **those who believe** among you, and **those who have knowledge**, to high ranks. Allah is Informed of what ye do.

[58:12] O **ye who believe**! When ye hold conference with the messenger, offer an alms before your conference. That is better and purer for you. But if ye cannot **find** (the wherewithal) then lo! Allah is **Forgiving**, Merciful.

Saying 58: Finding Life

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life.**"

* 58:11 When it is said, **Come up higher!** go up higher.. Allah will exalt **those who believe**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in **the highest** room.. **When thou art bidden**, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, **go up higher**: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and **he** that humbleth himself **shall be exalted**," [Luke 14:10-11](#).)

[58:13] **Fear ye** to offer alms before your conference ? Then, when ye do it not and Allah hath forgiven you, establish worship and pay the poor-due and obey Allah and **His messenger**. And Allah is Aware of what ye do.

[58:14] Hast thou not seen **those who take for friends a folk with whom Allah is wroth** ? They are neither of you nor of them, and **they swear a false oath knowingly**.

[58:15] Allah hath prepared for them **a dreadful doom**. **Evil indeed is** that which they are wont to do.

[58:16] They make a shelter of their oaths and **turn (men) from the way of Allah**; so theirs will be **a shameful doom**.

[58:17] Their wealth and their children will avail them naught against Allah. Such are rightful owners of the Fire; they will **abide** therein.

Saying 58: Finding Life

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently**. **They have found life**."

* 58:14 **They swear a false oath knowingly**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Don't lie**, and don't do what you hate, because **everything is revealed** in the sight of heaven; for there's **nothing hidden** that won't **be revealed**, and **nothing covered up** that will stay secret," Saying 6.)

[58:18] On the day when Allah will **raise them all together**, then will they swear unto Him as they (now) swear unto you, and they will fancy that they have **some standing**. Lo! is it not **they who** are the liars ?

[58:19] The devil hath engrossed them and so hath caused them to forget remembrance of Allah. They are the devil's party. Lo! is it not the devil's party **who will be** the losers ?

[58:20] Lo! **those who** oppose Allah and **His messenger**, they will be among the lowest.

[58:21] **Allah hath decreed**: Lo! I verily shall conquer, I and My messengers. Lo! Allah is Strong, Almighty.

[58:22] Thou wilt not **find folk who believe in Allah and the Last Day** loving **those who** oppose Allah and **His messenger**, even though they be their fathers or their sons or their brethren or their clan. As for such, **He hath written faith upon their hearts** and **hath strengthened them with a Spirit from Him**, and He will bring them into Gardens underneath which rivers flow, wherein they will abide. Allah is well pleased with them, and **they are well pleased** with Him. They are Allah's party. Lo! is it not **Allah's party who are the successful** ?

Saying 58: Finding Life

Jesus said, "**Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life.**"

59. al-Hashr: The Exile

[59:1] All that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth glorifieth **Allah**, and **He is the Mighty**, the Wise.

[59:2] He it is who hath **caused** those of the People of the Scripture who disbelieved to go forth from their homes unto the first exile. Ye deemed not that they would go forth, **while** they deemed that their strongholds **would protect them from Allah**. But **Allah** reached them from a place whereof they recked not, and cast terror in their hearts so that **they ruined their houses** with their own hands and the hands of the believers. So learn a lesson, O **ye who have eyes!**

[59:3] And **if Allah** had not decreed migration for them, He verily would have punished them in the world, and theirs in the Hereafter is **the punishment of the Fire**.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "**Look for the Living One while you're still alive**. **If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to**."

* 59:1 All that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth glorifieth **Allah**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's over all. **I am the All**. The **All** has come from me and unfolds (or attains to or comes back) to me.

Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me there," [Saying 77](#).)

[59:4] That is because they were opposed to **Allah** and **His messenger**; and whoso is opposed to **Allah**, (for him) verily **Allah** is stern in reprisal.

[59:5] Whatsoever palm-trees ye **cut down** or left **standing**** on their roots, it was by **Allah's** leave,** in order that He might confound the evil-livers.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "Look for the **Living One** while you're still alive. If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to."

* 59:4 For him verily **Allah** is stern in reprisal: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those who have been persecuted in their own hearts. They have truly known **the Father**. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled," [Saying 69](#).)

** 59:5 Trees ye **cut down** or left standing... by **Allah's** leave: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A grapevine has been planted outside of **the Father**. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root & **destroyed**," [Saying 40](#).)

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples & **listen to my message**, these stones will become your servants; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, & their leaves don't fall. Whoever **knows** them won't taste **death**," [Saying 19](#).)

[59:6] And that which Allah gave as spoil unto His messenger* from them, ye urged not any horse or riding-camel** for the sake thereof, but Allah giveth His messenger lordship*** over whom He will. Allah is Able to do all things.***

[59:7] That which Allah giveth as spoil unto His messenger* from the people of the townships, it is for Allah and His messenger and for the near of kin and the orphans and the needy and the wayfarer, that it become not a commodity between the rich among you. And whatsoever the messenger giveth you, take it. And whatsoever he forbiddeth, abstain (from it). And keep your duty to Allah. Lo! Allah is stern in reprisal.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to."

* 59:6-7 That which Allah gave as spoil unto His messenger: (C.f. Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists (from the undivided.) Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me," [Saying 61](#).)

** 59:6 Ye urged not any horse or riding-camel: (C.f. Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses... [or] for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one & despise the other," [Saying 47](#).)

*** 59:6 Allah giveth His messenger lordship: (C.f. Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All... Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, & you'll find me there," [Saying 77](#). See [Saying 30](#).)

[59:8] And (it is) for the poor fugitives who have been driven out from their homes and their belongings, who **seek bounty from Allah** and help **Allah and His messenger**. They are the loyal.

[59:9] Those who entered the city and the faith before them love those who flee unto them for refuge, and **find** in their breasts no need for that which **hath been given them**, but prefer (the fugitives) above themselves though poverty become their lot. And whoso is saved from his own avarice - such are they who are successful.

[59:10] And those who came (into the faith) after them say: **Our Lord! Forgive us** and our brethren who were before us in the faith, and place not in our hearts any rancour toward those who believe. **Our Lord!** Thou art Full of Pity, Merciful.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "**Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to.**"

* 59:7-9 **Whatsoever the messenger giveth you**, take it... **seek bounty from Allah & help Allah & His messenger**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I'll give you what no eye has ever seen**, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, & **what** no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#).)

Jesus said, "If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, **heal** those who are sick among them and eat **whatever they give you**," [Saying 14](#).)

[59:11] **Hast thou not observed those who are hypocrites,*** (how) they tell their brethren who disbelieve among the People of the Scripture: **If ye are driven out,** we surely will go out with **you,** and we will never obey **anyone** against **you,** and **if** ye are attacked we verily will help **you.** And **Allah beareth witness** that they verily are liars.

[59:12] (For) indeed **if they are driven out** they go not out with them, and indeed **if they are attacked** they help them not, and indeed **if** they had helped them they would have turned and fled, and **then** they would not have been victorious.

[59:13] Ye are more awful as a fear in their bosoms than **Allah.** That is because they are **a folk who understand not.****

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "**Look for the Living One while you're still alive.** **If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to.**"

* 59:11,16 **Those who are hypocrites:** (C.f. Hypocrisy - The **outside** differs from the **inside** - **Jesus said,** "Don't lie, & don't do what you hate," Saying 6. **Jesus said,** "Make the two into one, & make the **inner** like the **outer** & the **outer** like the **inner**... then you'll enter the kingdom," Saying 22.)

** 59:13-14 **A folk who understand not:** (**Jesus said,** "Whoever has come to understand the world has found **a corpse.** Whoever has found **a corpse,** of them the world isn't worthy," Saying 56. **Jesus said,** "The difficulty you're expecting will come. May there be a man of understanding among you," Saying 21.)

[59:14] They will not **fight** against you in a body save in fortified villages or **from behind walls**.^{*} Their adversity among themselves is very great. **Ye think of them** as **a whole** whereas **their hearts are divers**. That is because they are **a folk who have no sense**.

[59:15] On **the likeness**^{**} of those (who suffered) a short time before them, they taste the ill-effects of their own conduct, and theirs is painful punishment.

[59:16] (And **the hypocrites** are) on **the likeness**^{**} of the devil when he telleth man to disbelieve, **then**, when he disbelieveth saith: **Lo!** I am quit of thee. **Lo!** I fear **Allah**, the Lord of the Worlds.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "**Look for the Living One while you're still alive**. **If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to**."

^{*} 59:14 **Fight... from behind walls**: (C.f. Walls divide into two - **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to **kill someone** powerful. He drew his sword in his house & **drove it into the wall to figure out** whether his hand was strong enough. Then **he killed** the powerful one," [Saying 98](#).)

^{**} 59:15-16 **The likeness... the likeness**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one... **a likeness** in the place of **a likeness**; then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#). God said, "Let us make man in our image, after **our likeness**," Genesis 1:26. See also Colossians 1:15.)

[59:17] And the consequence for **both will be** that **they are in the Fire**,* therein abiding. Such is the reward of evil-doers.

[59:18] O ye who believe! **Observe your duty** to **Allah**. And let every soul **look** to that which it sendeth on before for the morrow. And **observe your duty** to **Allah**. **Lo! Allah** is Informed of what ye do.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "**Look for the Living One while you're still alive**. **If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to.**"

* 59:17,20 **Both will be... in the Fire:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and **they don't know** that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: **fire**, sword, and war.

Where there are five in a house, there'll be three **against** two and two **against** three, father **against** and son and son **against** father. They'll **stand up and be one**," Saying 16.

Jesus said, "I've cast **fire** on the world, and **look, I'm watching over** it **until** it **blazes**," Saying 10.

Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is near **the fire**, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom," Saying 82.

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things **he said** to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire** will come out of the stones and **burn you up**," Saying 13.)

[59:19] And **be** not ye as **those who forgot Allah**, therefor He caused them to **forget their souls**. Such are the evil-doers.

[59:20] Not equal are the owners of **the Fire** and the owners of the Garden. The owners of the Garden, they are the victorious.

[59:21] **If We had caused** this Qur'an to descend upon **a mountain**,* thou (O Muhammad) verily hadst **seen it** humbled, rent asunder by the fear of **Allah**. **Such similitudes coin We for mankind that haply they may reflect**.

[59:22] He is **Allah**, than Whom there is no other God, the Knower of **the Invisible** and **the Visible**. He is the Beneficent, Merciful.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "**Look for the Living One while you're still alive**. **If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to**."

* 59:21 **A mountain... such similitudes coin We for mankind**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A city built & fortified on **a high mountain** can't fall, **nor can it be hidden**," [Saying 32](#)).

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to **the mountain**, 'Go away,' and **it will**," [Saying 48](#).

Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say '**Mountain, go away!**', **it will** go," [Saying 106](#).)

[59:23] He is **Allah**, than Whom there is no other God, the Sovereign Lord, **the Holy One**, Peace, the Keeper of Faith, the Guardian, the Majestic, the Compeller, the Superb. Glorified **be Allah** from all that they ascribe as partner (unto Him).

[59:24] He is **Allah**, the Creator, the Shaper out of naught, the Fashioner. His are **the most beautiful** names. All that is in the heavens and the earth glorifieth Him, and He is the Mighty, the Wise.

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to."

* 59:22-24 He is **Allah... the Holy One**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Look for the Living One," Saying 59. **Jesus said**, "Whoever looks will find, & whoever knocks, it will be opened for them," Saying 94. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue [seeking] until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & reign over the All," Saying 2. **Jesus said**, "Many times you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you, & you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me," Saying 38. His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it." **He said** to them, "Light exists within a person of light, & they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness," Saying 24. **Jesus said**, "Look and you'll find. I didn't answer your questions before. Now I want to give you answers, but you aren't looking for them," Saying 92.)

60. al-Mumtahanah: She Who is Tested

[60:1] O **ye who believe!** Choose not **My enemy and your enemy*** for allies. **Do ye give them friendship** when **they disbelieve** in **that truth** which hath come unto you, driving out **the messenger** and you because ye believe in Allah, your Lord ? If ye have come forth to **strive in My way**** and **seeking My good pleasure**, (show them not friendship). **Do ye** show friendship unto them in secret, **when** I am Best Aware of **what ye hide** and **what ye proclaim** ? And **whosoever doeth it** among you, he verily hath **strayed from the right way.****

Saying 60: Don't Become a Corpse

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea.

He said to **his disciples**, "**what do you think he's going to do** with that **lamb?**" They said to him, "**He's going to kill it & eat it.**"

He said to them, "**While it's living**, he won't **eat it**, **but only after** he **kills it & it becomes a corpse.**" They said, "**He can't do it** any **other way.**"

He said to them, "**You, too, look for a resting place**, so that **you won't become a corpse & be eaten.**"

* 60:1 My enemy and your enemy: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**My Fathers' kingdom** is like a man who had **good seed**. **His enemy** came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. He **didn't** let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you **don't** pull out **the wheat** along with the weeds,' he said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will **be obvious**. They'll be **pulled out & burned**,' " [Saying 57.](#))

** 60:1 **Strive in My way.. the right way** ([Saying 55](#))

[60:2] **If they** have the upper hand of you, **they will** be your foes, and **will** stretch out their hands and their tongues toward you **with** evil (intent), and **they long for you to disbelieve**.

[60:3] Your ties of kindred and your children **will** avail you naught upon the Day of Resurrection. **He will part you**. **Allah is Seer** of **what ye do**.

[60:4] There is a goodly pattern for you in Abraham and those with him, **when they** told their folk: **Lo!** we are guiltless of you and all **that** ye worship beside Allah. **We have done with you**. And there hath arisen between us and you hostility and hate for ever **until ye believe in Allah only** - save **that** which Abraham promised his father (**when** he said): I **will** ask forgiveness for thee, though I own nothing for thee from Allah - Our Lord! **In Thee we put our trust**, and **unto Thee we turn repentant**, and **unto Thee is the journeying**.

Saying 60: Don't Become a Corpse

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea.

He said to **his disciples**, "**what do you think he's going to do** with that **lamb?**" They said to him, "**He's going to kill it & eat it.**"

He said to them, "**While it's living**, **he won't eat it**, **but only after he kills it & it becomes a corpse.**" They said, "**He can't do it any other way.**"

He said to them, "**You, too, look for a resting place**, so that **you won't become a corpse & be eaten.**"

[60:5] Our Lord! **Make us not a prey*** for those who disbelieve, and forgive us, our Lord! **Lo!** Thou, **only** Thou, are **the Mighty, the Wise**.

[60:6] Verily ye have in them **a goodly pattern** for everyone who **looketh** to Allah and the Last Day. And whosoever may turn away, **lo!** still Allah, He is the Absolute, the Owner of Praise.

[60:7] It may be that **Allah will ordain love**** between you and those of them with whom ye are at enmity. Allah is **Mighty**, and Allah **is Forgiving**, Merciful.

Saying 60: Don't Become a Corpse

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea.

He said to **his disciples**, "**what do you think he's going to do** with that **lamb?**" They said to him, "**He's going to kill it & eat it.**"

He said to them, "**While it's living, he won't eat it, but only after he kills it & it becomes a corpse.**" They said, "**He can't do it any other way.**"

He said to them, "**You, too, look for a resting place**, so that **you won't become a corpse & be eaten.**"

* 60:5 **Make us not a prey**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is **the lion** that's **eaten** by **a human** and then **becomes human**, but **how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion**, and the lion **becomes human**," [Saying 7](#).)

** 60:7 **Ye are at enmity... Allah will ordain love**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Where there are five in **a house**, there'll be three **against** two & two **against** three... **They'll stand up and be one**," [Saying 16](#).)

[60:8] Allah forbiddeth you not **those who warred not against you** on account of religion and **drove you not out from your homes**, that ye should **show them kindness*** and deal justly with them. **Lo!** Allah loveth the just dealers.

[60:9] Allah forbiddeth you **only** those who **warred against** you on account of religion and have driven you out from **your homes** and helped to drive you out, that ye **make friends** of them. Whosoever **maketh friends** of them - (All) such are **wrong-doers**.

Saying 60: Don't Become a Corpse

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea.

He said to **his disciples**, "**What do you think he's going to do** with that **lamb?**" They said to him, "**He's going to kill it & eat it.**"

He said to them, "**While it's living**, he won't **eat it**, but **only after** he **kills it & it becomes a corpse.**" They said, "**He can't do it** any **other way.**"

He said to them, "**You, too, look for a resting place**, so that **you won't become a corpse & be eaten.**"

* 60:8-9 Those who **warred not against you...** and **drove you not out from your homes...** show them **kindness: Jesus said**, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast **peace** on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: **fire, sword, and war.** Where there are five in **a house**, there'll be three **against** two and two **against** three, father **against** and son and son **against** father. **They'll stand up** and **be one,**"

[60:10] O **ye who believe!** When **believing women** come unto you as fugitives, **examine them**. Allah is Best Aware of their faith. Then, **if** ye know them for **true believers**, send them not back unto **the disbelievers**. **They** are not lawful for them (**the disbelievers**), nor are **they** (**the disbelievers**) lawful for them. And give them (**the disbelievers**) **that** which **they** have spent (upon them). And it is no sin for you to **marry such women when** ye have given them their dues. And hold not to the ties of **disbelieving women**; and ask for (the return of) **that** which ye have spent; and let them (**the disbelievers**) ask for **that** which **they** have spent. **That** is the judgment of Allah. He judgeth between you. Allah is **Knower, Wise**.

[60:11] And **if** any of **your wives have gone from you unto the disbelievers** and **afterward** ye have your turn (of triumph), then give unto those whose wives have gone the like of **that** which **they** have spent, and keep your duty to Allah in Whom **ye are believers**.

Saying 60: Don't Become a Corpse

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea.

He said to **his disciples**, "**What do you think he's going to do** with that **lamb?**" They said to him, "**He's going to kill it & eat it.**"

He said to them, "**While it's living, he won't eat it, but only after he kills it & it becomes a corpse.**" They said, "**He can't do it any other way.**"

He said to them, "**You, too, look for a resting place,** so that **you won't become a corpse & be eaten.**"

[60:12] **O Prophet!*** If **believing women** come unto thee, taking oath of allegiance unto thee that **they will ascribe no thing as partner unto Allah, and will neither steal nor commit adultery nor kill their children, nor produce any lie that they have devised between their hands and feet, nor disobey thee in what is right,** then accept their allegiance and ask Allah to **forgive*** them. **Lo!** Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[60:13] **O ye who believe!** Be not friendly with a **folk with whom Allah is wrath, (a folk) who have despaired of the Hereafter as the disbelievers despair of those who are in the graves.**

Saying 60: Don't Become a Corpse

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea.

He said to his disciples, "What do you think he's going to do with that lamb?" They said to him, **"He's going to kill it & eat it."**

He said to them, "While it's living, he won't eat it, but only after he kills it & it becomes a corpse." They said, **"He can't do it any other way."**

He said to them, "You, too, look for a resting place, so that you won't become a corpse & be eaten."

* 60:12 **O Prophet... forgive:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "No prophet** is welcome in their own village. No doctor **heals** those who know them," [Saying 31](#).)

Jesus said, "The angels & **the prophets** will come to you & **give** you what belongs to you. You'll **give** them what you have & ask yourselves, '**When** will they come & take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88](#).)

61. as-Saff: The Ranks

[61:1] **All that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth glorifieth Allah**, and He is the Mighty, the Wise.

[61:2] O **ye who believe!** Why say ye that which ye do not ?

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live."

Salome said, "**Who are you, Sir**, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "**I'm the one who exists** (from the undivided.) **Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me.**"

"**I'm your disciple.**"

"So **I'm telling you**, **if someone is destroyed**, [and reunited] **they'll be full of light**; but if they're **divided**, **they'll be full of darkness.**"

* 61:2 **Say ye that which ye do not. It is most hateful... that ye say that which ye do not:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "An evil person brings evil things out of their evil treasure. They say evil things because their heart is full of evil," [Saying 45](#). **Jesus said**, "Tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, established itself, & appeared in their image.' ... **say**, 'We are its children, & we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' **then say**, 'It's movement & rest,'" [Saying 50](#).)

[61:3] It is most hateful in the sight of Allah that ye say that which ye do not.*

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live."

Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists (from the undivided.) Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me."

"I'm your disciple."

"So I'm telling you, if someone is [destroyed, and reunited**] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness."

* 61:3 It is most hateful in the sight of Allah that ye say that which ye do not: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "Who are you to say these things to us?" Jesus said, "You don't realize who I am from what I say to you, but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate the tree," [Saying 43](#). His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?" [Jesus said,] "It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and people don't see it," [Saying 113](#).)

** Destroyed, and reunited: (C.f. See Mark M. Mattison's footnote on "equality" in Saying 61.)

[61:4] Lo! Allah loveth them **who battle** for His cause in ranks, **as if** they were a **solid structure**.*

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live."

Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists in equality [or from the undivided fulness.] Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me."

"I'm your disciple."

"So I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed, [& reunited as one & made equal] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness."

* 61:4 **Battle... as if... a solid structure:** (C.f.

Jesus said, "They don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one," Saying 16.

Jesus said, "If someone is destroyed, [& reunited as one & made equal] they'll be full of light," Saying 61.)

Jesus said, "I shall lead her [or guide her] in order to make her male, so that she also may become a living spirit. She [will become or is] equal to you men, because every woman who makes herself male [or spiritually whole] will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114.

On **Equality** - Surah 4:95, 6:50, 9:19, 11:17, 24, 13:16, 16:75-76, 30:28, 35:19-22, 39:9, & 40:58.)

[61:5] And (remember) when Moses said unto his people: O my people! **Why persecute ye me, when ye well know that I am Allah's messenger** unto you ? So when **they went astray** Allah sent their hearts astray. And Allah **guideth not the evil-living folk.**

[61:6] And when **Jesus son of Mary said**: O Children of Israel! Lo! **I am the messenger of Allah** unto you, confirming that which was (revealed) before me in the Torah, and **bringing good tidings** of a **messenger who cometh after me**, whose name is **the Praised One**.* Yet when he hath come unto them* with clear proofs, they say: **This is mere magic.**

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "**Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live.**" Salome said, "**Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?**" **Jesus said** to her, "**I'm the one who exists in equality** [or from the undivided fulness.] **Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me.**" "**I'm your disciple.**" ["So **I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed**, [and reunited] **they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness.**"]

* 61:6-7 Bringing **good tidings** of a **messenger who cometh after me**, whose name is [Ahmed,] the Praised One: (C.f. [Egyptian Arabic](#) ['æhmæd] & **The coming groom** - They said... "**Come**, [In the Sahidic Coptic Injeel: "**Come**" - [AmheitN](#) & [Amof](#)] **let us pray & fast today.**" **Jesus said**, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? Rather, when **the groom leaves** the bridal chamber, then let people **fast & pray**," Saying 104. See also [Hebrew: **servant** - [ebed](#)] in Isaiah 42:1 & [My servant... my beloved] in [Matthew 12:1, 18, 21.](#))

[61:7] And **who doeth greater wrong than he who inventeth a lie against Allah** when he is summoned unto Al-Islam ? And Allah **guideth not wrongdoing folk.**

[61:8] Fain would **they put out the light** of Allah with their mouths, but **Allah will perfect His light** however much **the disbelievers are averse.**

[61:9] He it is **Who** hath sent **His messenger** with **the guidance** and the religion of **truth**, that He may make it conqueror of all religion however much **idolaters may be averse.**

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, **"Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"**

Jesus said to her, **"I'm the one who exists in equality. Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me."** **"I'm your disciple."**

["So I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed, [and reunited] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness."

* 61:7 **He who inventeth a lie against Allah: (Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you," "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, & you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, & you are the poverty," [Saying 3.](#))**

[61:10] O ye who believe! Shall I show you a commerce that will save you from a painful doom ?

[61:11] Ye should believe in Allah and His messenger, and should strive for the cause of Allah with your wealth and your lives. That is better for you, if ye did but know.

[61:12] He will forgive you* your sins and bring you into Gardens underneath which rivers flow, and pleasant dwellings in Gardens of Eden. That is the supreme triumph.

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?" [C.f. or someone's son - Blatz translation]

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists in equality. Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me." "I'm your disciple."

["So I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed, [and reunited] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness."

* 61:11 Strive for the cause of Allah with your wealth and your lives: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [or in my way] isn't worthy of me," Saying 55.)

** 61:12-13 He will forgive you: (C.f. Etymology of forgive: to give up or receive.)

[61:13] And (**He will give you**) another (blessing) which ye love: help from Allah and present victory. **Give good tidings** (O Muhammad) to **believers**.

[61:14] O **ye who believe!** Be Allah's helpers, even as **Jesus son of Mary said** unto the disciples: **Who are** my helpers for Allah ? They said: **We are Allah's helpers**. And a party of the Children of Israel **believed**, while **a party disbelieved**. Then **We strengthened** those who **believed** against their foe, and **they became the uppermost**.*

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "**Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live.**" Salome said, "**Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?**" [C.f or someone's son - Blatz translation]

Jesus said to her, "**I'm the one who exists in equality. Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me.**" "**I'm your disciple.**"

["So **I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed**, [and reunited] **they'll be full of light**; but if they're **divided, they'll be full of darkness.**"

* 61:14 **They became the uppermost**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, **they'll be amazed**, and **reign over the All**," [Saying 2](#).)

62. al-Jumu`ah: The Day of Congregation

[62:1] All that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth glorifieth Allah,* the Sovereign Lord, the Holy One, **the Mighty, the Wise.**

[62:2] He it is **Who** hath sent among the unlettered ones **a messenger of their own,** to recite unto them His revelations** and to make them grow, and to **teach them** the Scripture and wisdom, though heretofore **they were indeed in error manifest,*****

Saying 62: Mysteries

Jesus said, "I tell my mysteries to [those who are worthy of my] mysteries. Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing."

* 62:1 All that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth glorifieth Allah: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds (or attains to or comes back) to me. Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, & you'll find me there,"** Saying 77.)

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All," [Saying 2.](#))

** 62:2 Among the unlettered ones **a messenger of their own:** (C.f. "**Jesus** went up into the temple, & taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, **How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?** Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me," [John 7:14-16.](#))

*** 62:2 They... in error manifest: (C.f. [Saying 3.](#))

[62:3] Along with others of them who have not yet joined them.* He is the Mighty, **the Wise**.

[62:4] That is the bounty of Allah; which He giveth unto **whom** He will. Allah is of Infinite Bounty.

[62:5] The likeness of **those who are entrusted** with **the Law** of Moses, yet apply it not, is as the likeness of the ass carrying books. Wretched is the likeness of folk **who deny the revelations**** of Allah. And Allah guideth not **wrongdoing folk**.

[62:6] Say (O Muhammad): O **ye who are Jews!** If ye claim that ye are favoured of Allah apart from (all) mankind, then long for death if ye are truthful.

Saying 62: Mysteries

Jesus said, "I tell my mysteries to [those who are **worthy of my**] **mysteries. Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing."**

* 62:3 Along with others of them who have not yet joined them: (C.f. "Ye shall receive **the gift** of the Holy Ghost. For **the promise** is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call," [Acts 2:38-39](#).)

** 62:5 **The revelations** of Allah: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever **drinks from my mouth** will **become like me**, and I myself will become like them; then, **what's hidden will be revealed** to them," [Saying 108](#).)

[62:7] But they will never long for it because of all that **their own hands have sent before**, and Allah is Aware of **evil-doers**.

[62:8] Say (unto them, **O Muhammad**): **Lo! the death from which ye shrink*** will surely meet you, and afterward ye will be returned unto **the Knower of the Invisible** and **the Visible**, and **He will tell you what ye used to do**.

[62:9] O **ye who believe!** When **the call is heard** for the prayer of the day of congregation, haste unto remembrance of Allah and leave **your trading**. That is better for you if ye did but **know**.

[62:10] And when the prayer is ended, then disperse in the land and **seek of Allah's bounty,**** and remember Allah much, that ye may be successful.

[62:11] But when **they spy some merchandise** or pastime they break away to it and leave thee standing. Say: **That which Allah hath is better** than pastime and than merchandise, and Allah is the Best of providers.

Saying 62: Mysteries

Jesus said, "**I tell my mysteries**** to [those who are worthy of my] **mysteries**. **Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing**."

* 62:8 The death from which ye shrink: (C.f. Experience death - [Saying 1](#), [18](#), [19](#), [85](#), & [111](#).)

** Saying 62 **My mysteries** (These are the hidden [secret, **mysterious**] **sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke**... "Whoever **discovers** the meaning of **these sayings** won't taste death," [Prologue](#) & [Saying 1](#).)

63. al-Munafiqun: The Hypocrites

[63:1] **When the hypocrites come*** unto thee (O Muhammad), **they say: We bear witness** that thou art indeed Allah's messenger. And Allah knoweth that thou art indeed His messenger, and **Allah beareth witness that the hypocrites indeed are speaking falsely.***

[63:2] They make their faith a pretext **so** that they may turn (men) from the way of Allah. Verily evil is that which they are wont to do,

Saying 63: The Parable of the Rich Fool

Jesus said, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, and fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, but he died that very night. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 63:1,7,8 **When the hypocrites come:** (Jesus rebukes the hypocrites - His disciples said to him, "Do you want us to fast? And how should we pray? **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven; for there's **nothing hidden** that won't be revealed, and **nothing** covered up that will stay secret," [Saying 6.](#))

The **inside** differs from the **outside** within hypocrites - **Jesus said...** "When you... make the inner like the outer... then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22.](#))

[63:3] That is because they believed, then disbelieved, therefore **their hearts are sealed** so that **they understand not**.

[63:4] And when thou seest them their figures please thee;* and if they speak **thou givest ear unto their speech**. (They are) as though they were blocks of wood in striped cloaks. They deem every shout to be against them. They are the enemy, **so** beware of them. Allah confound them! How they are perverted!

[63:6] Whether thou ask forgiveness for them or ask not forgiveness for them is all **one** for them; Allah will not forgive them. Lo! Allah guideth not the evil-living folk.

Saying 63: The Parable of the Rich Fool

Jesus said, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, and fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, **but he died that very night**. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 63:4 When thou seest them their figures please thee: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you see your likeness, you rejoice. But when you see your images that came into being before you did - **which don't die**, and aren't revealed - how much you'll have to bear!" [Saying 84](#).)

Jesus said, "Images are revealed to people, but the light within them is hidden in the image of the Father's light. He'll be revealed, but **his image** will be hidden by his light" [Saying 83](#).)

[63:7] They it is **who** say: **Spend not on behalf of those (who dwell) with Allah's messenger that they may disperse** (and **go away from you**); when Allah's are **the treasures** of the heavens and the earth; but **the hypocrites comprehend not**.

[63:8] They say: Surely, if we return to Al-Madinah **the mightier** will soon drive out the weaker; when might belongeth to Allah and to **His messenger** and to the believers; but **the hypocrites know not**.

[63:9] O ye **who** believe! Let not **your wealth** nor your children **distract you** from remembrance of Allah. **Those who do so, they are the losers**.

[63:10] And **spend of that wherewith We have provided** you before **death cometh** unto **one** of you and he saith: **My Lord!** If only thou wouldst reprieve me for a little while, then **I would give alms** and be among the righteous.

[63:11] But Allah reprieveth no soul **when its term cometh**, and **Allah is Informed** of what ye do.

Saying 63: The Parable of the Rich Fool

Jesus said, "There was a rich man who had much money. **He said**, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, & fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, **but he died that very night**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 63:7 **Treasures**: **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom is like a merchant with **merchandise**... [Trade] for **treasure** that **doesn't perish** but endures, where no moths come **to eat** & no worms destroy," Saying 76.)

64. at-Taghabun: The Cheating

[64:1] All that is **in the heavens** and all that is **in the earth** glorifieth Allah; **unto Him belongeth Sovereignty** and unto Him **belongeth** praise, and **He is Able to do all things**.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and **am going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads & bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:2] He it is **Who created you**, but **one of you** is a disbeliever and **one of you** is a **believer**, and **Allah** is Seer of what **ye** do.

[64:3] He created **the heavens and the earth** with **truth**, and He shaped **you** and made good **your shapes**, and **unto Him is the journeying**.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and **am going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads & bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:4] He knoweth all that is **in the heavens and the earth**, and He knoweth what ye conceal and **what ye publish**. And **Allah** is Aware of what is **in the breasts** (of men).

[64:5] Hath not **the story reached you** of **those who disbelieved** of old and so did **taste** the ill-effects of **their conduct**, and theirs will be a painful doom.

Saying 64: The Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'I've just bought a farm and **am going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, 'The **ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads** & **bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:6] That was because **their messengers** (from Allah) kept **coming** unto them with **clear proofs** (of Allah's **Sovereignty**), but they said: Shall mere mortals guide us ? So **they disbelieved** and **turned away**, and Allah was independent (of them). Allah is Absolute, **Owner** of Praise.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and am **going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads** & **bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:7] **Those who disbelieve** assert that they will not be raised again. Say (unto them, O **Muhammad**): Yea, verily, by my Lord! ye will be raised again and then **ye will be informed of what ye did**; and that is easy for **Allah**.

[64:8] So believe in **Allah** and **His messenger** and the light which **We have revealed**. And **Allah** is Informed of **what ye do**.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**.

The servant went to the first and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to another one & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to another one & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to another one & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'I've just bought a farm and **am going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, 'The **ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads** & **bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:9] **The day when He shall gather you unto the Day of Assembling**, that will be a day of mutual disillusion. And **whoso believeth in Allah** and doeth right, **He will remit from him his evil deeds** and will **bring** him unto Gardens underneath which rivers flow, **therein to abide** for ever. That is the **supreme triumph**.*

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "Someone was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going** to **make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and **am going** to collect the rent. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited** to **the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads** & **bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

* 64:9 **Supreme triumph**: (To "not die," [Saying 11](#).)

[64:10] But **those who disbelieve and deny Our revelations**, such are **owners of** the Fire; they will **abide therein** - a hapless journey's end!

[64:11] No calamity befalleth save by **Allah's** leave. And **whosoever believeth** in **Allah**, He guideth his heart. And **Allah** is Knower of all things.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going** to make dinner. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and **am going** to collect the rent. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads** & **bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:12] Obey **Allah** and obey **His messenger**; but if **ye turn away**, then the duty of **Our messenger** is only to convey (**the message**) plainly.

[64:13] **Allah!** There is no God save Him. In **Allah**, therefore, let **believers** put their trust.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and **am going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads & bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:14] O **ye who believe!** Lo! among your wives and your children there are enemies for you, therefore beware of them.* And if ye efface and overlook and forgive, then lo! **Allah** is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "Someone was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**.

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm and am going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads** & **bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

* 64:14 Among... wives &... children... are enemies for you... beware: (**Jesus said**, "Where there are five in a house, there'll be **three against two** & **two against three**, **father against & son** & **son against father**. They'll stand up & be one," [Saying 16](#).)

[64:15] **Your wealth** and your children are only **a temptation**, whereas **Allah!** with Him is an **immense reward**.

[64:16] So keep your duty to **Allah as best ye can**, and **listen**, and **obey**, and **spend**; that is better for your souls. And **whoso is saved** from **his own greed**, such are **the successful**.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going** to make dinner. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'I've just bought a farm and **am going** to collect the rent. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, 'The **ones you've invited** to **the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads** & **bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

[64:17] If **ye lend unto Allah a goodly loan**, He will double it for **you** and will **forgive** you, for **Allah** is Responsive, **Clement**,

[64:18] Knower of the Invisible and the Visible, **the Mighty**, the Wise.

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "**Someone** was planning on having **guests**. When **dinner** was ready, **they sent their servant** to **call the visitors**."

The servant went to **the first** and said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. **They're coming** tonight. **I need to go** & give them instructions. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, **I've just bought a house** and am **needed for the day**. I **won't** have time.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & **I'm going to make dinner**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me from the dinner**.'

The servant went to **another one** & said, 'My **master invites you**.' They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and **am going to collect the rent**. **I can't come**. **Excuse me**.'

The servant went back and told the **master**, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner** have excused themselves.' The **master** said to **their servant**, '**Go out to the roads & bring whomever you find** so that **they can have dinner**.'"

"**Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father**."

65. at-Talaq: The Divorce

[65:1] O Prophet! When ye (**men**) put away **women**, put them away for their (legal) period and **reckon** the period, and **keep your duty to Allah**, your Lord. Expel **them** not from their houses nor **let** them go forth unless they commit open immorality. Such are the limits (imposed by) Allah; and **whoso transgresseth Allah's limits**, he verily wrongeth his soul. **Thou knowest not**: it may be that Allah will afterward bring some new thing to pass.*

Saying 65: The Parable of the Sharecroppers

He said, "A good man owned a vineyard. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him. The servant went back and told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too.

"Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.'

"Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized and killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 65:1 Allah will afterward bring some new thing to pass: (C.f. "No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst," [Saying 47](#). His disciples asked, "When will the new world come?" He said... "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#).)

[65:2] Then, when **they have** reached their term, take them **back in kindness** or part from them **in kindness**, and **call to witness two just men among you**, and **keep your testimony upright** for Allah. **Whoso believeth in Allah** and the Last Day is exhorted to act thus. And whosoever **keepeth his duty** to Allah, Allah will appoint a way out for him,

[65:3] And will provide for him from (a quarter) whence he hath no expectation. And **whosoever putteth his trust** in Allah, He will suffice him. Lo! Allah bringeth His command to pass. Allah hath set a measure for all things.

Saying 65: The Parable of the Sharecroppers

He said, "A good man* owned a vineyard. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him.

"The servant went back & told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too.

"Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.'

"Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized and killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* **A good man** can be suggestive of **the good men** in Quran 65:1,10 or even to God in [Matthew 21:33-41](#).

[65:4] And for such of **your women** as despair of menstruation, if ye doubt, their period (of waiting) shall be three months, along with those who **have** it not. And for **those with child**, their period shall be till they **bring forth their burden**. And whosoever **keepeth his duty** to Allah, He maketh his course easy for him.

[65:5] **That is the commandment of Allah** which He **revealeth unto you**. And whoso **keepeth his duty** to Allah, He will remit from him his evil deeds and magnify reward for him.

Saying 65: The Parable of the Sharecroppers

He said, "A good man* owned a vineyard. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him.

"The servant went back & told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too.

"Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.'

"Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized and killed him.

Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

[65:6] Lodge **them where ye dwell**, according to **your wealth**, and **harass them not** so as to straiten life for them. And if **they** are **with child**, then spend for **them** till they **bring forth their burden**. Then, if **they give suck** for you, **give them their due payment** and **consult together in kindness**; but if ye make difficulties for one another, then **let some other woman give suck** for him (**the father of the child**).

[65:7] **Let him who hath abundance** spend of his abundance, and **he whose provision is measured, let him spend of that which Allah hath given him**. Allah asketh naught of any soul save that which **He hath given it**. Allah will vouchsafe, after hardship, ease.

Saying 65: The Parable of the Sharecroppers

He said, "A **good man*** **owned a vineyard**. **He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit**.

"**He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard**. **They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him**.

"**The servant went back & told his master**. **His master said**, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' **He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too**.

"**Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.'**

"**Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized and killed him**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

[65:8] And **how many a community** revolted against **the ordinance of its Lord** and **His messengers**, and **We called it to a stern account and punished it with dire punishment**,

[65:9] So that it tasted **the ill-effects** of **its conduct**, and **the consequence** of **its conduct** was **loss**.

[65:10] **Allah** hath prepared for them **stern punishment**; so **keep your duty** to **Allah**, **O men of understanding!*** **O ye who believe!** Now **Allah** hath sent down unto you **a reminder**,

Saying 65: The Parable of the Sharecroppers

He said, "**A good man*** **owned a vineyard**. **He leased it out** to **some sharecroppers to work it** so he could **collect its fruit**.

"**He sent his servant** so that **the sharecroppers could give him the fruit** of **the vineyard**. They **seized his servant**, **beat him**, and **nearly killed him**.

"**The servant went back & told his master**. **His master said**, '**Maybe he just didn't know them**.' He sent another servant, **but the tenants beat that one too**.

"**Then the master sent his son**, thinking, '**Maybe they'll show some respect to my son**.'

"**Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard**, **the sharecroppers seized and killed him**. **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* 65:10 **O men of understanding**: (C.f. "**what you're expecting will come**. **Let there be a wise person** [or a man of understanding] among you!" [Saying 21](#).)

[65:11] A messenger reciting unto you the revelations of Allah made plain, that He may bring forth those who believe and do good works from darkness unto light.** And whosoever believeth in Allah and doeth right, He will bring him into Gardens underneath which rivers flow, therein to abide for ever. Allah hath made good provision for him.

[65:12] Allah it is who hath created seven heavens, and of the earth the like thereof. The commandment cometh down among them* slowly, that ye may know that Allah is Able to do all things,** and that Allah surroundeth all things** in knowledge.

Saying 65: The Parable of the Sharecroppers

He said, "A good man owned a vineyard. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him. "The servant went back & told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too. "Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.'

"Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized and killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

Among them slowly that ye may know* ("Let there be a man of understanding among you!" [Saying 21.](#))

** 65:11 Unto light... all things: (C.f. "The all," [Saying 77.](#))

66. at-Tahrim: The Prohibition

[66:1] **O Prophet! Why bannest thou*** that which **Allah hath made lawful for thee,**** seeking to please thy wives ? And Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

[66:2] **Allah hath made lawful**** for you (**Muslims**) absolution from your oaths (of such a kind), and Allah is your Protector. **He is the Knower, the Wise.**

[66:3] When **the Prophet confided** a fact unto one of his wives and when she afterward **divulged** it and Allah apprised him thereof, he **made known** (to her) part thereof and passed over part. And when he **told it** her she said: Who hath **told thee** ? He said: **The Knower, the Aware hath told me.**

[66:4] If ye twain turn unto Allah repentant, (ye have cause to do so) for your hearts desired (**the ban**); and if ye aid one another against him (Muhammad) then lo! Allah, even He, is his Protecting Friend, and Gabriel and the righteous among the believers; and furthermore the angels are his helpers.

Saying 66: The Rejected Cornerstone

Jesus said, "**Show me the stone the builders rejected;** that's **the cornerstone.**"

* 66:1 **Prohibition - Why bannest thou:** (C.f. **The builders rejected** the teaching of **the cornerstone.**)

** 66:2 **Allah hath made lawful:** (C.f. **The builders rejected.**)

[66:5] It may happen that his Lord, if he divorce you, will give him in your stead wives better than you, submissive (to Allah), believing, pious, penitent, devout, inclined to fasting, widows and maids.

[66:6] O ye who believe! Ward off from yourselves and your families a Fire whereof the fuel is men and stones,* over which are set angels strong, severe, who resist not Allah in that which He commandeth them, but do that which they are commanded.

[66:7] (Then it will be said): O ye who disbelieve**! Make no excuses for yourselves this day. Ye are only being paid for what ye used to do.

Saying 66: The Rejected Cornerstone

Jesus said, "Show me the stone the builders rejected; that's the cornerstone."

* 66:6 A Fire whereof the fuel is Men & stones (Thomas said to [the other disciples], "If I tell you one of the things which [Jesus] told me, you will pick up stones & throw them at me; a fire will come out of the stones & burn you up," [Saying 13](#).)

** 66:7 Ye who disbelieve: (He is "a stone of stumbling, & a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient," [1 Peter 2:7-8](#).)

"Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation," [Isaiah 28:16](#).)

[66:8] O ye who believe! Turn unto Allah in sincere repentance! It may be that your Lord will remit from you your evil deeds and bring you into Gardens underneath which rivers flow, on the day when **Allah will not abase the Prophet and those who believe with him.*** Their **light** will run before them and on their right hands; they will say: Our Lord! **Perfect our light for us**, and forgive us! Lo! Thou art Able to do all things.

[66:9] O **Prophet! Strive against the disbelievers and the hypocrites,**** and be stern with them. Hell will be their home, a hapless journey's end.

[66:10] Allah citeth **an example for those who disbelieve:**** the wife of Noah and the wife of Lot, who were under two of Our righteous slaves yet betrayed them so that they (the husbands) availed them naught against Allah and it was said (unto them): Enter the Fire along with those who enter.

Saying 66: The Rejected Cornerstone

Jesus said, "**Show me the stone the builders rejected**; that's **the cornerstone**."

* 66:8 Allah will not abase the Prophet and those who believe with him: (C.f. "As it is written, **Behold**, I lay in Sion **a stumblingstone** and **rock of offence**: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed," [Romans 9:33](#).)

** 66:9 **Strive against the disbelievers and the hypocrites... an example for those who disbelieve:** (C.f. He is "**a stone** of stumbling, and **a rock of offence**, even to them which stumble at **the word**, being disobedient," [1 Peter 2:7-8](#).)

[66:11] And Allah citeth an example for those who believe:* the wife of Pharaoh when she said: My Lord! Build for me a home** with thee in the Garden, and deliver me from Pharaoh and his work, and deliver me from evil-doing folk;

[66:12] And Mary, daughter of 'Imran, whose body was chaste, therefor We breathed therein something of Our Spirit. And she put faith in the words of her Lord and His scriptures,*** and was of the obedient.

Saying 66: The Rejected Cornerstone

Jesus said, "Show me the stone the builders rejected; that's the cornerstone."

* 66:11 An example for those who believe: ("As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed," [Romans 9:33](#).)

** 66:11 My Lord! Build for me a home: (C.f. Jesus said, "There are many dwelling places in my Father's house... I am going away to make ready a place for you," [John 14:2](#) NET.)

*** 66:12 Mary "put faith in the words of her Lord and His scriptures": (C.f. Although Jesus was the prohibited and the rejected cornerstone, "whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed," [Romans 9:33](#). "Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation," [Isaiah 28:16](#). "We are build upon the foundation of the... prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone," [Ephesians 2:20](#).)

67. al-Mulk: The Kingdom

[67:1] **Blessed is** He in **Whose** hand is the Sovereignty, and, He is Able to do **all things**.

[67:2] **Who** hath created life and death that He may try you which of you is best in conduct; and He is the Mighty, the Forgiving,

[67:3] **Who** hath created **seven heavens*** in harmony. Thou (Muhammad) canst see no fault in the Beneficent **One's** creation; then **look again: Canst thou see**** any rifts ?

[67:4] Then **look again**** and yet again, **thy sight will return unto thee** weakened and made dim.

[67:5] And verily We have beautified **the world's heaven**** with lamps, and We have made them missiles for the devils, and for them We have prepared the doom of **flame**.

Saying 67: Knowing Isn't Everything

Jesus said, "Whoever knows everything, but is personally lacking, lacks everything."

* 67:3 **Seven heavens** (C.f. Quran 65:12.)

** **Canst thou see... look again... the world's heaven:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, & what no human mind has ever thought,"** Saying 17. **Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse,"** Saying 56. **Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes,"** Saying 10.)

[67:6] And for **those who disbelieve** in their Lord there is the doom of hell, a hapless journey's end!

[67:7] When they are flung therein they hear its roaring as it boileth up,

[67:8] As it would burst with rage. Whenever a (fresh) host is flung therein the wardens thereof ask them: Came there unto you no warner ?

[67:9] They say: Yea, verily, a warner came unto us; **but** we denied and said: Allah hath **naught revealed**; **ye are in naught but a great error**.

[67:10] And they say: Had we been wont to listen or **have sense**, we had not been among the dwellers in the flames.

[67:11] So they **acknowledge** their sins; **but** far removed (from mercy) are the dwellers in the flames.

[67:12] **Lo!** **those who** fear their Lord in secret, theirs will be forgiveness and a great reward.

[67:13] And keep your opinion secret or proclaim it, **lo!** He is **Knower** of **all** that is in the breasts (of men).

[67:14] Should He not **know** what He created ? And He is the Subtile, **the Aware**.

Saying 67: Knowing Isn't Everything

Jesus said, "Whoever knows everything, but is personally lacking, lacks everything."

[67:15] He it is **Who** hath made **the earth** **subservient unto you**,* so Walk in the paths thereof and eat of His providence. And unto Him will be the resurrection (of the dead).

[67:16] Have ye taken security from Him **Who** is in **the heaven** that He will not cause **the earth** to swallow you when **lo!** it is convulsed ?

[67:17] Or have ye taken security from Him **Who** is in **the heaven** that He will not let loose on you a hurricane ? **But** ye shall **know** the manner of My warning.

[67:18] And verily those before them denied, then (**see**) the manner of My wrath (with them)!

[67:19] Have they not **seen** the birds above them spreading out their wings and closing them ? **Naught** upholdeth them save the Beneficent. **Lo!** He is **Seer** of **all things**.

[67:20] Or **who** is he that will be an army unto you to help you instead of the Beneficent ? The **disbelievers** are **in naught but illusion**.

Saying 67: Knowing Isn't Everything

Jesus said, "**Whoever** knows everything, **but** is personally **lacking**, **lacks everything**."

* 67:15 Made **the earth** subservient unto you: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Whoever** has known the world has found a corpse. **Whoever** has found a corpse, is superior to the world," [Saying 56](#).)

[67:21] Or **who** is he that will provide for you if He should withhold His providence ? Nay, **but** they are set in pride and frowardness.

[67:22] Is **he who** goeth **groping on his face** more rightly guided, or he **who** walketh upright on a **straight road*** ?

[67:23] Say (unto them, O Muhammad): He it is **who** gave you being, and hath assigned unto you ears and **eyes** and hearts. Small thanks give ye!

[67:24] Say: He it is **Who** multiplieth **you in the earth**, and unto **Whom** ye will be gathered.

Saying 67: Knowing Isn't Everything

Jesus said, "**Whoever** knows everything, **but** is personally lacking, lacks everything."

* 67:22 **Groping on his face** [or] **Walketh upright on a straight road**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you fast, you'll **bring guilt upon yourselves**; & if you pray, **you'll be condemned**; & if you make donations, **you'll harm your spirits**. If they welcome you when you **enter any land & walk around in the countryside**, heal those who are sick among them & eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will **defile you**. What comes out of your mouth is what will **defile you**." Saying 14. **Walking worthy**... see Saying 55,97 & 114.)

** 67:24 **Who** multiplieth **you in the earth**: (**Jesus said**, "**Look**, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, & scattered them... [they] fell **on good soil**; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some **sixty times as much** & some **a hundred & twenty**," Saying 9)

[67:25] And **they say: When (will) this promise (be fulfilled)***, if ye are truthful ?

[67:26] Say: The **knowledge** is with Allah only, and I am **but** a plain warner;

[67:27] **But** when they see it nigh, the faces of those **who disbelieve** will be awry, and it will be said (unto them): This is that for which ye used to call.

[67:28] Say (O Muhammad): Have **ye thought**: Whether Allah causeth me (Muhammad) and those with me to perish or hath mercy on us, still, **who** will protect the **disbelievers** from a painful doom ?

[67:29] Say: He is the Beneficent. In Him we **believe** and in Him we put our trust. And ye will soon **know who** it is that is in error manifest.

[67:30] Say: Have **ye thought**: If (**all**) your water were to disappear into **the earth**, **who** then could bring you **gushing water**** ?

Saying 67: Knowing Isn't Everything

Jesus said, "**Whoever knows everything** [or **knows the all**], **but** is **personally lacking**, [he] **lacks everything** [and is] **is completely deficient** ."

* 67:25 **They say: When will this promise be fulfilled**: (C.f. See [Saying 51](#) and [113](#).)

** 67:30 **Who** then could bring **you gushing water**: (C.f. **Jesus said**... "Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by **the bubbling spring** I've measured out," [Saying 13](#).)

68. al-Qalam: The Pen

[68:1] Nun. By the pen and that which they write (therewith),

[68:2] **Thou art not**, for thy Lord's favour unto thee, **a madman**.

[68:3] And **lo!** thine verily **will be a reward unfailing**.

[68:4] And **lo!** thou art of a tremendous nature.

[68:5] And **thou wilt see** and **they will see**

[68:6] Which of **you is the demented**.

[68:7] **Lo!** thy Lord is Best Aware of him who strayeth from His way, and He is Best Aware of those who walk aright.

[68:8] Therefor obey not thou **the rejecters**

[68:9] **who would have had thee compromise**, that they may compromise.

[68:10] Neither obey thou each feeble oath-monger,

[68:11] **Detracter, spreader abroad of slanders,**

Saying 68: Persecution

Jesus said, "**Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted**, and **no place will be found where you have been persecuted**."

[68:12] **Hinderer of the good**, transgressor,
malefactor

[68:13] Greedy therewithal, **intrusive**.

[68:14] It is because he is possessed of wealth and
children

[68:15] That, **when Our revelations** are recited unto
him, **he saith: Mere fables of the men of old.**

[68:16] We shall brand him on the nose.

[68:17] **Lo! We have tried them** as We tried the
owners of the garden **when they vowed that they**
would pluck its fruit* next morning,

[68:18] And made **no exception** (for the Will of
Allah);

Saying 68: Persecution

Jesus said, "**Blessed are you when you're hated and**
persecuted, and **no place will be found where you**
have been persecuted."

* 68:17 **When they vowed that they would pluck its**
fruit: (C.f. **He said**, "A good man owned **a vineyard**.
He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it
so he could collect its fruit. **They seized his**
servant, beat him, and nearly killed him.

"He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers
could **give him the fruit of the vineyard...** "**Then** the
master sent **his son**, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show
some respect to **my son.**' "Because they knew that he
was the heir of **the vineyard**, the sharecroppers
seized and killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear
should hear!" Saying 65.)

[68:19] **Then** a visitation from thy Lord came upon **it*** while they slept

[68:20] And in the morning it was as if plucked.

[68:21] And they cried out one unto another in the morning,

[68:22] Saying: Run unto **your field** if ye would pluck (**the fruit**).

[68:23] So they went off, saying one unto another in low tones:

[68:24] **No** needy man shall enter it to-day against **you**.

[68:25] They went betimes, strong in (this) purpose.

[68:26] But **when** they saw it, they said: **Lo!** we are in error!

Saying 68: Persecution

Jesus said, "**Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted**, and **no place will be found where you have been persecuted.**"

* [68:19] **Then** a visitation from thy Lord came upon **it**: (C.f. "**Then** the master sent **his son**, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to **my son**.' "Because they knew that he was the heir of **the vineyard**, the sharecroppers **seized and killed him**. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" Saying 65.)

[68:27] Nay, but **we are desolate!**

[68:28] The best among them said: Said I not unto **you**: Why glorify ye not (Allah) ?

[68:29] They said: Glorified be our Lord! **Lo! we have been** wrong-doers.

[68:30] **Then** some of them **drew near** unto others, self-reproaching.

[68:31] They said: **Alas for us!** In truth **we were** outrageous.

[68:32] It may be that our Lord will give us **better than this in place** thereof. **Lo!** we beseech our Lord.

[68:33] Such was **the punishment**. And verily the punishment of the Hereafter is greater if they did but know.

[68:34] **Lo!** for **those who keep from evil are gardens of bliss** with their Lord.

Saying 68: Persecution

Jesus said, "**Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted**, and **no place will be found where you've been persecuted.**"

* 68:27 **We are Desolate** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, **thou that killest the prophets...** Behold, **your house is left** unto **you desolate,**" [Matthew 23:37-38.](#))

[68:35] Shall We **then** treat those **who have** surrendered as We treat the guilty ?

[68:36] What aileth **you** ? How foolishly ye judge!

[68:37] Or **have ye** a scripture **wherein** ye learn

[68:38] That ye shall indeed **have all that ye** choose ?

[68:39] Or **have ye a covenant** on oath from Us that reacheth to the Day of Judgment, that yours shall be all that ye ordain ?

[68:40] Ask them (O Muhammad) which of them will vouch for that!

[68:41] Or **have they** other gods ? **Then** let them bring their other gods if they are truthful

[68:42] **On the day when** it befalleth in earnest, and they are ordered to prostrate themselves but **are not able,**

[68:43] With **eyes downcast,** abasement stupefying them. And **they had been summoned to prostrate** themselves while they were yet unhurt.

[68:44] Leave Me (to deal) with those who give the lie to this pronouncement. We shall lead them on by steps from **whence** they know not.

Saying 68: Persecution

Jesus said, "**Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted,** and **no place will be found where you have been persecuted.**"

[68:45] Yet I bear with them, for **lo!** My scheme is firm.

[68:46] Or dost thou (Muhammad) ask a fee from them so that they are heavily taxed ?

[68:47] Or is the Unseen theirs that **they can write*** (thereof) ?

[68:48] But **wait thou** for **thy Lord's decree**, and be not like him of the fish, who cried out in despair.

[68:49] **Had it not been** that favour from his Lord had reached him **he surely had been** cast into the wilderness while he was reprobate.

[68:52] **When it is naught** else than **a Reminder** to **creation**.

[68:50] But his Lord chose him and **placed** him among **the righteous**.

[68:51] And **lo!** those who disbelieve would fain disconcert thee with their eyes **when** they hear **the Reminder**, and they say: **Lo! he is indeed mad;**

Saying 68: Persecution

Jesus said, "**Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted**, and **no place will be found where you have been persecuted**."

* 68:47 **They can write**: (C.f. "I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: **my tongue is the pen of a ready writer... God hath blessed thee** for ever... God, hath anointed thee with **the oil of gladness**," [Psalm 45:1, 2, 7](#). [Hebrews 1:9](#).)

69. al-Haqqah: The Inevitable

[69:1] **The Reality!***

[69:2] **What is the Reality*** ?

[69:3] Ah, what will convey unto thee **what the reality is!***

[69:4] (The tribes of) Thamud and A'ad disbelieved in the judgment to come.

[69:5] As for Thamud, they **were destroyed** by the lightning.

[69:6] And as for A'ad, they **were destroyed** by a fierce roaring wind,

[69:7] Which **He imposed on them** for seven long nights and eight long days so that thou mightest **have** seen men lying overthrown, as **they were hollow** trunks of palm-trees.

[69:8] Canst thou (O Muhammad) see any remnant of them ?

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled."

* 69:1-3 **What is the Reality:** (C.f. **Jesus said... "In their own hearts, they've truly known the Father,"** Saying 69.)

[69:9] And Pharaoh and **those** before him, and the communities that were destroyed, brought error,

[69:10] And they disobeyed **the messenger** of **their Lord**, **therefor did He grip them with a tightening grip.**

[69:11] Lo! when the waters rose, We carried you upon the ship

[69:12] That We might make it a memorial for you, and that remembering ears (**that heard the story**) **might remember.**

[69:13] And when the trumpet shall sound one blast

[69:14] And the earth with the mountains shall be lifted up and crushed with one crash,

[69:15] Then, on that day will the Event befall.

[69:16] And the heaven will split asunder, for that day it will be frail.

[69:17] And the angels will be on the sides thereof, and eight will uphold the Throne of thy Lord that day, above them.

[69:18] On that day ye will be exposed; **not a secret of you will be hidden.**

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled."

[69:19] Then, as for him who is given his record in his right hand, he will say: Take, **read my book!**

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled.**"

* 69:19 Him who is given his record in his right hand, he will say: Take, **read my book!** ("He had in his hand a little book open... & he said... Take it, & **eat it up**; & it shall make thy belly bitter, but **it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey,**" Rev 10:2,9.

"I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne **a book** written within & on the backside, sealed with seven seals... & he came & **took the book** out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne... Thou art worthy to **take the book**, & to open the seals thereof," [Revelation 5:1,7-9](#).

"Son of man, eat that thou findest; **eat this [sc]roll**, & go speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, & he caused me **to eat that roll**. And he said unto me, Son of man, **cause thy belly to eat**, & **fill thy bowels with this [sc]roll** that I give thee. Then did I **eat it**; & **it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness,**" [Ezekiel 3:1-3](#).

"These are **the secret sayings** which **the living Jesus spoke** & which Didymos Judas Thomas **wrote down**. & he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of **these sayings** will not experience death," [Saying 1](#) & [Prologue](#).)

[69:20] Surely I knew that I should **have** to meet my reckoning.

[69:21] Then he will **be in blissful state**

[69:22] In a high garden

[69:23] Whereof **the clusters are in easy reach.**

[69:24] (And it will be said unto **those therein**): **Eat and drink*** at ease for that which ye sent on before you in past days.

[69:25] But as for him **who is** given **his record** in **his left hand**, he will say: Oh, would that I had **not been given my book***

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who have been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled.**"

* 69:24 **It will be said unto those therein, Eat and drink:** (C.f. **Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled,**" [Saying 69.](#))

** 69:25 Him **who is** given **his record** in his left hand, he will say: Oh, would that I had not been **given my book:** (C.f. "He had in his hand **a little book** open... & he said... **Take it, & eat it up; & it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey,**" [Revelation 10:2,9.](#))

[69:26] And knew not **what my reckoning!***

[69:27] Oh, would that it **had been** death!

[69:28] My wealth hath not availed me,

[69:29] My power hath gone from me.

[69:30] (It will be said): Take him and fetter him

[69:31] And then expose him to **hell-fire**

[69:32] And then insert him in a chain whereof the length is seventy cubits.

[69:33] Lo! He used not to believe in **Allah the Tremendous**,

[69:34] And urged not on **the feeding** of **the wretched**.

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who have been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled.**"

* 69:25-26,31 **What my reckoning** - [on] **his left hand** - **would that it had been death**: (On the left? See [Matthew 25:33,41](#). "Another **book** was opened, which is **the book** of **life**... whosoever was **not** found written in **the book** of **life** was cast into **the lake of fire**," [Revelation 20:12,15](#). However, **the Book** of **Life** - that can bring life - "These are the hidden sayings that **the living Jesus spoke**," [The Sayings Prologue](#). See also [Revelation 19:9](#), [22:6-7,9](#).)

[69:35] Therefor hath he no lover here this day,

[69:36] **Nor any food save filth**

[69:37] **Which none but sinners eat.**

[69:38] But nay! I swear by all that ye see

[69:39] And all that ye see not

[69:40] That it is indeed **the speech of an illustrious messenger.**

[69:41] It is not poet's **speech** - little is it that ye believe!

[69:42] Nor diviner's **speech** - little is it that ye remember!

[69:43] It is **a revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.***

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who have been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled.**"

* 69:43 It is **a revelation from the Lord of the Worlds:** (C.f. "Hath in these last days **spoken unto us** by his Son, whom he hath appointed **heir of all things**, by whom also **he made the worlds**, [the **reality** - the eons, and **the realms**]" [Hebrews 1:2.](#))

[69:44] And if he **had** invented false **sayings** concerning Us,

[69:45] We assuredly **had** taken him by the right hand

[69:46] And then severed his life-artery,

[69:47] And not one of you could **have** held Us off from him.

[69:48] And lo! it is a warrant unto **those who ward off (evil)**.

[69:49] And lo! **We know** that some among you will deny (it).

[69:50] And lo! it is **indeed an anguish for the disbelievers**.

[69:51] And lo! **it is absolute truth**.

[69:52] **So** glorify **the name** of **thy Tremendous Lord**.

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "**Blessed are those who have been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled.**"

* 69:50 **These Sayings** are - **indeed an anguish for the disbelievers**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Many times have you desired to hear **these words** which **I am saying** to you, & you have no one else to hear them from. There will be days when you will look for me & will not find me," [Saying 38](#). See also [Saying 91](#))

70. al-Ma`arij: The Ladders

[70:1] A questioner questioned concerning **the doom about to fall**

[70:2] Upon **the disbelievers**, which none can repel,

[70:3] From Allah, Lord of **the Ascending Stairways***

[70:4] (Whereby) **the angels** and the Spirit ascend unto Him in a Day whereof the span is fifty thousand years.

[70:5] But be patient (O Muhammad) with a patience fair to see.

[70:6] **Lo! they behold it afar off****

[70:7] **While we behold it nigh:**

Saying 70: Salvation is Within

Jesus said, "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you. If you don't have that within [you], what you don't have within you [will] kill you."

* 70:3 **The angels - Ascending Stairways:** ("He dreamed, & **behold a ladder...** on the earth, & the top of it reached to heaven: & **behold the angels of God ascending & descending on it,**" [Genesis 28:12-14.](#))

** 70:6-7 **They behold it afar off while we behold it nigh:** (C.f. His disciples asked, "**When will the dead have rest, & when will the new world come?**" He said to them, "**What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it,**" [Saying 51.](#))

[70:8] **The day when the sky will become as molten copper,***

[70:9] And the hills become as flakes of wool,

[70:10] And no familiar friend **will** ask a question of his friend

[70:11] Though they **will** be given sight of them. The guilty man **will** long to be able to **ransom himself**** from the punishment of that day at the price of his children

Saying 70: Salvation is Within

Jesus said, "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you. If you don't have that within [you], what you don't have within you [will] kill you."

* 70:8 **The day when the sky will become as molten copper:** (C.f. They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." He said to them, "You read the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#). Jesus said, "The sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?" [Matthew 16:1-4](#). See also [Luke 12:54-56](#).)

** 70:11 **Ransom himself:** (C.f. **Jesus said**... The disciples are "like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it & give them their field," [Saying 21](#).)

[70:12] And his spouse and his brother

[70:13] And his kin that harboured him

[70:14] And all that are in the earth, **if** then it might deliver him.

[70:15] But nay! for lo! it is **the fire of hell**

[70:16] Eager **to roast**;

[70:17] It calleth **him** who turned and fled (from **truth***),

[70:18] And **hoarded** (**wealth***) and withheld it.

[70:19] Lo! man was created **anxious****,

[70:20] **Fretful** when **evil befalleth** him**

Saying 70: Salvation is Within

Jesus said, "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you. If you don't have that within [you], what you don't have within you [will] kill you."

* 70:17-18 Him who... fled from **truth** & hoarded wealth: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "What did you **go out into the desert to see**? A reed shaken by the wind? A person **wearing fancy clothes**, like your rulers and your powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't **know the truth**," [Saying 78](#).)

** Man **was created anxious**, **Fretful** when **evil befalleth** him: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "the difficulty you're expecting **will come**," [Saying 21](#).)

[70:21] And, when good befalleth him, grudging;

[70:22] **Save** worshippers.

[70:23] Who are constant at their worship

[70:24] And in whose **wealth there is a right acknowledged***

[70:25] For the beggar and the destitute;

[70:26] And those who believe in the Day of **Judgment**,

[70:27] And those who are fearful of **their Lord's doom** -

Saying 70: Salvation is Within

Jesus said, "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you. /If you don't have that within [you], what you don't have within you [will] kill you."

* 70:24 Whose wealth... is a right acknowledged:
(C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you have money, don't lend it at interest. Instead, **give it** to someone from whom you won't get it back," [Saying 95](#). **Jesus said**, "I'll **give you** what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#). **Jesus said**, "The angels and the prophets will come to you and **give you** what belongs to you [or what you already have.] You'll **give them** what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88](#).)

[70:28] Lo! **the doom** of their Lord is that before which none can feel secure -

[70:29] And those who **preserve their chastity**

[70:30] **Save** with their wives and those whom **their right hands possess**, for thus they are not blameworthy;

[70:31] But **whoso seeketh more than that**, those are they who are transgressors;

[70:32] And those who keep their pledges and **their covenant**,

[70:33] And those who stand by **their testimony**

[70:34] And those who are attentive at their worship.

[70:35] **These will dwell in Gardens**, honoured.

[70:36] **What aileth** those who disbelieve, that they keep staring toward thee (O Muhammad), open-eyed,

[70:37] **On the right and on the left**, in groups ?

Saying 70: Salvation is Within

Jesus said, "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you. If you don't have that within [you], what you don't have within you [will] kill you."

* 70:37 **On the right & on the left**: (**Jesus said**, "He shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left," [Matthew 25:33-46](#) & [Saying 62](#).)

[70:38] Doth every man among them hope to **enter the Garden of Delight** ?

[70:39] Nay, verily. Lo! **We created them from what they know.**

[70:40] But nay! I swear by the Lord of **the rising-places and the setting-places of the planets*** that **We verily are Able**

[70:41] **To replace them** by (others) better than them. And we are not to be outrun.

[70:42] So let them chat and play until they meet their Day which **they are promised,**

[70:43] The day when **they come forth from the graves** in haste, as racing to **a goal,**

[70:44] With eyes aghast, **abasement stupefying them:** Such is the Day which **they are promised.**

Saying 70: Salvation is Within

Jesus said, "If you give birth to **what's within you,** what you have within you **will save you.** If you **don't have that within [you],** what you don't have within you **[will] kill you."**

* 70:40 **The rising-places and the setting-places of the planets:** (C.f. [Enoch 72:2-3.](#))

71. Nuh: Noah

[71:1] Lo! We sent Noah unto **his people** (saying): Warn **thy people** ere **the painful doom** come unto them.

[71:2] **He said**: O **my people**! Lo! I am a plain warner unto you

[71:3] (**Bidding you**): Serve Allah and keep your duty unto Him and obey me,

[71:4] That He may forgive you somewhat of your sins and respite you to an appointed term. Lo! the term of Allah, when it cometh, cannot be delayed, if ye but knew.

[71:5] **He said**: My Lord! Lo! **I have called** unto **my people** night and day

[71:6] But all **my calling** doth but add to their repugnance;

[71:7] And lo! whenever **I call** unto **them** that Thou mayst pardon **them** they thrust their fingers in their ears and cover themselves with their garments and persist (in their refusal) and magnify themselves in pride.

Saying 71: Destroying the Temple

Jesus said, "**I'll destroy** [**this**] **house**, and **no one will be able to build it**."

[71:8] And lo! **I have called** unto **them** aloud,

[71:9] And lo! **I have made public proclamation** unto **them**, and **I have appealed** to **them** in private.

[71:10] And **I have said**: Seek pardon of your Lord. Lo! He was ever Forgiving.

[71:11] He **will** let loose the sky for you in plenteous rain,

[71:12] And **will** help you with wealth and sons, and **will** assign unto you Gardens and **will** assign unto you rivers.

[71:13] **What aileth you** that ye hope not toward Allah for dignity

[71:14] When **He created you by** (divers) **stages** ?

[71:15] See ye not how **Allah hath created** seven heavens in harmony,

[71:16] And **hath made** the moon **a light** therein, and **made** the sun **a lamp** ?

Saying 71: Destroying the Temple

Jesus said, "**I will destroy** [**this**] **house**, and **no one will be able to build it**."

* 71:16 **A light... a lamp**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the **light** that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [or attains to or comes back] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

[71:17] And **Allah** hath **caused you to grow** as a growth from the earth,

[71:18] And afterward **He maketh you return**** thereto, and **He will bring you forth***** again, a (new) forthbringing.

[71:19] And Allah hath made the earth a wide expanse for you

Saying 71: Destroying the Temple

Jesus said, "**I will destroy [this] house**, and **no one will be able to build it.**"

* 71:17 **Allah** hath **caused you to grow**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, & scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came & gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil & ears of grain didn't **rise toward heaven**. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds & worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; **it produced fruit up toward heaven**, some sixty times as much & some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#).)

** 71:18 **He maketh you return**: (C.f. (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm the **light** that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [or attains to or **returns back**] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

*** 71:18 **He will bring you forth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you [**bring forth** or] **give birth** to what's within you, what you have within you will save you." If you don't have that within you, what you don't have within you [**will**] **kill you**," [Saying 70](#).)

[71:20] That ye may thread the valley-ways thereof.

[71:21] **Noah said**: My Lord! Lo! **they** have disobeyed me and followed **one whose wealth and children increase him** in naught save **ruin**;

[71:22] And they have plotted a mighty plot,

[71:23] And they have said: Forsake not your gods. Forsake not Wadd, nor Suwa', nor Yaghuth and Ya'uq and Nasr.

[71:24] And they have led many astray, and **Thou increasest the wrong-doers** in naught save error.

Saying 71: Destroying the Temple

Jesus said, "**I will destroy [this] house**, and **no one will be able to build it.**"

* 71:21 **They** have disobeyed me and followed **one whose wealth and children increase him** in naught save **ruin**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Someone was planning on having guests... [to a] dinner... The servant... said, 'My master invites you.'")

They said, 'Some **merchants owe me money**. They're coming tonight. I need to go & give them instructions. Excuse me from the dinner.'... **They** said, I've just **bought a house** and am needed for the day. I won't have time.'... **They** said, 'I've just **bought a farm** and am going to **collect the rent**. I can't come. Excuse me.'...

The master said... "**Buyers & merchants** won't enter **the places** of my Father," [Saying 64](#).)

[71:25] Because of their sins **they were drowned, then made to enter a Fire**. And they found they had no helpers in place of Allah.

[71:26] And **Noah said**: My Lord! Leave not **one of the disbelievers** in the land.

[71:27] If Thou shouldst leave them, they **will mislead** Thy slaves and **will beget none** save lewd ingrates.

[71:28] My Lord! Forgive me and my parents and him who entereth **my house** believing, and believing men and believing women, and **increase** not **the wrong-doers** in aught save **ruin**.*

Saying 71: Destroying the Temple

Jesus said, "**I will destroy [this] house**, and **no one will be able to build it**."

* 71:28 **Forgive** me and **my parents** and him who entereth **my house** believing, and believing m and believing women, and **increase** not **the wrong-doers** in aught save **ruin**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast **divisions** on the earth: **fire, sword, and war**. Where there are five in **a house**, there'll be three against two and two against three, **father** against and **son** and **son** against **father**. **They'll stand up** and **be one**," Saying 16. See also Luke 12:51-53.)

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in **a single house**, they'll say to the mountain, '**Go away**,' and **it will**," Saying 48.)

72. al-Jinn: The Jinn

[72:1] Say (O Muhammad): **It is revealed unto me** that **a company of the Jinn** gave ear, and **they said:** Lo! we have heard a marvellous Qur'an,

[72:2] Which guideth unto righteousness, **so we believe in it** and we ascribe no partner unto our Lord.

Saying 72: I Am Not a Divider

[Someone said to him], "**Tell my brothers** to **divide our inheritance with me.**"

He said to him, "**Who made me a divider?**"

He turned to his disciples and **said** to them, "**Am I really a divider?**"

* 72:1 A company of the Jinn... said: Lo! we have heard a marvellous Qur'an... so we believe in it: (C.f. "God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God," [Ephesians 3:9-10](#).)

"They did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached **the gospel** unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; **which things the angels desire to look into,**" [1 Peter 1:12](#).

"All things [were] created... visible & invisible... thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers... & having made peace... to reconcile all things unto himself... from the hope of **the gospel**, which ye have heard," [Colossians 1:16,20,23](#).)

[72:3] And (we believe) that **He - exalted be the glory of our Lord! - hath taken neither wife nor son, ***

[72:4] And that the foolish one among us used to **speak** concerning Allah an atrocious lie.

[72:5] And lo! we had supposed that humankind and jinn would not **speak** a lie concerning Allah -

[72:6] And indeed (O Muhammad) **individuals** of humankind used to invoke the protection of **individuals** of the jinn, so that they increased them in revolt against Allah);

[72:7] And indeed they supposed, even as ye suppose, that Allah would not **raise anyone (from the dead)*** -

Saying 72: I Am Not a Divider

[Someone said to him], "**Tell my brothers** to **divide our inheritance with me.**"
He said to him, "**Who made me a divider?**"

He turned to his disciples and **said** to them,
"**Am I really a divider?**"

* 72:3,7 **He - exalted be the glory of our Lord! - hath taken neither wife nor son - raise... from the dead:** (C.f. The example of Jesus... **Jesus... said** unto them, "The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and **the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage,**" [Luke 20:34-35.](#))

[72:8] And (**the Jinn who** had listened to **the Qur'an** said): We had sought the heaven but had found it **filled with** strong warders and meteors.

[72:9] And we used to sit on places (high) therein to listen. But **he who listeneth now findeth a flame in wait for him;**

[72:10] And we know not whether **harm** is boded unto all **who are in the earth**, or whether their Lord **intendeth guidance for them.**

[72:11] And among us **there are righteous folk and among us there are far from that.** We are sects having different rules.

Saying 72: I Am Not a Divider

[Someone said to him], "**Tell my brothers** to **divide our inheritance with me.**"

He said to him, "**Who made me a divider?**"

He turned to his disciples and **said** to them, "**Am I really a divider?**"

* 72:9-10 He who listeneth now **findeth a flame** in wait for him; **We know not** whether **harm is boded** unto all who are **in the earth**, or whether their Lord **intendeth guidance** for them... **there are righteous folk** and **among us there are far from that**: (C.f **Jesus said**, "Perhaps men think that I've come to **cast peace on the world**, & they don't know that I've come to **cast divisions on the earth**: **fire, sword, & war.**

Where there are five in a house, there'll be **three against two & two against three**, father against & son & son against father. **They'll stand up & be one,**" [Saying 16.](#))

[72:12] And we know that we cannot escape from Allah in the earth, nor can we escape by flight.

[72:13] And when we heard **the guidance**, we believed therein, and **whoso believeth in his Lord**, he feareth neither loss nor oppression.*

[72:14] And there are among us some **who** have surrendered (to Allah) and there are among us some **who** are unjust. And **whoso** hath surrendered to Allah, such have taken the right path purposefully.

[72:15] And as for those **who** are unjust, they are firewood for hell.

[72:16] If they (the idolaters) tread the right path, We shall **give them to drink of water*** in abundance

Saying 72: I Am Not a Divider

[Someone said to him], "**Tell my brothers** to **divide our inheritance with me.**"

He said to him, "**Who made me a divider?**"

He turned to his disciples and **said** to them, "**Am I really a divider?**"

72:13 He feareth neither loss nor oppression: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid," [Saying 37](#).)

* 72:16 If they... tread the right path, We shall **give them to drink of water** in abundance: (**Jesus said**, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, & I myself will become like them; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them," [Saying 108](#). See also "**The bubbling spring**," [Saying 13](#).)

[72:17] That **We may test them thereby**, and **whoso turneth** away from the remembrance of his Lord; He will thrust him into ever-growing torment.

[72:18] And the places of worship are only for Allah, so pray not unto anyone along **with** Allah.

[72:19] And when the slave of Allah stood up in prayer to Him, they crowded on him, almost stifling.

[72:20] **Say** (unto them, O Muhammad): I pray unto Allah only, and ascribe unto Him no partner.

[72:21] **Say**: Lo! **I control not hurt nor benefit for you**.

[72:22] **Say**: Lo! none can protect **me** from Allah, nor can I find any refuge beside Him

[72:23] (Mine is) but **conveyance** (of **the Truth**) from Allah, and **His messages**; and **whoso disobeyeth Allah** and **His messenger**, lo! his is fire of hell, wherein such dwell for ever.

[72:24] Till (**the day**) when they shall behold that which **they are promised** (they may doubt); but then they will know (for certain) **who is weaker** in allies and less in multitude.

Saying 72: I Am Not a Divider

[Someone said to him], "**Tell my brothers** to **divide our inheritance with me**."

He said to him, "**Who made me a divider**?"

He turned to his disciples and **said** to them, "**Am I really a divider**?"

[72:25] **Say** (O **Muhammad**, unto the disbelievers): **I know not whether that which ye are promised is nigh, or if my Lord hath set a distant term for it.***

[72:26] (He is) **the Knower of the Unseen,**** and He revealeth unto none His secret,

[72:27] Save unto every messenger **whom** He hath chosen, and then **He maketh a guard***** to go before him and **a guard** behind him

[72:28] That **He may know** that they have indeed conveyed **the messages** of their Lord. **He surroundeth all** their doings, and He keepeth count of all things.

Saying 72: I Am Not a Divider

[Someone said to him], "**Tell my brothers** to **divide our inheritance with me.**"
He said to him, "**Who made me a divider?**"
He turned to his disciples and **said** to them,
"**Am I really a divider?**"

* 72:25 **I know not whether that which ye are promised is nigh:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Of that day and hour **knoweth no man**, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only," [Matthew 24:36](#).)

** 72:26 **Knower of the Unseen:** ([Sayings 1, 6](#) & [39](#).)

*** 72:26-27 **He maketh a guard:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is **the one who knows** where the bandits are going to enter. He can get up to **assemble his defenses and be prepared to defend** himself before they arrive," [Saying 103](#), also [10](#), [21](#) & [25](#).)

73. al-Muzammil: The Mantled One

[73:1] O thou wrapped up in thy raiment!

[73:2] Keep vigil the night long, save a little -

[73:3] A half thereof, or abate a little thereof

[73:4] Or add (a little) thereto - and chant the Qur'an in measure,

[73:5] For we shall charge thee with **a word** of weight.

[73:6] Lo! the vigil of the night is (a time) when impression is more keen and **speech more certain**.

[73:7] Lo! thou hast by day **a chain of business**.

[73:8] **So** remember the name of thy **Lord** and devote thyself with a complete devotion -

[73:9] **Lord** of the East and the West; there is no God save Him; **so** choose thou Him alone for thy defender -

Saying 73: Workers for the Harvest

Jesus said, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest."

* 73:7 **A chain of business:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "Businessmen & merchants won't enter the places of my Father," [Saying 64](#). See also [Saying 9](#); Jesus said, "The cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches... choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful," [Mark 4:19](#).)**

[73:10] And bear with patience what they utter, and part from them with a fair leave-taking.

[73:11] Leave Me to deal with the deniers, **lords** of ease and comfort (in this life); and **do thou respite them awhile.***

[73:12] Lo! with Us are heavy fetters and a **raging fire,**

[73:13] And food which **choketh** (the partaker), and a painful doom

Saying 73: Workers for the Harvest

Jesus said, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest."

* 73:11 Do thou **respite them awhile... [then] a raging fire:** (**Jesus said,** "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had **good seed**. Their enemy came by night & sowed **weeds** among **the good seed**. **The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds,** [lest you...] pull out **the wheat** along with the weeds... **On the day of the harvest,** the weeds will be obvious. [Then] they'll **be pulled out & burned.**" [Saying 57.](#))

** 73:13 **Choketh:** (C.f. **Jesus said...** "**A sower went out,** took a handful of seeds, & scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came & gathered them. Others fell on the rock... & ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; **they choked the seeds** and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; **it produced fruit up toward heaven,** some sixty times as much & some a hundred & twenty," [Saying 9.](#))

[73:14] On the day when the earth and the hills rock, and the hills become a heap of running sand.*

[73:15] Lo! We have sent unto you a messenger as witness against you, even as We sent unto Pharaoh a messenger.

[73:16] But Pharaoh rebelled against the messenger, whereupon We seized him with no gentle grip.

[73:17] Then how, if ye disbelieve, will ye protect yourselves upon the day which will turn children grey, *

[73:18] The very heaven being then rent asunder. His promise* is to be fulfilled.

[73:19] Lo! This is a Reminder. Let him who will, then, choose a way unto his Lord.

Saying 73: Workers for the Harvest

Jesus said, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest."

* 73:14 On the day when the earth and the hills rock, and the hills become a heap of running sand... We seized him... & Children [turn] grey: (C.f. Jesus said, "On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. [Then] they'll be pulled out & burned.'" [Saying 57](#). Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#). Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it'll go," [Saying 106](#).)

[73:20] Lo! **thy Lord** knoweth how thou keepest vigil sometimes nearly two-thirds of the night, or (sometimes) half or a third thereof, as do a party of those with thee. Allah measureth the night and the day. He knoweth that ye count it not, and turneth unto you in mercy. Recite, then, of the Qur'an that which is easy for you. **He knoweth that there are sick folk among you, while others travel in the land in search of Allah's bounty**, and others (still) are fighting for the cause of Allah. **So** recite of it that which is easy (for you), and establish worship and pay the poor-due, and (**so**) lend unto Allah a goodly loan. Whatsoever good ye send before you for your souls, ye will find it with Allah, better and **greater** in the recompense. And seek forgiveness of Allah. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.

Saying 73: Workers for the Harvest

Jesus said, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest."

* 73:20 **He knoweth that there are sick folk among you, while others travel in the land in search of Allah's bounty:** (C.f. **Jesus said** to them, "If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; and **if you pray**, you'll be condemned; and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.

"If they welcome you when you **enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them** and **eat whatever they give you**, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you," Saying 14.)

74. al-Mudathir: The Clothed One

[74:1] O thou enveloped in thy cloak, *

[74:2] Arise and warn!

[74:3] Thy Lord magnify,

[74:4] Thy raiment purify, *

[74:5] Pollution shun!

[74:6] And show not favour, seeking wordly gain!

Saying 74: The Empty Well

He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well, but there's nothing to drink."

* 74:1,4 Thou enveloped in thy cloak... Thy raiment purify... not... seeking wordly gain: (C.f Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A person wearing fancy clothes, like your rulers & powerful people? They wear fancy clothes, but can't know the truth," [Saying 78](#).)

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, & it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one & despise the other.

"No one drinks old wine & immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil.

"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart," [Saying 47](#).)

[74:7] For the sake of thy **Lord, be patient!***

[74:8] **For when the trumpet shall sound,***

[74:9] Surely **that day will be a day of anguish,***

[74:10] Not of ease, for disbelievers.

[74:11] Leave Me (to deal) with **him whom I created lonely,****

Saying 74: The Empty Well

He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well, but there's nothing to drink."

* 74:1,4,7-9 **Be patient!... when the trumpet shall sound... that day... a day of anguish:** ("When will you appear to us? **When will we see you?" Jesus said, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One & won't be afraid," [Saying 37.](#))**

** 74:11 **Him... I created lonely:** (**Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand & two out of ten thousand, & they'll stand as a single one," [Saying 23. Connections; Few, Many, Solitary, Alone; Jesus said, "The harvest... is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest" \[Saying 73.\]\(#\) He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well, but there's nothing to drink," \[Saying 74.\]\(#\) Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one \[the solitary\] will enter the bridal chamber," \[Saying 75.\]\(#\) Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that \[single\] pearl for himself alone," \[Saying 76.\]\(#\)\)](#)**

[74:12] And then bestowed upon him **ample means**,*

[74:13] And sons abiding in his presence

[74:14] And made (life) smooth for him.

[74:15] Yet **he desireth that I should give more**.*

[74:16] Nay! For lo! **he hath been stubborn to Our revelations**.*

[74:17] On him **I shall impose a fearful doom**.*

[74:18] For lo! he did consider; then **he planned*** -

[74:19] (Self-)**destroyed is he**,* how he planned!

[74:20] Again (self-)destroyed is he, **how he planned!*** -

Saying 74: The Empty Well

He said, "**Lord**, **many are gathered around the well**,
but there's nothing to drink."

* 74:12-19 Bestowed upon him **ample means**... Yet he **desireth that I should give more**... he hath been **stubborn to Our revelations**... **I shall impose a fearful doom**... he **planned**... **destroyed is he**... how he **planned**: (C.f **Jesus said**, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, and fill my barns with fruit, so that **I won't need anything**.' That's what **he was thinking** to himself, but **he died** that very night. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 63](#).)

[74:21] Then looked he,

[74:22] Then frowned he and showed displeasure.

[74:23] Then turned he away in pride

[74:24] And said: This is naught else than magic
from of old;

[74:25] This is naught else **than speech** of mortal
man.

[74:26] **Him shall I fling unto the burning.**

[74:27] - Ah, what will convey unto thee what that
burning is! -

[74:28] It leaveth naught; it spareth naught

[74:29] **It shrivelleth the man.**

Saying 74: The Empty Well

**He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well,
but there's nothing to drink."**

* 74:26 **Him shall I fling unto the burning... It
shrivelleth the man:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "My Fathers'**
kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their
enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good
seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the
weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along
with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of
the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. **They will
be pulled out and burned.'**" [Saying 57.](#))

[74:30] **Above it are nineteen.***

[74:31] **We have appointed only angels to be wardens of the Fire,*** and their number have We made to be a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve; that those to whom the Scripture hath been given may have certainty, and that believers may increase in faith; and that those to whom the Scripture hath been given and believers may not doubt; and that those in whose hearts **there is disease**, and disbelievers, may say: What meaneth Allah by **this similitude** ? Thus Allah sendeth astray whom He will, and whom He will He guideth. **None** knoweth the hosts of thy **Lord** save Him. **This is naught** else than **a Reminder** unto mortals.

[74:32] Nay, by **the Moon***

[74:33] And the night when it withdraweth

[74:34] And the dawn when **it shineth** forth,

[74:35] Lo! this is one of the greatest (portents)

[74:36] As **a warning** unto men,

Saying 74: The Empty Well

He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well, but there's nothing to drink."

* 74:30-31,32 **Above it are nineteen.** We have appointed only angels to be wardens of **the Fire**: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm the light** that's **over all.** I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [back] toward me. **Split a log**; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me **there,**" Saying 77.)

[74:37] Unto him of you who will advance or hang back.

[74:38] Every soul is a pledge for its own deeds;

[74:39] Save **those who will stand** on the right hand.

[74:40] In gardens they will ask one another

[74:41] Concerning the guilty:

[74:42] What hath brought you to **this burning*** ?

[74:43] They will answer: **We were not of those who prayed**

[74:44] **Nor did we feed** the wretched.

[74:45] We used to **wade** (in vain dispute) **with (all) waders,**

[74:46] And **we used to deny the Day of Judgment,***

Saying 74: The Empty Well

He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well, but there's nothing to drink."

* 74:42 **This burning... we used to deny the Day of Judgment:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "My Fathers' kingdom is like a man who had good seed. Their enemy came by **night** & sowed weeds among the good seed. He didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On **the day of the harvest,** the weeds will **be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned,**' "[Saying 57.](#)")

[74:47] Till the Inevitable came unto us.

[74:48] **The mediation** of no mediators will avail them **then**.

[74:49] Why now turn they away from **the Admonishment**,

[74:50] As they were frightened asses

[74:51] **Fleeing from a lion ?**

[74:52] Nay, **but everyone of them desireth that he should be given open pages** (from Allah).

[74:53] Nay, verily. They fear not the Hereafter.

[74:54] Nay, verily. Lo! this is **an Admonishment**.

[74:55] So whosoever will may heed.

[74:56] And they will not heed unless Allah willeth (it). **He is the fount**** of fear. **He is the fount**** of Mercy.

Saying 74: The Empty Well

He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well, but there's nothing to drink."

* 74:51 **Fleeing from a lion**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is **the lion** that's eaten by a man and then becomes man, but how awful for **the man who's eaten by a lion**, and the lion becomes man," [Saying 7](#).)

* 74:56 **He is the fount**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You have drunk... from **the bubbling spring**," [Saying 13](#).)

75. al-Qiyamah: The Resurrection

[75:1] Nay, I swear by **the Day** of Resurrection;

[75:2] Nay, I swear by **the accusing soul*** (that this Scripture is true).

[75:3] Thinketh man that We shall not assemble his bones ?

[75:4] Yea, verily. We are Able to restore his very fingers!

[75:5] **But** man would fain deny what is before him.

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber."

* 75:2 I swear by **the accusing soul** that this Scripture is true: (C.f. They said to Jesus, "Come, let's pray and fast today.")

Jesus said, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? "Rather, when the groom leaves the bridal chamber, then people should fast and pray."

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then proclaim from your rooftops.

No one lights a lamp & puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who enters & leaves can see its light," [Saying 33](#).

[75:6] He asketh: **When will be this Day of Resurrection* ?**

[75:7] **But when sight is confounded**

[75:8] And the moon is eclipsed

[75:9] And sun and moon are united,

[75:10] On that day man **will** cry: Whither to flee!

[75:11] Alas! No refuge!

[75:12] Unto thy Lord is **the recourse that day.***

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber."

* 75:6,7,12 He asketh, **When will be this Day of Resurrection... when sight is confounded...**

[that day... the place of rest]:

(C.f. His disciples asked him,

"When **will** the dead have rest,

& when **will** the new world come?"

He said to them, "What you're **looking** for has **already** come, but you don't **know it**," [Saying 51](#).

His disciples asked him,

"When **will** the kingdom come?"

[**Jesus said**,] "It won't come by **looking** for it.

They won't say, '**Look** over here!' or '**Look** over

there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is **already**

spread out over the earth, and **people don't see**

it," [Saying 113](#).)

[75:13] On that day man is told the tale of that which he hath sent before and left behind.

[75:14] Oh, **but man is a telling witness against himself,***

[75:15] **Although he tender his excuses.***

[75:16] Stir not thy tongue herewith to hasten it.

[75:17] Lo! upon Us (resteth) the putting together thereof and **the reading thereof.****

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber."

*** 75:14 Man is a telling witness against himself, Although he tender his excuses.:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, established itself, and appeared in their image.'**

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.' "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest,'" [Saying 50.](#))

**** 75:17,20 The reading thereof:** (C.f. They said to him, **"Tell us who you are so that we may trust you."** **He said** to them, **"You read** the face of the sky and the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, and you don't know how to **read the present moment,**" [Saying 91.](#)

[75:18] And when **We read it**, follow thou **the reading**;

[75:19] Then lo! upon Us (resteth) the explanation thereof.

[75:20] Nay, **but ye do love the fleeting Now***

[75:21] And neglect the Hereafter.

[75:22] That day will **faces*** be resplendent,

[75:23] **Looking toward their Lord**;

[75:24] And that day will other **faces*** be despondent,

[75:25] **Thou wilt know*** that some great disaster is about to fall on them.

[75:26] Nay, **but** when the life cometh up to the throat

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "**Many are waiting at the door**, **but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber**."

* 75:14,17,20 The reading thereof... but ye do love the **fleeting Now**... and... **Thou wilt know** : (C.f. They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **He said** to them, "You read the **face** of the sky and the earth, but **you don't know the one right in front of you**, and **you don't know** how to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#).)

[75:27] And men say: Where is the wizard (**who can save him now**) ?

[75:28] And he knoweth that it is the parting;

[75:29] **And agony is heaped on agony;***

[75:30] Unto thy Lord that day **will** be the driving.

[75:31] For he neither trusted, nor prayed.

[75:32] **But** he denied and flouted.

[75:33] Then went he to his folk with glee.

[75:34] Nearer unto thee and nearer,

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "**Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber.**"

* 75:29,34,35 **And agony is heaped on agony:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "How awful for [or woe to] the flesh that depends on the soul. How awful for [or woe to] the soul that depends on the flesh," [Saying 112](#)."

Jesus said unto them, Can the children of **the bridechamber** mourn, as long as **the bridegroom** is with them? but the days will come, when **the bridegroom** shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is **made worse**," [Matthew 9:15-16](#).)

[75:35] Again nearer unto thee and nearer (is the doom).

[75:36] Thinketh man that he is to be left aimless ?

[75:37] Was he not a drop of fluid which gushed forth ?

[75:38] Then he became a clot; then (Allah) shaped and fashioned*

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber."

* 75:38 Then he became a clot; then (Allah) shaped and fashioned: (C.f. **The Bridal Chamber** where two become one - **Jesus said**, "When you **make the two into one**, you'll become **Children of Humanity**, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it'll go." [Saying 106](#). See also [Saying 4](#).)

They said to Jesus, "Come, let's pray and fast today." **Jesus said**, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? "Rather, when the **groom leaves the bridal chamber**, then people should fast and pray," [Saying 104](#).

"Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, **gather the children**, and those that **suck the breasts**: let **the bridegroom go forth of his chamber**, and **the bride out of her closet**," Joel 2:16.)

[75:39] And made of him a pair, the male and female.*

[75:40] Is not He (Who doeth so) Able to bring the dead to life** ?

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber."

* 75:39 And made of him a pair, the male and female: (C.f. Jesus saw some little children nursing. He said to his disciples, "These nursing children can be compared to those who enter the kingdom." They said to him, "Then we'll enter the kingdom as little children?" [See also [Saying 4.](#)]

Jesus said to them, "When you **make the two into one**, and make the inner like the outer and the outer like the inner, and the upper like the lower, and so **make the male and the female a single one** so that the male won't be male nor the female female; when you make eyes in the place of an eye, a hand in the place of a hand, a foot in the place of a foot, and a likeness in the place of a likeness; **then you'll enter** [the kingdom]," [Saying 22.](#))

** 75:40 Is not He **Who** doeth so Able to **bring the dead to life**: (C.f. The example of Jesus & **Those who are [a single] one - Jesus... said** unto them, "The children of this world marry, & are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, & **the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage,**" [Luke 20:34-35](#). See also Surah 49 & **the new life** at the **wedding** feast, [Saying 64](#) & [Matthew 22:10](#).)

76. ad-Dahr: The Man

[76:1] **Hath there come upon man** (ever) **any period of time in which he was a thing unremembered ?**

[76:2] **Lo!** We create **man** from **a drop of thickened fluid** to test him; so We make **him hearing, knowing.**

[76:3] **Lo!** We have **shown him the way**, whether **he** be grateful or disbelieving.

[76:4] **Lo!** We have prepared for disbelievers manacles and carcans and **a raging fire.**

[76:5] **Lo!** the righteous shall drink of a cup **whereof the mixture is of Kafur,**

[76:6] **A spring* wherefrom the slaves of Allah drink,** making it gush forth abundantly,

Saying 76: The Parable of the Pearl

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for himself.

"You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy."

* 76:6 **A spring wherefrom the slaves of Allah drink:** (C.f. Thomas said.. "I'm completely unable to say whom you're like." **Jesus said**.. "You've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out," Saying 13. **Jesus said,** "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, & I myself will become like them," Saying 108.)

[76:7] (Because) they perform the vow and fear a day **whereof the evil is wide-spreading,**

[76:8] **And feed with food*** the needy wretch, the orphan and the prisoner, **for love of Him,***

[76:9] (Saying): **We feed you,** for the sake of Allah only. We wish for **no reward** nor thanks from **you;**

[76:10] **Lo!** we fear from our Lord **a day of frowning and of fate.**

[76:11] Therefor Allah hath warded off from them **the evil** of that day, and hath made them **find brightness** and **joy;**

Saying 76: The Parable of the Pearl

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for himself.

"You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy."

* 76:8 **And feed with food... for love of Him:** (C.f. Love and hate - His disciples said to him, "Do you want us to fast? And how should we pray? **Should we make donations?** And **what food should we avoid?**"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, and **don't do what you hate,** because everything is **revealed in the sight** of heaven; for there's nothing **hidden** that won't be **revealed,** and nothing **covered up** that will stay secret," [Saying 6.](#))

[76:12] And hath awarded them for all **that they endured**, a Garden and silk attire;

[76:13] Reclining therein upon couches, * **they will find there neither (heat of) a sun nor bitter cold.**

[76:14] The shade thereof is close upon them and the clustered fruits thereof bow down.

[76:15] **Goblets of silver** are brought round for them, and beakers (as) of glass

Saying 76: The Parable of the Pearl

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for himself.

"You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy."

* 76:13 Reclining therein upon couches: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live."

Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists (from the undivided.) Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me."

"I'm your disciple."

"So I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed, [and reunited] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," Saying 61. See also Saying 106.)

[76:16] (**Bright** as) **glass but (made) of silver**, which they (themselves) have **measured to the measure*** (of their deeds).

[76:17] **There are they watered with a cup*** whereof the mixture is of **Zanjabil**,

[76:18] (**The water of**) a **spring therein,*** named **Salsabil**.

[76:19] There wait on them **immortal youths**, whom, when **thou seest**, thou wouldst take for **scattered pearls**.

Saying 76: The Parable of the Pearl

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for himself.

"You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy."

* 76:16-18,21 Measured to the measure of their deeds. **There are they watered with a cup... Zanjabil... Salsabil**: (C.f. "The righteous shall drink of a cup whereof the mixture is of Kafur. A spring wherefrom the slaves of Allah drink," 76:5-6. Thomas said... "I'm completely unable to say whom you're like." **Jesus said**... "You've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out," Saying 13. **Jesus said**, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, & I myself will become like them, then, what's hidden will be revealed to them," Saying 108.)

[76:20] When **thou seest**, thou wilt **see** there **bliss** and **high estate**.

[76:21] Their raiment will be **fine green silk and gold embroidery**. **Bracelets of silver** will they wear. Their Lord will slake their thirst with a **pure drink**.

[76:22] (And it will be said unto them): **Lo!** this is a **reward** for **you**. Your endeavour (upon earth) hath **found acceptance**.

[76:23] **Lo!** We, even We, have **revealed unto thee** the Qur'an, **a revelation**;

[76:24] So submit patiently to **thy Lord's command**, and obey not of them any guilty one or disbeliever.

Saying 76: The Parable of the Pearl

Jesus said, "**The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for himself.**"

"**You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy.**"

* 76:20 When **thou seest**, thou wilt **see there bliss and high estate**: (C.f. **He said**, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings **won't taste death**. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they **find**. When they **find**, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and **reign over the All**, and **reigning he will have rest**," Saying 1 & 2.

[76:25] Remember **the name of thy Lord** at morn and evening.

[76:28] We, even We, created them, and strengthened their frame. And when We will, We can replace them, bringing others **like** them in their stead.

[76:29] **Lo!** this is **an Admonishment**, that **whosoever** will may choose **a way** unto his Lord.

[76:30] Yet ye will not, unless Allah willeth. **Lo! Allah is Knower, Wise.**

[76:31] **He maketh whom** He will to **enter His mercy**, and for evil-doers hath prepared **a painful doom**.

Saying 76: The Parable of the Pearl

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for himself.

"You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy."

* 76:31 **He maketh whom** He will to **enter His mercy**: (On following Jesus in his way - Simon Peter said to them, "Mary should leave us, because women aren't worthy of life." [On Worthiness - [Saying 55](#)]

Jesus said, "Look, I myself shall lead her to make her a [new] man? So that she too may become a living spirit like you men, because every woman who makes herself [a mature or complete] man will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114. On **Entering** - See also [Sayings 22, 39, 64, 75, & 99.](#))

77. al-Mursalat: The Emissaries

[77:1] By **the emissary** winds, (**sent**) one after another

[77:2] By the raging hurricanes,

[77:3] By those which cause **earth's vegetation** to revive;

[77:4] By **those who winnow*** with a winnowing,

[77:5] By those who bring down **the Reminder**,

[77:6] To excuse or to warn,

[77:7] Surely that which ye are **promised** will befall.

[77:8] So when **the stars** are put out,

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "**I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.**"

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

* 77:1 **The emissary... those who winnow** : (C.f. The **sent servants - Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but **the workers** are few. So pray that the Lord will **send workers** to the harvest," Saying 73.)

[77:9] And when **the sky is riven asunder,**

[77:10] And when the mountains are blown away,

[77:11] And **when the messengers are brought unto their time appointed*** -

[77:12] For **what day is the time appointed ?**

[77:13] For **the Day of Decision.**

[77:14] And **what will convey unto thee what the Day of Decision is!** -

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

*** 77:11 When the messengers are brought unto their time appointed: (C.f. **Jesus said** to them, "If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; and if you pray, you'll be condemned; and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.**

"If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you," [Saying 14.](#))

[77:15] Woe unto the repudiators on that day!

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

* 77:15 Woe unto the repudiators on that day: (C.f. Jesus said, "Someone was planning on having guests. When dinner was ready, they sent their servant to call the visitors.

The servant went to the first and said, 'My master invites you.' They said, 'Some merchants owe me money. They're coming tonight. I need to go & give them instructions. Excuse me from the dinner.'

The servant went to another one & said, 'My master invites you.' They said, 'I've just bought a house and am needed for the day. I won't have time.'

The servant went to another one & said, 'My master invites you.' They said, 'My friend is getting married & I'm going to make dinner. I can't come. Excuse me from the dinner.'

The servant went to another one & said, 'My master invites you.' They said, 'I've just bought a farm and am going to collect the rent. I can't come. Excuse me.'

The servant went back and told the master, 'The ones you've invited to the dinner have excused themselves.' The master said to their servant, 'Go out to the roads & bring whomever you find so that they can have dinner.'"

"Buyers & merchants won't enter the places of my Father," Saying 64.)

[77:16] **Destroyed We not the former folk,***

[77:17] Then caused the latter folk to **follow after**
?

[77:18] Thus deal We ever with the guilty.

[77:19] **Woe unto the repudiators** on that day!**

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

* 77:16 **Destroyed We not the former folk:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I will destroy this house, and no one will be able to build it," [Saying 71](#).)

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root and **destroyed**," [Saying 40](#).)

"So **I'm telling** you, if someone is **destroyed**, [and reunited] **they'll be full of light**; but **if they're divided**, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#).)

** 77:19, 24, 28, 34, 37, 40, 45, 49 **Woe unto the repudiators:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Woe to the **Pharisees** who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for cattle, because the dog doesn't eat, and doesn't let the cattle eat either," [Saying 102](#).)

[77:20] **Did We not create you from a base fluid***

[77:21] Which We laid up in a safe abode

[77:24] **Woe unto the repudiators on that day!**

[77:25] Have **We not made the earth a receptacle***

[77:26] Both for **the living** and **the dead**,

[77:27] And placed therein **high mountains** and **given you to drink sweet water*** therein ?

[77:28] **Woe unto the repudiators on that day!**

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "**I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.**"

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

* 77:20,27 **Did We not create you from a base fluid... We... made the earth a receptacle... And placed therein high mountains and given you to drink sweet water therein: (C.f. A woman in the crowd said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts that nourished you."**

He said to her, "Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it, because there will be **days** when you'll say, '**Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive and the breasts that haven't given milk,**'" Saying 79.)

[77:29] (It **will** be said unto them:) **Depart unto that (doom)** which ye used to deny;

[77:30] Depart unto the shadow falling threefold,

[77:31] (Which yet is) no relief nor shelter from **the flame**.

[77:32] Lo! it throweth up sparks like the castles,

[77:33] (Or) as it might be camels of bright yellow hue.

[77:34] **Woe unto the repudiators** on that **day!**

[77:35] This is a day wherein they speak not,

[77:36] Nor are they suffered to put forth excuses.

[77:37] **Woe unto the repudiators** on that **day!**

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

* 77:28,29,43 **Repudiators... Depart unto that (doom)... the flame [vs] welcome, O ye blessed:** (C.f. **Jesus said** unto them... "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, **Depart** from me, ye cursed, into... **fire**... unto them **on his right hand, Come, ye blessed** of my Father, inherit the kingdom," [Matthew 24:2, 25:34, 41.](#))

[77:38] This is the Day of Decision, We have brought you and the men of old together.*

[77:39] If now ye have any wit, outwit Me.

[77:40] Woe unto the repudiators on that day!

[77:41] Lo! those who kept their duty are amid shade and fountains,

[77:42] And fruits such as they desire.

[77:43] (Unto them it is said:) Eat, drink and welcome, O ye blessed, in return for what ye did.

[77:44] Thus do We reward the good.

[77:45] Woe unto the repudiators on that day!

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

* 77:38 We have brought you and the men of old together: (C.f. Parables - Natural illustrations about spiritual realities - Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one," [Saying 4](#). See 77:20 footnote.)

[77:46] **Eat and take your ease (on earth)** a little.
Lo! ye are guilty.

[77:47] Woe unto the repudiators on that day!

[77:48] When it is said unto them: **Bow down, they bow not down!**

[77:49] **Woe unto the repudiators** on that day!

[77:50] In what statement, after this, **will they believe ?**

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there."

* 77:46,48 When it is said unto them: **Bow down, they bow not down.** [Instead they] **Eat and take... ease (on earth)... will they believe?** (C.f. **He said,** "A good man owned a **vineyard.** He leased it out to some sharecroppers to **work it** so he could collect its fruit. "He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him. "The servant went back & told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too. "Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll **show respect to my son.**' "Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers **seized and killed him.** **Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"** Saying 65.)

78. an-Naba': The Tidings

[78:1] Whereof do they question one another* ?

[78:2] (It is) of the awful tidings,*

[78:3] Concerning which they are in disagreement.**

[78:4] Nay, but they will come to know!**

[78:5] Nay, again, but they will come to know!**

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] rulers and powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth."

* 78:2 Do they question one another... of the awful tidings: (C.f. Jesus said, "How awful for the flesh that depends on the soul? How awful for the soul that depends on the flesh?" [Saying 112.](#))

** 78:3 They are in disagreement... but they will come to know: (C.f. Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," [Saying 3.](#))

[78:6] Have We not made **the earth an expanse,**
[78:7] And the high hills **bulwarks*** ?
[78:8] And **We have created you in pairs,***
[78:9] **And** have appointed **your sleep*** for repose,
[78:10] **And** have appointed the night as a cloak,*
[78:11] And have appointed the day for livelihood.*
[78:12] And We have built **above you seven strong**
(heavens), *
[78:13] And have appointed a **dazzling lamp,***

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] rulers and powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth."

* 78:8-13 We made... bulwarks [or dividing walls]... We have created you in pairs... & have appointed the night as a cloak... &... sleep... above you seven strong (heavens)... a dazzling lamp... the day for livelihood: (C.f. **Jesus said,** "This heaven will disappear, & the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, & those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" [Saying 11.](#))

[78:14] And have sent down from the rainy clouds abundant water,

[78:15] Thereby to **produce grain and plant**,*

[78:16] And gardens **of thick foliage**.

[78:17] **Lo!** the Day of Decision is a fixed time,

[78:18] A day when the trumpet is blown and **ye come in multitudes**,

[78:19] And **the heaven is opened** and becometh as gates,

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] rulers and powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth."

* 78:15-19 Produce grain & plant... of thick foliage... of thick foliage... the heaven is opened: (C.f. The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven," [Saying 20.](#))

[78:20] And **the hills** are set in motion and **become as a mirage**.

[78:21] **Lo!** hell lurketh in ambush,

[78:22] **A home for the rebellious.***

[78:23] **They will abide therein for ages.****

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] rulers and powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth."

* 78:1,20 We made the high hills... [as] bulwarks [or as dividing walls]... & **the hills** are set in motion and **become as a mirage**: (**Jesus said**, "When you **make the two into one**, you'll become the sons of man, & if you say 'Mountain, **go away!**', it'll go," Saying 106. "Make... two one... enter the kingdom," Saying 22)

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, '**Go away,**' & it will," Saying 48. "And the mountains **were not found**," Revelation 16:20.)

** 78:22-23 **The rebellious... will abide therein for ages**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will **be forgiven**, & whoever blasphemes the Son will **be forgiven**, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, **neither on earth nor in heaven**," Saying 44. [For ages but] **Jesus said**, "This heaven will **disappear**, & the one above it will **disappear** too," Saying 11. "And **I saw** a new heaven & a new earth: for the **first heaven** & the **first earth** were **passed away**," Revelation 21:1.)

[78:24] Therein taste **they** neither coolness nor (any) drink

[78:25] Save boiling water and a paralysing cold:

[78:26] Reward proportioned (to their evil deeds).

[78:27] For **lo! they looked** not for a reckoning;

[78:28] **They** called **Our revelations** false **with strong denial**.

[78:29] Everything have **We recorded** in **a Book**.*

[78:30] So taste (of that which ye have earned). No increase do We give you save of torment.

[78:31] **Lo!** for the duteous is achievement -

[78:32] **Gardens enclosed and vineyards,****

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "**What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] rulers and powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth.**"

* **78:29 Strong denial**[s] have We **recorded in a Book**: (C.f. 78:3 and footnote. "These are the secret sayings which the living Jesus spoke and which Didymos Judas Thomas **recorded**," Thomas [Prologue](#).)

** 78:32 **Gardens enclosed & vineyards**: (**Vineyards**: "A good man owned a **vineyard**," [Saying 65](#).)

[78:33] And **maidens for companions**,*

[78:34] And a full cup.

[78:35] There hear **they** never vain discourse, nor lying -

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] rulers and powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth."

* 78:33 **Maidens for companions**: (C.f. Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have **forsaken all**, and followed thee; **what shall we have** therefore?)

And **Jesus said** unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory... every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, **or wife**, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall **receive an hundredfold**, and shall inherit everlasting **life**," [Matthew 19:27-29](#).

Jesus said, "Finally, others fell on **good soil**; it **produced fruit** up toward heaven, some **sixty times** as much and some **a hundred and twenty**," [Saying 9](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed are **the poor**, for yours is the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 54](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's **suffered & found life**," [Saying 58](#).)

[78:36] Requitall from thy Lord - a gift in payment*

[78:37] Lord of the heavens and the earth, and (all) that is between them, **the Beneficent***; with Whom none can converse. -

[78:38] On the day when the angels and the Spirit stand arrayed, **they** speak not, saving him whom **the Beneficent*** alloweth and who speaketh right.

[78:39] That is the True Day. So whoso will should seek recourse unto his Lord.**

[78:40] **Lo! We warn you of a doom at hand**, a day whereon **a man will look** on that which **his own hands have sent before,*** and **the disbeliever will cry:** "Would that I were dust!"

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? **A reed shaken by the wind?** A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] **rulers and powerful people?** They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth."

* 78:36 **From thy Lord - A gift in payment:** (**Jesus said**, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17.](#))

** 78:39,40 **Seek recourse unto his Lord:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, & reign over the All," [& reigning he will have rest, Doresse - Oxyrhynchus], [Saying 2.](#))

79. an-Nazi`at: Those Who Pull Out

[79:1] By **those who** drag forth to destruction,

[79:2] By the meteors rushing,

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you**, and **the breasts that nourished you.**"

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message** of the Father and **kept it**, because there will be days when you'll say, '**Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive** and **the breasts that haven't given milk.**'"

* 79:1 **By those who drag forth to destruction:**

(C.f. His disciples said to **him**, "Is **circumcision** [or the destruction of **the flesh**] useful, or not?" **He said** to them, "If it were useful, their parents would have children who are born circumcised. But the true **circumcision** [or **destruction**] **in spirit** has become profitable in every way," [Saying 53](#).)

"Even so faith, if it hath not works, is **dead**, **being alone**... But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is **dead**?... For as **the body without the spirit is dead**, so faith without works is **dead** also," [James 2:17, 20, 26](#).)

Jesus said, "If **the flesh** came into existence because of **spirit**, that's amazing.

If **spirit** came into existence because of **the body**, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such **great wealth** has been placed in **this poverty**," [Saying 29](#).)

[79:3] **By the lone stars floating,***

[79:4] **By the angels hastening,****

[79:5] **And those who govern the event,**

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you,** and **the breasts that nourished you.**"

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message** of **the Father** and **kept it,** because **there will be days when you'll say,** '**Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive** and **the breasts that haven't given milk.**'"

* 79:3 **By the lone stars floating:**

(C.f. "The angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day..

Wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness," [Jude 1:6,13](#).

See [Didymos Jude Thomas](#) in the Thomas [Prologue](#).)

** 79:4 **By the angels hastening:**

(C.f. **Jesus said,** "The angels & the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you.

You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88](#).)

[79:6] **On the day when the first trump** resoundeth.*

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts that nourished you.**"

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it, because there will be days when you'll say, 'Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive and the breasts that haven't given milk.'**"

* 79:6 **On the day when the first trump** resoundeth: (C.f. When he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; & to them were given **seven trumpets**... **The first angel sounded,**" Revelation 8:1,2,6,7.)

* 79:6 **The first trump:** (C.f. **The First Trump & Fire** - "**The first angel sounded,** & there followed hail and **fire** mingled with blood, and they were **cast upon the earth:** and the third part of trees was **burnt up,** and all green grass was **burnt up,**" Revelation 8:7.

Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes,**" Saying 10.

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, & they don't know that **I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, & war... They'll stand up & be one,**" Saying 16

Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is **near the fire,** & whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom," Saying 82.

[79:7] And the second followeth it,

[79:8] On that day hearts beat painfully

[79:9] While eyes are downcast

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts that nourished you."

He said to [her], "Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it, because there will be days when you'll say, 'Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive and the breasts that haven't given milk.'"

* 79:7 the second followeth [the first angel's trump]: (C.f. "The second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea," [Revelation 8:8](#).)

[See Surah 79:6 footnote. Jesus said, "Fire... They'll stand up & be one," [Saying 16](#).]

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#).

Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it will go," [Saying 106](#).)

[79:10] (Now) **they are saying**: Shall we really be **restored*** to our first state

[79:11] Even after we are crumbled bones ?

[79:12] **They say**: Then that would be a vain proceeding.

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you**, and **the breasts that nourished you.**"

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message** of **the Father** and **kept it**, because there will be days when you'll say, '**Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive** and **the breasts that haven't given milk.**'"

* 79:10 **Shall we really be restored**: (C.f. "He shall send **Jesus Christ**, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of **restitution** [or **restoration**] of **all things**, which **God hath spoken** by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began," [Acts 3:20-21](#)).

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. **The All** has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or **is restored back**) to me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there," [Saying 77](#).)

[79:13] Surely it will need but **one shout**,*

[79:14] And lo! **they will be awakened**.*

[79:15] Hath there come unto thee the history of Moses ?

[79:16] How **his Lord** called him in the holy vale of Tuwa,

[79:17] (**Saying**:) Go thou unto Pharaoh - Lo! he hath rebelled -

[79:18] **And say** (unto him): Hast thou (will) to **grow** (in grace) ?

[79:19] Then **I will guide thee to thy Lord** and thou shalt fear (**Him**).

[79:20] And he showed him the tremendous token.

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you**, and **the breasts that nourished you**."

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message** of **the Father** and **kept it**, because there will be days when you'll say, '**Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive** and **the breasts that haven't given milk**.'"

* 79:13 **One shout... they will be awakened**: (C.f. "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a **shout**, with the voice of the archangel, & with **the trump** of **God**: & the dead in **Christ** shall rise first," [1 Thessalonians 4:16](#).)

[79:21] But **he denied and disobeyed,**

[79:22] Then turned he away in haste,

[79:23] Then gathered he and summoned

[79:24] **And proclaimed:** "I (Pharaoh) am your Lord the Highest."

[79:25] So Allah seized him (and made him) an example for **the after (life)** and for **the former.**

[79:26] Lo! herein is indeed **a lesson** for **him who feareth.**

[79:27] **Are ye the harder to create, or is the heaven that He built* ?**

[79:28] He raised the height thereof and ordered it;

[79:29] And He made dark the night thereof, and He brought forth the morn thereof.

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you,** and **the breasts that nourished you.**"

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message** of **the Father** and **kept it,** because **there will be days when you'll say,** '**Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive** and **the breasts that haven't given milk.**'"

* 79:27 (C.f. Saying 79 - A natural perspective and a spiritual understanding.)

[79:30] And after that **He spread the earth,**

[79:31] And produced therefrom the water thereof
and the pasture thereof,

[79:32] And **He made fast the hills,**

[79:33] **A provision for you** and for your cattle.

[79:34] But **when the great disaster cometh,**

[79:35] **The day when man will call to mind his**
(whole) endeavour,

[79:36] And hell will stand forth visible to **him**
who seeth,

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you,** and **the breasts that nourished you.**"

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message** of **the Father** and **kept it,** because **there will be days when you'll say,** '**Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive** and **the breasts that haven't given milk.**'"

* 79:36 **Hell will stand forth visible to him who seeth:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed **to you,** because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed," [Saying 5](#).)

Jesus said, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and I myself will become like them; then, what's hidden will be revealed **to them,**" [Saying 108](#).)

[79:37] Then, as for **him who rebelled**

[79:38] And chose the life of the world,

[79:39] Lo! hell **will be** his home.

[79:40] But as for **him who feared to stand before his Lord and restrained his soul from lust,**

[79:41] Lo! the Garden **will be** his home.

[79:42] **They ask thee of the Hour: when will it come*** to port ?

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "**Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts that nourished you.**"

He said to [her], "**Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it, because there will be days when you'll say, 'Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive and the breasts that haven't given milk.'**"

* 79:42,1 **They ask thee of the Hour: when will it come:** (C.f. **By those who drag forth to destruction** - His disciples asked, "**When will you appear to us? When will we see you?**"

Jesus said, "**When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One** and won't be afraid," Saying 37.

[79:43] Why (ask they) ? What hast thou to tell thereof* ?

[79:44] Unto thy Lord belongeth (knowledge of) the term* thereof.

[79:45] Thou art but a warner unto him who feareth it.

[79:46] On the day when they behold it, it will be as if they had but tarried for an evening or the morn** thereof.

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts that nourished you." He said to [her], "Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it, because there will be days when you'll say, 'Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive and the breasts that haven't given milk.'"

* 79:43 What hast thou to tell thereof... unto thy Lord belongeth knowledge of the term: (C.f. The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?" Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up [or take his place] in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death," [Saying 18](#).)

** 79:46 An evening or the morn: (By those who drag forth to destruction - Jesus said, "Don't worry from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear," [Saying 36](#), & [89](#). See new wineskins & garments, [Saying 47](#), [2 Corinthians 5:1](#))

80. `Abasa: He Frowned

[80:1] **He** frowned and turned away

[80:2] Because **the blind man**** came unto him.

[80:3] **What could inform thee**** but that **he might grow** (in grace)

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "**Whoever has known the world has found the body**; but **whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy.**"

* 80:2 **The blind man**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but **you don't see** the beam in **your own eye**. When you get the beam out of **your own eye**, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye," [Saying 26](#).)

Jesus said, "If you don't fast from **the world**, you won't find **the kingdom**. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, **you won't see** the Father," [Saying 27](#).)

Jesus said, "**The Father's kingdom** is already spread out over **the earth**, and **people don't see** it," [Saying 113](#).)

Jesus said, "If **a blind man** leads **a blind man**, both of them fall into **a pit**," [Saying 34](#).)

** 80:3 **Jesus said**, "My soul ached for **the children of humanity**, because **they were blind** in their hearts and **couldn't see**," [Saying 28](#).)

[80:4] Or take heed and so the reminder might avail him ?

[80:5] As for **him who thinketh himself independent,**

[80:6] Unto him thou **payest regard.***

[80:7] Yet it **is not** thy concern if **he grow** not (in grace).

[80:8] But as for **him who cometh unto thee with earnest purpose**

[80:9] And hath fear,

[80:10] From him **thou art distracted.****

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 80:6 **Payest regard: Jesus said,** "I tell my mysteries to [**those who are worthy** of my] mysteries. Don't let your left hand **know** what your right hand is doing," Saying 62.

** 80:10 **Thou art distracted: Jesus said,** "**Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother** can't become my disciple, & **whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters** & take up their cross **like I do** [or in my way] **isn't worthy** of me," Saying 55. **Jesus said,** "Adam came into being **from a great power and great wealth,** but **he didn't become worthy** of you. If he had been worthy, [**he wouldn't have tasted**] **death,**" Saying 85.

[80:11] Nay, but verily **it is an Admonishment,**

[80:12] **So let whosoever will pay heed to* it,**

[80:13] **On honoured leaves**

[80:14] **Exalted, purified,**

[80:15] (Set down) by scribes**

[80:16] **Noble and righteous.**

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 80:12 **So let whosoever will pay heed to* it:**
(C.f. Simon Peter said to them, "Let Mary leave us, because women **aren't worthy** of life." [On **not being worthy**... see the footnote for 80:10].)

Jesus said, "Look, I myself shall lead her to make her a [new] man? So that she too may become a living spirit like you men, because every woman who makes herself [a mature or complete] man will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114.

** 80:15 **On honoured leaves... Set down by scribes noble & righteous:** (C.f. "These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke** & **Didymos Judas Thomas** wrote down. And **he said,** "Whoever **discovers the meaning** of **these sayings won't taste death,**" The Thomas Prologue. Etymologically, the names **Didymos** & **Thomas** can mean the "Twin". **Jesus said,** "**Become like me,**" Saying 108. **Become the message.**)

[80:17] Man is (self-)destroyed*: how ungrateful!

[80:18] From what thing doth He create him ?

[80:19] From a drop of seed. He createth him and proportioneth him,

[80:20] Then maketh the way easy for him,

[80:21] Then causeth him to die**, and burieth him;

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 80:17 Man is... destroyed, how ungrateful: (C.f. "I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed, [& reunited as one & made equal] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#).)

** 80:20,21 Then maketh the way easy for him, Then causeth him to die, and burieth him: (C.f. Jesus said, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, & fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, but he died that very night. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 63](#). "Sow, reap, plant" - See 80:25-30.

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy," [Saying 56](#).)

[80:22] Then, when He will, He bringeth him again to life.

[80:23] Nay, **but** (man) hath not done what He commanded him.

[80:24] **Let man consider his food:***

[80:25] How We pour water in showers

[80:26] Then split the earth in clefts

[80:27] And cause the grain to grow therein

[80:28] And grapes and green fodder

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy."

* 80:24 **Let man consider his food:** (C.f. They saw a Samaritan carrying a **lamb** to Judea.

He said to his disciples, "What do you think he's going to do with **that lamb?**" They said to him, "He's going to **kill it & eat it.**"

He said to them, "While it's living, he won't **eat it**, but only after he **kills it** & it becomes **a corpse.**" They said, "He can't do it any other way."

He said to them, "You, too, **look for a resting place**, so that you won't become **a corpse & be eaten,**" Saying 60. **Consuming food** - See Saying 7.)

[80:29] And **olive-trees and palm-trees***

[80:30] And **garden-closes of thick foliage**

[80:31] And **fruits and grasses:**

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy," [or is superior to the world.

* 80:29-31 **Olive-trees and palm-trees and garden-closes of thick foliage and fruits:** (C.f. Trees may allude to people - "[**Jesus**] took the blind man by the hand, and... **asked** him if he saw ought. And he looked up, & said, **I see men as trees, walking,**" [Mark 8:23-24](#).)

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being.

If you become my disciples and listen to **my message**, these **stones** will **become your servants** [or minister to you]; because **there are five trees in paradise** which don't change in summer or winter, & **their leaves** don't fall. **Whoever knows them** won't taste death [or **experience subjection,**] "[Saying 19](#)."

His disciples asked him, "**Who are you** to say these things to us?"

Jesus said, "**You don't realize who I am** from what I say to you, but you've become like **those Judeans** who either love **the tree** but hate **its fruit**, or love **the fruit** but hate **the tree,**" [Saying 43](#).)

[80:32] Provision for **you** and **your cattle**.**

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "**Whoever has known the world has found the body**; **but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy**," [or is superior to the world.

** 80:32 **You** and **your cattle**: (C.f. In Thomas the animals may allude to the flesh nature or even those dependant upon it.

Jesus said, "Blessed is **the lion** that's eaten by a **human** and then becomes **human**, but how awful for the **human** who's eaten by a **lion**, and **the lion** becomes **human**," [Saying 7](#).

Jesus said, "How awful for **the soul** that depends on **the flesh**," [Saying 112](#).

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell **you**, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then **the birds** of heaven will precede **you**. If they tell **you**, 'It's in the sea,' then **the fish** will precede **you**. Rather, the kingdom is within **you** and outside of **you**.

"When **you know** yourselves, then **you'll** be known, and **you'll realize** that **you're** the children of the living Father. But if **you** don't **know** yourselves, then **you** live in poverty, and **you** are the poverty," [Saying 3](#).

Jesus said, "**Whoever has known the world has found a corpse**. **Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy**," [Saying 56](#).)

[80:33] **But** when the Shout cometh

[80:34] On the day when a man fleeth from his brother

[80:35] And his mother and his father

[80:36] And his wife and his children,

[80:37] Every man that day will **have concern** enough to make him heedless (of others).

[80:38] **On that day faces will be bright as dawn,***

[80:39] Laughing, **rejoicing at good news;***

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body [or a corpse]; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy." [or is superior to the world," [Saying 56.](#)]

*** 80:38 On that day faces will be bright as dawn... rejoicing at good news: (C.f. **Jesus said**, Light exists within a person of **light**, & they **light up the whole world**," [Saying 24](#). "I saw another mighty [messenger] come down from **heaven... and a rainbow** was upon **his head**, and **his face was as it were the sun**, and his feet as pillars of fire: And he had **in his hand a little book open**," [Revelation 10:1-2](#).)**

They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." **He said** to them, "You read **the face of the sky** and the earth, but **you don't know** the one right in front of you, and **you don't know** how to read the present moment," [Saying 91.](#))

[80:40] And other faces, on that day, with dust upon them,*

[80:41] Veiled in darkness,**

[80:42] Those are the disbelievers, the wicked.

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy, [or is superior*** to the world]"

* 80:40 Faces, on that day, with dust upon them: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father," [Saying 15](#).)

** 80:41 Veiled in darkness: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch & eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists in equality [from undivided fulness.]... So I'm telling you, if someone is destroyed, [& reunited & made equal] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#).

His disciples said, "Show us **the place** where you are, because we need to look for it." He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! **Light** exists within a person of **light**, and they **light** up **the whole world**. If they don't **shine**, there's **darkness**," [Saying 24](#).)

*** **Is superior**: (C.f. "Reign over all," [Saying 2](#).)

81. at-Takwir: The Cessation

[81:1] When the sun is overthrown,

[81:2] And when the stars fall,

[81:3] And when **the hills are moved**,*

[81:4] And when the camels big with young **are abandoned**,

[81:5] And when the **wild beasts are herded together**,**

Saying 81: Riches and Renunciation

Jesus said, "Let him who has become rich be a ruler, and let him who has power renounce it."

* 81:3 When **the hills are moved**: (**Jesus said**, "A city built & fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32](#).)

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," [Saying 48](#). [Or [Matthew 5:14](#).]

Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it will go," [Saying 106](#).)

** 81:5 **wild beasts are herded together**: (**Jesus said**, "Birds... small... &... large fish... lions... birds... serpents... doves... lamb... foxes... dogs... swine... oxen... & sheep," [Saying 7, 8, 9, 20, 39, 60, 86, 93, 102](#), & [107](#). **Herded together** in: "The net... a shelter... a place, holes... nests... & the manger," [Saying 8, 9, 20](#), & [102](#).)

[81:6] And when the seas rise,

[81:7] And when souls are reunited,

Saying 81: Riches and Renunciation

Jesus said, "Let him who has become rich be a ruler, and let him who has power renounce it."

* 81:7 When souls are reunited: (Souls; **Jesus said**, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye," [Saying 25](#). **Jesus said**, "Woe to the body that depends on a body, & Woe to the soul that depends on both," [Saying 87](#).)

Reunited; **Jesus said**, "When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" [Saying 11](#). **Jesus said**... "I'm the one who exists from the undivided... if someone is destroyed, [& reunited] they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#). [See also [Saying 77](#) & [114](#).]

Jesus said, "Three against two & two against three... They'll stand up & be one," [Saying 16](#). **Jesus said**, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' & it will," [Saying 48](#). [Being One - See [Saying 49](#) & [75](#).]

[**Jesus said**], "These nursing children can be compared to those who enter the kingdom"... "When you make the two into one... & so make the male &... female a single one... then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#). **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one, you'll become the sons of man, & if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it'll go," [Saying 106](#).)

[81:8] And **when** the girl-child that was **buried***
alive is asked

[81:9] For what sin she was slain,

[81:10] And **when the pages are laid open,****

[81:11] And **when the sky is torn away,****

[81:12] And **when hell is lighted,***

Saying 81: Riches and Renunciation

Jesus said, "Let him who has become rich be a
ruler, and let him who has power renounce it."

* 81:8,12 **When... buried... and when hell is lighted:**
(C.f. **Jesus said**, "Know what's in front of your
face, & what's hidden from you will be revealed to
you, because there's nothing hidden that won't
become manifest," [Saying 5](#). [And there is nothing
buried that will not be raised,]) The Oxyrhynchus
fragment. **Jesus said**, "The hour is coming, & now
is, when the dead shall hear... & they that hear
shall live," [John 5:25](#).

** 81:10 **When the pages are laid open and when the
sky is torn away:** (C.f. A "mighty angel come down
from heaven... He had in his hand a little book open...
that there should be time no longer," [Revelation
10:2,8](#). [On The open book - See [Revelation 5:2-9](#)].)

[The disciples] said to him, "Tell us who you are
so that we may trust you." [**Jesus**] **said**... "You read
the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know
the one right in front of you, & you don't know how
to read the present moment," [Saying 91](#).)

[81:13] And **when the Garden** is brought nigh,

[81:14] (Then) every soul will know **what it hath made ready**.*

[81:15] Oh, but I call to witness the planets,

[81:16] The stars which rise and set,

[81:17] And the close of **night**,

[81:18] And the breath of **morning****

[81:19] That this is **in truth the word of an honoured messenger**,

[81:20] **Mighty**, established in the presence of the Lord of the Throne,

Saying 81: Riches and Renunciation

Jesus said, "Let him who has become rich be a ruler, and let him who has power renounce it."

* 81:13-14 **When the Garden** is brought nigh, then every soul will know **what it hath made ready**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs gathered from thistles, because they don't produce fruit. A good man brings good things out of **their storehouse** [or **stored-up treasure**], and an evil person brings evil things out of **their evil storehouse**. They say evil things because **their heart** is full of evil," [Saying 45](#).)

** 81:17-18 **Night & morning**: (The Resurrection - **Jesus said**, "Don't be anxious... from **evening** to **morning** about what you'll wear," [Saying 36](#).)

[81:21] (One) to be obeyed, and trustworthy;

[81:22] And your comrade is not mad.

[81:23] Surely he beheld Him **on the clear horizon**.*

[81:24] And he is not avid of the Unseen.

[81:25] Nor is this the utterance of a devil worthy to be stoned.

[81:26] Whither then go ye ?

[81:27] This is naught else than **a reminder** unto **creation**,**

[81:28] Unto **whomsoever of you** willeth to **walk straight**.

[81:29] And ye will not, unless (it be) that Allah willeth, **the Lord of Creation****

Saying 81: Riches and Renunciation

Jesus said, "**Let him who has become rich be a ruler**, **and let him who has power renounce it**."

* 81:23 **On the clear horizon** [or a sunset]: (C.f. **The beginning & the end** - The disciples said to **Jesus**, "Tell us about **our end**"... **Jesus said**, "Have you discovered **the beginning** so that you can look for **the end**?... **The end** will be where **the beginning** is. Blessed is the one who will stand up in **the beginning**. They'll know **the end**, & won't taste **death**," [Saying 18](#). See 81:17-18 footnotes.)

** 81:29 **Lord of Creation**: (C.f. [Saying 2](#), 67 & 77.)

82. al-Infitar: The Cleaving Asunder

[82:1] When the heaven is cleft asunder,*

[82:2] When the planets are dispersed,

[82:3] When the seas are poured forth,

[82:4] And the sepulchres are overturned,**

[82:5] A soul will know what it hath sent before***
(it) and what left behind.

Saying 82: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is near the fire, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom."

* 82:1 When the heaven is cleft asunder: (**Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, & the one above it will disappear too... When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"** [Saying 11](#). **Far away** - [Saying 38](#).)

** 82:4 The sepulchres are overturned: (C.f. **Jesus said, "Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive,"** [Saying 11](#).)

*** 82:5-6 A soul will know what it... sent before: (C.f. **Jesus said, "My soul ached... because they were blind in their hearts & couldn't see. They came into the world empty & plan on leaving the world empty... they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [repent],"** [Saying 28](#).)

[82:6] O man! **What hath made thee careless concerning thy Lord, the Bountiful,***

[82:7] **Who** created thee, then fashioned, then proportioned thee ?

[82:8] **Into whatsoever form He will, He casteth thee.****

[82:9] Nay, but ye deny the Judgment.

[82:10] Lo! there are **above you guardians,*****

Saying 82: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is near the fire, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom."

* 82:6,11 **Thy Lord, the Bountiful... Generous:** (**Jesus said, "I'll give you** what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, & what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17.](#))

** 82:8 **Into whatsoever form... He casteth thee:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If the flesh** came into existence because of **spirit**, that's amazing. If **spirit** came into existence because of **the body**, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how **such great wealth** has been placed in **this poverty**," [Saying 29.](#))

*** 82:10 **Above you guardians:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm the light** that's **over all. I am the All.** The All has **come from me** and unfolds (to or **attains to** or **comes back**) to me. "**Split a log; I'm there.** Lift the stone, and **you will find me there**," [Saying 77.](#))

[82:11] **Generous** and recording,

[82:12] **Who** know (all) that ye do.*

[82:13] Lo! **the righteous** verily will be in delight.

[82:14] And lo! **the wicked verily will be in hell;**

[82:15] **They will burn**** therein on the Day of Judgment, **

[82:16] And will **not be absent thence.**

[82:17] Ah, what will **convey** unto thee what the Day of Judgment is!**

Saying 82: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is near the fire, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom."

* 82:12 **Who** know all that ye do: (**Jesus said, "Do not lie, & do not do what you hate, for everything is plain in the sight of heaven; for there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed, & nothing covered up that will stay secret," [Saying 6](#).**)

** 82:15, 17-19 **What the Day of Judgment is:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom** is like **a man** who had good seed. **His enemy** came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed. He didn't let them **pull out** the **weeds**, saying 'so that you don't **pull out** the **wheat** along with the **weeds**,' for 'On the day of the harvest, **the weeds** will be obvious, and **they'll** be **pulled out & burned**,' " [Saying 57](#).)

[82:18] Again, what will convey unto thee what the Day of Judgment is!

[82:19] A day on which no soul hath power* at all for any (other) soul. The (absolute) command on that day is Allah's.

Saying 82: Jesus and Fire

Jesus said, "Whoever is near** me is near the fire, and whoever is far from** me is far from the kingdom."

* 82:19 No soul hath power at all for any other soul: (C.f. Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, he wouldn't have experienced death," [Saying 85](#).)

Jesus said, "Let him who has become rich be a ruler, and let him who has power renounce it," [Saying 81](#).)

** Saying 82 Near and far: (C.f. Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for himself.

"You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come near to eat and no worms destroy," [Saying 76](#).)

83. at-Tatfif: The Defrauders

[83:1] **Woe unto the defrauders:****

[83:2] Those who **when they take**** the measure from **mankind** demand it full,

[83:3] **But** if they measure unto them or weight for them, they cause them loss.

[83:4] Do such (**men**) not consider that **they will be raised** again

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "**Images are revealed to people**, but **the light within them is hidden** in **the image** of **the light** of **the Father**. He **will be revealed**, but **his image will be hidden** by **his light**."

* Saying 83 - **The light of the Father**: (**Jesus said**, "I'm **the light** that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds [to or attains to or comes back] to me," Saying 77. **Jesus said**, "Nothing **hidden** will not **become manifest**," [Saying 5](#) & [6](#).)

** 83:1,3,5 **Woe unto the defrauders... when they take**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Do not tell lies**," [Saying 6](#). **Jesus said**, "**Woe to the Pharisees** who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for oxen, because the dog doesn't eat, and doesn't let the oxen eat either," [Saying 102](#). **Laboring Oxen** - See [Saying 73](#).)

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees... have taken the keys** of knowledge and **hidden** them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to," [Saying 39](#). See [The Staurogram](#) "**key**" notes in [Saying 55](#).)

[83:5] Unto **an Awful Day**,

[83:6] The day when (all) **mankind** stand before the Lord of the Worlds ?

[83:7] Nay, **but** the record of the vile is **in** Sijjin
-

[83:8] Ah! what **will** convey unto thee what Sijjin is! -

[83:9] A written record.

[83:10] **Woe unto the repudiators on that day!***

[83:11] **Those who deny the Day of Judgment***

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "**Images are revealed to people**, but **the light within them is hidden in the image of the light of the Father**. He **will be revealed**, but **his image will be hidden** by **his light**."

* 83:10 **Woe unto the repudiators on that day:**
(C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, '**Look**, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If **they tell you**, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. **Rather**, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"**When you know yourselves, then you'll be known**, & you'll **realize** that you're the children of the living Father. But **if you don't** know yourselves, **then you live in poverty, & you are the poverty**," [Saying 3](#).

Jesus said, "What you're **looking** for has already come, but you don't **recognize** it," [Saying 51](#).)

[83:12] Which none denieth save **each criminal transgressor,**

[83:13] Who, when thou readest unto him **Our revelations,** saith: (Mere) **fables of the men of old.***

[83:14] Nay, **but that which they have earned is rust upon their hearts.****

[83:15] Nay, **but** surely on that day they **will be** covered from (the mercy of) their Lord.

[83:16] Then lo! they verily **will burn in** hell,

[83:17] And it **will be** said (unto them): This is that which ye used to deny.

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "Images are revealed to people, but the light within them is hidden in the image of the light of the Father. He will be revealed, but his image will be hidden by his light."

* 83:13 **Mere fables of the men of old:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The **older person** [or the man old in days] won't hesitate to ask a little **seven-day-old** child about the place of life, and they shall live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one," [Saying 4.](#))

** 83:14 **But that which [each criminal transgressor has] earned is rust upon their hearts:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "An **evil person** brings evil things out of their **evil treasure.** They say evil things because **their heart** is full of **evil,**" [Saying 45.](#))

[83:18] Nay, but the record of the righteous is in 'Illiyin -

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "Images are revealed to people, but the light within them is hidden in the image of the light of the Father. He will be revealed, but his image will be hidden by his light."

* 83:18 The record of the righteous is in Illiyin: (C.f. The place of life: **Jesus said**, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, & they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one and the same," [Saying 4](#).)

Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't experience death," [Saying 18](#). [[The beginning](#) - See [Revelation 3:14](#).]

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, established itself, & appeared in their image,' [Saying 50](#). **Jesus said**, "Make,... [create, or] fashion... in The place," of an eye... a hand... a foot... & a likeness, [Saying 22](#)."

His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it," [Saying 24](#)."

Jesus said, "Look for a resting place, so that you won't become a corpse & be eaten," [Saying 60](#)."

[83:19] Ah, what **will convey unto thee** what 'Illiyin is! -

[83:20] **A written record,**

[83:21] Attested by those who are brought near (unto their Lord).

[83:22] Lo! the righteous verily are **in** delight,

[83:23] **On couches***, **gazing,**

[83:24] Thou wilt know **in their faces the radiance*** of delight.

[83:25] They are **given*** to drink of a pure wine, sealed,

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "**Images are revealed to people**, but **the light within them is hidden** in **the image** of **the light** of **the Father**. He **will be revealed**, but **his image will be hidden** by **his light**."

* 83:23-25,35 **On couches...** in **their faces the radiance** of delight... **They are given** to drink... pure wine: (C.f. **A place of rest** - **Jesus said**, "**Two will rest on a couch**. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to **climb onto my couch** and **eat off my table** as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists from the undivided [or **the place of equality & rest**]. Some of what belongs to my Father **was given** to me... if someone is destroyed, [& reunited as one & made equal] **they will be full of light**," [Saying 61](#).)

[83:26] Whose seal is musk - for this let (all) those strive who strive for bliss -

[83:27] And mixed with water of **Tasnim**,

[83:28] **A spring whence those brought near (to Allah) drink.**

[83:29] Lo! the guilty used to laugh at those who believed,

[83:30] And wink one to another when they passed them;

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "Images are revealed to people, but the light within them is hidden in the image of the light of the Father. He will be revealed, but his image will be hidden by his light."

* 83:25,28 **Pure wine... Tasnim, A spring whence those brought near to Allah drink: (C.f. Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?"**

Simon Peter said to him, "**You're like** a just angel." Matthew said to him, "**You're like a wise philosopher.**"

Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely **unable to say** whom **you're like.**"

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher (or master). Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out," [Saying 13.](#))

[83:31] **And when they returned to their own folk,***
they returned jesting;

[83:32] And when they saw them **they said: Lo! these**
have gone astray.*

[83:33] **Yet they were not sent as guardians over**
them.*

[83:34] This day it is those who believe who have
the laugh of disbelievers,

[83:35] **On high couches, gazing.**

[83:36] Are not the disbelievers paid for what they
used to do ?

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "Images are revealed to people, but the
light within them is hidden in the image of the
light of the Father. He will be revealed, but his
image will be hidden by his light."

* 83:29,31-33 And when they returned to their own
folk... they said... **These have gone astray. Yet they**
were not sent as guardians over them:

(C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm not your master. Because**
you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the
bubbling spring I've measured out.

He took him aside and **told** him three things.
When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked,
"What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the
things **he said** to me, you'll pick up stones and
cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the**
stones and burn you up, " [Saying 13.](#))

84. al-Inshiqaq: The Rending

[84:1] **When** the heaven is **split asunder***

[84:2] And attentive to her Lord in fear,

[84:3] And **when** the earth is spread out**

Saying 84: Our Previous Images

Jesus said, "**When you see your likeness, you rejoice**. But **when you see your images** that **came into being before you did** - which don't die, and aren't **revealed** - **how much you'll have to bear!**"

* 84:1 **When** the heaven is **split asunder**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, and **those who are living won't die**. **In the days when** you ate **what was dead**, you made it alive. **When** you're in the **light**, what will you do? **On the day when** you were one, you became **divided**. But **when** you become **divided**, what will you do?" [Saying 11](#)).

** 84:3 **When** the earth is spread out: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The heavens and the earth will roll up in front of you, and whoever lives from the Living One **won't see death**."

Doesn't **Jesus say**, "Whoever **finds** themselves, of them **the world isn't worthy**"? [Saying 111](#)).

His disciples asked, "**When** will the kingdom come?" **Jesus said**, "It won't come by **looking** for it. They won't say, '**Look** over here!' or '**Look** over there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is **already spread out over the earth**, & people don't **see** it," Sayin 113.)

[84:4] And hath **cast out** all **that** was in her [in the world] , and **is empty***

[84:5] And attentive to her Lord in fear!

[84:6] Thou, verily, O man, art **working toward*** thy Lord a work which thou wilt meet (in His presence).

Saying 84: Our Previous Images

Jesus said, "When you see your likeness, you rejoice. But when you see your images that came into being before you did - which don't die, and aren't revealed - how much you'll have to bear!"

* 84:4 Hath **cast out** all **that** was in her [in the world], and **is empty**... **working toward** thy Lord: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I stood in the middle of the world and **appeared** to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because **they were blind** in their hearts and **couldn't see**."

They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. **Meanwhile**, they're drunk. **When** they shake off their wine, **then** they'll change [or repent]," [Saying 28](#). [**Cast out**; See [Saying 10](#) & [16](#)]

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman carrying a jar of flour. **While** she was walking down a long road, the jar's handle broke and the flour spilled out behind her on the road.

She didn't know it, and didn't realize there was a problem **until** she got home, **put down the jar**, and **found it empty**," [Saying 97](#).

[84:7] Then **whoso is given** his account **in his right hand***

[84:8] He truly **will receive*** an **easy reckoning****

Saying 84: Our Previous Images

Jesus said, "**When you see your likeness, you rejoice**. But **when you see your images** that **came into being before you did** - **which don't die**, and aren't **revealed** - **how much you'll have to bear!**"

* 84:7-8 **Then whoso is given** his account **in his right hand... will receive**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever has something **in hand** will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have," [Saying 41](#). **Jesus said**, "I tell my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries. Don't let **your left hand** know what **your right hand is doing**," [Saying 62](#). **Jesus said**, "**Look, a sower went out**, took a handful of seeds, & scattered them... **it produced fruit**... some sixty times... & some a hundred & twenty," [Saying 9](#). **Jesus said**, "**I'll give you what**... no hand has ever **touched**," [Saying 17](#). **Jesus said**... "**When** you make the two into one... **a hand in the place of a hand**... **then** you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#). **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to kill someone powerful. He drew his sword in his house & drove it into the wall to figure out whether **his hand was strong enough**. **Then** he killed the powerful one," [Saying 98](#).)

** 84:8 **Easy reckoning**: (**He said**, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & **drew it up**... **easily choosing the large fish**. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 8](#).)

[84:9] And **will** return unto **his folk** in joy.

[84:10] **But whoso is given his account behind his back, ****

[84:11] He surely **will invoke destruction****

[84:12] And be thrown to scorching fire.

Saying 84: Our Previous Images

Jesus said, "When you see your likeness, you rejoice. But when you see your images that came into being before you did - which don't die, and aren't revealed - how much you'll have to bear!"

* 84:9-10 And [whoso] will return unto his folk in joy: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't love their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple. For my mother [... gave me flesh], but my true Mother gave me Life," [Saying 101](#). A family divided- See [Saying 16](#).)

** 84:9 **But whoso is given his account behind his back... will invoke destruction**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have," [Saying 41](#).)

Jesus said, "I tell my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries. Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing," [Saying 62](#).)

[84:13] He verily lived joyous with his folk,

[84:14] He verily deemed that he would **never return*** (unto Allah).

[84:15] Nay, **but** lo! his Lord is ever **looking** on him!

[84:16] Oh, I swear by the afterglow of sunset,

[84:17] And by the night and all **that** it enshroudeth,

[84:18] And by the moon **when** she is at the full,

[84:19] That **ye shall journey on from plane to plane.***

[84:20] **What aileth them,*** then, **that** they believe **not**

[84:21] And, **when** the Qur'an is recited unto them, worship **not** (Allah) ?

Saying 84: Our Previous Images

Jesus said, "**When you see your likeness, you rejoice**. But **when you see your images** that **came into being before you did** - which don't die, and aren't **revealed** - **how much you'll have to bear!**"

* 84:14,18-20 **When...** ye shall journey on from plane to plane. What aileth them, then, that they believe not: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you **when** you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them," Saying 14.)

[84:22] Nay, but those who disbelieve will deny;*

[84:23] And Allah knoweth best what they are hiding.**

[84:24] So give them tidings** of a painful doom,

[84:25] Save those who believe and do good works, for theirs is a reward unailing.***

Saying 84: Our Previous Images

Jesus said, "When you see your likeness, you rejoice. But when you see your images that came into being before you did - which don't die, and aren't revealed - how much you'll have to bear!"

* 84:22 But those who disbelieve will deny: (Jesus said, "If those who lead you say to you... If they say to you... Rather... you will realize," [Saying 3](#).)

** 84:23 Allah knoweth best what they are hiding. So give them tidings: (C.f. Jesus said, "The Pharisees & the scholars have taken the keys of knowledge & hidden them. They haven't entered, & haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents & innocent as doves," [Saying 39](#).)

*** 84:24-25 A painful doom, save those who believe... theirs is a reward unailing: (Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise & bought that single pearl for himself. "You, too, look for the unailing treasure that endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy," [Saying 76](#).)

85. al-Buruj: the Constellations

[85:1] By the heaven, holding **mansions of the stars,**

[85:2] And by the Promised Day.

[85:3] And by the witness and that whereunto **he beareth testimony,**

[85:4] (Self-)destroyed were **the owners of the ditch**

[85:5] Of the fuel-fed fire,

Saying 85: Adam Wasn't Worthy

Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have tasted] death."

* 85:1,9 **Mansions of the stars...** and Allah is of **all things** the Witness: (C.f. **Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or attains to or comes back) to me.**

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you will find me there," Saying 77.)

** 85:3 **He beareth testimony:** (C.f. "The Testimony of Jesus.")

*** 85:4 Self-destroyed were **the owners of the ditch:** (C.f. **Jesus said, "If a blind man leads a blind man, both of them fall into a ditch,"** Saying 34, and Luke 6:39.)

[85:6] When they sat by it,

[85:7] And were themselves the witnesses of **what they did to the believers.***

[85:8] They had naught against them save that they believed in Allah, the Mighty, **the Owner** of Praise,

[85:9] Him unto **Whom belongeth the Sovereignty** of the heavens and the earth; and **Allah is of all things the Witness.**

[85:10] Lo! **they who persecute believing*** men and believing women and repent not, theirs verily will be **the doom of hell**, and **theirs the doom of burning.**

Saying 85: Adam Wasn't Worthy

Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have tasted] death."

* 85:7,10 **What they did** to the believers... **they who persecute** believing: (C.f. **Persecution** -

Jesus said, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted, and no place will be found where you have been persecuted," Saying 68.

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled," Saying 69.)

[85:11] Lo! those who believe and do good works, theirs will be Gardens underneath which rivers flow. That is the **Great** Success.

[85:12] Lo! the punishment of thy Lord is stern.

[85:13] Lo! **He it is Who produceth, then reproduceth,***

[85:14] And **He is** the Forgiving, the Loving,**

[85:15] **Lord of the Throne of Glory,**

Saying 85: Adam Wasn't Worthy

Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have tasted] death."

* [85:13] **He it is Who produceth, then reproduceth:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Look, a sower went out, took a **handful of seeds**, and scattered them... [they] fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some **sixty times** as much and some a **hundred and twenty**," [Saying 9](#).)

** **The Loving:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't **love** their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple... My true Mother gave me Life," [Saying 101](#).)

Jesus said, "**Love** your brother as your own soul. **Protect them** like the pupil of your eye," [Saying 25](#).)

[85:16] **Doer of what He will.**

[85:17] Hath there **come** unto thee the story of the hosts

[85:18] Of Pharaoh and (the tribe of) Thamud ?

[85:19] Nay, **but** those who disbelieve live in denial

[85:20] And Allah, **all unseen, surroundeth them.**

[85:21] Nay, **but** it is a glorious Qur'an.

[85:22] On **a guarded tablet.**

Saying 85: Adam Wasn't Worthy

Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have tasted] death."

* 85:16 **Doer of what He will**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [or in my way] isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#).)

Jesus said, "Look and you'll find. I didn't answer your questions before. Now I do desire to give you answers, but you do not inquire after them," [Saying 92](#).)

** 85:22 On **a guarded tablet**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect [or guard] him like the pupil of your eye," [Saying 25](#).)

86. at-Tariq: The Night-Comer

[86:1] By **the heaven** and **the Morning Star**

[86:2] - Ah, **what will tell thee** what **the Morning Star** is!

[86:3] - **The piercing Star!**

[86:4] **No human soul** but hath **a guardian over it.**

[86:5] So let **man** consider **from what he is created.**

[86:6] **He is** created from a gushing fluid

[86:7] That issued from between the loins and ribs.

[86:8] Lo! He verily is **Able** to **return him** (unto **life**)*

Saying 86: Foxes and Birds

Jesus said, "**The foxes have dens** and **the birds have nests,** but **the Son of Humanity has nowhere** to **lay his head and rest.**"

* 86:8,12 He... is **Able** to **return him to life:** (**Jesus said,** "The All has come from me & unfolds [to or returns back] to me," [Saying 77](#). **Able & Unable** - Those invited say, "I **shall not be able** to come," [Saying 64](#). **Jesus said,** "Your rulers & powerful people... are **unable** to know the truth," [Saying 78](#). Thomas said to Jesus... "I'm... **unable** to say whom you're like," [Saying 13](#). **Jesus said,** "Look for **the Living One** while you're still **alive**. If you die & then try to look for him, **you won't be able** to," [Saying 59](#). **Jesus said,** "I will destroy this house, & **no one will be able** to build it," [Saying 71](#).)

[86:9] On the day when hidden thoughts shall be searched out.

[86:10] Then will he **have no** might nor any helper.

[86:11] By **the heaven** which giveth **the returning** rain,

[86:12] And **the earth** which splitteth (with **the growth of trees and plants**)

[86:13] Lo! **this** (Qur'an) is **a conclusive word**,

[86:14] It is **no** pleasantry.

[86:15] Lo! **they plot a plot*** (against thee, O Muhammad)

[86:16] And **I plot a plot*** (against them).

[86:17] So **give a respite** to **the disbelievers**. Deal thou gently with them for a while.*

Saying 86: Foxes and Birds

Jesus said, "**The foxes have dens** and **the birds have nests**, but **the Son of Humanity has nowhere** to **lay his head and rest**."

* 86:15-17 They plot a plot... I plot a plot... [but] deal thou gently with them for a while: (C.f. "The kings of **the earth** set themselves, & the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, & against **his anointed**... He that sitteth in **the heavens** shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision... when his wrath is kindled but a little. **Blessed are all they that put their trust in him**," Psalm 2:2,4,12.)

87. al-A`la: The Most High

[87:1] Praise the name of thy Lord the Most High,

[87:2] **Who createth, then disposeth;***

[87:3] Who measureth, then guideth;

[87:4] Who bringeth forth the pasturage,

[87:5] Then turneth it to russet stubble.

[87:6] **We shall make thee read*** (O Muhammad) so that thou shalt not forget

Saying 87: Body and Soul

Jesus said, "How miserable is the body that depends on a body, and how miserable is the soul that depends on both."

* 87:2,6,7 **Who creates, then disposes... We shall make you read... He knows: (Reading the truth from the Creation to the Consumation, & from the Beginning to the End; They said... "Tell us who you are so that **we may trust** you." **He said, "You read the face of the sky & the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, & you don't know how to read the present moment," Saying 91.****

The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about **our end**. How will it come?" **Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. **Blessed is** the one who will stand up [or take his place] in the beginning. They'll know the end, & won't taste death," Saying 18.)**

[87:7] Save that which Allah willeth. Lo! **He knoweth** the disclosed and that which still is hidden;

[87:8] And **We shall ease thy way unto the state of ease.**

Saying 87: Body and Soul

Jesus said, "How miserable is the body that depends on a body, and how miserable is the soul that depends on both."

* 87:8 **We shall ease thy way unto the state of ease:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch," [Saying 61](#).)

Jesus said, "The foxes have dens and the birds have nests, but the Son of Humanity has nowhere to lay his head and rest," [Saying 86](#).

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement & rest,'" [Saying 50](#).

His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, and when will the new world come?" **He said** to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it," [Saying 51](#).

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea. **He said** to his disciples, "What do you think he's going to do with that lamb?" They said to him, "He's going to kill it & eat it." **He said** to them, "While it's living, he won't eat it, but only after he kills it & it becomes a corpse." They said, "He can't do it any other way." **He said** to them, "You, too, look for a resting place, so that you won't become a corpse & be eaten," [Saying 60](#).

Jesus said, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy & my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed, [You will find rest for yourselves]," [Saying 90](#).)

[87:9] Therefor remind (men), for of use is **the reminder**.

[87:10] He will heed who feareth,

[87:11] But the most hapless will flout it,

[87:12] **He who will be flung to the great Fire**

[87:13] Wherein **he will neither die nor live.**

[87:14] He is successful who groweth,

[87:15] And remembereth the name of his Lord, so prayeth,

[87:16] But **ye prefer the life of the world***

Saying 87: Body and Soul

Jesus said, "How miserable is the body that depends on a body, and how miserable is the soul that depends on both."

* 87:16 **The life of the world:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If you don't fast from **the world**, you won't find the kingdom," [Saying 27](#). "Whoever has known **the world** has found a corpse... of them **the world** isn't worthy," [Saying 56](#). "Whoever has found **the world** & become rich should renounce **the world**," [Saying 110](#))

* 87:13 **He will neither die nor live:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you see **your likeness**, you **rejoice**. But when you see your images that came into being before you did - **which neither die, nor become manifest** - **how much you'll have to bear!**" [Saying 84](#).)

[87:17] Although **the Hereafter is better*** and more lasting.

[87:18] Lo! This is in the former scrolls.

[87:19] The Books of Abraham and Moses.

Saying 87: Body and Soul

Jesus said, "How miserable is the body that depends on a body, and how miserable is the soul that depends on both."

* 87:17 **The Hereafter is better:** (C.f. His disciples asked, "When will you appear to us? When will we see you?" **Jesus said, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as little children would, then you will see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid,"** [Saying 37](#).)

The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about **our end**. How will it come?" **Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death,"** [Saying 18](#).)

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change (or repent)," [Saying 28](#).)

88. al-Ghashiya: The Overwhelming Calamity

[88:1] **Hath there come unto thee tidings** of the Overwhelming ?

[88:2] On **that** day (many) **faces will be downcast,***

[88:3] Toiling, weary,

[88:4] Scorched by burning fire,

[88:5] Drinking from a boiling spring,

[88:6] No food for **them** save bitter **thorn-fruit****

Saying 88: Angels and Prophets

Jesus said, "The angels and the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'"

* 88:2 **Faces will be downcast:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Have you discovered the beginning so that **you look for the end?** Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up (or take his place) in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death," [Saying 18](#)).

** 88:6 **Bitter thorn-fruit:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some... **fell on thorns;** they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; **it produced fruit** up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#)).

[88:7] Which doth not nourish nor release from hunger.*

[88:8] In that day other faces will be calm,

[88:9] Glad for their effort past,**

[88:10] In a high Garden***

[88:11] Where they hear no idle speech,

Saying 88: Angels and Prophets

Jesus said, "The angels and the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'"

* 88:7 Which doth not nourish nor release from hunger: (C.f. Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled," [Saying 69](#).)

** 88:9 Glad for their effort past: (C.f. Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life," [Saying 58](#). Jesus said, "Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it," [Saying 79](#).)

*** 88:10 In a high Garden: (C.f. Jesus said, "A good man owned a vineyard... the sharecroppers seized & killed [the heir of the vineyard], Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 65](#).)

[88:12] Wherein is a gushing spring,*

[88:13] Wherein are couches raised **

[88:14] And goblets set at hand

[88:15] And cushions ranged**

[88:16] And silken carpets spread.

[88:17] Will they not regard the camels, how they are created ?

[88:18] And the heaven, how it is raised ? ***

Saying 88: Angels and Prophets

Jesus said, "The angels and the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'"

* 88:12 Wherein is a gushing spring: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "You've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out," [Saying 13](#).)

** 88:13 Wherein are couches raised... and cushions ranged: (**Jesus said**, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live." Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb up onto my couch & eat off my table as if you're from someone?" [Saying 61](#).)

*** 88:18 The heaven, how it is raised: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "[The kingdom of heaven] can be compared to a mustard seed... when it falls on tilled soil it produces a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven," [Saying 20](#).)

[88:19] And **the hills, how they are set up ? ***

[88:20] And **the earth, how it is spread ? ****

[88:21] **Remind them**, for thou art but a remembrancer,

[88:22] Thou art not at all a warder over **them**.

[88:23] But whoso is averse and disbelieveth,

[88:24] Allah **will** punish him with direst punishment.

[88:25] Lo! **unto Us is their return*****

[88:26] And Ours **their** reckoning.

Saying 88: Angels and Prophets

Jesus said, "The angels and the prophets **will come to you** and **give you what belongs to you**. You'll **give them what you have** and **ask yourselves**, 'When **will they come** and **take what is theirs?**'"

* 88:19 **The hills, how they are set up**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A city built and **fortified on a high mountain** can't fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32](#). **Jesus said**, "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is **set on an hill** cannot be hid," [Matthew 5:14](#).)

** 88:20 **The earth, how it is spread**: (**Jesus said**... "**The Father's kingdom** is already **spread out upon the earth**, & people don't see it," [Saying 113](#).)

*** 88:25 **To Us is their return**: (C.f. [Saying 77](#).)

89. al-Fajr: The Dawn

[89:1] **By the Dawn**

[89:2] **And ten nights,**

[89:3] **And the Even and the Odd,**

[89:4] **And the night** when it departeth,

[89:5] There surely is an oath for **thinking** man.

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside too?"

* 89:1-4 **By the Dawn and ten nights:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear," [Saying 36](#).)

Dawn and night - Jesus said... "Light exists within a person of light, & they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness," [Saying 24](#).)

Jesus said, "In the days... When you come to dwell in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?" [Saying 11](#).)

His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it."

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds [to or attains to or comes back] to me," [Saying 77](#), & [49](#).)

[89:6] **Dost thou not consider** how thy Lord dealt **with** (the tribe of) **A'ad**, *

[89:7] **With many-columned Iram**, *

[89:8] The like of which was not **created in the lands**;

[89:9] And with (the tribe of) Thamud, **who clove the rocks in the valley**;

[89:10] And with Pharaoh, firm of might,

[89:11] **Who** (all) were rebellious (to Allah) **in these lands**,

[89:12] And **multiplied iniquity** therein** ?

[89:13] Therefore **thy Lord poured on them** the disaster of His punishment.

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside too?"

* 89:6-7 **With A'ad, with many-columned Iram**
Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A person wearing fancy clothes, like your rulers and powerful people? They wear fancy clothes, but can't know the truth," [Saying 78](#).)

** 89:12 **In these lands... Multiplied iniquity:**
(C.f. **Jesus said**, "Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed," [Saying 57](#).)

[89:14] Lo! thy Lord is ever watchful.

[89:15] As for **man**, whenever **his Lord** trieth him by **honouring him**, and is gracious unto him, he saith: My Lord **honoureth me**.

[89:16] But whenever **He** trieth **him** by straitening his means of life, he saith: **My Lord** despiseth me.

[89:17] Nay, but ye (for your part) **honour not the orphan**

[89:18] And urge not on the feeding of **the poor**.

[89:19] And ye devour heritages with devouring greed.

[89:20] And **love wealth with abounding love**.

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside too?"

* 89:17-18 Ye... **honour not the orphan** and urge not on the feeding of **the poor**: (C.f. **The poor** or **the disciple** - **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **the poor**, for yours is the kingdom of heaven... Hate... **father** &... **mother**... &... become **a disciple**," [Sayings 54](#) & [55](#). **Jesus** "lifted up his eyes on **his disciples**, and **said**, Blessed be **ye poor**: for yours is the kingdom of God," [Luke 6:20](#).)

** 89:20 Ye... **Love wealth with abounding love**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "There was a rich man who had much money... but he died that very night," [Saying 63](#).)

[89:21] Nay, but when the earth is ground to atoms,
grinding, grinding,*

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside too?"

* 89:21,29-30 When the earth is ground to atoms,
grinding, grinding... Enter thou My Garden:

(C.f. Jesus said, "A good man* owned a vineyard. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit. "He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him. "The servant went back & told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too. "Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.' "Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized and killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 65](#).)

Jesus said, "Show me the stone the builders rejected; that's the cornerstone," [Saying 66](#).

Jesus said, "He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, & shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid. And he beheld them, & said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder," [Luke 20:16-18](#). See "The jar broke," [Saying 97](#). And see also [Matthew 21:41-44](#).)

[89:22] And **thy Lord shall come with angels,*** rank on rank,

[89:23] And hell is brought near **that** day; on **that** day **man will remember**, but how will the remembrance (then avail him) ?

[89:24] He will say: Ah, would **that** I had sent before me (some **provision**) **for my life!****

[89:25] None punisheth as He will punish on **that** day!

[89:26] None bindeth as **He then will bind.*****

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "**Why do you wash the outside** of **the cup?** **Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside** too?"

* 89:22 **Thy Lord shall come with angels:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**The angels** and the prophets **will come to you** and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, '**When will they come** and take what is theirs?'" [Saying 88.](#))

** 89:24 **Provision for my life:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The heavens and the earth will roll up in front of you, and **whoever lives from the Living One** won't see death," [Saying 111.](#))

*** 89:26 **He then will bind:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**No one** can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without **binding his hands.** Then they can loot the house," [Saying 35.](#))

[89:27] But ah! **thou soul at peace!***

[89:28] **Return unto thy Lord,** content in His good pleasure!****

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside too?"

* 89:27-28 **Thou soul at peace... content:** (C.f **Jesus said**, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be **disturbed**. When they're **disturbed**, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All." [And reigning he will **have rest**, Doresse - Oxyrhynchus], Saying 2.)

Jesus said, "Two will rest on a couch," Saying 61. **Jesus said**, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will," Saying 48.)

** 89:28 **Return unto thy Lord, content in His good pleasure:** (**Jesus said**, "Make the two one... **enter** the kingdom," Saying 22, & 106. **Jesus said**, "It is your Father's **good pleasure** to give you the kingdom," Luke 12:32. **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's **over all**. I am the All. The All has come from me & unfolds [toward or **returns back**] to me," Saying 77. **Jesus said**, "He... **easily choses** the large fish," Saying 8. "As He hath **chosen us**... according to the **good pleasure** of his will... having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to **his good pleasure**... that in the administration of the fulness of times he might **gather together in one all things** in [by & through] Christ, both which are in heaven, & which are on earth," Ephesians 1:4-5, 9-10.)

[89:29] **Enter** thou among My bondmen!

[89:30] **Enter** thou My Garden!*

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside too?"

* 89:29-30 **Enter** thou among My bondmen! **Enter** thou My Garden: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest," [Saying 73](#).)

Jesus said to his disciples, "When you make the two into one... then you'll **enter** the kingdom," [Saying 22](#).

Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will **enter** the bridal chamber," [Saying 75](#).

The disciples said to **him**, "Your brothers and mother are standing **outside**." [**Jesus**] **said** to them, "The people here who **do the will** of my Father are my brothers and mother; **they're the ones** who will **enter** my Father's kingdom," [Saying 99](#).

Simon Peter said to [the other disciples], "Mary should **leave** us, because women aren't worthy of life." [On Worthiness - See [Saying 55](#), [62](#), & [85](#).]

Jesus said, "Look, I myself shall lead her to make her a [new] man? So that she too may **become a living spirit** like you men, because every woman who makes herself [a mature or complete] man will **enter** the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#).)

90. al-Balad: The City

[90:1] Nay, I swear by **this city*** -

[90:2] And thou art an indweller of **this city*** -

[90:3] And **the begetter** and that which **he begat**,

[90:4] We verily have created man in **an atmosphere:****

[90:5] Thinketh he that none hath **power over him*****
?

[90:6] And **he saith: I have destroyed vast wealth:******

Saying 90: Jesus' Yoke is Easy

Jesus said, "**Come to me, because my yoke is easy** and **my requirements are light**. **You'll be refreshed.**"

* 90:1-2 **This city**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A city built & fortified on a **high mountain** can't fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32](#). **Jesus said**, "Ye are... a city that is **set on an hill**," [Matthew 5:14](#).)

** 90:4 **Man in an atmosphere [of hardship]**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the man who has suffered patiently. **They have found life**," [Saying 58](#).)

*** 90:5 **Thinketh he that none hath power over him**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I am the light that's over all," [Saying 77](#).)

**** 90:4,6 **I... destroyed vast wealth**: (**Jesus said**, "**Adam came... from a... great wealth**," [Saying 85](#).)

[90:7] Thinketh he that none beholdeth him ?*

[90:8] Did We not assign unto him two eyes**

[90:9] And a tongue and two lips,

[90:10] And **guide him** to the parting of the mountain ways ? ***

[90:11] But he hath not attempted **the Ascent****** -

[90:12] Ah, what **will** convey unto thee what **the Ascent is!** - ****

Saying 90: Jesus' Yoke is Easy

Jesus said, "**Come to me**, because my yoke is **easy** and my requirements are **light**. You'll be **refreshed**."

* 90:7 Thinketh he that none beholdeth him: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Everything is plain in the sight of heaven," [Saying 6](#).)

** 90:8 Two eyes: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one... when you make eyes in the place of an eye... then **you'll enter** the kingdom," [Saying 22](#).)

*** 90:10 **Guide him** to the parting of the mountain: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I myself shall **lead**," [Saying 114](#). **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one, you'll become the sons of man, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it'll go," [Saying 106](#).)

**** 90:11 **The Ascent**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "All has come from me [& **ascends** toward] to me," [Saying 77](#).)

[90:13] (It is) to free a slave,*

[90:14] And to feed in the day of hunger.**

Saying 90: Jesus' Yoke is Easy

Jesus said, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed."

* 90:3,11-13 [**The ascent is**] to free a slave: (**Jesus said**, "It's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders," [Saying 47](#). **Jesus said**, "If you bring forth [give rise to, give birth to, or bring into being] what's within you, what you have within you will save you," [Saying 70](#). **Jesus said**, "There is light within a man of light," [Saying 24](#). Consider also the ascent & the light in [Saying 77](#).)

** 90:12,14 [**It is**] to feed in the day of hunger: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Blessed are those** who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. **Blessed are those who are hungry**, so that **their stomachs may be filled**," [Saying 69](#).)

Jesus said, "If they welcome you when you enter any land & go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them & eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you," [Saying 14](#).

Salome said, "Who are you... to climb [up] onto my couch & eat off my table as if your from someone?" [Saying 61](#). **Jesus said**, "How awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for the oxen, because the dog doesn't eat, & doesn't let the oxen eat either," [Saying 102](#).)

[90:15] An orphan near of kin,*

[90:16] Or some poor wretch in misery,**

Saying 90: Jesus' Yoke is Easy

Jesus said, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed."

* 90:15 [It is] an orphan near of kin: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother as I do can't become my disciple," Saying 101.)

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & mother can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't hate their brothers & sisters & take up their cross like I do [or in my way] isn't worthy of me," Saying 55.

The disciples said to him, "Your brothers and mother are standing outside." [**Jesus**] said to them, "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom," Saying 99.

** 90:12,13,16 [It is] some poor wretch in misery: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are those the poor, for yours is the kingdom of heaven," Saying 54.)

Jesus "lifted up his eyes on his disciples, & said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God," Luke 6:20.

Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life," Saying 58.)

[90:17] **And to be of those who believe and exhort one another*** to perseverance and exhort one another to pity.

[90:18] **Their place** will be on the right hand.*

[90:19] But those who disbelieve Our revelations, their place will be on the left hand.*

[90:20] **Fire will be an awning over them.****

Saying 90: Jesus' Yoke is Easy

Jesus said, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed."

* 90:9,17-19 [**The ascent is**] to be of those who believe & exhort one another... **their place** will be on the right hand... [not] the left hand: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I tell my mysteries to those who are worthy of my mysteries. Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing," [Saying 62](#) & [Saying 22](#).)

Jesus said... "A sower went out, took a handful of seeds, & scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came & gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil & ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds & worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much & some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#).)

** 90:20 **Fire will be an awning over them**: (**Jesus said**, "I've cast fire upon the world, & look, I'm watching over it until it blazes," [Saying 10](#).)

91. ash-Shams: The Sun

[91:1] By **the sun*** and his brightness,

[91:2] And **the moon** when she followeth **him**,

[91:3] And **the day** when it revealeth **him**,**

[91:4] And **the night***** when it enshroudeth **him**,

Saying 91: Reading the Signs

They said to him, "**Tell us who you are so that we may trust you.**"

He said to them, "**You read the face** of **the sky** and [the face] **the earth**, but **you don't know** the **one right in front of you**, and **you don't know how to read the present moment.**"

* 91:1 By **the sun** and his brightness: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**I'm the light** that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds [to or attains to or comes back] to me," [Saying 77](#), and [49](#).)

** 91:3 **The day** when it revealeth **him**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Often **you've wanted to hear this message** that **I'm telling you**, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. **There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me**," [Saying 38](#).)

*** 91:3-4,10 **The day... the night**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to **someone who had good seed**. Their enemy came **by night** and sowed weeds among the good seed... 'On the **day** of the harvest, the weeds will **be obvious**. Then they'll be pulled out and burned,'" [Saying 57](#).)

[91:5] And **the heaven** and **Him Who built it**,*

[91:6] And **the earth** and **Him Who spread it**,**

[91:7] And **a soul** and **Him Who perfected it**

Saying 91: Reading the Signs

They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." He said to them, "You read the face of the sky and [the face] the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, and you don't know how to read the present moment."

* 91:5 **The heaven** and **Him Who built it**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A city built & fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32](#).)

** 91:6 **The earth** & **Him Who spread it**: (C.f. His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?"

[**Jesus said**], "It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, the **Father's** kingdom is already spread out over the earth, & people don't see it," [Saying 113](#).)

*** 91:7 **A soul** and **Him Who perfected it**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I stood in the middle of the world & appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts & couldn't see. They came into the world empty & plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change [or repent]," [Saying 28](#). See also [Hebrews 2:10](#), & [5:9](#).)

[91:8] And **inspired it*** (with conscience **of**) what is wrong for it and (what is) right for it.

[91:9] **He is indeed successful** who causeth it to grow,**

Saying 91: Reading the Signs

They said to him, "**Tell us who you are so that we may trust you.**" **He said** to them, "**You read the face of the sky** and [the face] **the earth**, but **you don't know** the **one right in front of you**, and **you don't know how to read the present moment.**"

* 91:8 **Inspired** [**the soul** with knowledge of right & wrong]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Love** your brother as **your own soul**. Protect them like the pupil of your eye," Saying 25.)

Jesus said, "How miserable **is** the body that depends on a body, and how miserable **is the soul** that depends on both," Saying 87.)

Jesus said, "How awful for the flesh that depends on **the soul**. How awful for **the soul** that depends on the flesh," Saying 112.)

** 91:9 **He is indeed successful**: (C.f. They said to [Jesus], "Come, let's pray and fast today.")

Jesus said, "What have I done wrong? **Have I failed?** "Rather, when the groom leaves the bridal chamber, then people should fast and pray," Saying 104.)

*** 91:9 **Who causeth it to grow**: (C.f. **Jesus said..** "A sower went out, took a handful of seeds.. [they] **produced fruit up toward heaven**," Saying 9. **Jesus said**, "Let **him who has grown** rich be a ruler," Saying 81. See also Saying 57.)

[91:10] And **he is indeed a failure who* stunteth it.**

[91:11] (The tribe of) Thamud denied (**the truth**)** in their rebellious **pride,**

Saying 91: Reading the Signs

They said to him, "**Tell us who you are so that we may trust you.**" **He said** to them, "**You read the face of the sky** and [the face] **the earth,** but **you don't know** the **one right in front of you,** and **you don't know how** to **read the present moment.**"

* 91:10 **He is indeed a failure who stunteth it:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. **Their enemy** came by night & sowed **weeds** among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with **the weeds,**' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, **the weeds** will be obvious. **They will be pulled out & burned,**'" [Saying 57](#).)

Jesus said... "A sower went out, took a handful of seeds, & scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; **the birds** came & gathered them. Others fell on **the rock;** they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on **the thorns;** **they choked the seeds & worms** ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much & some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#).)

** 91:11 **Thamud denied the truth:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "You... either love **the tree** but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate **the tree,**" [Saying 43](#) - 45.)

[91:12] When the basest of them broke forth*

[91:13] And the messenger of Allah said: **It is the she-camel of Allah**, so let her drink! **

[91:14] **But they denied him**, and they hamstrung her, so Allah doomed them for their sin and rased (their dwellings).***

[91:15] **He dreadeth not the sequel** (of events).

Saying 91: Reading the Signs

They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you." He said to them, "You read the face of the sky and [the face] the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, and you don't know how to read the present moment."

* 91:12 When the most criminal of them rose defiantly: ("One of the malefactors [or criminals] which were hanged railed on him, saying If thou be Christ, save thyself and us," [Luke 23:39](#).)

** 91:13 The she-camel of Allah... let her drink: (C.f. [The she-camel of Allah](#) - "They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink," [Matthew 27:34](#). See also [Mark 15:23](#).)

*** 91:14-15 Razed their dwellings: (Jesus... said, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down," [Mark 13:2](#). [Jesus] beheld the city, [& weeping said]... they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation," [Luke 19:40-44](#). [She-camel](#))

92. al-Layl: The Night

[92:1] **By the night enshrouding***

[92:2] **And the day resplendent***

[92:3] **And Him who hath created male and female,****

Saying 92: Look and Find

Jesus said, "Look and you will find. I did not answer your questions before. Now I want to give you answers, but you are not looking for them."

* 92:1,2,6 **By the night enshrouding** And **the day resplendent:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "My Father's kingdom is like someone who had **good seed**. Their enemy came **by night** & sowed weeds among **the good seed**... **On the day** of the harvest, the weeds **will be obvious**. Then they'll be pulled out and burned," [Saying 57](#).)

Jesus said, "Don't be anxious from **morning** to **evening** or from **evening** to **morning** about what you'll wear," [Saying 36](#).)

** 92:3 **Him who hath created male and female:** **Jesus said**... "When you make the two into one, & make **the inside** like **the outside** and **the outside** like **the inside**... & so make the **male** and the **female** a single one so that the **male** won't be **male** nor the **female** **female**... then you'll enter the kingdom," [Saying 22](#).)

Jesus said, "Why do you wash **the outside** of the cup? Don't you know that **whoever** created **the inside** created **the outside** too?" [Saying 89](#). Male & Female and inside & outside - See [Sayings 3, 64, 99, & 114](#).)

[92:6] And believeth in **goodness**;

[92:7] Surely We **will ease his way** unto **the state of ease**. **

Saying 92: Look and Find

Jesus said, "Look and **you will find**. I did not answer your questions before. Now I want to give you answers, but **you are not looking** for them."

* 92:6 Believeth in **goodness**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A good man brings good things out of their treasure," [Saying 45](#). **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed," [Saying 57](#). **Jesus said**, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some... fell on good soil; it produced good fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty," [Saying 9](#).)

** 92:7 We **will ease his way** unto **the state of ease**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

Jesus said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea & drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish & threw all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 8](#).)

[92:8] But as for **him who hoardeth** and deemeth himself independent,

[92:9] And disbelieveth in goodness;

[92:10] **Surely** We **will ease his way unto adversity**.

[92:11] His riches **will not save him** when he **perisheth**.

[92:12] **Lo!** Ours it is (to **give**) **the guidance**

Saying 92: Look and Find

Jesus said, "**Look** and **you will find**. **I did not answer your questions before**. **Now I want to give you answers**, but **you are not looking** for them."

* 92:8,11 **Him who hoardeth... he perisheth**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, and **fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything**.' That's what he was thinking to himself, but **he died** that very night. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 63](#).)

** 92:10 **Surely** We **will ease his way unto adversity**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Prepare to defend yourself** so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will [**surely**] come. May there be a wise person among you! When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 21](#). "**Surely**" - See the Lambdin translation.)

[92:13] And **lo!** unto Us belong **the latter portion** and **the former**.

[92:14] Therefor have **I warned you** of the flaming Fire

[92:15] Which only **the most wretched**** must endure,

[92:16] He who denieth and turneth away.

[92:17] Far removed from it **will be** the righteous

[92:18] Who **giveth** his **wealth***** that he may **grow** (**in goodness**).

Saying 92: Look and Find

Jesus said, "**Look** and **you will find**. **I did not answer your questions before**. **Now I want to give you answers**, but **you are not looking** for them."

* 92:13 **Look**, unto Us belong **the latter portion** and **the former**: (C.f. "**Look...** I did not answer your questions in **former times**. **Now**, [**in the latter portion**] I want to give you answers," [Saying 92](#).)

** 92:15 Which only **the most wretched** must endure: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Wretched** is the body that depends on a body, and **wretched** is the soul that depends on both," [Saying 87](#). See also [Saying 112](#).)

*** 92:18 Who **giveth** his **wealth** that he may **grow in goodness**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever has **found** the world and become **rich** should **renounce** the world," [Saying 110](#).)

[92:19] And none hath with him any favour for reward,

[92:20] Except as **seeking** (to **fulfil**) **the purpose*** of his Lord Most High.

[92:21] He verily **will be content**.**

Saying 92: Look and Find

Jesus said, "Look and **you will find**. I did not **answer your questions before**. Now I want to give **you answers**, but **you are not looking** for them."

* 92:20 **Seeking** to **fulfil the purpose** of his Lord Most High: (C.f. **The Purpose** & **The will** of the Lord

Jesus said, "He **will** rule over the All," [Saying 2](#).

Jesus said, "You **will** realize that you are the sons of the living father," [Saying 3](#).

Jesus said, "They **will** become one and the same," [Saying 3](#). **Jesus said**, " They **will** stand up and become one," [Saying 16](#).

Jesus said, "To [the kingdom] you **will** return" [Saying 49](#).

Jesus said, "The heavens and the earth **will roll up** in front of you," [Saying 111](#). **Jesus said**, "I'm the light that's **over all**... The All has come from me and **unfolds to me**," [Saying 77](#).)

** 92:21 He... **will be content**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let him who **seeks** continue until he **finds**... he will be disturbed... he will be amazed, & reign over the All, & reigning he **will have rest**, [Saying 2](#).)

93. ad-Duha: The Early Hours

[93:1] By **the morning*** hours

[93:2] And by **the night*** when it is stillest,

[93:3] **Thy Lord hath not forsaken thee**** nor doth
He hate thee,

[93:4] And verily **the latter portion***** will be
better for thee than **the former,**

Saying 93: Don't Throw Pearls to Pigs

<**Jesus said,**> "**Don't give what's holy to the dogs,**
or else **it might be thrown on the manure pile.**
Don't throw pearls to the pigs, or else **they might**
[trample them under their feet,]" (See [Matthew 7:6](#))

* 93:1 **The morning... the night:** (C.f. **Jesus said,**
"Don't be anxious from **the morning** to the evening
or from the evening to **the morning** about what
you'll wear," [Saying 36](#).)

** 93:3 **Thy Lord hath not forsaken thee:** (C.f.
Jesus said, "Where there are two, they are without
God, & where there is only one, I say, **I am with**
him," [Saying 30](#), The Greek manuscript.)

*** 93:4 **The latter portion... the former:** (**Jesus**
said, "**Seek & you will find.** I did not answer your
questions in **former times.** Now, [in the **latter**
portion] I want to give you answers, but you are
not looking for them," [Saying 92](#). **Jesus said,**
"Blessed is he who will stand up [& take his place]
in **the beginning.** He will know **the ending,** & won't
experience death," [Saying 18](#). It will be better.)

[93:5] And verily **thy Lord will give unto thee*** so that thou wilt be content.

[93:6] **Did He not find thee an orphan**** and protect (thee) ?

Saying 93: Don't Throw Pearls to Pigs

<**Jesus said,**> "**Don't give what's holy to the dogs,** or else **it might be thrown on the manure pile.** **Don't throw pearls to the pigs,** or else **they might**" [**trample them under their feet,**] (See [Matthew 7:6](#))

* 93:5 **Thy Lord will give unto thee:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17.](#))

** 93:6,9 **Did He not find you an orphan:** (**Jesus said,** "Whoever knows their father & mother will be called a **bastard** [a son of a harlot]," [Saying 105.](#)

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't **hate their father & mother** can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't **hate their brothers & sisters** & take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55.](#)

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't **hate their father and mother** as I do can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't **love their father and mother** as I do can't become my disciple. For **my mother** [...], but **my true Mother** gave me Life," [Saying 101.](#)

The disciples said to him, "**Your brothers and mother** are standing outside." **He said** to them, "The people here who do the will of my Father are **my brothers and mother**; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom," [Saying 99.](#))

[93:7] Did He **not** find thee **wandering** and direct (thee) ?

[93:8] Did He **not** find thee **destitute** and enrich (thee) ?

[93:9] Therefor **the orphan** oppress **not**,

[93:10] Therefor **the beggar** drive **not** away,

[93:11] Therefor **of the bounty** of thy Lord **be thy discourse**.

Saying 93: Don't Throw Pearls to Pigs

<Jesus said,> "Do not give what's holy to the dogs, or else it might be thrown on the manure pile. Don't throw pearls to the pigs, or else they might" [trample them under their feet,] (See [Matthew 7:6](#))

* 93:7 **Wandering**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If they welcome you when you **enter any land** and **go around in the countryside**, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you," [Saying 14](#).)

** 93:8,10 **Destitute... the beggar**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **those who are poor**, for yours is the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 54](#).)

93:11 **Of the bounty... be thy discourse**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs gathered from thistles, because they don't produce fruit. A good man [says &] brings good things out of their treasure," See [Saying 45](#).)

94. al-Inshirah: The Expansion

[94:1] Have **We** not caused thy bosom to **dilate**,*

Saying 94: Knock and It Will Be Opened

Jesus [said], "**Whoever** looks will find, [and whoever knocks], it will be opened for them."

* 94:1 **We**.. caused thy bosom to **dilate** -
[or **We** opened your heart]:

(C.f. Lay up in store - the gathered treasure -
and bring it forth

Jesus said, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns,
nor are figs **gathered** from thistles, because they
don't produce fruit.

A good man brings good things **out of their**
treasure, and an evil person brings evil things out
of their evil treasure. **They say** evil things
because their heart is full of evil," [Saying 45](#).

Jesus said, "Let **him who** has grown rich be a ruler,
and let him who has power renounce it,"
[Saying 81](#).

The treasure and **light** from an opened heart -
Jesus said, "If **you** give birth to what's within
you, what you have within you will save you.

If you don't have that within [you], what you don't
have within you [will] kill you," [Saying 70](#).)

[94:2] And eased thee of the burden*

[94:3] Which weighed down thy back;*

[94:4] And exalted thy fame** ?

[94:5] But lo! with hardship goeth ease,*

[94:6] Lo! with hardship goeth ease;

[94:7] So when thou art relieved*, still toil***

[94:8] And strive to please thy Lord.***

Saying 94: Knock and It Will Be Opened

Jesus [said], "Whoever looks will find, [and whoever knocks], it will be opened for them."

* 94:2-3,6-7 The burden which weighed down thy back... With hardship goeth ease... thou art relieved: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke [or burden] is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed [or relieved]," [Saying 90](#).)

** 94:4 Exalted thy fame: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you know yourselves, then you will become known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father," [Saying 3](#).)

*** 94:8 Still toil... And strive to please thy Lord: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest," [Saying 73](#). Consider also the oxen who work the fields, [Saying 102](#).)

95. at-Tin: The Fig

[95:1] **By the fig and the olive,**

[95:2] By Mount Sinai,

[95:3] And **by this land made safe;**

[95:4] **Surely** We created **man** of the best stature

[95:5] Then we **reduced him** to the lowest of the low,

Saying 95: Giving Money

[**Jesus said**], "**If you have money, do not lend it at interest. Instead, give [it to] someone from whom you will not get it back.**"

* 95:1,6,7 **By the fig & the olive... [and]... those who believe &... [those] who... will give the lie:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Grapes** aren't harvested from thorns, nor are **figs** gathered from thistles, because they don't produce **fruit**. **A good man** brings good things out of their treasure, and **an evil man** brings evil things out of their evil treasure. They say evil things because their heart is full of evil," [Saying 45.](#))

** 95:3 **By this land made safe:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted, and no place will be found where **you have** been persecuted," [Saying 68](#). **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **those who have** been **persecuted** in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are **hungry**, so that their **stomachs** may be filled," [Saying 69.](#))

[95:6] Save **those who believe** and do good works, and theirs is **a reward unfailing**.*

[95:7] So **who** henceforth **will give the lie**** to thee about **the judgment**** ?

[95:8] Is **not** Allah **the most conclusive of all judges***** ?

Saying 95: Giving Money

[**Jesus said**], "**If you have money, do not lend it at interest. Instead, give [it to] someone from whom you will not get it back.**"

* 95:6 **A reward unfailing**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found **a pearl**. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise and bought that **single pearl** for himself.

"You, too, look for the **unfailing treasure** [that **doesn't perish**] but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy," [Saying 76](#).)

** 95:7 **Who... will give the lie... about the judgment**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Don't lie**, and don't do what you hate, **because everything are plain in the sight of heaven**, [Saying 6](#).)

*** 95:8 **The most conclusive [or Wise] of all judges**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The human being is like **a wise fisher**... the wise fisher found a fine large fish," [Saying 8](#). "Matthew said to him, "You're like **a wise philosopher**," [Saying 13](#). **Jesus said**, "**Be wise as serpents**," [Saying 39](#).)

96. al-`Alaq: The Clot

[96:1] **Read:*** In the name of **thy Lord** who **createth**,

[96:2] **Createth** man from a clot.

[96:3] **Read:*** And **thy Lord** is **the Most Bounteous**,

[96:4] **Who teacheth** by the pen,**

[96:5] **Teacheth** man **that** which he knew not.

[96:6] Nay, but verily man is rebellious

Saying 96: The Parable of the Yeast

Jesus [said], "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman who took a little yeast and [hid] it in flour. She made it into large loaves of bread. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 96:1 **Read:** (They said to him, "**Tell us** who you are so that we may trust you." **He said...** "You read the face of **the sky & the earth**, but you don't know the one right in front of you, and **you don't know how to read** the present moment," [Saying 91](#).)

96:4 **Who teacheth by the pen:** (C.f. "These are the hidden sayings that **the living Jesus spoke** & Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," The Sayings [Prologue](#).)

96:6 **Man is rebellious:** (C.f. Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary** should leave us, because **women** aren't worthy of life," [Saying 114](#). Literally the name meaning of "**Mary**" is "[their rebellion](#)". See also **Mary, restoration & reconciliation**, [Saying 21](#).)

[96:7] That **he** thinketh himself **independent!***

[96:8] Lo! **unto thy Lord is the return.****

[96:9] Hast thou **seen** him who dissuadeth

Saying 96: The Parable of the Yeast

Jesus [said], "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman who took a little yeast and [hid] it in flour. She made it into large loaves of bread. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 96:7,11-13 **Independent:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "How miserable is the body that **depends** on a body, and how miserable is the soul that **depends** on both," Saying 87. **Jesus said**, "How awful for the flesh that **depends** on the soul. How awful for the soul that **depends** on the flesh," Saying 112.)

"**Dependence & Independence**" or "Make the two into One," Saying 22, & 106. **Jesus said**, **I will lead her to make her male**, so that she may **become a living spirit**, Saying 114. "**The living Jesus** spoke," The Prologue. **Jesus said**, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will **become like me**, & **I myself will become him**; then what's hidden will be revealed to him," Saying 108. **Jesus said**, "I am the all. The all... **attains to me**," Saying 77. Making "the male and the female a single one so that the male won't be male nor the female female," Saying 22. But "**a living spirit**.")

** 96:8 **Unto thy Lord is the return:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'm **the light** that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds (to or **attains to** or **returns back**) to me," Saying 77.)

[96:10] A slave* when he prayeth ?

[96:11] Hast thou **seen** if he **relieth** on **the guidance**** (of Allah)

Saying 96: The Parable of the Yeast

Jesus [said], "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman who took a little yeast and [hid] it in flour. She made it into large loaves of bread. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

* 96:9-10 Him who dissuadeth [or restrains the return... the] slave: (C.f **Jesus said**, "I am not your master," [Saying 13](#).)

** 96:11 Hast thou **seen** if he **relieth** on **the guidance**: (C.f. Jesus said, "Take heed of **the Living One** while you're still alive. If you die and then **seek** to **see** him, you won't be able to," [Saying 59](#). The disciples as children relying on **the guidance** - **Jesus saw** some little children **nursing**. **He said** to his disciples, "These **nursing** children **can be compared to those who enter the kingdom.**"

They said to **him**, "**Shall we then** enter the kingdom as **little children**?" **Jesus said** to them, "When **you make** the two into one... & **so make** the male & **the female** a single one so that the male won't be male nor **the female female**... then you'll enter **the kingdom**," [Saying 22](#). See also Surah 96:2.

Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary** should leave us, because **women** aren't worthy of life."

Jesus said, "I will **guide** her to **make her a [perfected] man**? So that she also **may become a living spirit** [&] enter **the kingdom of heaven**," [Saying 114](#). "**See**" [Saying 15](#), [17](#), [26](#), [37](#), [78](#), & [113](#).)

[96:12] Or **enjoineth** piety ?

[96:13] **Hast** thou **seen** if he denieth (**Allah's guidance**) and is **froward*** ?

[96:14] Is he then **unaware** that **Allah seeth**** ?

[96:15] Nay, but if he cease not We will seize him by the forelock -

[96:16] The lying, sinful forelock -

[96:17] Then **let** him call upon his **henchmen!**

[96:18] We will **call the guards** of hell.

[96:19] Nay, Obey not thou him. But **prostrate thyself,***** and draw near (unto Allah).

Saying 96: The Parable of the Yeast

Jesus [said], "The **Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman who took a little yeast** and [hid] **it in flour. She made it into large loaves of bread. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!**"

* **96:13,17,18** **Hast** thou **seen** if he denieth **Allah's guidance** & is **froward...** call the **guards**: (**Jesus said**, "If your **leaders tell you, 'See**, the kingdom is in heaven," then the birds of heaven will precede you... **Rather**, the kingdom is within you & outside of you," [Saying 3](#). "**Brigands**", [Saying 103](#).)

** **96:14** **Allah seeth**: (C.f **Jesus said**, Everything is **revealed** in the **sight** of heaven," [Saying 6](#).)

*** **96:19** **Prostrate thyself**: (C.f. [Saying 15](#).)

97. al-qadr: The Majesty

[97:1] **Lo! We revealed it on the Night of Predestination.***

[97:2] Ah, **what will convey** unto thee what **the Night of Power** is!

Saying 97: The Parable of the Jar of Flour

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman carrying a jar of flour.

While she was walking down [a] long road, the jar's handle broke and the flour spilled out behind her on the road.

She didn't know it, and didn't realize there was a problem until she got home, put down the jar, and found it empty."

* 97:1 **The Night of Predestination:**

(C.f. **Jesus said,** "There was **a rich man** who had much money.

He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, and fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.'

That's what he was thinking to himself, but **he died that very night.**

Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" Saying 63.)

[97:3] **The Night of Power*** is better than a **thousand months**.

[97:4] The angels and **the Spirit descend therein**, by the permission of **their Lord**, with **all decrees**.

[97:5] (**The night** is) Peace **until the rising of the dawn**.*

Saying 97: The Parable of the Jar of Flour

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman carrying a jar of flour. While she was walking down [a] long road, the jar's handle broke and the flour spilled out behind her on the road.

She didn't know it, and didn't realize there was a problem until she got home, put down the jar, and found it empty."

* 97:2,3,5 **The Night of Power...** [&] **The night** is Peace **until the rising of the dawn**:

(C.f. **Jesus said**, "My Fathers' kingdom is like someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night & sowed weeds among the good seed.

The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them.

'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. They'll be pulled out & burned,' Saying 57.

Power - Saying 81, & 85. **Riches** in **the Night** - Saying 53. And True **Majesty** and **Rule** - Saying 2.)

98. al-Bayyinah: The Proof

[98:1] Those who disbelieve among the People of the Scripture and the idolaters could not have left off (erring) till the clear proof came unto them,

[98:2] A messenger from Allah, reading purified pages

[98:3] Containing correct scriptures.

[98:4] Nor were the People of the Scripture divided until after the clear proof came unto them.

Saying 98: The Parable of the Assassin

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to kill someone powerful. He drew his sword in his house and drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed the powerful one."

* 98:4 The People... Divided until after the clear proof came: (C.f. Salome said, "Who are you... to come up onto my couch & eat off my table...?" Jesus said... "I'm the one who exists from the undivided," [Saying 61](#).)

Someone said to him, "Tell my brothers to divide our inheritance with me." [Jesus] said to him, "Who made me a divider?" He turned to his disciples and said to them, "Am I really a divider?" [Saying 72](#).

Jesus said, "Perhaps men think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war," [Saying 16](#).)

[98:5] And they are ordered naught else than to **serve Allah**,* **keeping religion pure**** for Him, as men by nature upright, and to **establish worship***** and to **pay the poor-due******. That is **true religion*******.

Saying 98: The Parable of the Assassin

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to **kill someone powerful**. **He drew his sword in his house and drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough**. **Then he killed the powerful one**."

* 98:5 **Serve Allah**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I am not your master," [Saying 13](#).)

** 98:5 **Keeping religion pure**: (C.f. **Jesus said** to them, "If you fast, you'll **bring guilt** upon yourselves; & if you pray, you'll **be condemned**; & if you make donations, you'll **harm your spirits**... **heal** those who are sick... it's not what goes into your mouth that **will defile you**. What comes out of your mouth is what **will defile you**," [Saying 24](#).)

*** 98:5 **Establish worship**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I will **destroy this house**, & no one will be able to **build it**," [Saying 71](#). See also [Saying 15](#).)

**** 98:5 **Pay the poor-due**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed are **those who are poor**, for yours is the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 54](#). **Jesus said**, "If you have **money**... **give it to one from whom you will not get it back**," [Saying 95](#).)

***** 98:5 **True religion**: (C.f. "**True circumcision in spirit** [is] completely profitable," [Saying 53](#).)

[98:6] Lo! those who disbelieve, among the People of the Scripture and the idolaters, will abide in fire of hell. They are the worst of created beings.

[98:7] (And) lo! those who believe and do good works are the best of created beings.

[98:8] Their reward is with** their Lord: Gardens of Eden underneath which rivers flow, wherein they dwell for ever. Allah hath pleasure in them and they have pleasure in Him. This is (in store) for him who feareth his Lord.***

Saying 98: The Parable of the Assassin

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to kill someone powerful. He drew his sword in his house and drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed the powerful one."

* 98:7-8 Do good works... Their reward is with their Lord: (C.f. Jesus said, "I am with him," [Saying 30](#). Jesus said to them, "Those here who do the will of my Father are my... mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom," [Saying 99](#). Jesus said, "They will stand unified," [Saying 16](#). Jesus said, "I'll give you what... what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#). Jesus said, "Blessed is he who... listen[s] to my words... Whoever knows them will not experience death," [Saying 19](#). See [Saying 59](#).)

** 98:8 Gardens of Eden underneath which rivers flow: (C.f. Jesus said, "Become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out," [Saying 13](#).)

*** 98:8 Feareth: ("Honor the One," [Saying 47](#).)

99. al-Zilzal: The Shaking

[99:1] When **Earth is shaken** with her (final) earthquake*

[99:2] And **Earth** yieldeth up **her burdens****,

[99:3] And man saith: **What aileth her***** ?

Saying 99: Jesus' True Family

The disciples said to him, "**Your brothers and mother are standing outside.**"

He said to them, "**The people here who do the will of my Father** are **my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom.**"

* 99:1,8 **Earthquake**: (C.f. **The People Shake - Jesus said**, "I stood in the middle of the world I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts & couldn't see. They came into the world empty & plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. **When they shake off their wine**, then they'll change [then they will repent]," [Saying 28](#).)

** 99:2 **Earth** yieldeth up **her burdens**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and **my requirements** [or **my burdens**] are light. You'll be refreshed," [Saying 90](#).)

*** 99:3 Man saith: **What aileth her**: (**Jesus said**, "Heal **those who are sick** among them," [Saying 14](#).)

[99:4] That day she will relate **her chronicles**,*

[99:5] Because **thy Lord inspireth** her.

[99:6] That day mankind will **issue forth** in **scattered groups**** to be shown their deeds.

[99:7] And **whoso doeth good** an atom's weight **will see it then**,

[99:8] And **whoso doeth ill***** an atom's weight **will see it then**.

Saying 99: Jesus' True Family

The disciples said to him, "**Your brothers and mother are standing outside**." He said to them, "**The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom**."

* 99:4 That day she will relate **her chronicles** Because **thy Lord inspireth** her: (**Jesus said** to his disciples... "Compare me to someone, **tell me who I am like?**"... Thomas said to them, "If **I tell you one of the things he said** to me, you'll pick up stones & cast them at me, & fire will come out of the stones & burn you up," [Saying 13](#).)

** 99:6 That day... **scattered groups**... [**will**] be shown: (**Jesus said**, "His enemy **scattered weeds**... On the day... **the weeds** will be... **visible**," [Saying 57](#).)

*** 99:8 **Whoso doeth ill**: (C.f. **Jesus said**... "A reed shaken by the wind? A person wearing fancy clothes, like **your rulers & powerful people**? They wear fancy clothes, but can't know **the truth**," [Saying 78](#).)

100. al-`Adiyat: The Assaulters

[100:1] By **the snorting courses,**

[100:2] Striking **sparks of fire**

[100:3] And scouring to **the raid at dawn,**

Saying 100: Give to Caesar What Belongs to Caesar

They showed **Jesus a gold coin** and said to him, "**Those who belong to Caesar demand tribute from us.**" **He said** to them, "**Give to Caesar** what belongs to **Caesar,** **give to God** what belongs to **God,** and **give to me** what belongs to **me.**"

* 100:3-5 **The snorting courses... The raid at dawn...** with **their trail of dust,** Cleaving, as one, the centre of **the foe:** (**Give... give... give** - C.f. Mary said to **Jesus,** "Whom are your disciples like?"

He said, "They're like little children living in a (**worldly**) **field** which isn't theirs. When the owners of **the field come,** they'll say, '**Give our field** back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to **let them have it & give them their field.**

"So I say that if the owner of **the [worldly]** house realizes **the Thief is coming,** they'll watch out beforehand & won't let **the Thief** break into the house of their domain & steal their possessions. You, then, [in contrasting manner] watch out for the world! Prepare to **defend yourself so that the bandits** [of the world] **don't attack you,** because the difficulty you're expecting **will come.** May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, **the reaper came** quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 21.](#))

[100:4] Then, therewith, with **their trail of dust**,
[100:5] **Cleaving, as one,*** the centre (of **the foe**),
[100:6] **Lo! man is an ingrate** unto his Lord
[100:7] And **lo!** he is **a witness** unto that;
[100:8] And **lo!** in the love of **wealth he is violent.****

Saying 100: Give to Caesar What Belongs to Caesar

They showed **Jesus a gold coin** and said to him,
"**Those who belong to Caesar demand tribute from us.**"
He said to them, "**Give to Caesar** what belongs to **Caesar**, **give to God what belongs to God**, and **give to me what belongs to me.**"

* 100:1,5 [By the horses mounted in holy war]...
Cleaving, as one, the centre of **the foe**:
(C.f. **Jesus said**, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect **one** and despise the other," [Saying 47](#).)

Cleaving, as one, Divide the gathering of **the** [worldy] **enemy** - See the Notes to 21:30 & 21:92. Consider the **division**, & the peacemakers **giving** restitution, leading to **the reconciliation** into **one**, [Saying 21](#).)

** 100:8 **lo!** in the love of **wealth he is violent**:
(C.f. "**They showed Jesus a gold coin**... [saying] **Caesar's men demand taxes** from us," [Saying 100](#).)

[100:9] Knoweth he not that, when the contents of the graves are poured forth

[100:10] And the secrets of the breasts are made known,

[100:11] On that day will their Lord be perfectly informed concerning them.

Saying 100: Give to Caesar What Belongs to Caesar

They showed Jesus a gold coin and said to him, "Those who belong to Caesar demand tribute from us." He said to them, "Give to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, give to God what belongs to God, and give to me what belongs to me."

* 100:9-10 Knoweth he not that, when the contents of the graves are poured forth... And the secrets of the breasts are made known: (C.f. Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed, [And there is nothing buried that will not be raised,"] [Saying 5](#). See also [Saying 6](#).)

** 100:11 On that day will their Lord be perfectly informed concerning them: (Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who knows where the bandits are going to enter. He can get up to assemble his defenses & be prepared to defend himself before they arrive," [Saying 103](#).)

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the thief is coming, he will watch beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of his domain and steal his possessions," [Saying 21](#).)

101. al-Qari`ah: The Terrible Calamity

[101:1] **The Calamity!***

[101:2] What is **the Calamity*** ?

[101:3] Ah, what will convey unto thee what **the Calamity** is!*

[101:4] A day wherein **mankind will be as thickly-scattered moths****

Saying 101: Discipleship

"**Whoever doesn't** hate **their father and mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**, and **whoever doesn't** love **their father and mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**. For **my mother** [...], but **my true Mother gave me Life**."

* 101:1-3 (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it will be pulled up by its root & destroyed," [Saying 40](#). **Jesus said**, "I will destroy this house, & no one will be able to build it," [Saying 71](#). **I'm telling you**, if someone is destroyed, they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness," [Saying 61](#).)

** 101:4 A day wherein **mankind will be as thickly-scattered moths**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; he sold their merchandise & bought that single pearl for himself. "You, too, look for the treasure that **does not** perish but endures, where no **moths** come to eat & **no worms destroy**," [Saying 76](#).)

[101:5] And **the mountains*** will become as carded wool.

[101:6] Then, as for him whose scales are heavy (with **good works**),

[101:7] He will **live** a pleasant **life**.

Saying 101: Discipleship

"**Whoever doesn't** hate **their father and mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**, and **whoever doesn't** love **their father and mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**. For **my mother** [gave me falsehood], but **my true Mother gave me Life**."

* 101:5 **The mountains** [as separated wool]: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "A city built & fortified on a **high mountain** can't fall, nor can it be hidden," [Saying 32](#). **Jesus said**, "If two make peace with each other... they'll say to **the mountain**, 'Move,' & it will," [Saying 48](#). **Jesus said**, "When you **make the two one**, you'll **become the sons of man**, & if you say 'Mountain, move!', it will move," [Saying 106](#).)

** 101:7 He will **live** a pleasant **life**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about **the place of life**, & **they'll live**," [Saying 4](#). **Jesus said**, "Those who are **dead** aren't **alive**, & **those who are living** won't **die**," [Saying 11](#). **Jesus said**, "The heavens & the earth will roll up in front of you, & **whoever lives** from **the Living One** won't see **death**," [Saying 111](#). Simon Peter said... "Mary should leave us, because women aren't **worthy of life**." **Jesus said**, "I... will lead her to make her a man? So that she may become **a living spirit**," [Saying 114](#).)

[101:8] But as for **him** whose scales are light,

[101:9] A bereft and Hungry **One** will be **his mother**,

[101:10] Ah, what will convey unto thee what she is! -

[101:11] **Raging Fire**.

Saying 101: Discipleship

"**Whoever doesn't** hate **their father and mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**, and **whoever doesn't** love **their father and mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**. For **my mother** [gave me falsehood], but **my true Mother gave me Life**."

* 101:9 A bereft & Hungry **One** will be **his mother**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't hate their father & **mother** can't become my disciple... & take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me," Saying 55. "**Whoever doesn't** hate **their father & mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**, and **whoever doesn't** love **their father and mother as I do** can't **become my disciple**. For **my mother**... but **my true Mother gave me Life**," Saying 101. The disciples said to him, "Your brothers & **mother** are standing outside." **He said**... "**The people here who do** the will of my Father are my brothers & **mother**; they're the **ones** who will enter my Father's kingdom," Saying 99.)

101:9 A **bereft & Hungry**... **mother** - **A Raging Fire**: (**Jesus said**, "Woe to the **Pharisees** who are like a dog sleeping in a **feeding** trough for cattle, for the dog **doesn't eat**, & **doesn't** let the cattle **eat** either," Saying 102. **The Pharisees** - See Saying 39. **Judgmentalism & throwing stones** - "**Fire** will come out of the stones and **burn** you up," Saying 13.)

102. at-Takathur: Worldly Gain

[102:1] Rivalry in **worldly increase** distracteth you*

[102:2] Until ye come to **the graves**.*

Saying 102: The Dog in the Feeding Trough

Jesus said, "How awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for cattle, because the dog doesn't eat, and [doesn't let] the cattle eat either."

* 102:1-2 **Worldly increase** distracteth you until ye come to the graves: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, & fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, but he died that very night. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!" [Saying 63](#).)

Jesus said, "Someone was planning on having guests. When dinner was ready, they sent their servant to call the visitors...

They said, '**Some merchants** owe me money. They're coming tonight. I need to go & give them instructions...

They said, '**I've just bought a house** and am needed for the day. I won't have time...

They said, '**I've just bought a farm** and am going to collect the rent...

The servant went back and told the master, '**The ones you've invited to the dinner have excused themselves**...

"**Buyers & merchants** won't enter the **places of my Father**," [Saying 64](#).)

[102:3] Nay, but **ye will come to know!***

[102:4] Nay, but **ye will come to know!***

Saying 102: The Dog in the Feeding Trough

Jesus said, "How awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for cattle, because the dog doesn't eat, and [doesn't let] the cattle eat either."

* 102:2,3-4 **The graves** - **Ye will come to know:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, **the kingdom is within you** and **outside of you**."

"When you come to know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you will realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then **you live in poverty**, and **you are the poverty**." Saying 3.

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted **in their own hearts**. They have truly come to know the Father. Blessed are those who are **hungry**, so that their **stomachs** may be **filled**," Saying 69.

"Tell us about **our end**. How will it come?" **Jesus said**, "Have you discovered **the beginning** so that you can look for **the end**? Because **the end** will be where **the beginning** is. Blessed is the one who will stand up [or take his place] in **the beginning**. They will know the end, and **won't taste death**," Saying 18.)

[102:5] Nay, would that ye knew (now) with a sure knowledge!*

[102:6] For ye will behold hell-fire.**

[102:7] Aye, ye will behold it with sure vision.***

[102:8] Then, on that day, ye will be asked**** concerning pleasure.

Saying 102: The Dog in the Feeding Trough

Jesus said, "How awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for cattle, because the dog doesn't eat, and [doesn't let] the cattle eat either."

* 102:5 Would that ye knew now with a sure knowledge: (C.f. Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to," [Saying 39](#).)

[But] Jesus said, "Whoever becomes acquainted with [my words] won't taste death," [Saying 19](#).

** 102:6 Ye will behold hell-fire: (C.f. Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes," [Saying 10](#).)

*** 102:7 Behold it with sure vision: (C.f. Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#).)

**** 102:8 Ye will be asked: (C.f. [Saying 50](#).)

103. al-`Asr: Time

[103:1] By the declining day,*

Saying 103: The Parable of the Bandits

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who knows where the bandits are going to enter. [They can] get up to assemble their defenses and be prepared to defend themselves before they arrive."

* 103:1 The declining day: (C.f. Consider the passage of time - Jesus said, "Many times you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me," [Saying 38](#).)

Jesus said, "Look and you will find. I did not answer your questions in former times. Now I want to give you answers, but you are not looking for them," [Saying 92](#).

Jesus said, "Someone was planning on having guests. When dinner was ready, they sent their servant to call the visitors... The servant went... & said, 'My master invites you.' They said, I've just bought a house and am needed for the day. I won't have time," [Saying 64](#).

Jesus said, "Let whoever seeks continue until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be amazed, and reign over the All, [And reigning he will have rest,]" [Saying 2](#).)

[103:2] Lo! man is a state of loss,*

Saying 103: The Parable of the Bandits

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who knows where the bandits are going to enter. [They can] get up to assemble their defenses and be prepared to defend themselves before they arrive."

* 103:2 **Man is a state of loss**: (C.f. **Poverty - Jesus said**, "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," [Saying 3](#).)

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how [such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty," [Saying 29](#).

Taken - Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars [or the scribes] have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to," [Saying 39](#).

Jesus said, "The angels and the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?' [Saying 88](#)."

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will be deprived of even what little they do have," [Saying 41](#).)

[103:3] Save those who believe and do good works,* and exhort one another to truth** and exhort one another to endurance.***

Saying 103: The Parable of the Bandits

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who knows where the bandits are going to enter. [They can] get up to assemble their defenses and be prepared to defend themselves before they arrive."

* 103:3 Those who believe and do good works: (C.f. **He said** to them, "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom," [Saying 88](#).)

"Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't love their father and mother as I do can't become my disciple," [Saying 101](#).)

** 103:3 Exhort one another to truth: (C.f. The search for Truth - **Jesus said**, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A person wearing fancy clothes, like your rulers and powerful people? They wear fancy clothes, but can't know the truth," [Saying 78](#).)

*** 103:3 Exhort one another to endurance: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life," [Saying 58](#). **Jesus said**, "Seek his unfailing and enduring treasure," [Saying 76](#).)

104. al-Humazah: The Slanderer

[104:1] Woe unto **every slandering traducer,**

[104:2] Who hath gathered wealth (of this world) and arranged it.

[104:3] **He thinketh that his wealth will render him immortal.**

Saying 104: Prayer and Fasting

They said to [**Jesus**], "**Come, let's pray and fast today.**"

Jesus said, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? "**Rather, when the groom leaves the bridal chamber, then people should fast and pray.**"

* 104:1 **Every slandering back-biter:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "What have I done wrong?" Saying 104.)

His disciples said to **him,** "**Who are you to say these things to us?**" Saying 43.

Jesus said, "**Whoever blasphemes** the Father will be forgiven, and **whoever blasphemes** the Son will be forgiven, but **whoever blasphemes** the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven," Saying 44. [Make the two One, Saying 22.]

Salome said, "**Who are you,** Sir, **to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?**" Saying 61.)

* 104:3 **He thinketh that his wealth will render him immortal:** (C.f. "A rich man... died," Saying 63.)

[104:4] Nay, but verily he will be flung to **the Consuming One**.

[104:5] Ah, what will convey unto thee what **the Consuming One** is!

Saying 104: Prayer and Fasting

They said to [**Jesus**], "**Come, let's pray and fast today.**" **Jesus said**, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? **Rather, when the groom leaves the bridal chamber, then people should fast and pray.**"

* 104:4 **The Consuming One**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "This heaven will disappear, and **the one** above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are living won't die. **In the days when you consumed what was dead**, you made it alive. **When you're in the light**, what will you do? **On the day when you were one**, you became divided. But **when you become divided**, what will you do?" Saying 11.)

The higher kingdom consuming the lower nature - **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the lion that is **consumed by the human** and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who is **consumed** by a lion, and the lion becomes **human**," Saying 7. **Consumed** and being changed.

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea... They said to [**Jesus**], "**He** is going to kill it & **consume** it." **He said** to them, "**While** it's living, he won't **consume** it, but only **after** he kills it & it becomes a corpse." They said, "He can't do it **any other way.**" **He said** to them, "You, too, **look for a resting place**, so that you won't become a corpse & be **consumed**," Saying 60.)

[104:6] (It is) **the fire** of Allah, **kindled**,

[104:7] Which leapeth up **over the hearts** (of men).

[104:8] **Lo!** it is closed in on them

[104:9] In **outstretched columns**.**

Saying 104: Prayer and Fasting

They said to [**Jesus**], "**Come, let's pray and fast today.**" **Jesus said**, "**What have I done wrong? Have I failed? Rather, when the groom leaves the bridal chamber, then people should fast and pray.**"

* 104:6-8 **The fire... kindled... over the hearts... Lo: (Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, & look, I'm watching over it until it blazes," [Saying 10](#).**

Thomas said to [the disciples], "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire** will come out of **the stones** and **burn** you up," [Saying 13](#).

Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, & they don't know that I've come to cast divisions **on the earth: fire, sword & war**... They'll stand up & be one," [Saying 16](#).

Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is near **the fire**, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom," [Saying 82](#).

** 104:9 **Fire... in outstretched columns:** (C.f. "Another... angel... **his feet as pillars of fire** & he had **in his hand a little book open**, & he set his right foot upon the sea, & his left foot on **the earth**," [Revelation 10:1-2](#). **The Injeel is opened.** "Is not **my word** like as a **fire**," [Jeremiah 23:29](#).)

105. al-Fil: The Elephant

[105:1] Hast thou not seen **how thy Lord dealt with the owners** of the Elephant ?

Saying 105: Knowing Father and Mother

Jesus said, "**Whoever knows their father and mother will be called a bastard.**"

* 105:1 **How thy Lord dealt with the owners:** (C.f. [Someone said to **Jesus**], "Tell my brothers to divide my father's possessions with me." **He said** to him, "Who made me a divider?" **He turned to his disciples and said** to them, "Am I really a divider?" [Saying 72](#).)

[**Jesus said**, My disciples are] "like little **children** living in a [worldly] **field which isn't theirs**. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it & give them **their field**."

"So I say that if the owner of the [worldly] **house** realizes the Thief is coming, they'll watch out beforehand & won't let the Thief break into the **house of their domain** & steal their possessions."

You, then, [in contrasting manner] **watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits [of the world] don't attack you**, because **the difficulty you're expecting** will come. May there be **a wise person** among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, & harvested it. **Anyone who has ears to hear** should hear!" [Saying 21](#).)

[105:2] **Did He not bring their stratagem to naught, ***

[105:3] **And send against them swarms of flying creatures, ****

Saying 105: Knowing Father and Mother

Jesus said, "Whoever knows their father and mother will be called a bastard."

*** 105:2 Did He not bring their stratagem to naught: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Blessed is the one who knows where the bandits are going to enter. They can get up to assemble their defenses and **be prepared to defend themselves** before they arrive," [Saying 103](#).)**

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to kill someone powerful. He drew his sword **in his own house** and drove it into the wall **to figure out** whether his hand was strong enough. **Then he killed the powerful one,**" [Saying 98](#).)

**** 105:3 And send against them swarms of flying creatures: (C.f. **Birds - Jesus said**, "If your **leaders tell you...** 'The kingdom is in heaven,' then **the birds of heaven will precede you,**" [Saying 3](#).)**

Jesus said, "A sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; **the birds came and gathered them...** & ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven," [Saying 9](#).)

Jesus said, "The **birds have nests**, but the Son of Humanity has nowhere," [Saying 86](#). See [Saying 20](#).)

[105:4] Which **pelted them with stones of baked clay,**

[105:5] And made them **like green crops** devoured (by cattle) ?

Saying 105: Knowing Father and Mother

Jesus said, "Whoever knows their father and mother will be called a bastard."

* 105:4 Which **pelted them with stones of baked clay:** (C.f. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did **Jesus say** to you?" Thomas said to them, "**If I tell you** one of the things **he said** to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and **fire will come out of the stones and burn you up,**" [Saying 13.](#))

** 105:5 **Like green crops devoured by cattle:** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "The kingdom can be compared to **a man** who had **a treasure** hidden in **his field.** **He didn't know** about it.

After they died, he left [**the hidden treasure** in **the field**] to **his son.** **The son didn't know** it either. He took **the field** and sold it.

"The buyer **plowed the field,** **found the treasure,** and began to loan money at interest to whomever he wanted," [Saying 109.](#)

"Zion shall be **plowed like a field,**" Jeremiah 26:18. Like **oxen** labouring in the field - "**Let the oxen eat,**" [Saying 102.](#) See also [Saying 73.](#))

106. al-Quraysh: The Quraish

[106:1] For the taming of Qureysh.

[106:2] For their taming (**We cause**) the caravans to set forth in winter and summer.

[106:3] So let them worship the Lord of this House, **

[106:4] Who hath fed them against hunger and hath made them safe from fear.

Saying 106: Unity

Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it will go."

* 106:2 We cause the caravans to set forth: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Become passers-by," [Saying 42](#).)

** 106:3 Let them worship the Lord of this House: (The house - **Jesus said**, "If two make peace with each other in this single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' & it will," [Saying 48](#).)

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong man & take it by force without tying his hands. Then he can loot the house," [Saying 35](#).

Jesus said, "I will destroy this house, and no one will be able to build it," [Saying 71](#).)

*** 106:4 Fed them against hunger &... made them safe from fear: (Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled," [Saying 69](#).)

107. al-Ma`un: The Daily Necessaries

[107:1] Hast thou **observed** him who believeth **religion**?

[107:2] That is he who **repelleth the orphan,**

Saying 107: The Parable of the Lost Sheep

Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to a shepherd who had a hundred sheep. **The largest one strayed**. He left **the ninety-nine** and **looked for that one** until he found it. **Having gone through the trouble**, he said to **the [one] sheep**: 'I love you more than **the ninety-nine**.'"

* 107:1 Hast thou **observed** him who believeth **religion**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, **the kingdom** is within you & outside of you.

"When you **know** yourselves, then you'll be **known**, and you'll **realize** that you're **the children of the living Father**. But if you don't **know** yourselves, then you **live in poverty**, & **you are the poverty**," [Saying 3.](#))

** 107:2 **The orphan**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Whoever doesn't **hate their father & mother** can't become my disciple, & whoever doesn't **hate their brothers & sisters** & take up their cross like I do [or in my way] isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). "Whoever doesn't **hate their father & mother** as I do can't become my disciple... For my mother [gave me falsehood], but my true Mother gave me Life," [Saying 101.](#))

[107:3] And **urgeth** not **the feeding of the needy**.*

[107:4] Ah, **woe unto worshippers**

[107:5] **Who are heedless** of their **prayer****

Saying 107: The Parable of the Lost Sheep

Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to a shepherd who had a hundred sheep. **The largest one** strayed. He left **the ninety-nine** and **looked for that one** until he found it. **Having gone through the trouble**, he said to **the [one] sheep**: 'I love you more than **the ninety-nine**.'"

* 107:3,4 **Urgeth** not **The feeding of the needy**... **woe**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Woe to the Pharisees** who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for **oxen**, because the dog doesn't eat, and **doesn't let the oxen eat either**," Saying 102.)

Salome said, "**Who are you**, Sir, **to climb onto my couch and eat off my table** as if you're from someone?" Saying 61.

Jesus said, "If they welcome you when you **enter any land** and **go around** in the countryside, heal **those who are sick among them** and **eat whatever they give you**, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you," Saying 14.

** 107:5 **Woe to** [the heedless of] **prayer**: (**Jesus said**, "**Woe to the flesh that depends on the soul**. **Woe to the soul that depends on the flesh**," Saying 112. **Jesus said**, "When the groom leaves **the bridal chamber**... **People should fast & pray**," Saying 104.)

[107:6] **Who would be seen (at worship)**

[107:7] Yet refuse **small kindnesses!**

Saying 107: The Parable of the Lost Sheep

Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to a shepherd **who had** a hundred sheep. **The largest one** strayed. He left **the ninety-nine** and **looked for that one** until he found it. **Having gone through the trouble**, he said to **the [one] sheep**: 'I love you more than **the ninety-nine.**'"

* 107:6 **Who would be seen at worship**: (C.f. His disciples said to **him**, "**Do you want us to fast?** And **how should we pray?** Should we make donations? And what food should we avoid?"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because **everything is revealed in the sight of heaven**; for **there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed**, and **nothing covered up that will stay secret**," [Saying 6.](#))

** 107:7 Yet **refuse small kindnesses**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**whoever has** something in hand will be **given more**, but whoever doesn't have anything will **lose even what little they do have**," [Saying 41.](#))

His disciples said to **him**... "Should we **give alms?**" **Jesus said**, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate," [Saying 6.](#)

Jesus said to them... "If **you give alms**, you'll harm your spirits. If they **receive you** when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, **heal those who are sick among them**," [Saying 14.](#))

108. al-Kauthar: Abundance

[108:1] **Lo! We have given thee* Abundance;**

Saying 108: Becoming Like Jesus

Jesus said, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and I myself will become like them; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them."

* 108:1 **Lo! We have given thee:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and what no human mind has ever thought," [Saying 17](#).)

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists in the undivided [fulness or in equality]. Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me," [Saying 61](#).)

** 108:1 **Abundance:** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Let him who seeks continue until he finds... he'll be amazed, & reign over the All," [Saying 2](#).)

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have," [Saying 41](#).)

Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, he would not have experienced death," [Saying 85](#).)

Jesus said, "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," [Saying 3](#).)

[108:2] So pray unto thy Lord, and sacrifice.

Saying 108: Becoming Like Jesus

Jesus said, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and I myself will become like them; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them."

* 108:2 Pray unto thy Lord, & sacrifice: (C.f. They said to [Jesus], "Come, let's pray & fast today." Jesus said, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed? Rather, when the groom leaves the bridal chamber, then people should fast & pray," [Saying 104](#).)

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship him. That's your Father," [Saying 15](#).)

** 108:2 Sacrifice: (C.f. Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't... become a disciple... & take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me," [Saying 55](#). Jesus said, "Become passers-by," [Saying 42](#).)

Jesus said, "If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom," [Saying 26](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are [or become] the poor, for yours is the kingdom," [Saying 54](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life," [Saying 58](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted," [Saying 68](#). See also [Saying 86](#).

Jesus said, "Let him who has power renounce it," [Saying 81](#). And "Renounce the world," [Saying 110](#).

Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power... but he didn't become worthy," [Saying 85](#).)

[108:3] **Lo!** it is thy insulter (and not thou) who is without **posterity**.

Saying 108: Becoming Like Jesus

Jesus said, "He who drinks from my mouth will become like me, and I myself will become he; then, what's hidden will be revealed to him."

* 108:3 **Posterity**: (C.f. Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples like?" [**Jesus**] said, "They're like **little children** living in a [worldly] field which isn't theirs," Saying 21.)

Jesus saw some **little children** nursing. He said to his disciples, "These **nursing children** can be compared to those who enter the kingdom." They said to him, "Then we'll enter the kingdom as **little children**?" Saying 22. See also Saying 106.

Jesus said, "The man old in days won't hesitate to ask a **little seven-day-old child** about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll **become one**," Saying 4.

Jesus said, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, & throw your clothes on the ground & stomp on them as **little children** would, then you will see **the Son** of **the Living One** and won't be afraid," Saying 37. See also Saying 83 & 84.

Jesus said, "I say that whoever among you will become a **little child** will **know** the kingdom & become greater than John [the baptist]," Saying 46.

Jesus said, Say [to them], "**We are its children**, & we are chosen by **the living Father**," Saying 50.)

109. al-Kafirun: The Unbelievers

[109:1] **Say: O disbelievers!**

[109:2] **I worship*** not **that which ye worship;**

[109:3] Nor **worship ye** that which **I worship.**

[109:4] And **I shall** not **worship that which ye worship.**

[109:5] Nor will **ye worship** that which **I worship.***

[109:6] Unto you **your religion,** and unto me **my religion.****

Saying 109: The Parable of the Hidden Treasure

Jesus said, "**The kingdom** can be compared to someone who had **a treasure [hidden]** in **their field.** [**They**] **didn't know** about it. After they died, they left it to their son. **The son didn't know** it either. He **took the field** and sold it.

"The buyer plowed **the field,** [**found**] **the treasure,** and began to loan money at interest to whomever they wanted."

* 109:2-5 **I worship** (C.f. **Jesus said,** "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, **fall down on your face & worship him.** That's your Father" [Saying 15.](#))

** 109:6 **My religion** (C.f. "These are **the hidden sayings** that **the living Jesus spoke** and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down," Thomas [Prologue.](#))

110. an-Nasr: The Help

[110:1] When Allah's succour and the triumph cometh

[110:2] And **thou seest mankind entering* the religion** of Allah in troops,

[110:3] Then **hymn the praises** of thy Lord, and **seek forgiveness** of Him. Lo! He is ever ready to show mercy.

Saying 110: Riches and Renunciation

Jesus said, "**Whoever has found the world and become rich** should **renounce the world.**"

* **110:2 Entering** (C.f. Jesus said, "When **you** make the two into one... then **you'll enter** the kingdom," [Saying 22](#)).

Jesus said, Preach... so that **everyone** who **enters** & leaves can **see** its light," [Saying 33](#).

Jesus said, "**The Pharisees...** haven't **entered**, and haven't let others **enter** who wanted to," [Saying 39](#).

Jesus said, "**Buyers & merchants** won't **enter** the places of my Father," [Saying 64](#).

Jesus said, "**The people** here who do... will **enter**," [Saying 99](#).

Jesus said, "I myself will lead... to make **her...** **enter** the kingdom of heaven," [Saying 114](#).)

111. al-Lahab: The Flame

[111:1] **The power of Abu Lahab will perish, and he will perish.**

[111:2] His **wealth and gains will not exempt him.**

[111:3] **He will be plunged in flaming Fire,**

[111:4] And his wife, the **wood-carrier,****

[111:5] Will have upon her neck a halter of **palm-fibre.**

Saying 111: Those Who are Living Won't Die

Jesus said, "**The heavens and the earth will roll up** in front of you, and whoever lives from **the Living One won't see death.**" Doesn't Jesus say, "Whoever finds themselves, of them **the world isn't worthy**"?

* 111:2 His **wealth and gains will not exempt him** (C.f. Jesus said, "Adam came into being from **a great power and great wealth**, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, **he wouldn't have tasted death,**" [Saying 85](#)).

** 111:3 **He will be plunged in flaming Fire:** (C.f. Jesus said, "**I've cast fire on the world**, and look, I'm watching over it until it **blazes,**" [Saying 10](#).)

** 111:4-5 **The wood-carrier & palm-fibre** (C.f. Jesus said, "There are five **trees** in paradise** which don't change in summer or winter, and **their leaves don't fall.** Whoever knows them **won't taste death,**" [Saying 19](#)).

112. al-Ikhlās: The Unity

[112:1] **Say**: He is Allah, **the One**!

[112:2] Allah, the eternally **Besought of** all!

[112:3] **He begetteth not nor was begotten.***

[112:4] And **there is none comparable**** unto **Him**.

Saying 112: Flesh and Soul

Jesus said, "How awful for **the flesh** that **depends on the soul**. How awful for **the soul** that **depends on the flesh**."

* 112:3 **He begetteth not nor was begotten** (C.f. **Flesh - Jesus said**, "If **the flesh** came into existence because of **spirit**, that's amazing. If **spirit** came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I am amazed at how such great wealth has been placed in **this poverty**." [Saying 29](#).)

Flesh - Jesus said, "When you see **the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship** him. **That's your Father**," [Saying 15](#).)

** 112:4 There is **none comparable unto Him** (C.f. **Jesus said** to his disciples, "If you were to **compare me to someone**, who would you say **I'm like**?" Simon Peter said to him, "**You're like** a just angel." Matthew said to him, "**You're like** a wise philosopher." Thomas said to him, "Teacher, **I'm completely unable to say whom you're like**," [Saying 13](#).)

113. al-Falaq: The Daybreak

[113:1] Say: I seek refuge in **the Lord of the Daybreak**

[113:2] From **the evil*** of **that which He created**;

[113:3] From **the evil of the darkness** when it is intense,

[113:4] And from **the evil** of malignant **witchcraft**,

[113:5] And from **the evil** of **the envier when he envieth**.

Saying 113: The Kingdom is Already Present

His disciples asked, "**When will the kingdom come?**" <**Jesus said,**> "It won't come by looking for it. It won't **come by saying**, '**Look over here!**' or '**Look over there!**' Rather, **the Father's kingdom** is already spread out over the earth, & **people don't see it.**"

* 113:2-5 **The evil** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "Grapes aren't harvested from **thorns**, nor are figs gathered from **thistles**, because they don't produce fruit. A good man brings good things out of their treasure, and **an evil person** brings **evil** things out of their **evil** treasure. They say **evil** things because **their heart** is full of **evil**," [Saying 45](#).)

** 113:3 **The darkness**: (His disciples said, "**Show us** the place where you are, because we need to **look for it.**" <**Jesus said,**>... **Light exists** within a **person of light**, and **they light up the whole world**. If they don't **shine**, **there's darkness**," [Saying 24](#).)

114. an-Nas: The Men

[114:1] **Say: I seek refuge in the Lord of mankind, ****

Saying 114: Peter and Mary

Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary** should leave us, because **women aren't worthy** of life."

Jesus said, "Look, **I myself shall lead** her to make her a **[new] man**? So that she too may **become a living spirit*** like you men, because **every woman** who **makes herself [a complete] man** will enter the kingdom of heaven," Saying 114.

* **Become a living spirit** (C.f. **Jesus said**, "**Become my disciples**," Saying 19, 55, & 101. **Jesus said**, "**Become passers-by**," Saying 42. **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one, you'll **become the sons of man**, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it will go," Saying 106.)

** 114:1-3 **Mankind**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "The older man won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, & they'll live," Saying 4.)

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes man," Saying 7.

Jesus said, "May there be a wise man among you!" Saying 21.

Jesus said, "Light exists within a person of light, & they light up the whole world," Saying 24.

Jesus said, "A good man brings good things out of their treasure," Saying 45.)

[114:2] **The King** of **mankind**,**

[114:3] The God of **mankind**,**

Saying 114: Peter and Mary

Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary** should leave us, because **women aren't worthy** of life."

Jesus said, "Look, am I to **make her** a man? So that she may **become a living spirit** too, she's equal to you men, because **every woman** who **makes herself** manly will enter **the kingdom** of heaven," [The Mark M. Mattison's Translation.]

* 114:2 **The King**: (C.f. The Gospel of **the kingdom** - [Sayings 3](#), [20](#), [22](#), [27](#), [46](#), [49](#), [54](#), [57](#), [76](#), [82](#), [96](#), [97](#), [98](#), [99](#), [107](#), [109](#), [113](#), [114](#).)

** 114:1-3 **Mankind**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you make the two into one, you'll become the sons of man [or the Children of Humanity,] and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it will go," [Saying 106](#).)

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom is like a man who had good seed," [Saying 57](#).

Jesus said, "A good man owned a vineyard," [Saying 65](#).

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to kill someone powerful," [Saying 98](#).)

Jesus said, "A good man brings good things out of their treasure," [Saying 45](#).

Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's suffered patiently. They have found life," [Saying 58](#).

[114:4] From the evil of **the sneaking whisperer**,

[114:5] Who whispereth in the hearts of **mankind**,**

[114:6] Of **the jinn** and of **mankind****

Saying 114: Peter and Mary

Simon Peter said to them, "**Mary** should leave us, because **women aren't worthy** of life."

Jesus said, "Look, am I to make her a man? So that she may become a living spirit too, she's equal to you men, because **every woman** who makes herself manly will enter **the kingdom** of heaven," [The Mark M. Mattison's Translation.]

* 114:4,6 **The sneaking whisperer** & **the jinn**: (C.f. **Mary** in Greek is "their **rebellion**".

Jesus said, "**The Father's kingdom** can be compared to **a man** who wanted to kill **a powerful man**. He drew his sword in his house and drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed **the powerful man**," Saying 98.)

** 114:1-3 **Mankind**: (C.f. **Jesus said**, "When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children [or sons] of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty," Saying 3.)

Appendix A

[Gospel of Thomas – Gospels.net](http://Gospels.net)
(The unaltered web page for this translation is transcribed below.)

The Gospel of Thomas
by Mark M. Mattison

The following translation has been committed to the public domain and may be freely copied and used, changed or unchanged, for any purpose. It is based on the Coptic text of Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2. For information about the surviving manuscripts of the Gospel of Thomas, see the Manuscript Information page. For additional information about the translation, see the introduction to the PDF version.

For some reflections on the potential meaning and significance of Thomas' Gospel for us today, see my book, *The Gospel of Thomas: A New Translation for Spiritual Seekers*. Note that Luminescence, L.L.C. earns commissions for purchases made through links in this post.

Symbols

[] Gap in the text
() Editorial insertion
/ \ Editorial correction of a scribal error

Prologue

These are the hidden sayings that the living Jesus spoke and Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down.

Saying 1: True Meaning

And he said, "Whoever discovers the meaning of these sayings won't taste death."

Saying 2: Seek and Find

Jesus said, "Whoever seeks shouldn't stop until they find. When they find, they'll be disturbed. When they're disturbed, they'll be [...] amazed, and reign over the All."

Saying 3: Seeking Within

Jesus said, "If your leaders tell you, 'Look, the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you. If they tell you, 'It's in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is within you and outside of you.

"When you know yourselves, then you'll be known, and you'll realize that you're the children of the living Father. But if you don't know yourselves, then you live in poverty, and you are the poverty."

Saying 4: First and Last

Jesus said, "The older person won't hesitate to ask a little seven-day-old child about the place of life, and they'll live, because many who are first will be last, and they'll become one."

Saying 5: Hidden and Revealed

Jesus said, "Know what's in front of your face, and what's hidden from you will be revealed to you, because there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed."

Saying 6: Public Ritual

His disciples said to him, "Do you want us to fast? And how should we pray? Should we make donations? And what food should we avoid?"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because everything is revealed in the sight of heaven; for there's nothing hidden that won't be revealed, and nothing covered up that will stay secret."

Saying 7: The Lion and the Human

Jesus said, "Blessed is the lion that's eaten by a human and then becomes human, but how awful for the human who's eaten by a lion, and the lion becomes human."

Saying 8: The Parable of the Fish

He said, "The human being is like a wise fisher who cast a net into the sea and drew it up from the sea full of little fish. Among them the wise fisher found a fine large fish and cast all the little fish back down into the sea, easily choosing the large fish. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

Saying 9: The Parable of the Sower

Jesus said, "Look, a sower went out, took a handful of seeds, and scattered them. Some fell on the roadside; the birds came and gathered them. Others fell on the rock; they didn't take root in the soil and ears of grain didn't rise toward heaven. Yet others fell on thorns; they choked the seeds and worms ate them. Finally, others fell on good soil; it produced fruit up toward heaven, some sixty times as much and some a hundred and twenty."

Saying 10: Jesus and Fire (1)

Jesus said, "I've cast fire on the world, and look, I'm watching over it until it blazes."

Saying 11: Those Who Are Living Won't Die (1)

Jesus said, "This heaven will disappear, and the one above it will disappear too. Those who are dead aren't alive, and those who are living won't die. In the days when you ate what was dead, you made it alive. When you're in the light, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became divided. But when you become divided, what will you do?"

Saying 12: James the Just

The disciples said to Jesus, "We know you're going to leave us. Who will lead us then?"

Jesus said to them, "Wherever you are, you'll go to James the Just, for whom heaven and earth came into being."

Saying 13: Thomas' Confession

Jesus said to his disciples, "If you were to compare me to someone, who would you say I'm like?"

Simon Peter said to him, "You're like a just angel."

Matthew said to him, "You're like a wise philosopher."

Thomas said to him, "Teacher, I'm completely unable to say whom you're like."

Jesus said, "I'm not your teacher. Because you've drunk, you've become intoxicated by the bubbling spring I've measured out."

He took him aside and told him three things. When Thomas returned to his companions, they asked, "What did Jesus say to you?"

Thomas said to them, "If I tell you one of the things he said to me, you'll pick up stones and cast them at me, and fire will come out of the stones and burn you up."

Saying 14: Public Ministry

Jesus said to them, "If you fast, you'll bring guilt upon yourselves; and if you pray, you'll be condemned; and if you make donations, you'll harm your spirits.

"If they welcome you when you enter any land and go around in the countryside, heal those who are sick among them and eat whatever they give you, because it's not what goes into your mouth that will defile you. What comes out of your mouth is what will defile you."

Saying 15: Worship

Jesus said, "When you see the one who wasn't born of a woman, fall down on your face and worship that person. That's your Father."

Saying 16: Not Peace, but War

Jesus said, "Maybe people think that I've come to cast peace on the world, and they don't know that I've come to cast divisions on the earth: fire, sword, and war. Where there are five in a house, there'll be three against two and two against three, father against and son and son against father. They'll stand up and be one."

Saying 17: Divine Gift

Jesus said, "I'll give you what no eye has ever seen, no ear has ever heard, no hand has ever touched, and no human mind has ever thought."

Saying 18: Beginning and End

The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell us about our end. How will it come?"

Jesus said, "Have you discovered the beginning so that you can look for the end? Because the end will be where the beginning is. Blessed is the one who will stand up in the beginning. They'll know the end, and won't taste death."

Saying 19: Five Trees in Paradise

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who came into being before coming into being. If you become my disciples and listen to my message, these stones will become your servants; because there are five trees in paradise which don't change in summer or winter, and their leaves don't fall. Whoever knows them won't taste death."

Saying 20: The Parable of the Mustard Seed

The disciples asked Jesus, "Tell us, what can the kingdom of heaven be compared to?"

He said to them, "It can be compared to a mustard seed. Though it's the smallest of all the seeds, when it falls on tilled soil it makes a plant so large that it shelters the birds of heaven."

Saying 21: The Parables of the Field, the Bandits, and the Reaper

Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples like?"

He said, "They're like little children living in a field which isn't theirs. When the owners of the field come, they'll say, 'Give our field back to us.' They'll strip naked in front of them to let them have it and give them their field.

"So I say that if the owner of the house realizes the bandit is coming, they'll watch out beforehand and won't let the bandit break into the house of their domain and steal their possessions. You, then, watch out for the world! Prepare to defend yourself so that the bandits don't attack you, because what you're expecting will come. May there be a wise person among you!

"When the fruit ripened, the reaper came quickly, sickle in hand, and harvested it. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

Saying 22: Making the Two into One

Jesus saw some little children nursing. He said to his disciples, "These nursing children can be compared to those who enter the kingdom."

They said to him, "Then we'll enter the kingdom as little children?"

Jesus said to them, "When you make the two into one, and make the inner like the outer and the outer like the inner, and the upper like the lower, and so make the male and the female a single one so that the male won't be male nor the female female; when you make eyes in the place of an eye, a hand in the place of a hand, a foot in the place of a foot, and an image in the place of an image; then you'll enter [the kingdom]."

Saying 23: Those Who are Chosen (1)

Jesus said, "I'll choose you, one out of a thousand and two out of ten thousand, and they'll stand as a single one."

Saying 24: Light

His disciples said, "Show us the place where you are, because we need to look for it."

He said to them, "Anyone who has ears to hear should hear! Light exists within a person of light, and they light up the whole world. If they don't shine, there's darkness."

Saying 25: Love and Protect

Jesus said, "Love your brother as your own soul. Protect them like the pupil of your eye."

Saying 26: Speck and Beam

Jesus said, "You see the speck that's in your brother's eye, but you don't see the beam in your own eye. When you get the beam out of your own eye, then you'll be able to see clearly to get the speck out of your brother's eye."

Saying 27: Fasting and Sabbath

"If you don't fast from the world, you won't find the kingdom. If you don't make the Sabbath into a Sabbath, you won't see the Father."

Saying 28: The World is Drunk

Jesus said, "I stood in the middle of the world and appeared to them in the flesh. I found them all drunk; I didn't find any of them thirsty. My soul ached for the children of humanity, because they were blind in their hearts and couldn't see. They came into the world empty and plan on leaving the world empty. Meanwhile, they're drunk. When they shake off their wine, then they'll change."

Saying 29: Spirit and Body

Jesus said, "If the flesh came into existence because of spirit, that's amazing. If spirit came into existence because of the body, that's really amazing! But I'm amazed at how [such] great wealth has been placed in this poverty."

Saying 30: Divine Presence

Jesus said, "Where there are three deities, they're divine. Where there are two or one, I'm with them."

Saying 31: Prophet and Doctor

Jesus said, "No prophet is welcome in their own village. No doctor heals those who know them."

Saying 32: The Parable of the Fortified City

Jesus said, "A city built and fortified on a high mountain can't fall, nor can it be hidden."

Saying 33: The Parable of the Lamp

Jesus said, "What you hear with one ear, listen to with both, then proclaim from your rooftops. No one lights a lamp and puts it under a basket or in a hidden place. Rather, they put it on the stand so that everyone who comes and goes can see its light."

Saying 34: The Parable of Those Who Can't See

Jesus said, "If someone who's blind leads someone else who's blind, both of them fall into a pit."

Saying 35: The Parable of Binding the Strong

Jesus said, "No one can break into the house of the strong and take it by force without tying the hands of the strong. Then they can loot the house."

Saying 36: Anxiety

Jesus said, "Don't be anxious from morning to evening or from evening to morning about what you'll wear."

Saying 37: Seeing Jesus

His disciples said, "When will you appear to us? When will we see you?"

Jesus said, "When you strip naked without being ashamed, and throw your clothes on the ground and stomp on them as little children would, then [you'll] see the Son of the Living One and won't be afraid."

Saying 38: Finding Jesus

Jesus said, "Often you've wanted to hear this message that I'm telling you, and you don't have anyone else from whom to hear it. There will be days when you'll look for me, but you won't be able to find me."

Saying 39: The Keys of Knowledge

Jesus said, "The Pharisees and the scholars have taken the keys of knowledge and hidden them. They haven't entered, and haven't let others enter who wanted to. So be wise as serpents and innocent as doves."

Saying 40: A Grapevine

Jesus said, "A grapevine has been planted outside of the Father. Since it's malnourished, it'll be pulled up by its root and destroyed."

Saying 41: More and Less

Jesus said, "Whoever has something in hand will be given more, but whoever doesn't have anything will lose even what little they do have."

Saying 42: Passing By

Jesus said, "Become passersby."

Saying 43: The Tree and the Fruit

His disciples said to him, "Who are you to say these things to us?"

"You don't realize who I am from what I say to you, but you've become like those Judeans who either love the tree but hate its fruit, or love the fruit but hate the tree."

Saying 44: Blasphemy

Jesus said, "Whoever blasphemes the Father will be forgiven, and whoever blasphemes the Son will be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither on earth nor in heaven."

Saying 45: Good and Evil

Jesus said, "Grapes aren't harvested from thorns, nor are figs gathered from thistles, because they don't produce fruit. [A person who's good] brings good things out of their treasure, and a person who's [evil] brings evil things out of their evil treasure. They say evil things because their heart is full of evil."

Saying 46: Greater than John the Baptizer

Jesus said, "From Adam to John the Baptizer, no one's been born who's so much greater than John the Baptizer that they shouldn't avert their eyes. But I say that whoever among you will become a little child will know the kingdom and become greater than John."

Saying 47: The Parables of Divided Loyalties, New Wine in Old Wineskins, and New Patch on Old Cloth

Jesus said, "It's not possible for anyone to mount two horses or stretch two bows, and it's not possible for a servant to follow two leaders, because they'll respect one and despise the other.

"No one drinks old wine and immediately wants to drink new wine. And new wine isn't put in old wineskins, because they'd burst. Nor is old wine put in new wineskins, because it'd spoil.

"A new patch of cloth isn't sewn onto an old coat, because it'd tear apart."

Saying 48: Unity (1)

Jesus said, "If two make peace with each other in a single house, they'll say to the mountain, 'Go away,' and it will."

Saying 49: Those Who Are Chosen (2)

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are one - those who are chosen, because you'll find the kingdom. You've come from there and will return there."

Saying 50: Our Origin and Identity

Jesus said, "If they ask you, 'Where do you come from?' tell them, 'We've come from the light, the place where light came into being by itself, [established] itself, and appeared in their image.'

"If they ask you, 'Is it you?' then say, 'We are its children, and we're chosen by our living Father.'

"If they ask you, 'What's the sign of your Father in you?' then say, 'It's movement and rest.'"

Saying 51: The New World

His disciples said to him, "When will the dead have rest, and when will the new world come?"

He said to them, "What you're looking for has already come, but you don't know it."

Saying 52: Twenty-Four Prophets

His disciples said to him, "Twenty-four prophets have spoken in Israel, and they all spoke of you."

He said to them, "You've ignored the Living One right in front of you, and you've talked about those who are dead."

Saying 53: True Circumcision

His disciples said to him, "Is circumcision useful, or not?"

He said to them, "If it were useful, parents would have children who are born circumcised. But the true circumcision in spirit has become profitable in every way."

Saying 54: Those Who Are Poor

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of heaven."

Saying 55: Discipleship (1)

Jesus said, "Whoever doesn't hate their father and mother can't become my disciple, and whoever doesn't hate their brothers and sisters and take up their cross like I do isn't worthy of me."

Saying 56: The World is a Corpse

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found a corpse. Whoever has found a corpse, of them the world isn't worthy."

Saying 57: The Parable of the Weeds

Jesus said, "My Fathers' kingdom can be compared to someone who had [good] seed. Their enemy came by night and sowed weeds among the good seed. The person didn't let anyone pull out the weeds, 'so that you don't pull out the wheat along with the weeds,' they said to them. 'On the day of the harvest, the weeds will be obvious. Then they'll be pulled out and burned.'"

Saying 58: Finding Life

Jesus said, "Blessed is the person who's gone to a lot of trouble. They've found life."

Saying 59: The Living One

Jesus said, "Look for the Living One while you're still alive. If you die and then try to look for him, you won't be able to."

Saying 60: Don't Become a Corpse

They saw a Samaritan carrying a lamb to Judea. He said to his disciples, "What do you think he's going to do with that lamb?"

They said to him, "He's going to kill it and eat it."

He said to them, "While it's living, he won't eat it, but only after he kills it and it becomes a corpse."

They said, "He can't do it any other way."

He said to them, "You, too, look for a resting place, so that you won't become a corpse and be eaten."

Saying 61: Jesus and Salome

Jesus said, "Two will rest on a couch. One will die, the other will live."

Salome said, "Who are you, Sir, to climb onto my couch and eat off my table as if you're from someone?"

Jesus said to her, "I'm the one who exists in equality. Some of what belongs to my Father was given to me."

"I'm your disciple."

"So I'm telling you, if someone is /equal\, they'll be full of light; but if they're divided, they'll be full of darkness."

Saying 62: Mysteries

Jesus said, "I tell my mysteries to [those who are worthy of my] mysteries. Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing."

Saying 63: The Parable of the Rich Fool

Jesus said, "There was a rich man who had much money. He said, 'I'll use my money to sow, reap, plant, and fill my barns with fruit, so that I won't need anything.' That's what he was thinking to himself, but he died that very night. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

Saying 64: The Parable of the Dinner Party

Jesus said, "Someone was planning on having guests. When dinner was ready, they sent their servant to call the visitors."

"The servant went to the first and said, 'My master invites you.'

"They said, 'Some merchants owe me money. They're coming tonight. I need to go and give them instructions. Excuse me from the dinner.'

"The servant went to another one and said, 'My master invites you.'

"They said, 'I've just bought a house and am needed for the day. I won't have time.'

"The servant went to another one and said, 'My master invites you.'

"They said, 'My friend is getting married and I'm going to make dinner. I can't come. Excuse me from the dinner.'

"The servant went to another one and said, 'My master invites you.'

"They said, 'I've just bought a farm and am going to collect the rent. I can't come. Excuse me.'

"The servant went back and told the master, 'The ones you've invited to the dinner have excused themselves.'

"The master said to their servant, 'Go out to the roads and bring whomever you find so that they can have dinner.'

"Buyers and merchants won't [enter] the places of my Father."

Saying 65: The Parable of the Sharecroppers

He said, "A [creditor] owned a vineyard. He leased it out to some sharecroppers to work it so he could collect its fruit.

"He sent his servant so that the sharecroppers could give him the fruit of the vineyard. They seized his servant, beat him, and nearly killed him.

"The servant went back and told his master. His master said, 'Maybe he just didn't know them.' He sent another servant, but the tenants beat that one too.

"Then the master sent his son, thinking, 'Maybe they'll show some respect to my son.'

"Because they knew that he was the heir of the vineyard, the sharecroppers seized and killed him. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

Saying 66: The Rejected Cornerstone

Jesus said, "Show me the stone the builders rejected; that's the cornerstone."

Saying 67: Knowing Isn't Everything

Jesus said, "Whoever knows everything, but is personally lacking, lacks everything."

Saying 68: Persecution

Jesus said, "Blessed are you when you're hated and persecuted, and no place will be found where you've been persecuted."

Saying 69: Those Who Are Persecuted

Jesus said, "Blessed are those who've been persecuted in their own hearts. They've truly known the Father. Blessed are those who are hungry, so that their stomachs may be filled."

Saying 70: Salvation is Within

Jesus said, "If you give birth to what's within you, what you have within you will save you. If you don't have that within [you], what you don't have within you [will] kill you."

Saying 71: Destroying the Temple

Jesus said, "I'll destroy [this] house, and no one will be able to build it [...]"

Saying 72: Not a Divider

[Someone said to him], "Tell my brothers to divide our inheritance with me."

He said to him, "Who made me a divider?"

He turned to his disciples and said to them, "Am I really a divider?"

Saying 73: Workers for the Harvest

Jesus said, "The harvest really is plentiful, but the workers are few. So pray that the Lord will send workers to the harvest."

Saying 74: The Empty Well

He said, "Lord, many are gathered around the well, but there's nothing to drink."

Saying 75: The Bridal Chamber

Jesus said, "Many are waiting at the door, but those who are one will enter the bridal chamber."

Saying 76: The Parable of the Pearl

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a merchant with merchandise who found a pearl. The merchant was wise; they sold their merchandise and bought that single pearl for themselves.

"You, too, look for the treasure that doesn't perish but endures, where no moths come to eat and no worms destroy."

Saying 77: Jesus is the All

Jesus said, "I'm the light that's over all. I am the All. The All has come from me and unfolds toward me.

"Split a log; I'm there. Lift the stone, and you'll find me there."

Saying 78: Into the Desert

Jesus said, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? A [person] wearing fancy clothes, [like your] rulers and powerful people? They (wear) fancy [clothes], but can't know the truth."

Saying 79: Listening to the Message

A woman in the crowd said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts that nourished you."

He said to [her], "Blessed are those who have listened to the message of the Father and kept it, because there will be days when you'll say, 'Blessed is the womb that didn't conceive and the breasts that haven't given milk.'"

Saying 80: The World is a Body

Jesus said, "Whoever has known the world has found the body; but whoever has found the body, of them the world isn't worthy."

Saying 81: Riches and Renunciation (1)

Jesus said, "Whoever has become rich should become a ruler, and whoever has power should renounce it."

Saying 82: Jesus and Fire (2)

Jesus said, "Whoever is near me is near the fire, and whoever is far from me is far from the kingdom."

Saying 83: Light and Images

Jesus said, "Images are revealed to people, but the light within them is hidden in the image of the Father's light. He'll be revealed, but his image will be hidden by his light."

Saying 84: Our Previous Images

Jesus said, "When you see your likeness, you rejoice. But when you see your images that came into being before you did - which don't die, and aren't revealed - how much you'll have to bear!"

Saying 85: Adam Wasn't Worthy

Jesus said, "Adam came into being from a great power and great wealth, but he didn't become worthy of you. If he had been worthy, [he wouldn't have tasted] death."

Saying 86: Foxes and Birds

Jesus said, "[The foxes have dens] and the birds have nests, but the Son of Humanity has nowhere to lay his head and rest."

Saying 87: Body and Soul

Jesus said, "How miserable is the body that depends on a body, and how miserable is the soul that depends on both."

Saying 88: Angels and Prophets

Jesus said, "The angels and the prophets will come to you and give you what belongs to you. You'll give them what you have and ask yourselves, 'When will they come and take what is theirs?'"

Saying 89: Inside and Outside

Jesus said, "Why do you wash the outside of the cup? Don't you know that whoever created the inside created the outside too?"

Saying 90: Jesus' Yoke is Easy

Jesus said, "Come to me, because my yoke is easy and my requirements are light. You'll be refreshed."

Saying 91: Reading the Signs

They said to him, "Tell us who you are so that we may trust you."

He said to them, "You read the face of the sky and the earth, but you don't know the one right in front of you, and you don't know how to read the present moment."

Saying 92: Look and Find

Jesus said, "Look and you'll find. I didn't answer your questions before. Now I want to give you answers, but you aren't looking for them."

Saying 93: Don't Throw Pearls to Pigs

"Don't give what's holy to the dogs, or else it might be thrown on the manure pile. Don't throw pearls to the pigs, or else they might [...]"

Saying 94: Knock and It Will Be Opened

Jesus [said], "Whoever looks will find, [and whoever knocks], it will be opened for them."

Saying 95: Giving Money

[Jesus said], "If you have money, don't lend it at interest. Instead, give [it to] someone from whom you won't get it back."

Saying 96: The Parable of the Yeast

Jesus [said], "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman who took a little yeast and [hid] it in flour. She made it into large loaves of bread. Anyone who has ears to hear should hear!"

Saying 97: The Parable of the Jar of Flour

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a woman carrying a jar of flour. While she was walking down [a] long road, the jar's handle broke and the flour spilled out behind her on the road. She didn't know it, and didn't realize there was a problem until she got home, put down the jar, and found it empty."

Saying 98: The Parable of the Assassin

Jesus said, "The Father's kingdom can be compared to a man who wanted to kill someone powerful. He drew his sword in his house and drove it into the wall to figure out whether his hand was strong enough. Then he killed the powerful one."

Saying 99: Jesus' True Family

The disciples said to him, "Your brothers and mother are standing outside."

He said to them, "The people here who do the will of my Father are my brothers and mother; they're the ones who will enter my Father's kingdom."

Saying 100: Give to Caesar What Belongs to Caesar

They showed Jesus a gold coin and said to him, "Those who belong to Caesar demand tribute from us."

He said to them, "Give to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, give to God what belongs to God, and give to me what belongs to me."

Saying 101: Discipleship (2)

"Whoever doesn't hate their [father] and mother as I do can't become my [disciple], and whoever [doesn't] love their [father] and mother as I do can't become my [disciple]. For my mother [...], but [my] true [Mother] gave me Life."

Saying 102: The Dog in the Feeding Trough

Jesus said, "How awful for the Pharisees who are like a dog sleeping in a feeding trough for cattle, because the dog doesn't eat, and [doesn't let] the cattle eat either."

Saying 103: The Parable of the Bandits

Jesus said, "Blessed is the one who knows where the bandits are going to enter. [They can] get up to assemble their defenses and be prepared to defend themselves before they arrive."

Saying 104: Prayer and Fasting

They said to [Jesus], "Come, let's pray and fast today."

Jesus said, "What have I done wrong? Have I failed?"

"Rather, when the groom leaves the bridal chamber, then people should fast and pray."

Saying 105: Knowing Father and Mother

Jesus said, "Whoever knows their father and mother will be called a bastard."

Saying 106: Unity (2)

Jesus said, "When you make the two into one, you'll become Children of Humanity, and if you say 'Mountain, go away!', it'll go."

Saying 107: The Parable of the Lost Sheep

Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to a shepherd who had a hundred sheep. The largest one strayed. He left the ninety-nine and looked for that one until he found it. Having gone through the trouble, he said to the sheep: 'I love you more than the ninety-nine.'"

Saying 108: Becoming Like Jesus

Jesus said, "Whoever drinks from my mouth will become like me, and I myself will become like them; then, what's hidden will be revealed to them."

Saying 109: The Parable of the Hidden Treasure

Jesus said, "The kingdom can be compared to someone who had a treasure [hidden] in their field. [They] didn't know about it. After they died, they left it to their son. The son didn't know it either. He took the field and sold it.

"The buyer plowed the field, [found] the treasure, and began to loan money at interest to whomever they wanted."

Saying 110: Riches and Renunciation (2)

Jesus said, "Whoever has found the world and become rich should renounce the world."

Saying 111: Those Who are Living Won't Die (2)

Jesus said, "The heavens and the earth will roll up in front of you, and whoever lives from the Living One won't see death."

Doesn't Jesus say, "Whoever finds themselves, of them the world isn't worthy"?

Saying 112: Flesh and Soul

Jesus said, "How awful for the flesh that depends on the soul. How awful for the soul that depends on the flesh."

Saying 113: The Kingdom is Already Present

His disciples said to him, "When will the kingdom come?"

"It won't come by looking for it. They won't say, 'Look over here!' or 'Look over there!' Rather, the Father's kingdom is already spread out over the earth, and people don't see it."

Saying 114: Peter and Mary

Simon Peter said to them, "Mary should leave us, because women aren't worthy of life."

Jesus said, "Look, am I to make her a man? So that she may become a living spirit too, she's equal to you men, because every woman who makes herself manly will enter the kingdom of heaven."

The Gospel

According to Thomas

Notes on Translation

Saying 13: "Three things." Or possibly "three words." The Coptic term for "word" can also be translated as "saying," as in the incipit.

Sayings 16, 49, and 75: "One." Literally, monachos, usually translated "single," "solitary," or "alone." For the translation choice, cf. my book *The Gospel of Thomas: A New Translation for Spiritual Seekers* (CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform), 2015, pp. 24,25, building on Cynthia Bourgeault, *The Wisdom Jesus: Transforming Heart and Mind - a New Perspective on Christ and His Message* (Shambhala), 2009, p. 21; "The Gift of Life: The Unified Solitude of the Desert Fathers," *Parabola*, 1989, Vol. 14, No. 2, pp. 27,28; building in turn on Gabriele Winkler, "The Origins and Idiosyncrasies of the Earliest Form of Asceticism," *The Continuing Quest for God: Monastic Spirituality in Tradition and Transition*, ed. William Skuldarek, O.S.B. (The Liturgical Press), 1981, pp. 28,29.

Saying 61: "Equal." The Coptic literally reads "destroyed," which may be a scribal error; if one letter is changed, the word would be "equal," which would echo the earlier phrase "I am the one who exists in equality."

Saying 65: "Creditor." Or possibly "a good person"; cf. Michael W. Grondin, "Good Man or Usurer? Battle over a Lacuna," rev. May 31, 2014, on-line at <http://gospel-thomas.net/lacuna.htm>. Last accessed August 1, 2015.

Saying 105: "A bastard." Literally, "the son of a prostitute."

Saying 114: "Manly." Cf. my book *The Gospel of Thomas*, op. cit., pp. 25,26, building on Samuel Zinner, *The Gospel of Thomas in the Light of Early Jewish, Christian and Islamic Esoteric Trajectories: with a contextualized commentary and a new translation of the Thomas Gospel* (The Matheson Trust), 2011, pp. 288-290; building in turn on Paul Schüngel, "Ein Vorschlag, EvTho 114 neu zu übersetzen," *Novum Testamentum*, 1994, Vol. 36, No. 4, pp. 394-401.

- - - - -

Note: [Bracketed] insertions & additions to the text unless otherwise noted are typically from the Thomas O. Lambdin Translation of The Gospel of Thomas.

Appendix B

Mark M. Mattison's translation of The Gospel of Thomas is in the public domain.

"M.M. Pickthall's translation The Meaning of the Glorious Qur'an is in the public domain in many countries.

Pickthall died in 1936, so it is now in the public domain in countries with the death+50 public domain rule (e.g. Australia, Pakistan, Canada), and it is also in the public domain in countries with the death+70 rule (e.g. UK and countries in the European Union), as of the end of 2006."

Where appropriate, you are encouraged to freely copy and share this file, or print and distribute this book.

THE MEANING OF THE GLORIOUS QURAN

By Mohammed Marmaduke Pickthall

<https://sacred-texts.com/isl/pick/index.htm>

The Gospel of Thomas

Translated by Mark M. Mattison

<https://www.gospels.net/thomas/>

The Quran and The Gospel of Thomas

<https://gospel.neocities.org/quran.pdf>

Appendix C

MHMD

מְהֻמָּד

Transliteration: mahmād

H4261 - mahmād - Strong's Hebrew Lexicon (KJV)

In Hebrew

**MHMD can mean "the praised one",
or "the blessed one",
and even "the annointed one".**

**Later in history, it came to be
synonymous with "the Messiah".
And then, even later, it was even
thought to be a reference to Muhammad.**

**This unique adjectival name or title
seems to have an esteemed place
within the Hebrew scriptures, within
Christian history, and within Islam.**

**Given the strong interrelationship
between the Quran and the Injeel, and
when reading the Quran as an elaboration
and an explanation of the Injeel,
could this adjectival title or name,
whether present in the text or implied,
then be understood as a subtle allusion,
even if only allegorically,
also to Jesus "the Christ" ?**

**"His mouth is most sweet: yea,
he is altogether lovely," Song 5:16.**

Say O Muhammad. And Jesus said.

